W., 10,000—20/9/98.

Croydon Public Libraries.

Central Reference Library.

Accession No. 8522 Class No. r942:06

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows:—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to*_____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

(8)

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

WITHDRAWN FROM BROMLEY LIBRARIES

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

3 0128 01928 4168

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

The Master of the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of Calendars to the following considerations, with a view to secure uniformity of plan in the important works on which they are engaged :—

He is anxious to extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and despatch, the utility of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under his control : 1st. As the most efficient means of making the national archives accessible to all who are interested in historical inquiries ; 2nd. As the best justification of the liberality and munificence of the Government in throwing open these papers to the public, and providing proper catalogues of their contents at the national expense.

The greater number of the readers who will consult and value these works can have little or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in which these papers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals must necessarily be limited when readers live at a distance from the metropolis ; still more if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, or foreign states. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty of mastering the original hands in which these papers are written will deter many readers from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and number must present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however able, sanguine, and energetic, when the information contained in them is not made accessible by satisfactory Calendars.

The Master of the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity of consulting the originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such a manner that it shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct index of the contents of the papers described in it. He considers that the entries should be so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the general contents of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If the information be not sufficiently precise, if facts or names be omitted or concealed under a vague and general description, the reader will be often misled, he will assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information to be found in the documents, such information does not exist ; or, he will have to examine every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will have been lost for which these Calendars have been compiled.

A R 7795. Wt. 5224.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls considers that they will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The following rules are to be observed :—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as letters of credence, warrants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly as possible.

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only should be catalogued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But when they contain miscellaneous news, such a description should be given as will enable a reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their contents.

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to decipher, or the allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable for the Editor to adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the text of the document. He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare information.

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in cipher, the decipher may be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or authorised decipher exists it will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinary document.

5th. Striking peculiarities of expression, proverbs, manners, &c. are to be noticed.

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each entry, that the reader may know the exact evidence by which the marginal dates are determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the date of their delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to be specified, as a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what proportion the abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If, however, the greater part of the collection be in English, it will be sufficient to denote those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference should be given to the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents in the volume, are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission of the Master of the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

*** Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe at full length important and secret papers.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

CHARLES I.

1641-43.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGN OF

CHARLES I.

1641-43.

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

V.18

EDITED BY

WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, ESQ., F.S.A.,

OF H.M. PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE AND THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1887.

8522

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL LS
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01928 4168
942.062

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	i
Calendar	1
General Index	569

PREFACE.

The Domestic State Papers calendared in the present volume continue the history of the reign of Charles I. during the last half of 1641 and the two following years to the close of 1643, and conclude with a volume of miscellaneous documents connected with the trial of Archbishop Laud. It will be noticed, at a rough glance, that the papers are much less numerous than during the preceding years. The reason of this has been explained in the Preface to the preceding volume; but it should be here stated that they are also more miscellaneous. They do not consist of a complete series of the correspondence of the Secretaries of State, but are collected from various sources. After the first half of 1642 their character is considerably altered, comprising only a small modicum of official correspondence, supplemented by papers of the Royalists intercepted by the Parliamentarians, and also of some Parliamentarian papers which were either brought together by the Poet Milton,[1] or have been recently collected from other series in the Record Office.

The earliest of the papers in the present volume is dated on the 1st June 1641, and is therefore almost coincident in point of time with the commencement of the revolutionary period. The ancient monarchical constitution was then destined to give way before the onward march of political events, as they hastened towards the establishment of the Commonwealth. How unwillingly the mass of the nation accepted the political situation is clearly evidenced by the letters[2] of both parties in the State. Had the controversy

[1] Milton Papers, Soc. Camd., O. S., lxxv., p. 47.
[2] See Savile's letters, Camden Miscel., 1883.

between Charles and his Parliament been simply of a political character, it is almost certain that an amicable solution of constitutional differences might have been arrived at, and an appeal to the ultimate arbitrament of civil war avoided.

For the anxiety displayed by the English nation at that juncture for the Protestant cause there was abundant reason, in view of what had been passing on the Continent. The attainder of Strafford and the Act for continuance of the Long Parliament were intimately associated with the religious contest, and have been treated of in the preceding volume. During the progress of the criminal proceedings against Strafford, the Roman Catholic peers found themselves in this dilemma; excluded from taking part in the trial by reason of their refusal to take the Protestation, and yet unable to offer any legitimate excuse for their abstention. In the month of May (1641), the Houses passed the Bill for securing the existing Parliament against a dissolution without its own consent; and it is difficult to see, under the circumstances, what other course they could have followed, seeing that their own lives and estates were involved in the carrying through of the policy which they had initiated. The House of Lords, justly appreciating the danger of the revolutionary change which this latter measure involved, at first proposed a compromise, and supported an amendment limiting the operation of the Bill to the space of two years,[1] but the Peers were forced to give way before the objections of the Commons.[2] These two events—the execution of Strafford and the passing of the Bill for continuance of the Long Parliament—virtually closed the period of monarchical government, and rendered it impossible for Charles's most faithful lieges any longer to do him true, because constitutional, service. Sir William

[1] See Journals of the Lords.

[2] Commons' Journals.

Uvedale, treasurer-at-wars, and one of the most energetic members of the Council of War, writes[1] on the 11th May (1641), "this day, the King having signed the warrant for "the execution of Lord Strafford upon Wednesday next, "the mouth of the people is stopped. And so there will "be an end of that great man." But Strafford's death did not set matters right. From that day the King's troubles grew apace, nor did the Parliament escape its share of the responsibility. If political tergiversation were to be punished capitally, then, when "Fortune turned her wheel," it might be requisite for many of the members who had taken part in this impeachment,—it cannot be called a trial,—to prepare for a similar fate. This made the Bill for the continuance of the Long Parliament a political necessity, and bound the party to a course which could only result in the overthrow of the existing Constitution. How swiftly one illegal act followed the other in the revolutionary course which resulted in the Civil War and the final overthrow of monarchical government is narrated in the correspondence contained in this volume of Calendar. Nor will it be difficult to trace the steps by which the balance in favour of right and law was transferred from the side of the Parliament to that of the King, nor how shortly this great advantage was lost by the King's indiscretion. Hyde, Falkland, and other influential statesmen who had successfully combated the illegal acts of the King, now consistently opposed the illegal acts of the Long Parliament, and ranged themselves on that side, which Hallam[2] says was, from this time, undoubtedly the side of the Constitution. As yet there was no division of the Houses into Royalists and Parliamentarians; all coincided in their expressions of loyalty to the Crown and Constitution, and probably few as yet even contemplated

[1] Vol. 480, No. 28.

[2] Const. Hist. i. ch. ix.

the possibility of their ultimate abrogation. In the Lower House the defenders of Episcopacy, which was then the great stumbling block, were in a minority, as also in the City of London, but in the country they formed a very influential party, and were not inclined to suffer the established form of worship to be interfered with, regarding, as most of the country gentlemen did, the Church of England as a constituent part of the Constitution. How anxious either party was to claim the majority of voices is curiously exemplified by two petitions from Cheshire, preserved in printed copies amongst the State Papers.[1] One of these was presented to Parliament by Sir Thos. Aston, and professed to embody the opinions of influential residents in the County Palatine of Chester, in favour of retaining Church government by Bishops, and deprecated "various petitions which have been spread to the contrary "as not tending to reformation, but absolute innovation in "government." This petition was subscribed by four noblemen, more than 80 knights and esquires, 70 divines, 300 and odd gentlemen, and above 6,000 freeholders and other inhabitants. Not to be outdone by their opponents, the anti-episcopalians got up a counter petition, urging that Bishops did not exist in the time of the Apostles, and pointing out "the arbitrary government and other "abuses they have introduced, and the blessings that will "result from their abolition." This petition professes to have been subscribed by no fewer than eight noblemen, 199 knights and esquires, 140 divines, 757 gentlemen, and above 12,000 freeholders and others. The almost exact doubling of the signatures, Mr. Gardiner tells us,[2] struck him as suspicious when he first compared these two petitions, and Sir T. Aston's statement, that "there was

[1] See Vol. 479, Nos. 6 and 7.
[2] Fall of the Monarchy, ii., 189, note.

" never any such petition [as the latter] seen in his shire," confirmed him in "the conviction of its being a forgery," got up by the Puritan opposition, but without its ever having been submitted to the county for signature. "The " appearance of a copy of this petition amongst the State " Papers, with its crowded references at the edge of the " page, excites suspicion that it may have been the handi- " work of 'Marginal Prynn.'" But whether we regard this latter petition from Cheshire as a forgery or as genuine matters little. It probably was, like Savile's letter to the Scots, not the work of those it professed to be drawn up by, but expressing their wishes. Thus we see that the force of public opinion was a real power in the State, even at this period, and was anxiously appealed to in the last resort. How hard both parties strove to avail themselves of this novel engine of political power is evidenced by the numerous pamphlets, gazettes, and newspapers, weekly and bi-weekly, which continuously issued from the press, notwithstanding the exertions of the Government of the day to repress them. For the first time there appears at the end of this volume a notice of the newspapers preserved amongst the State Papers belonging to the year 1643, the gazettes and newspapers forming a collection by themselves, for the sake of greater convenience. A similar list will in future occur at the end of each year; and, as time progresses, the number of those brought into this collection will be found to increase, thus marking the augmented importance attached to them by the Government. The Journals of the Commons' House bear witness to the exertions made to restrain the circulation of political literature. In order to limit the liberty of unlicensed printing, an Ordinance was issued by the Commons requiring the names of all persons bringing anything to be printed to be sent to the Stationers'

Company;[1] and on the 7th June 1642 a Committee of the House was appointed to prepare an Ordinance for restraining the license of printing.[2] It must not be inferred that the Royalist and Clerical parties alone were guilty of wishing to repress the growth of public opinion as expressed in these newspapers and pamphlets. The Parliamentarians and Roundheads were equally jealous of this new power in the State, which partially filled the place formerly occupied by the clergy. Under date 14 June 1643 an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons will be found for regulating printing, and

"Suppressing the great late abuses in printing many false, seditious, and unlicensed pamphlets, to the great defamation of religion and government; also authorising the Master and Wardens of the Stationers' Company to search for and seize all books they shall find printed or reprinted by any having no lawful interest in them being entered into the Hall book to any other man as his property."[3]

As the Roundheads gained the upper hand in the Commons' House, the measures taken to repress the exuberance of political utterance in the press became more stringent, and even partook of a vindictive character. It was not any longer thought sufficient to order obnoxious writings to be publicly burnt by the hands of the hangman, but the very presses which had been employed in printing "scandalous pamphlets" were ordered to be destroyed.[4] In the collection of newspapers and gazettes preserved amongst the State Papers are many passages of interest, but, as other copies are extant in the various public libraries, it was not thought requisite to analyse their contents further than to indicate the precise period over which they extend. It was in June 1641, the date at which this volume commences, that Milton's first pamphlet,

[1] Commons' Journals, 22nd July 1641.
[2] Ibid, 7th June 1642.
[3] p. 466, No. 98.
[4] Lords' Journals, vi., p. 96.

"Of Reformation touching Church Discipline," made its appearance, "the press being then free from such opinions."[1] In this brochure, written in the form of a letter to a friend, he expresses his opinion in favour of Presbyterianism as opposed to Anglicanism in answer to "A Remonstrance against Presbytery," which had recently made its appearance. It was not that Milton sought this line of literary employment for his pen out of any longing for political distinction. He tells us himself how loath he was "to lay aside his singing robes" in order to "embark in a troubled sea of noises and hoarse disputes;" but as the sea-bird feels the approaching storm, so the inspired poet of the future felt the mental agitation which presaged the social cataclysm which already shook the foundations of the ancient Constitution. The "Reformation touching Church Discipline" was only the herald of a flight of treatises and pamphlets which followed in quick succession from his and less able pens. These kept the national mind in a ferment of agitation, which at length found expression in the Parliament itself.

It was in contemplation of the difficulty involved in the attempt to reconcile the freedom of expression of thought with a due regard for political order and decency of language, that Milton entered on the most celebrated of his treatises, the Areopagitica, in which he pleaded the cause of a free press with unsurpassed eloquence. On the great question of the hour, the reformation of Church government, Milton's sympathies, we know, were with the Puritans, who as yet had scarcely made up their minds to quit the Church of England altogether, although they opposed the political conduct and status of the Bishops.[2]

As an evidence of the change which had recently come over men's minds on the question of Church government,

[1] Mason's Short Life of Milton, pp. 49, 50.
[2] Milton's Of Reformation touching Church Discipline.

a letter[1] of the 14th August 1641, addressed to Nathaniel Tomkyns, Prebendary of Worcester, furnishes an interesting example.

Though differing on the question of Episcopacy, the two Houses were at one in their determination to restrict the royal prerogative. This they clearly saw to be the only means of compelling Charles to follow a straightforward course.

If he were to be suffered to continue to reign, and the thought of a compulsory abdication had not yet been broached, the exercise of his personal power must be restrained within narrower limits, and for this purpose new safeguards were required, not the least efficacious of which was the countersigning of all grants, warrants, and other legal documents emanating from the Crown, by a Secretary of State or other responsible minister, thus rendering the minister, and not the sovereign, personally answerable to Parliament and the nation; it having been previously thought sufficient justification to plead the King's personal command, or his sign manual. This gave a new significance to the old legal maxim that "the King could do no wrong," which henceforward became a reality instead of a legal fiction. The exact date at which this important constitutional change took place is somewhat doubtful, for the practice seems to have been introduced about the commencement of the Long Parliament, although the royal warrant or order for its enforcement does not appear in this Calendar[2] till 10th October 1643. It is a transcript made in the time of Charles II., being one of those numerous precedents collected by Sir Joseph Williamson, then Under Secretary of State, to guide him in the exercise of the Royal Prerogative at the period of the Restoration. The endorsement, in the handwriting of Williamson, says "This does not, for many reasons, look

[1] See pp. 88–9, No. 51. [2] p. 491, No. 21.

" like the genuine order, especially in that it is plain there " were countersignings in 1641 and 1642, &c. *Vide* Signet " Books at Oxford."

This order is of great importance, as it makes the practice of countersigning imperative, without which it declares all such warrants or grants, though bearing the sign manual, " shall be understood as unduly obtained," [1] and consequently invalid. This precaution was found most efficacious in checking the lavish grants by the Crown, and the illegal monopolies which had survived the most stringent Acts made against them. The criticism of this document has led us beyond the year 1641, of which we were treating, so that a regression to the 8th of June 1641 will be necessary for the right understanding of the history. It was on this day that the antiquary Selden introduced into the Commons' House three important measures.

The first declared the illegality of ship-money; the second restricted the operation of the forest laws; and the third abolished fines for neglecting to take up knighthood. This social distinction, strange to say, was then considered a burden rather than an honour. A man who neglected to be knighted was brought before the Court of Exchequer, and there fined. The Crown then offered to let all persons off who would pay a composition, considerably less than the sum would have been, and this it was now sought to abolish. In the afternoon sitting of the same day on which these Bills were introduced, two important measures were pushed through their final stages, viz., the Acts abolishing the Courts of Star Chamber and High Commission. These were shortly followed by a Tonnage and Poundage Bill, conveying those duties to the Crown for a limited time only, viz., till 15th July, after which it would be illegal for the King to levy customs duties of any kind without an express

[1] p. 491, No. 21.

grant of the same from Parliament. "It is my intention "in future," said the King,[1] as he gave his assent to this Bill on the 22nd June 1641, "to put myself wholly upon "the love and affection of my people for my subsistence." And it would have been well for Charles had he persevered in his expressed intention, as he had at length right and justice on his side. Unfortunately, the use he made of this great advantage soon again alienated the sympathy of the nation, and restored the ascendency of the Parliament in the City of London, which virtually held in its grasp the fate of the contending parties. The resolutions of the Houses were largely swayed by the course of public opinion in the City, on which finally rested the brunt of the contest, not only in logic, but in pecuniary resources. It will appear from the papers in this volume that most of the questions which then divided the nation were first threshed out in the Common Council and in the pulpits of the City before they were introduced into the Parliament. In support of this assertion that the City held the key of the situation, additional evidence may be gleaned from Somers's Tracts, more especially the party pamphlet of Samuel Butler, and the letter extracted from Mercurius Civicus. The influence of the City is the more observable in the course of the negotiations for a treaty with the Scots, who drew their inspiration of coming events from that quarter, from which, indeed, they hoped to obtain the reimbursement of their pecuniary outlay. Hitherto the citizens had hoped that the political storm would pass, of which they thought they saw a presage in the appointment of Oliver St. John to the office of Solicitor-General in the preceding January. This noted Puritan lawyer, as Carlyle reminds us,[2] "had married for his second wife a cousin of "Oliver Cromwell, a daughter of uncle Henry of Up-

[1] Speeches and Passages in Parliament, ed. 1641, p. 439.
[2] Letters and Speeches of Cromwell.

"wood." This was accepted as an earnest of further changes; it was even in the wind that the King had decided on trying to adopt the Puritan leaders as his ministers. These Puritan men, under the Earl of Bedford as chief, might have been able to execute, it was confidently hoped, such reforms as had grown inevitable. "A most "desirable result, if a possible one," as Carlyle observes,[1] "for of all men these had the least notion of revolting or "rebelling against their King." These negotiations had proceeded so far, that early in May 1641, Hampden and Falkland had come to an understanding on Episcopacy and the reformation of the Church, and both parties were agreed as to the advisability of excluding the clergy from secular offices. But these attempts at a compromise were prematurely cut short. The King had never ceased secretly negotiating with the officers of both armies, as is evidenced by the two Army Plots, to engage the military in bringing about a forcible dissolution of the Parliament.[2] In June 1641 he sent Daniel O'Neill down to sound Conyers and Astley as to the feasibility of bringing up the army to London if the neutrality of the Scots could be assured. This coming to the ears of the leaders in the Commons, soon spread into the city, and rendered the King's cause most unpopular. The more violent spirits in the Parliament, afterwards called the "Root and Branch," including in their number Nathaniel Fiennes, John Hampden, and the younger Vane, but not Pym and Holles,[3] were not as yet formed into a separate party, although they exercised a considerable influence. Under these circumstances, it was not within the power of the Parliamentary leaders to altogether exclude the burning question which then occupied all men's minds, What form of Church government was to be preferred? and this question involved

[1] Letters and Speeches of Cromwell.
[2] Rushworth, Coll. iv., p. 282, and D'Ewes' Diary.
[3] Clarendon Hist. i., 410.

that of personal liberty, for toleration in matters of conscience had scarcely then been thought of. As soon as this discussion commenced, the adversaries of the Court, hitherto unanimous, split up into several sections, often violently opposed to each other, so that the majority in the Commons often varied. A few prudent statesmen, seeing the opportunity which these dissensions offered, advised the King to take into his confidence the more moderate party, representing the political reformers as distinguished from the religious zealots, by which means he would prevent the combination of his enemies. With this intention, proffers of office were made to several of the leading Parliamentary statesmen, at the head of whom was Pym. "He was not," says Clarendon,[1] "of those furious "resolutions against the Church of England as the other "leading men were, and wholly devoted to the Earl of "Bedford, who had nothing of that spirit." The King, who was sincerely attached to the Church, though of the Laudian school, had no very serious objection to make a trial of this new ministry, as we learn from a letter of Edward Nicholas[2] to Pennington, written on the 29th July 1641 :

"It is here said that we shall shortly before the King's departure have a great change and addition of officers at Court, as that Lord Saye shall be made Lord Treasurer; Lord Newburgh, Master of the Wards; John Hampden, Chancellor of the Duchy; Mr. Pym, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Denzil Holles, Principal Secretary of State; and that the Earl of Bath and Lord Brooke shall be sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council.

"The business against Mr. [Henry] Percy and [Henry] Jermyn will not be made appear to be so high a crime as treason, as I am told; and Colonel [Henry] Wilmott and Capt. W. Ashburnham will, as it is hoped, be freed from any further fault than concealing a business which they were sworn to keep secret."

These political readjustments were delayed and in great measure frustrated by the all absorbing question of Church

[1] Hist. i., 323. [2] p. 63, No. 96.

Government, which successively took the form of, 1, a Bill for taking away the right of the Bishops to vote in the Upper House; 2, the Root and Branch Bill for abolishing Episcopacy; 3, a Bill almost identical in its scope with the first-mentioned measure; and, 4, the Ordinance for abolishing Episcopacy. To trace the course of these several Bills in Parliament is beyond the limits of a Preface. Suffice it to notice that so fundamental was the difference between the Crown and Parliament on this point that, when the King's determination was signified in the House of Lords to reject the Bill for exclusion of the Bishops, Pym, on the return of the Commons to their own House, prudently moved an adjournment, "lest they should "break out in some rash distemper."

On the 29th July Edward Nicholas[1] writes:—

"The Act against Bishops, Deans, and Chapters is not as yet passed the Commons, and I hope never will; for if it shall, my father and myself shall by the change of our landlords lose 1,500*l.* in the value of our estates; but I hope the Parliament will not hold it just to punish the tenants for the landlords' faults."

The King at this juncture, seeing a new opening, prepared himself[2] to tread once more the weary round of intrigue which had already cost him so dear. It was now known that he proposed to visit Scotland in person so soon as the treaty which had been initiated between the Parliament and the Scots should have been ratified, with the object of regaining, by the aid of the Scots, the authority which he had lost in England. As a preliminary, he had entered into secret negotiations with the Scotch Commissioners, who favoured the project, as they had not been able by their negotiations with the Parliament to secure all the concessions which their compatriots demanded. "They "may be deceived," writes Wiseman,[3] "in one chief aim,

[1] p. 63, No. 96.

[2] Fall of the Monarchy, ii., p. 184.

[3] p. 163, No. 72.

" as is shrewdly guessed, for altering our Church govern-
" ment to that of Scotland, which, notwithstanding, will
" never be accomplished by the general consent of Parlia-
" ment." The papers in this and the preceding volume relating to the progress of the treaty with the Scots, and the disbanding of the two armies, are very numerous and replete with interest, but form a separate study by themselves. So far as the present negotiations were concerned, the points most objected to by the Commons were the demands of the Scots for an approximation in Church government, and freedom of trade between the two countries. A proviso was also proposed that war should never again be declared between them without the consent first obtained of both Parliaments. To escape from the dilemma, it was resolved that these questions should be referred back to the Commissioners for further consideration, and a vote was passed " that this House doth approve
" of the affection of their brethren in Scotland, in their
" desire of a conformity in Church government between the
" two nations, and doth give them thanks for it." [1] The truth was, that the Parliament relished as little as the King foreign interference with their internal affairs,[2] and Scotland at this time was virtually a foreign country, having its separate constitution and laws, though united under the same Crown. All parties were equally zealous that the treaty with the Scots should go forward as speedily as possible, though from very different reasons. Englishmen could ill brook the continued occupation of the northern counties, and the details which reached London of the inevitable hardships endured by the inhabitants of Northumberland and Durham served to strengthen the feeling of impatience. In order to facilitate the negotiations, the City signified its readiness to advance part of the money

[1] Commons' Journals, ii., 148.

[2] p. 163, No. 72.

required for the disbanding of the armies, and the King assured the Houses that his assent to the treaty would not be wanting. In fact, the King had already put himself into communication with the officers of the Scottish army, as he hoped, by the proffer of large concessions to his northern kingdom, to secure the co-operation of the Scots in resisting the innovations of the Parliament in the south.

On occasion of the King's departure for Scotland, the revolutionary tendencies of the predominant party in the Lower House obtained the fullest expression. It was urged that the interests of the country ought not to be subordinated to the royal pleasure; but that if the King insisted on absenting himself from London a deputy or *custos regni* ought to be appointed,[1] to give the requisite sanction to the Bills which might pass both Houses, and to transact other royal functions. For this post the youthful Prince of Wales or the Elector Palatine were suggested, but for obvious reasons both were rejected, and a commission appointed with very restricted powers, to give the royal assent to Bills only. These provisions for the conduct of public business during the King's absence were considered by the Parliamentary party as anything but satisfactory, and some violent speeches were made which have not been recorded, in accordance with constitutional practice; but it is traditionally asserted that words were uttered to the effect that there was no need any longer for the observance of monarchical forms, as the King, by voluntarily absenting himself out of the country against the expressed wish of his Parliament, had virtually abdicated. It is sufficient to state that the papers in this volume lend no confirmation to such reports. But if so,

[1] Giustinian, the Venetian Ambassador, writes "Ridurre la monarchia a governo democratico."

"this was the first time that Republican sentiments were "expressed in the debates of Parliament."[1]

"It was," says Mr. Gardiner,[2] "no mere shadowy "danger which stirred the hearts of the Commons. They "saw in the King's departure for Scotland the first act of "the drama which, though they knew it not, was to end "twelve months later in the raising of the Standard at "Nottingham." There can be little doubt that the veterans who had followed Leslie through two campaigns would have formed a force capable of overcoming all opposition, joined with the Royalist cavaliers, could Charles have been successful in securing their allegiance to his cause. Of this he had the greater hopes, having already secured the good-will of the Scots' Commissioners, and Rothes and Loudoun had promised to use their good offices with Argyle, who had already been sounded by Hamilton. The argument employed to win over the Scots on this occasion appears to have been, that if the King were deprived by the English Parliament of his constitutional right to appoint to offices, he would have nothing left to reward the services of his faithful Scots. In vain the King was warned by several of his discreetist counsellors against the dangers attending this wild adventure to the north. When the King's determination was known, the excitement which moved the Houses was such as had not been witnessed since the impeachment of Strafford.

Edward Nicholas thus writes of the 29th July[3]:—

"The Commons are much troubled that the King will go on Monday come se'night, as he has declared openly, towards Scotland. They have had a conference with the Lords about presenting to his Majesty some reasons against his going until the armies are

[1] Ranke's Engl. VIII., 6. [2] Fall of the Monarchy, ii., 233.
[3] p. 63, No. 96.

disbanded, which, if there were money ready, could not be this fortnight."

An address was presented to the King praying him, for reasons stated, to defer his journey, but all that could be obtained was the postponement of it until the following Tuesday, to enable the passing of some pressing measures in Parliament. No provision was made for carrying on the executive government, the King apparently thinking it sufficient to commit the safety of the kingdom to the care of the Earl of Essex, who was equally trusted by the Court and Parliament. On the 29th July Edward Nicholas[1] writes:—

"On Tuesday last the Earl of Essex, now Lord Chamberlain [of the Household], was by his Majesty declared at the Council Board to be General of all the Forces on this side Trent."

In a letter of the 10th of August (1641)[2] the Lord High Admiral is informed by his secretary, Mr. Smith, that "the King made account to be gone this morning by "4 o'clock, but divers things in the House not being ready "for his signature, they prevailed with him to stay this "day; but his Majesty was so intent upon his journey "that he went not to bed all night, and came into the "House about 10 o'clock in the morning, and before 11, "was in his coach and gone." In passing through the English army, which was disbanding, the King did not think it advisable to stop long on his way. Still his attempts with the soldiers, particularly among the officers, were so public, that the Earl of Holland, who as Captain-General of the army[3] presided over the disbanding, wrote an anxious letter on the subject to the Earl of Essex[4] on the 16th August, adding that on his return to London he would tell him more. The Secretary to the Lord High Admiral, writing to Sir John Pennington,[5] who com-

[1] p. 63, No. 96. [2] See Vol. 479, Nos. 6 & 7. [3] p. 92, No. 61.
[4] Parl. Hist., ii., 892. [5] p. 93, No. 62.

manded the Channel fleet, refers to the matter with evident anxiety:

"A letter of Lord Holland's from the army to the Earl of Essex, relating his fear of some storm likely to fall suddenly upon this kingdom, hath increased the jealousy, and put both Houses into a distemper; but we hope there is no cause; yet the Parliament begin to bethink themselves how to provide for the worst."

On the arrival of the King in Edinburgh, on the 14th August (1641) he hastened to the Parliament-house, where everything was prepared for his reception. As a manifestation of good-will, he would have touched with his sceptre, and thus given the royal sanction, to all the Acts which had so long been in contention. His Scottish subjects, however, though longing for the legal completion of their political desires, were not prepared to dispense with the formal ceremonials which they had always regarded as the necessary accompaniments of constitutional authority. A few days sufficed to arrange everything, and Charles gave his assent to the new Statutes.

On the 18th August, Sidney Bere writes to Pennington:—

"This day his Majesty was again in the House, and gave great satisfaction, but what will be the issue of all is yet hard to judge, being early days; but I pray God it may be answerable to that gracious proceeding of his Majesty in their regard and the confidence he puts in them, which we hope will operate to the best, and produce easy and reasonable demands. The army, we say, shall be removing some time next week, but such antedated news carries little certainty in so doubtful an age. The entertainment we have here is for the quantity very good. The Chaplain's places are supplied by Mr. Henderson and another, who say grace, but I cannot say read prayers, they being likewise extemporary; one [prays] in the beginning, then a chapter or two, after that another prayer, then a psalm, and the benediction. This [service] is [held] in the Chamber of Presence at the usual hours. The sermons have been hitherto in the parish church, though the chapel here be fitted, but after their fashion, without altar or organ. Forasmuch

as I can learn, the Scotch Lords imprisoned here will find a round proceeding, unless they can clear themselves or submit,—which is a hard lesson to him that thinks himself innocent. Captain Murray has arrived here with his ship; he came this day to Court, and desired me to let you understand so much, and that he had delivered all your commands."

Before his departure the King had been careful to give the royal assent to the treaty concluded between the English Parliament and the Scots, so that nothing remained but to content them in matters of religion and public policy. This was rendered possible, as the Scots were already in good humour owing to the magnificent sum which had been assured to them by the Treaty.

By this instrument a payment of 220,000*l.* was secured to the Scots, as the remainder of the Brotherly Assistance which had been promised by Parliament, and was to be paid so soon as they should have crossed the Tweed; 80,000*l.* having already been handed over to the Scottish Commissioners by the Earl of Warwick in accordance with an order of the Commons.[1] Out of this latter sum the Scots, according to agreement, had set aside 38,888*l.* to indemnify the counties of Northumberland and Durham for the money owing to them for provisions.[2] In their anxiety lest the King should win over to his side the affections of the officers of the disbanded armies, the Commons took no notice of his offer to issue a proclamation of general pardon; thus leaving many of their friends exposed to prosecution upon the gravest charges. They seem to have considered this a lesser evil than the escape of certain Malignants whom they were well aware would have been included in it. The King had scarcely quitted the capital when they began to make reprisals by declaring Suckling, Henry Percy, brother of the Earl of Northumberland, and Jermyn, to be guilty of treason. Their next

[1] See p. 80, No. 32. [2] Ibid.

step was to form a Committee of Defence, to which was entrusted the duty of devising measures for the defence of the King and kingdom, securing the store of munitions at Hull, and reporting on the state of the Tower. This Committee was further to take into consideration the appointment of suitable officers to command the trained bands, in the event of their services being required. In this last instruction we see the future Militia Bill already foreshadowed. It was fortunate for the King's interest that the members chosen to sit on this Board were men of moderate views, including Falkland and Culpeper, who willingly co-operated with Vane and Pym. The Houses had not as yet divided themselves into the rival parties of Royalists and Parliamentarians, though events were rapidly moving in that direction. The King had scarcely been a week absent from Westminster, when a suggestion was made in the House for constituting a Parliamentary Committee with authority to proceed to Edinburgh in order to guard English interests during the negotiations of the King with the Scotch Parliament, and to intervene if they should find it expedient; at all events, to watch the progress of affairs, and to keep the Parliament informed of what was going on.[1] This being a matter of great importance and delicacy, the House made choice of several of its most trusted members, including Stapleton, Hampden, and Fiennes, with the Earl of Bedford. Lord Lyttelton, then the Lord Keeper, objected that he had no authority to attach the Great Seal to their Commission during the King's absence, and without it their appointment would be invalid. To overcome this objection it was proposed that the House should pass a vote requiring the Lord Keeper to do it, but D'Ewes pointed out[2] that there was

[1] p. 93, No. 62.

[2] D'Ewes's Diary.

no precedent for such an order, but that the difficulty might be got over by making an order of the two Houses for the Committee to proceed on their journey, and such an order had "always carried with it great authority." This was the greatest innovation in the forms of the Constitution that had as yet been attempted by the Parliament, and it carried with it the germs of still greater changes.

After a fortnight of barren sittings, the Houses on the 27th of August resolved to adjourn for six weeks, from 8th September to 20th October. Before they separated two important Committees were appointed. One, as above stated, was to follow the King into Scotland. It was composed of six members, viz., the Earl of Bedford, Lord Howard, Sir Wm. Armyn, Sir Philip Stapleton, Nathaniel Fiennes, and John Hampden. The other, for the Defence of the King and Kingdom, was more numerous and invested with larger powers. It sat at Westminster during the adjournment of the two Houses, and of it Pym acted as President or Chairman. The House of Lords took similar measures, being only too glad to be relieved for a space from the duty of endorsing the will of the Lower House. During their short vacation the members spread themselves over the country, eager to expound their sentiments or communicate their misgivings as to the success of the present policy. Both political parties, under the appearance of a truce, were seeking to strengthen themselves in the country, and communicating with their constituents as to the advisability of carrying on the contest in case it should be driven to the bitter end of civil war.

The Parliamentary Commissioners no sooner reached Edinburgh than they found their position anything but enviable. The King absolutely declined their assistance,

and refused to sanction their interference in the matters in treaty between himself and the Scottish Parliament. In this predicament they applied for further instructions. Their intelligence, however, was of the most ominous character. On the very day of their arrival they found the King surrounded by his Scottish nobles, receiving the congratulations of his northern subjects, at a banquet in the great hall of the Parliament House.[1] The Lord Provost drank the health of the King and Queen with the heartiest expressions of loyalty, and the leading Presbyters vied with each other in congratulations on "the happy intervention of the unity in form of religion" in both kingdoms. The particulars of this entertainment are graphically described by Bere in his letter of the 30th August to Sir John Pennington:[2]

When such were the rejoicings in the neighbouring kingdom, where the civil strife had first commenced, at the presence of their Sovereign, it was hard to conceive how the same event could have filled the hearts of Englishmen with dismay; but such was the fact. The more the Scots expressed themselves satisfied, the more the Commonwealth party in Parliament were chagrined. It was not that they envied the Scots their good fortune in having at length obtained all which they had so ardently desired, and even risked the miseries attendant on civil war to attain, added to invasion on the side of England, but a dread had seized them of a coalition being entered into by the Scots and English malcontents, with the object of putting an end to the Parliament by military force. Their misgivings were fortunately prematurely frustrated, for Argyle, following the lead of the English Parliament, persevered in demanding that neither political

[1] See p. 110, No. 104.

[2] p. 110, No. 104.

nor judicial offices should be filled up without the approval of the proposed candidates in the Scottish Parliament. This was precisely the demand which had induced the King to appeal to the intervention of the Scots to prevent its being carried out in England. It was therefore with an ill grace that he was compelled to accept it in Scotland.

A concise view of the present state of affairs is contained in a letter of Secretary Vane[1] of the 30th October 1641.

"The Parliament continues here still stiff and resolved; and whatever intelligence you may have had in the South, I do not find his Majesty is like to have his will here [in Scotland]. It is high time to give over talking of party, and that King and people should heartily unite, for this is not a time to contend; if both go not one way, it will not do well. You know we have long foreseen these issues. In England, though you say nothing to me of it, I understand business grows to a great height. Three kingdoms in this condition, no money and little affection, should be well thought of, and the Catholic Romish Princes abroad all drawing to a peace, if time be not suddenly redeemed, divisions amongst ourselves cease, and a face of unity both in Church and kingdom. I will say no more, but we cannot be happy if we change not our counsels. This business is like to hasten his Majesty's return sooner than I expected, though I cannot send you the day."

Now that the Scots had obtained their desires, it was natural that Charles should look with hope to their assistance in restoring his authority in the South. This he would appear to have taken for granted, for though Rothes had unfortunately expired on the 23rd August, yet the great General Leslie had promised to aid the King so far as legitimately he might with true affection and loyalty. The King communicated this good news to the Queen; which apparently being interpreted in too literal a sense, roused a sudden fear in the breasts of his political

[1] p. 150, No. 36.

opponents, as shown by the letter of the Lord Admiral's Secretary to Sir John Pennington: "This letter of yours," writes the Secretary, "was very requisite to clear a sus-
" picion bred in the Parliament by an information that the
" whole fleet was gone to Scotland; but when they saw your
" letter they were satisfied that only two ships were gone
" thither. A letter of Lord Holland's from the army to the
" Earl of Essex, relating his fears of some storm likely to
" fall suddenly upon this kingdom, hath increased the
" jealousy, and put both Houses into a distemper; but we
" hope there is no cause; yet the Parliament begin to bethink
" themselves how to provide for the worst." The fears of the Parliament were not participated in by the City. There great satisfaction was expressed at the King's proceedings and the hopes of returning peace and prosperity, following on a perfect reconciliation with Scotland, gave a new turn to the current of public opinion. This time it was not only the Lord Mayor and Aldermen who expressed their confidence in the King's good affections, but the whole commonalty joined in the rejoicings. It would appear to have been known in the City before the King's return that no fear was to be entertained of the intervention of the Scots by armed force. The reserve army in Scotland, which had been retained on foot until the negotiations with England should be concluded, and which we learn from the Venice correspondence the King had hoped to have had placed at his disposal, was now disbanded, and the promised aid of the Scottish leaders was shown to have been only complimentary; or at least only to mean their moral support to which the City was far from objecting. The popular voice at this time is expressed in a letter of Wiseman of the 11th November;[1] "I pray God bless our
" good King and send him safe hither again. I know not

[1] p. 163, No. 72.

" what to think of it, all things going so mysteriously, both " here [in London] and there [in Scotland], and will do so " still, so long as our Houses of Parliament do not better " agree."

In the midst of this domestic turmoil, news was brought on the 1st November that a fearful insurrection had broken out all of a sudden in Ireland. The Irish Roman Catholics, taking advantage of the incompetent administrations which succeeded that of Strafford, had risen in arms against their Protestant fellow subjects, whose houses they wasted with fire and sword in every direction, often massacreing the inmates, who as a rule were taken unawares. In justification of their barbarous proceedings, the Irish rebels invoked the name of the Queen, and pleaded that they were warranted in doing what they did by a commission received from the King.[1] This last point has been justly doubted, and there is nothing in this volume which will entirely clear it up; but in a letter written in confidence by Secretary Vane[2] to Sir Thos. Roe, occurs the following:—

" I would I could tell you as much from Ireland, where within these few days a great revolt has happened, which, no doubt will soon spread abroad to the discrediting of his Majesty's affairs; but that you may the better meet such rumours, I send herewith a copy of the relation sent by the Lords Justices themselves unto his Majesty; by which will appear how miraculously it has pleased God to discover those malicious plots, whereby the Lords Justices in their prudence and care have so far prevented these wicked designs that Dublin and the Castle are secured, so that by the succours which from both kingdoms will be sent with all speed we hope soon to master this rebellion to the better securing of that kingdom for all time to come."

This conspiracy, which had long been preparing, was only disclosed by accident[3] on the 22nd October to Sir William Parsons on the eve before Dublin Castle was to have been surprised. Everywhere else the insurrection

---

[1] Deposition, lxxxii. [2] p. 153, No. 48. [3] p. 150, No. 36.

met with but slight resistance, owing to the arms of the Protestants in the North having two years before been given up by Strafford's orders, lest they should be employed in assisting the Presbyterians in Scotland against the King's army,[1] so that within the first week all the fortified posts or castles were in the hands of the rebels. The reports circulated at the time, both as to the numbers who perished and the tortures inflicted on the Protestants, were, there is reason to believe, to a great extent fictitious;[2] but there can be no doubt as to the savagery of the native Irish towards the English, whom they regarded as foreigners and heretics.

May, in his History of the Long Parliament,[3] estimates the number of those who perished at 200,000, which has been properly reduced by Clarendon[4] to 40,000 or 50,000, and Sir Wm. Petty further reduces it to 37,000 in all. It is probable from the correspondence of the Lords Justices in Ireland, and the inquiry made into the subject in 1641–5, that even these last figures are excessive; Lingard[5] in his account of the Ulster rebellion, omits all mention of the massacre, and in a note at the end of the volume endeavours to disprove it altogether. It may be of service to the historian to mention that the collection of documents sworn to before the Committee of Inquiry, and preserved in Trinity College, Dublin, and known as "the Celebrated Depositions," have recently been treated by Mr. Gilbert in the Eighth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission. In estimating the value to be attached to them there is great diversity of opinion, as shown by Miss Hickson's recent work in two volumes,[6] containing 217 of these depositions, some of which were taken before the Royalist and others before Republican

[1] Edin. Rev., No. 328, p. 503. [2] p. 263, No. 72. [3] B. ii., Ch. 1.
[4] Hist. ii., p. 227. [5] Hist. Eng. x., 154, also pp. 463, 469, note A.
[6] Ireland in the 17th century.

Commissioners, either in the years immediately following the outbreak, or after the Civil War had been brought to an end by very stern treatment.

In the dearth of documentary evidence relating to Irish matters, it is impossible to assert positively that the King's secret negotiations with the Irish Roman Catholics were known to the Parliamentary leaders. The whole course of conduct, however, initiated by Pym would lead to this inference, otherwise it would be difficult to explain what induced the Parliament to proceed with so extraordinary a measure as the Remonstrance. In this manifesto—

"All the grievances and abuses of many years past are set out; the contestation now is whether to publish it in print to the public view, or by petition to his Majesty. It was so equally carried on a division that there were but 11 voices different. It seems there are great divisions between the two Houses, and even in the Commons' House, which if not suddenly reconciled may cause very great distractions amongst us. It is the fear of many wise and well wishing men, who apprehend great distempers." [1]

How variously the policy embodied in this manifesto struck different minds is exemplified by a passage from May's History of the Long Parliament,[2] in which he acknowledges himself unable to comprehend its true significance, "for mine own part I will make no judgment "upon it, nor can we truly judge by the success of things, "for such an unhappy genius ruled those times that no "endeavours proved successful, nor did any actions pro-"duce their right effects." The Under Secretary to the Admiralty, in writing to the Admiral in the Downs, on the 16th December 1641,[3] seems to have been equally puzzled by the perversity of the times.

Already the phrase "King Pym,"[4] here met with for the first time in these papers, had become a by-word in the City. The new Lord Mayor, Sir Richard Gurney, was a

[1] p. 179, No. 112.
[2] Hist., p. 89.
[3] p. 201, No. 61.
[4] p. 177, No. 109.

declared Royalist, and most of the Aldermen were of his way of thinking. Under these circumstances the message from the King "that in order to do honour to the City, he "in company with the Queen intended on their way to "Westminster to pass through London," was received with enthusiasm, and preparations were commenced to give him a magnificent reception at the cost of the municipality. On the 25th November, with the bells ringing and flags flying from the housetops, which were crowded with spectators, the King proceeded in a stately cavalcade to the banquet at the Guildhall.[1] On this solitary occasion during his reign he had laid himself out to gain the hearts of the citizens.[2] He promised to restore to them their forfeited possessions in Londonderry, to restrict the numbers of his privileged servants, and to restrain the invidious protections given by the Lords to their retainers; he also proposed to pass such laws as might be required for the better advancement of trade, which had sadly declined during the late disturbances, and to confirm their Charter with such extensions as might bring the election of City officers within less compass, and add all the suburbs to their government. The interests of religion, he assured his City audience, were very dear to him, and that he was "determined to maintain the Protes- "tant religion in its purity as it had been established in "the reigns of Elizabeth and his father King James," and he added, "this I will do, if need be, at the hazard of my "life and all that is dear to me."

In these words, Charles took up the challenge of the Remonstrance.[3] There was evidently to be no compromise with Puritanism; no attempt to conciliate opponents. Presbyterians and Roman Catholics were to be alike

[1] p. 163, No. 72. [2] Fall of the Monarchy, ii., p. 330.
[3] Fall of the Monarchy ii., p. 331.

subjected to the Penal Statutes. And, strangest of all, it would appear to have been the prevailing impression of those about the Court that Parliament would support Charles in this high-handed proceeding.[1] "I believe" writes Thos. Wiseman[2] "that the Parliament will not "cease to sit till the business of religion be better settled, "and the Sectaries and Separatists, whereof in London "and the parts contiguous there are more than many, "be suppressed and punished." With these sentiments, although applauded by the City dignitaries, the bulk of the citizens were not in accord, and the King soon discovered that he had failed in his second grand design to restore the regal power.

At first the reaction which the King's unadvised speech at the banquet had produced amongst the lower class citizens was not felt in high quarters, and on the 3rd December a deputation, comprising the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Councillors, waited by appointment on the King to thank him for his gracious promises given at the Guildhall to enlarge their Charter, and to present two petitions, the substance of which is printed in Maitland's London. The power of the City magnates, however, was already broken. Continuous deputations from the citizens waited on the Commons' House, not only "the baser sort," as at first, "but good numbers of the same "faction, accoutred in the best manner they could, and "in coaches, to prevent the aspersion that they were "the basest sort of people only which were that way "affected."[3] Their complaints were chiefly directed against "the ill-affected persons in the City who en- "deavoured to hinder their petition for the removal of "the Popish Lords and Bishops out of the Upper House,

[1] p. 177, No. 109. [2] p. 163, No. 72.
[3] p. 202, No. 63.

" wherein my Lord Mayor was comprehended; who, the " day before, had ordered all the constables to raise " their watches and be ready in arms, which was very " ill resented by the House."[1] It was thus clear that the King's trust in the City had deceived him; the magnates no longer represented the voice of the City. Sidney Bere, the Under Secretary to the Admiralty, perceiving this, wrote to his friend Pennington, the Admiral commanding in the Downs, " I pray God we find not that we " have flattered ourselves with an imaginary strength and " party in the City and elsewhere, which will fall away if " need should be."[2]

A still graver symptom of the hostile feeling of the citizens was given by their conduct in the streets. Ever since the Christmas holidays began, writes the Under Secretary to the Admiralty,[3] the assembling of rude multitudes of the baser sort of people threatens a desperate confusion.

"The first pretended cause of this was the making Colonel Lunsford Lieutenant of the Tower, which begat so general discontent that his Majesty was pleased to remove him after two or three days, and put Sir John Byron in his place, having made the other a knight, and, I am told, given him 500*l.* a year pension. But the people not being, as it seems, sufficiently persuaded of his removal on Monday continuing their insolencies, and meeting Lunsford at Westminster, they fell to blows, in which disorder divers were slightly hurt; one of their chief leaders then was Sir Richard Wiseman, who was also hurt. In fine, these distempers have so increased by such little skirmishes that now the train bands keep watch everywhere, all the courtiers are commanded to wear swords, and a guard house is built within the rails by Whitehall; all which fills every one with fears and apprehensions of greater evils. This day there has been great debating in the Houses, and is still. The bishops having protested against all the Acts made this Parliament

[1] p. 202, No. 63. [2] p. 192, No. 28. [3] p. 216, No. 108.

against them, 12 of them are now committed, and two sent for, whereof York is one."

That this is a true picture of the state of affairs immediately preceding the attempt to seize the five members is vouched for by the letters of Captain Carteret,[1] calendared in this volume. Carteret, who held the office of Comptroller of the Navy, was, as we are told by Clarendon,[2] a man of such great eminence and reputation in naval command, that the Parliament, in a crisis of much difficulty, notwithstanding his Royalist opinions, named him for their Vice-Admiral. These letters, which form the official correspondence of Sir John Pennington, who as Admiral commanding the Channel fleet in the Downs, received constant information of what was going on from the most trustworthy sources, are of extreme value, often being the unique authority for particulars, as in the above quotations. They were seized by the Parliament, no doubt in 1642, at the time when Pennington was sent for to be examined before a Committee of both Houses.[3]

In many instances the details given in this correspondence are confirmed by the valuable manuscript Journal of D'Ewes, a member of the Long Parliament, who gives a faithful description of the popular tumults at Westminster. This most curious and original record of what was passing in Parliament and at Court at this important juncture, is contained in five separate volumes of rough notes jotted down by D'Ewes in the intervals of his pressing engagements, so that they are somewhat confused; in some places defective, and in others re-duplicative, requiring careful scrutiny, but are entirely trustworthy. They now form Nos. 162–166 of the Harleian Collection in the British Museum.

---

[1] p. 215, No. 101. [2] Hist. iii., 115.
[3] See Commons' Journals, ii., 497, and p. 211, No. 88.

On this ever memorable New Year's eve (31st December 1641) the physical and moral atmosphere were alike charged with storm-clouds. So severe a season had not been experienced for many winters. Ex-secretary Windebank, writing on this day from Paris,[1] speaks of the extraordinary storms that were prevalent there, and of "the very fierce frost methinks much exceeding those in "England;" while the Admiral commanding in the Downs compares the storms he experienced at sea to those still more terrible storms that were brewing on land. The events immediately antecedent to the King's attempt to seize the five members in the Commons' House are of great historical interest, as it would appear to have been owing to the flattering reception he had experienced in the City, that the King came to the resolve of putting in practice his long contemplated design of securing his political opponents in Parliament, before his newly-acquired popularity should wane. That his resolution to act at once in this matter was suddenly taken there can be little doubt, but the design had long been planned. So far back as the 30th November 1641 an attack on Parliament was expected, of which we have evidence in the Journals. On this day Pym was entrusted by the Commons to carry up to the Lords their resolutions in favour of a guard for the Houses, which ought to be constituted of such bodies of the Trained Bands of London as they had selected. In his speech on this occasion Pym does not disguise the fact that there was danger of a surprise "intended against the "persons of divers members of both Houses," as had recently taken place in the Scottish Parliament. It is also clear that Pym himself knew of the intended design to hazard an impeachment of some Parliament men at

[1] Vol. 486, No. 118.

least four days before the attempt on the 4th January 1642.

The reasons for the King's action have been as variously stated as the mode of the proceeding, but there can be little doubt that it was owing to the fear entertained at Court of an impeachment being preferred in Parliament against the Queen herself. It could no longer be concealed that her meddling in the two Army Plots, the Irish plots, and her intrigue with the Pope, had given great offence. The Parliament was equally displeased at her political intrigues with the ex-secretary Windebank[1] and Lord Digby, who since his declaration "that Parliament was not free," had been regarded with political animosity. This, although it may be accepted as the real cause of proceedings being taken at once by the King,[2] does not explain the nature of the charges to be brought against the five members. Over these there has been much controversy, although a manuscript copy of the "Articles "of High Treason and other high misdemeanours," which were preferred by the Attorney-General in the Upper House, against Lord Kimbolton and the five members, still exists amongst the State Papers.[3] These Articles of Treason were seven in number, and were read from a paper which Sir Edward Herbert, the Attorney-General, when subsequently put upon his trial, asserted that he had received directly from the King, and may have been the very copy here calendared, as it is endorsed by Secretary Nicholas, "Articles of Treason against Pym and the rest." That they were sufficiently ample to embrace any or all of the versions adopted by the several historians as the grounds of the charges against the five members will be evident on a perusal of them. But the question remains,

[1] p. 206, No. 70. [2] Clarendon Hist., ii., p. 232.
[3] p. 236, No. 10; also Lords' Journals, iv., p. 501.

which version are we to prefer as the true one, or the one on which the King relied to obtain a conviction. Clarendon and Hallam attribute the attack upon the members to their political conduct in Parliament, and the desire of the King and Queen "to strike terror into the Parliament and regain "the power that had been wrested from their grasp."[1] A careful examination of these Articles, however, will lead to the inference that it was their political intrigue with the Scottish leaders, conveyed in the words of the fourth Article, "That they have trayterously invited and "incouraged a foreign power to invade his Majesty's "kingdom of England," this foreign power being Scotland. This Article was that relied upon for bringing them within the law of treason. Thomas Wiseman[2] thus writes to Sir John Pennington on the 11th November, "In the "enclosed pamphlet you may likewise perceive what a "gallant speech Marquis Hamilton hath made in the "Parliament of Scotland since his re-admission into the "King's favour, and that it now appears who is the "patron of those members of ours that carry the greatest "sway in the Commons." It will be remembered that in the preceding volume of Domestic Calendar, notice was called to the fact that Strafford had intended to have accused certain members of both Houses of high treason, on the ground of their correspondence with the Scottish leaders, only "they were too quick for him." It needs no stretch of imagination to discover a ready explanation from the additional information acquired by the King in Scotland, why he should now determine to proceed on the original charges; and as much is conveyed in his expression "that it was a treason which they should all thank "him for discovering." In strictness of law there can

[1] Hallam Const. Hist., ch. ix., p. 381.
[2] p. 163, No. 72.

be little doubt that their correspondence with the Scots while in arms against the King was of a treasonable nature, and possibly Savile's letter inviting the Scots to cross the Borders had come into the King's hands. But in the eyes of their fellow members these doings were held to be fully justified by the danger into which both countries had been thrown by the action of the King in commencing "the Bishops' wars." While the Articles were being publicly read by the Attorney-General, the trouble and agitation were extreme, we are told, in both Houses, and their Lordships, to use the expression of Clarendon, were "appalled."

The Commons, upon receiving a message from the King demanding the arrest of the five members, a copy of which is preserved amongst the State Papers,[1] appointed a Committee, a list of whose names is here given,[2] to attend the King with their answer.

"That this message from His Majesty is a matter of great consequence. It concerns the privilege of Parliament, and therein the privilege of all the Commons of England. That this House will take it into serious consideration, and will attend his Majesty with an answer in all humility and duty with as much speed as the greatness of the business will permit, and that in the meantime this House will take care that these gentlemen mentioned in the message shall be ready to answer any legal charge laid against them."

The other transactions of this day are similarly reported in the Journals and in the valuable pencil notes of Sir Ralph Verney.[3] These latter give us the best account of what took place on that 4th of January (1642). In the

[1] p. 236, No. 9. [2] Ibid.

[3] Notes of Sir Ralph Verney. The writer of these private memoranda, which extend, at intervals, from the commencement of the Long Parliament till April 1642, was not Sir Edmond Verney, as supposed by Mr. Hatsell, who extracted them first in his "Precedents, iv., 106," but Sir Ralph Verney, member for Aylesbury, to whom they have been restored by the late Mr. John Bruce, who re-edited them for the Camden Society.

morning, when the House met, the five gentleman who were to be accused came into the House and there received information that they should be taken away by force. Upon this the House sent to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, to let them know how their privileges were like to be broken, and the City put in danger, and requested a guard for their own safety, but no trained bands arrived. The Commons likewise sent some of their members to the Inns of Court, to let them know "how "they heard that they were tampered withal to assist "the King against them, and therefore they desired them "not to come to Westminster." The fact being that only five days previously "500 gentlemen of the Inns of Court "had come to offer their services to the King."[1] Meanwhile, the Commons, apparently having doubts whether the King would ever accomplish his design, continued their debate, denouncing the Attorney-General's articles of impeachment[2] as a scandalous libel, in which resolution the Lords joined.[3] They further declared that the originators of these charges must be detected and punished, in order to secure the Commonwealth against them. Then the House adjourned till one of the clock for dinner. When the House met again, replies were received from the Inns of Court[4] that the lawyers had gone to Whitehall, "having only an intent to defend the King's person, but "would likewise, to their uttermost, also defend the Par-"liament, being not able to make any distinction between "the King and Parliament." One of their own members, Nathaniel Fiennes, who on a previous occasion had brought intelligence of the Army Plot, rose and stated that during the dinner hour he had ascertained from the officers at

[1] p. 217, No. 110. [2] p. 236, No. 10.
[3] Lords' Journal, iv., 503; also p. 236, No. 8.
[4] Harl. MS., 162, f. 305B.

Whitehall that they were directed to follow Sir William Fleming, who was one of those sent round to call the lawyers to the King's aid. The Earl of Essex, as Lord Chamberlain of the Household, likewise sent word that the King intended to come to the House of Commons and seize upon them there, and that they should absent themselves.[1] The House, on receiving this intimation, in order "to avoid all tumult, moved that the five members "be commanded to absent themselves, but entered no "order for it on the Journals."[2] The news of the King's coming with a troop of armed followers was soon confirmed by a message sent from the French Ambassador[3] to Mr. Fiennes. This message was entrusted for delivery to a gentleman of French descent named Captain Hercules Langres, who, Heath[4] states, was in the service of the Queen. On Langres reaching the lobby of the House of Commons, Fiennes left his seat and went to speak with him. Hearing that the King was already on his way to the House, having taken his coach at Whitehall, and was coming in haste with an armed troop of retainers,[5] Fiennes at once communicated the intelligence to the Speaker Lenthal, amidst a scene of extraordinary excitement. For this statement we have the authority of the French Ambassador, who writes "J'avois prévenu mes amis, et ils s'étoient mis en sûreté."[6] Before the discovery of D'Ewes's notes, historians were inclined to question the seriousness of this statement, and to attribute it to French vanity. There can now be little doubt that "the noble "gentleman who wishes well to this nation" of D'Ewes's

[1] D'Ewes in Sandford, p. 465, and Harl. MSS., 162, f. 306B.

[2] Notes of Sir R. Verney.

[3] Despatch of the Marquis La Ferté Imbault, of $\frac{6}{16}$ January 1642, in the Archives des Affaires Etrangers, at Paris, Tome xlix., fol. 8, quoted by Mr. Gardiner.

[4] Brief Chronicles, p. 39.

[5] Harl. MSS., clxii., f. 306B.

[6] Mazure Hist., p. 429.

narrative was the French Ambassador; and he is said to have been present overnight at the discussion which took place in the Queen's rooms after the decision taken by the King on consultation with "certain members of the Privy "Council who were also members of the Parliament."[1] This last particular we learn from Dr. Bates, one of the King's physicians, who is probably correct, though the statement is in direct opposition to Hallam's assertion[2] "that "the King was guided by bad private advice, and cared not "to let any of his Privy Council know his intentions, lest "he should encounter opposition." To this conclusion Hallam probably came from the evident impolicy of the rash step, and in ignorance of the above statement to the contrary. The whole of Charles's history, however, bears witness to the frequency of his rejecting the advice of the most prudent councillors who remained with him on occasions, so that we are not to suppose that those consulted were all in favour of this project. On the contrary, we are told that several urged him against it. We also know that Lord Mandeville, now Kimbolton in his own right, had received a like warning with the five members, the day before, from a very unexpected quarter, the Gatehouse prison. Here the Poet Marston was secluded in the debtors' ward, but not so fast that he did not receive intelligence of this intended coup-de-main from some of the Jesuits or priests who were likewise incarcerated there. This warning he communicated to his patron in a letter still extant amongst the family papers at Kimbolton Castle, and which is printed in John Forster's "Arrest of the Five Members." Notwithstanding his researches into this intricate matter, Mr. Forster has fallen into an extraordinary blunder, owing to his having misread a

[1] Elenchus Motuum, written by Dr. Bates during the lifetime of Charles.
[2] Const. Hist. ii., ed. 1855, ii., p. 125.

passage of D'Ewes MS. notes.[1] D'Ewes writes, "he got "through the multitude of those soldiers and ruffians, and, "coming to the House, acquainted Mr. Nathaniel Fynes "with the King's resolution."[2]

What followed has been so graphically described in a letter calendared in this volume from the pen of Captain Slingsby, who was himself an active participator in the events, that little can be added to it. He tells us himself that he was one of the troop who marched down to the House with the King. He describes how all parts of the Court were thronged with officers of the disbanded army and gentlemen armed with swords and pistols, both the King's guard and the pensioners. The reader is referred to the letter at page 242.

It is a curious evidence of the conservatism of English institutions that the memory of this political struggle of the 17th century is still commemorated at the first sitting of a new Parliament. On these occasions it is customary for the four City members to attend in court suits or in uniform and to take their seats on the front Treasury Bench, which seats they afterwards vacate in favour of the Ministry of the day. This honourable position is accorded to them in consequence of the services rendered by the citizens in sheltering the five members who fled to them for protection, and the act of the Corporation in defence of the privileges of Parliament, then threatened with extinction. In Forster's "Arrest of the Five Members" may be seen the entry of the proceedings as they appear on the journals of the Court of Common Council, and there will also be found an account of the subsequent thanks of Parliament to the City of London.

[1] Forster's words are, "Breathless with the exertion he had made to reach "the House rapidly, to which end he had even clambered over the roofs of "neighbouring buildings." Arrest of the Five Members, ed. 1860, p. 178.

[2] Harl. MSS., No. 162, fol. 306B.

In this narrative no mention has been made of Lucy, Countess of Carlisle,[1] widow of Lord Hay, afterwards Earl of Carlisle, whom she married in the autumn of 1617. This lady, who is occasionally mentioned in these papers, was the sister of the Earl of Northumberland. The suspicion which naturally attached to her as being one of the ladies at Court most intimate with the Queen, and probably one of the few present in the presence-chamber when the news of the King's resolve was made known, added to her being on terms of intimate friendship with Pym and other leaders of the Parliamentary party, have led to the supposition of her having conveyed to Essex the news of the King's intention. That the Queen was of this opinion, as related in the Memoirs of Madame de Motteville, is quite possible, and probably she was never disabused of this conceit, but nevertheless it wants confirmation. The information which the Commons acted on, as we have before seen, was obtained through the French Ambassador and the Earl of Essex, whose position as Lord Chamberlain of the Household precluded any possibility of his being in error on such matters. It is noteworthy that the Parliament had expressed their full confidence in Essex by requesting that he might have the command of the guard for the Houses that they had petitioned the King for, but which favour the King had expressed his reluctance to grant, suggesting that the Earl of Lindsey, who, as Lord High Chamberlain, had the special charge of the Houses, would be the right person to be intrusted with the command of their guard, but whose services the Houses declined.

Late in the night of the 4th of January 1642, the day of the King's attempt upon the House of Commons, the Lord Mayor Gurney, who was in the confidence of the

[1] p. 413.

Court, sent a circular letter to the aldermen responsible for the security of their wards. The draft of the letter preserved amongst the State Papers is to Portsoken Ward,[1] requiring the alderman to appoint a "substantial double "watch and ward of able men, well weaponed and fur- "nished with halberts and muskets," to be stationed day and night at all the gates and landing-places within the City bounds. And further, it was required of each alderman "that yourself take the service, the danger of the "times considered, personally to heart and care; And "that you, your deputy, or some one of the Common "Councilmen, in person do by turn watch every night, "until you have further order to the contrary from the "chief magistrate." This draft letter was apparently brought back to the Court at Whitehall that the King might see what precautions had been taken, and so avoid countenancing any attempt to surprise the City on the part of the Cavaliers. We learn from Clarendon[2] that on this occasion "the shops of the City generally were shut up, as "if an enemy were at their gates ready to enter and to "plunder them." The King's Warrant[3] dated on this day, the draught of which is preserved amongst these papers, requiring that a search be made throughout the City for arms, and security be taken of the owners "that they may "be responsible for the same and their intentions there- "with," added to the excitement, and made men think that some immediate action against the City was in contemplation. If such had been the case the precautions which had been taken frustrated it. It may be that the Lord Mayor had in this matter miscalculated, as the King had done, and instead of finding the City trained bands ready to abide his bidding, found them determined on the

[1] p. 238, No. 17. [2] Hist. ii., 160. [3] p. 237, No. 14.

defence of those who had sought shelter under their municipal organisation. But of this we have no evidence. The letter of the Lord Mayor here preserved will be read with interest for the proof it affords of the orderly government and military organisation of the City at this period. In the 17th century, London, notwithstanding its comparative smallness of population, filled a much more important position with regard to the Government of the country than it does at the present time. The united action of its trained bands, in the absence of a standing army, gave it an influence to which there is nothing to be compared at the present day.[1] The loans of the London citizens alone had made it possible for the House of Commons to disband the two armies; and without the loans of the London citizens[2] the Parliament would find it impossible to provide for the campaign in Ireland, which was now a pressing necessity.

When the resources of the City began to fail, John Pym, who directed the policy of the Parliament, and was by nature a distinguished financier, developed a novel source of supply by rendering the Excise a general impost, whereas formerly it had been confined to a few commodities, and those chiefly of foreign import. The ordinance for its establishment is calendared at page 484. The reason here given for resorting to this new mode of levying money is "that the malignants and neutrals who have "hitherto by cunning ways evaded payment of their share "of the general burdens, may thus be compelled to pay "their proportionable parts of these charges, and the "subject in general be rated and taxed with as much ease "and indifference as may be." These novel burdens were the more readily submitted to, as the nation felt them to

[1] Fall of the Monarchy, ii., p. 329. [2] p. 422, No. 32.

be imperatively called for if the integrity of the English dominions was to be maintained.

In the before-quoted letter of Captain Slingsby[1] he describes the courtiers who attended the King as "the ill-"affected party" and makes them speak very favourably of the Irish "as those whose grievances were great, their "demands moderate, and who may stand the King in "much stead." But such was not the opinion of the citizens and country gentlemen.

They could tolerate with a comparatively even temper much tergiversation and backsliding both in religion and politics, but what they could not endure was the King's secret negotiations with the Irish Roman Catholics, whom they regarded as the natural enemies of liberty and true religion.[2] The Irish on their part saw their only safety in the triumph of the Royalist cause, and determined at all risks to deliver themselves and the throne from the English Puritans, their common oppressors. In this state of affairs there was no neutral ground, and Charles was compelled, though reluctantly, to choose his side. In a letter of Secretary Vane[3] of the 3rd November, we read,—

"His Majesty is impatient to hear from the Lords Justices of Ireland a second time, also what advice the Parliament will give his Majesty touching Ireland, who has made this day a proposition to the Parliament here touching the relief of that kingdom; whereupon they have made a Committee to consider it, but will resolve nothing till they understand the sense of England more than to be in readiness to help their countrymen in the North of Ireland."

The idea had already been entertained of not intrusting the choice of officers for the troops destined for Ireland to the King, and after his attempt to seize the five members the nomination of the leaders for the militia became a positive demand embodied in the Militia Bill.

---

[1] p. 242, No. 29. [2] vol. 488, No. 29. [3] p. 154, No. 52.

The aim of the Houses in presenting this Bill to Charles in February 1642, and his refusal to pass it, which led by rapid steps to the commencement of the Civil War, was not so much to remove the uncertainties of administration by a general provision which might settle for all time the relative position of the Sovereign and the two Houses, for in effect it left them much as before; but as a temporary expedient to place the command of the sword in the hands of those they could control. In fact its leading object was to make the Lords Lieutenants of every county answerable for the quiet of their several districts, and for this purpose it was necessary to nominate them, the leaders of the trained bands under the immediate orders of the two Houses, and to be irremovable by the King for two years. "No one," says Hallam,[1] can "pretend that this was not an "encroachment on the prerogative of the Crown," but its object was nevertheless intended as a guarantee of peace.

By reference to the list printed in "the Parliamentary History"[2] of the officers recommended by the Houses to be intrusted with the command of the Militia or Trained Bands, as they were more frequently termed in the writings of that period, it will be seen that many of them were Royalists, which dispels the idea that it was intended as a revolutionary measure. The result, however, of the passing of the Bill would have been to have transferred the power of the sword for the time to the Parliament, and thus precluded any possibility of a reaction, which was feared from the inconstant mind of the King.

"When this Bill," says Clarendon,[3] "had been with "much ado accepted and first read, there were few men "who imagined it would ever receive further countenance; "but now there were very few who did not believe it to

[1] Const. Hist., chap. ix. [2] Parl. Hist., 1,083.
[3] Clarend., ii., 180.

" be a very necessary provision for the peace and safety " of the kingdom. So great an impression had the late " proceedings made upon them, that with little opposition " it passed the Commons, and was sent up to the Lords," but was rejected by the King; so that the Parliament were compelled to fall back on the Ordinance for the Militia, which they had already approved.[1]

By the 11th June most of the counties had signified their acceptance of the Ordinance for embodiment of the Trained Bands under the leaders appointed by Parliament. The King, as a protest against these innovations, issued Commissions of Array,[2] directing that the Trained Bands were to rally round the officers bearing his Commission, and were not to obey the Parliamentary officers who had been set over them. This produced a fierce controversy in almost every county and fortified town, where the two parties often came to blows, the Parliamentarians asserting that these Commissions of Array were illegal. On the 9th of August Charles issued a proclamation, proclaiming the Earl of Essex and the officers who served under him traitors, unless within six days they laid down their arms. In retaliation for this step the Commons required the whole of their members, and such as held office under them, to swear that they would live and die with Essex. At the same time the Parliament committed Sir Richard Gurney, the Lord Mayor, to prison for having been too zealous in the Royalist cause, and preferred an impeachment against the City Recorder, Sir Thomas Gardiner. Affairs now advanced by rapid strides towards the open declaration of hostilities, and on the 12th Charles issued a proclamation summoning his lieges to rally round the Royal Standard which was to be set up on the 22nd at Nottingham.[3] This town is said to

[1] p. 340, 17. [2] p. 343, No. 21. [3] p. 412.

have been chosen in order that the campaign might be opened as near to London as possible.

The Parliament on the other side were equally energetic in their preparations for the commencement of hostilities.[1] So long back as the 10th of May (1642) they had ordered a review of the London Trained Bands which took place in Finsbury Fields, where 8,000 soldiers defiled before the two Houses; and on the 26th July, when hostilities had commenced, no fewer than 5,000 Londoners voluntarily listed themselves in one day in Moorfields, who, with other volunteers then in readiness, formed a force of 10,000 strong, and being committed to the charge of their officers, were immediately distributed into regiments and ordered to march to join the army under Essex. Of this body was one Nehemiah Wharton, nine of whose letters, written in the summer and autumn of 1642, are preserved amongst these papers. They supply us with some thrilling scenes at the commencement of the Civil War, before the strife had assumed a determinate form. They are addressed to Mr. George Willingham, a city merchant, whose business sign was the Golden Anchor in St. Swithin's Lane, with whom Wharton had been associated in the capacity of clerk or head apprentice. These letters have been printed by the late Sir Henry Ellis in Archæologia, vol. xxxv., pp. 310–334.

Carlyle, however, seems not to have been aware of them, for in his criticism of the letter from Oliver Cromwell to Mr. Willingham, printed as the third in his series of Cromwell correspondence, he says, "I have found no " vestige anywhere in nature of this Mr. Willingham," but surmises that he was a London Puritan forward in getting up the London Petition and other such matters.[2]

[1] p. 340, No. 17. [2] Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Cromwell, Letter iii.

Besides these letters of Wharton, there are several letters and other family papers of this Mr. Willingham in the preceding volume of Calendar,[1] which besides furnishing the Christian names of several of his family, show us that his clique endeavoured to carry out in their lives the religious principles which they professed. It is with Wharton's letters that we are chiefly concerned. These detail the early movements of that portion of the Parliament's forces which was formed of the volunteers of the metropolis, and their further progress when amalgamated with the main body of the Earl of Essex's army. In his "Short View of the late Troubles in England," Dugdale gives an account of the origin of this force,[2] in which Nehemiah Wharton began his soldier's career. He notices the alacrity with which the Londoners entered upon the contest. "People of all sorts were to be seen pouring out "their treasure as if it were for the most advantageous "purchase in the world, not sparing their very thimbles "and bodkins, neither were they backward in the adven- "ture of their lives."

A letter of Sir John Danvers, dated at Chelsea on the 15th of July 1642,[3] will be read with peculiar interest, as it gives information of the first blood spilt in the great Civil War.

In the first battle of the Civil War both sides claimed the victory. This battle, which was fought under Edge Hill, in the parish of Kineton or Kington, in Warwickshire, on the 23rd October 1642, has but occasional references in this volume, and then under the name of Kineton.[4] More than one recorded fight had taken place there before that memorable Sunday when Prince Rupert descended

---

[1] See pp. 430 and 434; also p. 360.
[2] Ch. xi., p. 99.
[3] See p. 355, No. 75.
[4] p. 439, No. 12; p. 453, No. 54; p. 459, No. 82.

the hill toward Kineton. Nearly two centuries earlier, in 1469, Conyers and Robin of Riversdale had led sixty thousand Northerners in arms towards London, and encamped on Edgecot hill, which rises five miles north by east of Banbury, above the house where Charles I. slept on the night before the fight near Kineton. These Northerners were encountered there by the Earl of Pembroke, marching from Banbury, and a furious struggle took place on Danesmoor or Dunsmoor, the plain below, in which the Yorkists were defeated.

On this central highland of England which had attracted and delayed the fighters of different ages, the first and last battles of the Civil War, Edgehill and Naseby, were fought, on or close below it. From Danes or Borough Hill camp above Daventry the whole line of country is visible, and within the camp itself, supposed to be the Roman Ben-avenna, the Royal army was gathered "in a "quiet posture" says Clarendon, for several days before they marched northward to the fatal field of Naseby, where a pillar now commemorates the victory gained by Cromwell on the 14th June 1645. The propinquity of these two important sites of the war is worth noticing. Had the battle at Edge Hill been more decisive the consequences would in all probability have been different. As it fortuned, though Charles did not remain master of the field, yet all the military consequences were evidently in his favour.[1]

A relation of Edgehill fight will be found in Carte's letters, i., 9, and another Royalist account in Spalding ii., 200: but the account of the battle as published by order of the Parliament is printed in Rushworth, v., 35. Had Charles succeeded in surprising London, it is asserted[2] he might have carried all before him, and put an end to

[1] Hallam Const. Hist. Ch. x., p. 1. [2] Sidney Letters, ii., 671.

the war in one campaign. Whether this would have been the case, we can only surmise, but certain it is that there was a prodigious alarm in London and much despondency amongst the Parliamentarians.[1]

So great was the fear that the City would give way under their accumulated disasters, that when the King's answer to the City petition was being discussed [January 19th] several Parliament men intruded themselves into the meeting of the Common Council "and made bitter invectives against its terms."[2] To this unusual interference of the Parliament in the government of the City, Alderman Garwaie urgently protested, and called attention "to the "aggression of Parliament on their money and property. "He urged them not to contribute to supply the Parlia- "mentary army, but to comply with the King's demand "for the apprehension of the Lord Mayor and three "others. Then follows an account of the tumult raised "in the Council, which broke up amid cries of 'No money, "no money; peace, peace'!"[3]

But there was no peace to be yet. At present each side beguiled itself with the hopes of a speedy victory.[4] To an indifferent observer there appeared little hope of an accommodation.[5]

In the ensuing campaign of 1643 the advantage was for several months with the Royalists, whose military prospects are set out not too favourably by the Earl of Denbigh[6] in a letter of the 26th March 1643, to the Committee of Safety. It was natural that such should have been the case considering that most of the officers and gentlemen who had seen anything of military service were on the side of the Crown; but events were not long in disclosing that

[1] p. 450, No. 46; and May's Hist., p. 214. [2] p. 438, No. 8.
[3] p. 439, No. 8. [4] p. 462, No. 90.
[5] Vol. 496, No. 13. [6] p. 453, No. 56.

these advantages were not to be too recklessly counted upon, as evidenced by the letter of Capt. Goodrich[1] in May 1643.

Six weeks after the date of this letter, on the 29th June, the Parliament's forces under Lord Fairfax were defeated at Atherton Moor by the Earl of Newcastle, and a month later the Royalists gained two victories over Waller at Lansdown, near Bath, and Roundway Down, near Devizes, following on which Rupert took Bristol by storm, the last and most serious loss that the Parliament sustained. Against these must be set the raising of the siege of Gloucester by Essex on the 5th of September, the most distinguished exploit of his military life; and the first battle of Newbury fought on the 20th of the same month, in which the King lost several of his most devoted followers, including Lords Falkland, Sunderland, and Carnarvon. Notwithstanding these two compensatory victories, the second campaign closed in favour of the Royalists, but only by such a slight advantage that the war turned again into endless sieges and skirmishes of partisans. With this dismal outlook before them the two great political parties became hopelessly divided, and the death of John Pym,[2] the leader of the Parliamentarians, in December 1643 still further complicated matters, and prepared the way for the convocation of the rival Parliament at Oxford, 22nd January 1644. At page 504 of this volume will be found a note of the order of procession at the funeral of Pym, who was buried in Westminster Abbey by order of the Commons' House,[3] which directed that the Speaker and the whole House do accompany the interment.

Wm. Douglas Hamilton.

---

[1] p. 465, No. 93. [2] See p. 564.
[3] Com. Journals, iii., p. 336.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

DOMESTIC PAPERS.

CHARLES I.

1641.

Vol. CCCCLXXXI. June 1641.

June 1, Covent Garden.

1. Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer-at-Wars, to Matthew Bradley. I presume that before you can receive this letter the 16,000*l.* will be come to York. As for my Lord L'Isle's warrant for his month's pay wherewith Miniett must stand charged, I will not fail to send it him next week; but because I would make this month's charge perfect I would have it put into the charge now that you are there. He hath received also 300*l.* of Mr. Chomley by way of exchange, as you will find by a letter I send you herein, which must be also charged upon him this month; and 20*l.* of which I have lent to Chapman, my Lord of Carnarvon's lieutenant. We are here endeavouring to get money to disband our army, but have small hope of compassing so much as will clearly do it. They have fallen upon a way, which I know not how it will be received amongst the officers; the proposition is that the billeter shall trust until October for what is due to him, so shall all the officers from the captain upwards to the general; five months' pay is to be allowed from February 2, and if you will take so much pains as to make some estimate what proportion of moneys, with these defalcations, will dissolve the army, and that I may, if possible, receive it by the next return, you may give me a great ease here, and I shall be the readier to answer anything that may be objected. It is no great matter for any exactness in it, only do it by an estimate and it shall serve the turn. I have lent Captain Chidley moneys here; take care to stop his pay if it be not too late. The Provost Marshal hath a wife in this town, reported to be a very good religious woman; she is like to starve for want, as I am informed. I pray let me know how his case stands there for his pay, and whether he will return her any moneys or no, for charity in this case moves me much. [2¼ *pp.*]

June 1, Burdrop.

2. William Calley to Richard Harvey. Sends the two legacy rings back to be altered. My brother Danvers, the bringer hereof, intends to lodge at Mrs. Hide's, a tobacco shop over against the Middle Temple gate, which is not far from the Six Clerks' office: he hath a journey now into Holland to bear Daniel White, Sir John Danvers' man, company thither to bring over his wife's sister into England. I sent your letter after I had read it to my father-[in-law] Bower, who seemed unwilling my brother Danvers should be acquainted with anything in this way of negotiating for the Lady Bar[t]lett. [*Seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

R 7795. Wt. 5224.

Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

1641.

June 1, Office of Th'Ordnance. 3. Certificate by the Officers of the Ordnance of gunpowder issued from his Majesty's magazines in the Tower and at Portsmouth from May 1 to June 1, 1641: and of what remained in store on June 1. Totals, issued, 43 lasts 3 cwt. Remaining in store, 190 lasts 19 cwt. 57 lb. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Received 23 Junii 1641." 1 *sheet.*]

June 2, Westminster. 4. Royal warrant to the Sheriff of London to inquire what possessions Richard Miller, receiver of the revenues of the see of Ely during its vacancy, had in his bailiwick in the year 13 Car. I., and since; and to seize all such possessions into his hands, that the debt of 284*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* due to the King on account of these revenues may be paid according to the form of the statute for the recovery of such debts lately made and provided. [*Latin. Draft.* 1 *p.*]

June 2, York House. 5. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, to [Sir John Penington]. Your two packets of the 28th and 30th ult. are come to my hands, in the first whereof you complain that the Calais frigates do much mischief in those parts every day; which I have represented to his Majesty, and for the present he is contented that you do not suffer any of those small vessels to hover thereabouts, but command them away. You must have an especial care to put this his Majesty's pleasure in present execution; but if, notwithstanding your commands, they frequent any of his Majesty's roads or harbours, upon advertisement to me you shall receive a larger commission concerning them. Meantime you may permit any merchantmen, so long as they behave well, to make use of any his Majesty's roads, ports, or harbours. Concerning pay for the Greyhound's men, I have given strict order, and doubt not it is done ere this. I am informed that all the ships that were in the Hope, except the Victory and the Lion, departed thence three days ago so that I believe they are now with you in the Downs, and therefore I enclose instructions how to dispose of them; but I cannot give ample commission how the Turks are to be dealt with till I receive order therein from the Parliament. Touching your other letter, which only concerned Mr. Guildford Slingsby, Smith has already given you an account thereof. [*Endorsed by Penington:* "From my Lord Admiral of the 2nd June 1641 about the French and other things." 2 *pp.*]

June 2, The Office of Assurance in the Royal Exchange, London. 6. Policy of assurance in 1,000*l.* of Andrew Voysey, of Dartmouth, merchant, on his voyage to the Cape Verd Islands, New England, and back, in the Charles of Dartmouth, 300 tons, John Constable, master; Voysey's portion of the ship and its freight being valued at 1,800*l.* [*Copy.* 1½ *pp.*]

June 3. 7. Account of moneys received by Richard Green for Edward Nicholas for rents, at Lady Day 1641. Received, 188*l.*; paid, 37*l.*; total due, 151*l.* *Underwritten by Nicholas:*

"*I have received the said sum of* 151*l. mentioned upon this account.*" [1 *p.*]

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

June $\frac{4}{14}$, Paris. 8. Robert Read to his cousin [Thomas Windebank]. The post is not yet arrived this week, which gives us cause of new apprehensions. Whether the stop be on that side or this I cannot certainly understand, but here is a very confident report that the Spaniards are entered with some forces into Picardy and burn and spoil the country, which they judge to be the cause of the stay of the courier till he can pass with safety; or else that he is either taken by them or gone some way of a greater compass for more security. The business of Sedan, which they here have hitherto seemed to slight, grows of more consideration, and they say they have been forced to raise the siege of Aire-[sur-la-Lys], and go with those forces to Sedan. This I cannot relate as a truth, but only as a report. At this instant is brought me a letter from Mr. Burlamachi, but none from you. If the King continue his resolution for Scotland, for Christ's sake endeavour our deliverance before his going, otherwise we shall be condemned to a great deal of suffering. Here has been a great speech all this week that my Lord Archbishop was to be tried on Monday was sevenight, but Mr. Burlamachi's letter speaks not a word of it. I now understand the post of Calais is arrived, and live in hope to receive letters from you. If they come I will give you notice of it. [2 *pp.*]

June 4. 9. Bond of Sir John Lambe and Thomas Geers in 400*l.* to pay to Dr. Walter Walker, of Bedford, the sum of 200*l.* at or before June 1st, 1642. [*English and Latin, corner torn off.* 1 *p.*]

June 4. 10. The like of Sir John Lambe and Dr. Arthur Duck in 400*l.* to pay the same Dr. Walker the sum of 200*l.* upon June 1st, 1644. [*English and Latin. Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

June 4. 11. Note of agreement between Sir John Lambe and Dr. Arthur Duck. Because of the above bond of Sir John Lambe and Dr. Duck the former has delivered to Dr. Duck 200*l.* in gold, which can be put out at interest in Dr. Duck's name, but the interest is to go to Sir John Lambe: and if the 200*l.* mentioned in the said bond be paid by Sir John Lambe to Dr. Walker before June 1st, 1644, then this 200*l.* delivered to Dr. Duck is to be re-delivered to Sir John Lambe or his assigns, conditioned that Dr. Duck, being bound for Sir John Lambe's debt, is to be kept harmless by Sir John from the said bond. [*Draft by Sir John Lambe.* $1\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.*]

June 5. 12. Order of the House of Lords. Referring it to the Earls of Bath and Dorset to judge of the sufficiency of the security offered by Sir John Lambe to Dr. Walker for the payment of 200*l.* per annum besides the 200*l.* already paid according to an order of this House of May 31 ult. [*Printed in the Lords' Journal, iv., p.* 266. *Endorsed by Sir John Lambe:* "Order 5 June 1641 for ye Earls of Bath and Dorset to approve ye security." [$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

June 5. 13. Copy of the same.

June 5. 14. Order of the Lords Committees for petitions in Parliament. Ordered upon the petition of John Ward, clerk, that the Lord Arch-

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

bishop of Canterbury's Grace, Sir John Lambe, Sir Nathaniel Brent, Dr. Newel, Dr. Eden, Ezekiel Wright, clerk, and Dr. Corbet shall by themselves or their counsel make answer to such things as are set forth in the said petition, on Wednesday the 30th of this instant June, at two o'clock in the afternoon, in the Painted Chamber. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lambe.* ½ *p.*]

June 5, York House. 15. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, to Sir John Penington, Admiral of his Majesty's fleet at sea, on board the St. Andrew in the Downs. You are to be ready to receive the Queen Mother of France on board this day fortnight, providing five other ships of the fleet for her retinue; and to transport them to such port as her Majesty shall desire to land at. P.S.—The latter end of next week a vessel with her Majesty's goods will be in Leigh Road, expecting convoy to Flanders; you must send some small vessel thither by that time to perform that service. [*Paper Seal of the Lord Admiral.* 1 *p.*]

June $\frac{7}{17}$. 16. Lady Elizabeth [daughter of the Queen of Bohemia] to Sir Thomas Roe. I shall believe any business desperate that you undertake without effect, since you use the best means, truth and perspicuity; those, if they cure not, will find where the disease lieth, which is all I can expect in the breaches you strove to make up at Arnheim; for seeing they are fully disabused, by their own confession, of the malicious reports and have received so many advances on our side, if yet they continue in the same coldness they have showed hitherto I hope the King your master will be satisfied with our endeavours to obey his commands, and be as indulgent to our misfortune as he hath been to those servants which, contrary to their promise to you, were so partial for our party as to make my brother treat him like his equal that dares not avow such a pretentension here but in the quality of an ambassador, which was not mentioned in England. I am resolved to follow your direction, and continue still expecting the long intermitted friendship. [*Endorsed:* "From the Lady Elizabeth." 2 *black seals with arms and coronet.*]

June 7, Burdrop. 17. William Calley to Richard Harvey. If they be ready, send two of the biggest rings, because you know for whom they are intended. The main reason that makes me hasten coming to town is that I may present my rings myself before my friends are dispersed; and yet I would willingly stay till a cessation of Parliamentary business, that they might be at leisure to look upon their poor country servant. I pray God send Mr. Porter safely to return from his intended Northern journey. Who is the chief prosecutor of Lord George Digby for his speech? That the Earl of Strafford should not have made that speech in the Tower which comes forth in print as his is but, as I formerly said, to put a blemish upon the worth that was conceived to be in him, whom some men may think not thoroughly dead unless they can make it appear there was no way any extraordinary desert in the man why he should longer live. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

June 8. 18. Order of the House of Lords. Sir John Lambe not having performed the late orders of this House for paying and securing to Dr. Walker the sum of 1,250*l.*, as formerly ordered: It was ordered that the Earls of Bath and Dorset shall have full power to approve and allow of the security Sir John Lambe shall give and Dr. Walker accept for the remainder of the 1,250*l.* yet unpaid; the days and times of payment being wholly left to be appointed by their Lordships and both parties are to obey the same accordingly. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv., p.* 269. ½ *p.*]

June 8, Covent Garden. 19. Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer-at-Wars, to Matthew Bradley. Concerning the 16,000*l.* last sent to York. I am desired here to satisfy some of my Lord Strayford's [Strafford's] kindred to let them know to what day his entertainment was paid at York, and whether his warrant doth not run for his payment from time to time as it shall grow due; let me receive this by the next. I perceive by Mr. Errington that you have given the same estimate of the army to Sir Jacob Ashley as you did to me, and he showed it to Errington, who has talked of it to all the commanders here, who never yet heard me demand less than 45,000*l.* a month for the discharge of the army. How to reconcile this I know not, unless you could by some means make Sir Jacob Ashley believe that you had left or forgotten some of the charge; for this know by the way that Sir Jacob Ashley can hold nothing as a secret. We are every day providing moneys; what proportion will fall to our army I cannot yet guess, but what we can get I am sure we shall have. There is one 14 days more of cessation, by which time I hope we shall be provided with all things. P.S.—There is 10*l.* lent here to the Provost Marshal's wife, in truth to keep her from starving. I pray get a bill from him for it. There is a letter in this packet from his wife to him. [2¼ *pp.*]

June $\frac{9}{19}$, The Hague. 20. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. Last Tuesday I received yours from Arnheim, and [am] extreme glad to find you so well satisfied with the small testimonies, I gave you, of how much I esteem you. Your expressions are more than I deserve; but I will omit to say any more that you may not think I compliment. Many thanks for what you did with [Henry Frederic] Prince of Orange; I do verily believe that Heinfleit with the help of some of our clanning countrymen have put forth all those lies of my son [the Prince Palatine]. Monday last the little Prince [William of Orange] landed and went straight from the Brill to Buren and so to the army, and sent me my letters, where[in] the King [of England] tells me that he made my son do as he did by his advice, to take all misunderstandings away from betwixt them. But I must tell you how it all passed. Upon the King's command my son sent to the [Dutch] Ambassadors to know when they would be at home, because he would visit them. They gave him no answer till the next day, and said he should come when he would wish—a strained compliment; but when they should return the visit they looked to be used as they used him, to have the hand and all things equal. My son answered he would take time to answer it, since it was what he never heard of before. So he went to the King, who told him not

Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

1641.

to yield to it, which he did not, so their High Mightinesses were not visited. Then my son sent to the little Prince, who sent him the same message, and likewise asked the King, who would have him give him the hand in his own lodging, which he was forced to do, so my son was both the sufferer and forced to give satisfaction too, which is very hard and it grieves me not a little. I have written very freely of it to my brother [the King of England], that I do not think this action of my son's will breed the good effects he hopes but the contrary, in making them more proud and insolent to us, seeing that, instead of repressing their coldness, my son by his command did as they desired; for what was done to the little Prince [of Orange] was done to them, because they made him head of the Ambassage. Meanwhile my niece [Princess Mary] has a great place [makes a great point] of it that her husband [Prince William of Orange] must be an ambassador to mend his rank. I entreat my brother [the King of England] that since my son [the Prince Palatine] has done this action to his own prejudice in obedience to his command he will be pleased to have hereafter the more care of his honour, for he has nothing left him but his blood and quality, and if he lose the privilege of that he would be very miserable, there being none that can maintain him in them but the King. I beseech him [the King] to search out who it is has put out those lies of my son to the Prince of Orange that you write of. I am grieved at heart at this business, but will do my best to swallow it though it cost me dear. I send you a letter from Lieutenant-General King; he has written to me to the same purpose. The proposition is good, but I fear we are not in case to do it. He thinks that in such a treaty the noise of it would make your treaty the more easy. The Prince of Orange is before Gennep and Châtillon before Sedan. [*Two black seals, with arms and crown.* 2½ *pp.*]

June 10, Westminster. 21. Edward Nicholas to Sir John Penington, Admiral of the fleet for guard of the narrow seas. I am very glad you are gotten so well with your fleet into the Downs, and that the bruit of the great preparations of the French to be strong at sea is no more considerable, so that you may have the more time to scour the seas to free our coast from Turks and other picaroons. We hear the French have so straitly begirt Aire it will not be able to hold out long. We are here in as great disorder as ever; the Bill which was passed by the Commons and sent up to the Lords, to thrust Bishops out of the Upper House, was last Monday cast out of their House, whereat the Commons are much troubled; and they have now a Bill more sharp against Bishops and the clergy, but it is conceived it will never pass to be made a law. The Commons are now passing another Bill for four subsidies more, which will make up in all 10 subsidies, and these four are to be in a manner double subsidies. Yesterday Sir Wm. Withrington and Mr. Herbert Price were by the Commons committed to the Tower for bringing candles into that House the night before in an offensive manner, when the House had forbidden it. Some of the Commons have a great mind to punish Lord Digby for printing his speech which so severely taxes Mr. Secr. Vane but

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

his Lordship stands stiffly upon his justification; and, to avoid further trouble about it, his Lordship is removed by writ into the Upper House, which it is thought will quiet that trouble. The great business against Mr. [Henry] Percy and Mr. Jermyn has been by the Committee reported to the House, but nothing is as yet done upon it, and what will be the issue God knows. There will be another cessation for 15 days agreed upon between us and the Scots, who will remain here till they have undone all the kingdom I fear. The House of Commons are upon consideration of making an Act for the melting of all plate, but some would have only dishes, plate-trenchers, and saucers; and when the same is melted up and coined, the Parliament will borrow it for payment of the armies and give security for it out of the subsidies to be paid a year and a half hence. My Lord Admiral is at Sion and not well, having taken a great cold and aguish disposition. We hear no news who shall be Lord Treasurer or Secretary of State, but some say now again that Lord Mandeville shall be next Secretary. I shall be here once every week during this June, and next month I am to attend at the Council Board, and shall write to you as oft as I have opportunity. [2 *pp.*]

June 10, London. 22. Capt. Robt. Slyngesbie to [the same]. This day the Happy Entrance is falling down from Woolwich, being not till now fitted with guns and carriages and some other provisions which were wanting; and still so scarcely manned that I doubt it will ask us some time in the Hope. Howsoever I will lose no opportunity to wait on you as soon as possibly I can. Distractions and fears here do daily increase. I suppose you have heard of the Bill that passed the Commons House against the Bishops, in temporal employments and votes in Parliament; which was transferred to the Lords. There their votes in Parliament only [were] voted to continue, but their other temporal employments taken away; whereupon a Bill was twice read in the Commons House for abrogation of episcopacy, but not voted. In the meantime at a conference betwixt the two Houses the Commons propounded their reasons for passing the first Bill entirely. Monday last episcopacy was disputed on again in the Commons House, and hotly opposed and defended. The next day the Lords did throw the first Bill quite out, and so left the Bishops in the state they were before. This bred much murmuring in the City; the discourse of all men is they must now strike at root and branch and not slip this occasion. Tuesday last the Committee for examination of the late treason made their report to the House; it consisted of three heads: the escape of the Earl of Strafford, the ill-affecting the English army, and bringing over the French. For the last they have only suspicions by some letters intercepted in characters not yet deciphered. The rest [is] proved by the depositions of the Lieutenant of the Tower, who saith the Earl of Strafford offered him 20,000*l.* for his escape; as others say, it was generally to perform what the King should command him, not mentioning what it was, some women overhearing some words that passed

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

betwixt my Lord of Strafford and my brother in the Tower, but these [were] only fragments of their discourse, no continued speech; the words giving suspicion but no proof. Colonel Goring's evidence [was] that he had an oath of secrecy given him by Mr. Percy in presence of Wilmot and others; Mr. Jermyn's relation to Goring, as he deposes, was that the army was to come into Nottinghamshire, and the Earl of Newcastle to join them with 1,000 horse and bring the Prince with him. Mr. Wilmot being present in the House denied the truth of Goring's evidence, and claimed belief before a perjured man, as he termed Goring, because he had confessed to have sworn secrecy and afterwards revealed it. Many of the House called Wilmot to the Bar for those terms; others cried "No." Lord Digby spoke in excuse of Wilmot, but with such distaste to the House that he was commanded to withdraw. That likewise [was] opposed by others; at last they both withdrew. It was disputed with great heat and lasted till it was dark; some would adjourn the House, others first end that business; some called for candles, others forbidding. Sir William Withrington and Mr. Herbert Price fetched in candles, but in a manner that gave another occasion of dispute, which held all yesterday forenoon; being voted, the major part by ten being against them, they were sent to the Tower. The Scots are entertained for a fortnight more; our army in great confusion; one of the captains barbarously murdered amongst them. My Lord of Holland made his protestation in Parliament concerning the disorders of the army, [that it was] not in his power to remedy [them]; but no course [is] yet taken for redress of it. The Queen Mother is preparing to come to you, but whether she goes not yet known. [2½ *pp.*]

June $\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{1}$, Paris. 23. Sir Francis Windebank to his son, Thomas Windebank. Has received no letters, though he forbore writing till 10 [o'clock] this Friday morning in expectation of them, all others having received theirs on Wednesday night. Why you seek new ways of conveying your letters I do not understand; if you be careful what you write, you need not care which way you send them nor into what hand they fall. These are to be addressed to Mr. Burlamachi, which I hold the best way you can use. You are now to receive a letter from Robert Read concerning a business which has been lately examined in Parliament. You shall do well to acquaint his Majesty with it, and most humbly to crave his direction in case it shall come to a stricter inquisition, as I have reason to conceive it will, considering what I have formerly written to you upon this subject to be represented to his Majesty, and under what malice and danger I lie for that business. None understands mine innocency herein better than his Majesty, nor can better clear me, to whose princely wisdom I entirely remit it, and shall govern myself in this and anything else concerning his service wholly according to his pleasure. [2 *pp.*]

June $\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{1}$, Paris. 24. Robert Read to [the same]. When I spake with my uncle concerning my cousin Christopher, as you commanded me, I could

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

not get him to any resolution, but I perceived afterwards that he considered better of it. By mine which goes herewith you will find a new inquisition making upon my uncle concerning a Declaration of the business of Scotland, which was set out just upon the sitting down of the last Parliament that was unhappily dissolved; at which I confess I wonder, since there is not one word in it tending to the disadvantage of the subjects of England. I shall answer according to his Majesty's pleasure; but if I must make answer I know no reason but why I should do it to our best advantage, without regarding the interest of any other, this being a time for every man to look to himself. I am sorry to find by your last week's letters that you have so ill an opinion of our businesses. I was ever in hope, and so am still, that a difference will be put between the offences of such as committed them willingly and no doubt advised the King to things that have been done in prejudice of the people, and the actions of my uncle that were merely ministerial; he being, God knows, so far from advising those things that were done in favour of the Roman Catholics, that he did most of them with a very ill will, as I am able to testify; but as businesses stood then there was no avoiding them, since they were carried by so strong a hand, as you know very well. I am confident their Majesties will in honour and justice avow him, one in commanding and another in advising those things; and for the rest it must be remitted to God's good pleasure. It troubles me very much that amongst the letters that were opened about a month since only mine to you miscarried; for although to the best of my remembrance there was nothing in it of any consideration, yet those that understand not to what some passages referred may misinterpret them, as I know has been done in other cases. The report of the incursion of the Spaniards into Picardy was very true; they have done much mischief there in robbing and firing, and have burnt the Basseville of Calais; but the French army lies still before Aire. [2 *pp.*]

June 11, Haines Hill. 25. Christopher Windebank to the same. Sends expressions of his affection. His servant who will deliver this note has need of an overcoat and other things. Begs that he will send his own servant to buy them for him. If the writer were not as poor as a Spaniard he would not trouble for the money. [*Spanish, seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 11. 26. Acknowledgment by Dr. Walter Walker that he has received 300*l.* of the 1,250*l.* adjudged to be paid him by Sir John Lambe, by order of the Upper House of Parliament, and bonds for payment of the remainder. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 11. 27. Draft of the same by Sir John Lambe. [½ *p.*]

June 11. 28. Obligation of Sir John Lambe and Dr. Robert Aylett in 400*l.*, conditioned that they are to pay to Dr. Walter Walker 150*l.* on or before June 1st 1646. [*Copy by Sir John Lambe. Latin and English, torn in corner.* 1 *p.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

June 11. 29. Certificate of the officers and others, horsemen of Captain John Mennes' company. That ever since their entertainments into the troop they have received all money justly due to them up to February 3, 1640 [–1]; and as yet have not had from their captain any occasion of discontent or complaint for want of the same. Subscribed by 50 signatures. [1 *sheet.*]

June 12. 30. Petition of the Scotch Commissioners to the King. Whereas we are commanded by the Parliament of Scotland, at Edinburgh, the 25th of May, to supplicate your Majesty to send home, or at least remove from your presence and from Court, such persons as are cited before them as incendiaries, viz., John Earl of Traquair, Sir Robert Spottiswood, Sir John Hay, Dr. Walter Balcanqual, with the prelates cited before the Parliament, for their evil offices done against their country, and for hindering by their bad counsels the progress of this treaty of peace, that they may no more have access to attempt the like in time coming; and particularly to represent to your Majesty that Mr. John Maxwell, some time pretended Bishop of Ross, hath been a very pernicious instrument, and to desire that such a wicked incendiary be not peaceably harboured in any of your Majesty's dominions, but that he may be sent home to abide his trial, and in the meantime may be put in firmance. We humbly supplicate your Majesty in your royal justice either to send home the above-mentioned incendiaries, or at least to remove them from your presence at Court, that they may abide their trial, and particularly that Mr. John Maxwell may be put in firmance and thereafter sent home; that all these being sent home or removed, this treaty of peace may be concluded for your Majesty's honour and the good of that kingdom. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

June 13, Sion. 31. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Penington on board the "St. Andrew" in the Downs. My brother, Mr. Henry Percy, has sent over hither for such necessaries as are useful to him now in his sickness, and the bearer hereof is employed to carry the same to him. I would have you furnish the bearer with some small pinnace or frigate of the fleet to carry him to Calais. But if none of his Majesty's be ready at his coming, which you can well spare, cause some small vessel to be hired for his transportation. [*Endorsed by Penington:* "For sending a man of the Lady Carlisle's for Calais to Mr. Percy." *Seal of the Lord Admiral.* 1 *p.*]

June 13, Rochester. 32. Johan Geül to the same. Opportunity not permitting me to come myself, being obliged to return to London, I hope my failing will be made amends for by the bearer of this present, in which you will find a warrant of the Lord Admiral the Earl of Northumberland. I beseech you to put it into execution, and at the first opportunity to give order to all the captains of the King's ships to make diligent search in their ships for the persons mentioned therein. According to the report I have heard in Gravesend, Rochester, Gillingham, and elsewhere, they ought to be in the ship Mary Floare [May-flower ?], which is said to have gone westward; you will know better than I. I see no better expedient to ascertain

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

the truth than that you will be pleased to turn your attention to it, as I earnestly pray you to do. And in case these people are found in any ship, I entreat you they may be detained till I can have news of it, praying you that you will send them to Mr. Smith, the Lord Admiral's secretary, to be detained for me at the house of the Dutch ambassador. I pray you besides send me the copy of the said warrant signed by you, that if I have news of the ship in which they are I may board it and present the authenticated copy to the captain of the ship. Or, keeping a copy for yourself, which this bearer will give you, send me back the original warrant. And thus causing them to come on land, I shall be infinitely obliged, as I shall be if through your courtesy I shall be able to find these people or one of the two. I entreat that they may be well guarded on board till I can have news of them. [*French, seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

June $\frac{14}{24}$, The Hague. 33. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thos. Roe. I hope you are well arrived at Frankfort, for I hear you were past Collein [Cologne] last week. Since my last the three Ambassadors came hither; they had audience of the States in the morning and came very civilly to me in the afternoon, with great compliments of their affection to me and my son. That night after supper Heinfleit came to me again, which gave me occasion to tell him how I had heard that by his letters to the Prince of Orange he had done my son those ill offices you named, which my son was very innocent of. He foreswore it extremely, but on the contrary he protests he did all he could to make the other Ambassadors not to dispute as they did with my son, by telling them never any of theirs had done it before. And now he saith the States are so well satisfied that they will seek it no more, and he assures me so is the Prince [Elector Palatine] since you spoke with him. So he and I parted good friends, for I can ask no more of him, since he has forsworn all. My brother [the King of England] having heard that the Prince of Orange had been ill, he sent Peter Killigrew to see him and [enquire] how the little Prince [William of Orange] doth after his arrival. He told me that my nephew the Prince [Charles], riding in Hyde Park, had a fall and broke his left arm, but God be thanked he is very well again. The business of the Bishops was to be resolved on last Monday. [Prince] Maurice is come hither from Bannier's army; he came away before he received my letter, which found him at Bremen. The two armies are not like to venture a fight; they are both not far from Wolfenbüttel. The Swedes lie close by it and the enemy four Dutch miles off. He saith the army is in very good state; Phul Wrangel and Wittemberg command till they have a general from Sweden. Guenepp [Gennep, in Holland ?] is now directly besieged. Your little daughter has desired me to write to you to know if you did not think it better I should rather seek to get Sayer a troop of horse or some such good charge in Ireland that he may enjoy and not be forced to quit my service here, for it will be very hard to get a troop of horse here in a great while, and then he cannot well keep both with me and it; for though the Prince [of Orange] did it for [Sir Robert] Honywood he doth not like it, and then the times are changed and [he] will not

1641.

easily do it though I should desire it: and since my Lord of Leicester is Deputy [of Ireland] I think he will not deny any reasonable request for one of mine. Let me know your opinion of it. I will say nothing of our business because I hear nothing of it from England, where there is no news but [that] the Earl of Hertford is made a Marquis, I know not whether of Somerset or Hertford; and the Court of Star Chamber is voted to be put down. [*Black seals with arms and crown.* 2¾ *pp.*]

June 15. 34. Henry Earl of Holland, Lord General, to the Officers of the Army. According to your desires expressed to me in a letter subscribed by divers of you, I have represented to the Parliament your resentments. And as I understood them to proceed from a handsome sense in you to preserve your honour and innocence in the opinion of that great assembly, so I have not failed to give them all the advantage which my care of your good could suggest. You will I hope find the effects thereof not only in the letters which the House of Commons have been pleased to write in answer to yours, but also in the present supply and payment of the army now intended by them, which hath been I confess retarded by many and great difficulties, but with so constant pains on their part to overcome them as will serve alone to convince those malicious rumours that have been employed to work in you a belief to the contrary. I advise you therefore to reject all such infusions, and to acquiesce in this assurance that your service and merit are esteemed and that you shall be cared for accordingly. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

June [15], Whitehall. 35. The same to Sir John Conyers. The House of Commons have thought fit, upon some suspicions conceived against Sir John Berkeley and Mr. [Daniel] O'Neale, to send for them up as delinquents by their Serjeant-at-arms. [*See Commons' Journal, ii., p.* 175.] And for that purpose they have addressed to me two members of that House, with their desires that, by direction from me, the chief officers of the army might be required to assist the Serjeant or his deputy in executing their order for the apprehension and bringing up of these gentlemen; which I hereby require you to do with that observance and care which are due to the orders of that great and honourable assembly, especially in a case which they conceive to be of so high a nature and to concern the public safety. By all these considerations it is so recommended to you that I need add no more. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

June 15, "From my House at Charing Cross." 36. William Lenthal, Speaker of the House of Commons, to the same. My Lord General hath of late imparted to the House of Commons a letter directed to himself, and subscribed by divers officers of the army, a copy whereof I enclose; by which it appears that divers false and scandalous relations of their proceedings have been dispersed amongst you, with some evil intentions to breed misunderstanding and discontent in the army, which, though they find the greater part of them to have [been] despised as groundless, yet we have cause to doubt some have given more credit to them than such flying reports deserved. Whereupon the House required me to desire

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

you to assure them that they will take effectual care to provide money, that every man shall be fully paid before he be disbanded. And in the manner of disbanding they will have a tender regard as well to the honour as the safety of the kingdom. And as touching the restraint of your martial discipline, you may understand the Parliament holds it to be against the constitutions of this kingdom and liberty of the subject, in a time when the Courts of Justice are open; yet had they not thought the army should long since have been disbanded, they would have taken into consideration the making of a law to give them satisfaction therein. And for that letter of Sir Thomas Gower's, against which are the main complaints of these gentlemen, it is now found upon examination that about that time there were divers mischievous practices to have put the army upon some design to disturb the peace of the kingdom and Parliament, which, though it took no further effect than to manifest the faithfulness and good disposition of the army, might well occasion some misreports, for you cannot but hear that upon examination of them they have discovered such engagements to those bad designs that they have committed three of their Members [*see Rushworth, v., p.* 284] that are likewise officers of the army. Yet the House, that is careful to do justice to all, finding there is such a tender sense of that letter, will take it into a further disquisition and proceed therein according to honour and justice, of which they intend shortly to give further notice. They have likewise sent for Mr. O'Neale and Sir John Berkeley, as parties accused, but not at all in any respect of either of their hands to this letter. Yet you may assure the army that the evil attempts of these men have not diminished their good opinions of the rest. And they shall be glad to entertain all occasions to cherish and increase the same. [*Copy.* 1¾ *pp.*]

June 15, York House. 37. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, to Sir John Penington, on board the St. Andrew in the Downs. Whereas Mr. William Murray, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, is suddenly to repair into Holland upon some special occasion of his Majesty's; these are to require you to order the captain of the Bonaventure to have that ship in readiness in the Downs for his transportation accordingly. In case that ship be upon some other employment so that she cannot be there by Thursday morning next, which is the time he intends to be with you, then you are to appoint some other fit vessel to attend that service; giving order that the ship Murray goes in shall stay his coming back in order to transport him to such port in England as he shall desire. [*The cover is endorsed:* "From York House this fifteenth of June 1641, Tuesday at three afternoon;" "Southwark past four in the afternoon;" "Dartford past eight at night;" "Rochester past 11 at night:" "Received at Deal past nine o'clock in the morning." Three seals of the Lord Admiral. 1 *p.*]

June 15, Covent Garden. 38. Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer-at-Wars, to [Matthew Bradley]. I have received your estimate according to the proportion of our disbanding, which I approve of very well, and when there is occasion

1641.

shall make use of it. We are now busy about disbanding our army, and there is already assigned towards it 100,000*l.*, 50,000*l.* of which will be ready to be sent down presently, that is to say, part of it this week, and the other part on Monday or Tuesday next at farthest. This money must go towards the disbanding as far as it can, and five regiments are nominated which shall first disband, viz., Colonel Glemonn's [Glenham's], Colonel Fielding's, Colonel William Vavasour's, the Marquis [of Hamilton's], Colonel Wentworth's. What order they will take in disbanding I know not yet; by the next I hope to give you certain directions, which will be with you before the money. With the next 50,000*l.* I purpose, God willing, to come down myself. This other 50,000*l.* is all ready, it only attends an Act of Parliament for the security, which is now engrossing; the first, that I send down now, I hope will be at York on Saturday week. What the House of Parliament will resolve about the cashiering month to the officers or the allowance for their waggon moneys is not yet resolved on, but I think at least they will allow them their waggon moneys. There have been divers here with me about returns of moneys, and some such as I cannot handsomely deny; as some 400*l.* from one Mr. Payss to be returned hither to Mr. Robert Long, from Mr. Chomly again the like sum, and from Sir Arthur Ingram the like. All this is to be returned at York, therefore appoint Miniett or Henn to receive it if you be absent, but not to dispose of it until they have order from you, for it must go towards the disbanding. I have so long attended for some instructions touching this disbanding, I am almost afeard I shall lose this post, therefore I will say no more. P.S.—Commissary Willmot, Colonel Ashburnham, and Captain Pollard were all yesterday committed to prison upon suspicion of treason in that business of Mr. [Henry] Percy's and Henry Jermyn's. Captain O'Neale and Captain Sir John Berkeley are likewise sent for from the army as delinquents. [2½ *pp.*]

June 16. 39. Order of the House of Commons. That the Earl of Warwick shall have liberty out of the 100,000*l.* allotted to be paid to him to send down presently 25,000*l.* for relief of the Northern parts. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii., p.* 177. ⅓ *p.*]

June 16, Covent Garden. 40. Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer-at-Wars, to Matthew Bradley. I have sent you down by Goldsbury 30,000*l.*, which is to disband withal as far as it will go, and 20,000*l.* more shall follow next Monday. I thought good to send these first moneys to Ripon, and the 20,000*l.* shall stay at York until you give further order for it. I conceive those regiments that receive their money at Ripon will receive their disbanding from thence, and Sir Thomas Glemham's regiment from York. I pray take as much care of it as you can. I hope to begin my journey towards York next week after this that comes in, by which time I expect the other 50,000*l.* P.S.—None of this money must be used but for the disbanding of the army. [1 *p.*]

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

June 16. 41. Master Henry Percy's letter to Algernon Earl of Northumberland; presented to Parliament, June 16, 1641. Concerning 1. The Bishops' functions and votes. 2. The not disbanding of the Irish army until the Scots were disbanded too. 3. The endeavouring to settle his Majesty's revenue to that proportion it was formerly. With a true discovery of the late intended plot. [*Printed in Rushworth, v., p.* 255. *Printed pamphlet.* 5 *pp.*]

June 17, Whitehall. 42. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Penington]. You will have understood by Mr. William Murray, who went hence yesterday, the cause of the Queen Mother's stop in her journey, the Infante Cardinal having flatly refused her passage through the Low Countries to Cologne, the magistrates of Brussels and other places also protesting against her coming; whereupon Mr. Murray goes now to the States and Prince of Orange to try whether they will not be more civil than to refuse so small a favour to so great a princess; and in expectation of his return she either stays still here or advances, as some affirm, as far on her way as Cobham. I have by this journey drawn some obligation upon Mr. Murray, having made his despatch with all that belongs thereunto; and before he went he told me he had spoken both to the King and Queen about me, that at his return he would bring me to them, and that I should have occasion to thank him for something more and better than I had desired. If this be only court language, or reality, I must have patience till the effects show it when he comes back. Meantime I have found a fit opportunity to move the business to Mr. Treasurer without taking notice of the other. He approved of it very much, and bid me be confident it should be done. Now I know his disposition needs spurring on, which shall be my last refuge; but to work it through by him now Mr. Murray is engaged, as he saith, might be ill taken, and therefore I let it rest till he come back. I cannot possibly get the Journal altered as you desire, for Sunday is the day they transcribe, which on the workdays they cannot attend. In addition to this you will surely have heard that the utter abolishing of the Bishops and all titular ecclesiastics with their dependants hath been agreed upon in the House of Commons, and met with less Noes in the debate than the business of the Earl of Strafford had. This day they voted it again, and now it is to be engrossed; a draft of the Act goes herewith. In pursuance of the discovery of the plot, on last Saturday Mr. Wilmot, Colonel Ashburnham, and Mr. Pollard were committed on suspicion of treason and for having taken the secret oath, the first to the Tower, the second to the King's Bench, and the third to the Gatehouse. Mr. Percy's advice [*see letter to the Earl of Northumberland above*] hath been of great use, and it is thought that to procure a full light on all he shall be remitted and sent for home. Colonel Goring is already arrived here, and hath passed a long and tedious examination in writing. Mr. O'Neale and Sir John Berkeley are sent for from the army, where it is conceived many officers have taken the same oath. Five regiments of the English army are to be disbanded and trained-bandsmen put in their place, who are to subsist at their own charges. It's thought it will be the

1641 VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

course they will use with the rest by degrees, putting, it seems, more confidence in these troops than in the soldiers. The journey for Scotland is still strongly reported, and the King seems set upon it. Many conceived that the discovery of certain letters upon which the Earl of Montrose and two other Scotch Lords were imprisoned should have altered the same. Lord Traquair, it is said, will hardly venture further than English ground unless he obtains an abolition, wherein will be difficulty. Lord Holland goes to-morrow for the army, partly to disband those five regiments. We have news from Ireland that the new army there is dissolved very quietly, which takes away so much of the fears and suspicions amongst us; which are yet so great that I fear nothing less than that we shall yet fall into a confusion, which God forbid. The business of the Bishops will be of dangerous consequence, they being violent and passionate in their own defence, and having engaged, as it were, the Lords by their late votes in their favour, to the maintenance of their cause; whereas the Commons seem as resolute to pass the Bill for their utter extirpation, and so transmit it to the Lords according to custom; and then it may justly be feared the City will prove as turbulent as on Strafford's cause. The Portuguese Ambassadors at our second conference seemed somewhat stubborn and restive on many points which we conceived very reasonable. To-day we meet again, and if they be pliable we may well end the preparatory part which was left us in charge, and so with the Lords they may soon conclude. They are very tender of their reputation, that it should not be thought we work upon their necessities, and hence it is they are so delayed, whereas in Holland and France they have done. P.S.—Some speech goes that the Earl of Rothes shall marry the Lady Devonshire, and she be about the Queen and he be about the King. [*Endorsed by Penington:* From Mr. Sidney Bere, 17th June 1641. 3 *pp.*]

June 18. 43. Resolutions by the House of Commons for assessment of a poll-tax; specifying the rating of every man according to his rank or estate. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii., p.* 179. 1½ *pp.*]

June 18, Whitehall. 44. Sec. Vane to [Sir Thomas Roe]. Though I have no cause to importune you by my letters because neither does our Parliament as yet afford any matter worthy your knowledge, nor am I assured where this letter may safely come to you; yet I would not omit to acknowledge your last two letters of May 28 from Arnheim and June $\frac{7}{17}$ from Collen [Cologne], for both of which I thank you, and assure you of his Majesty's liking and approbation of your round dealing with the States and dexterous managing of his affairs both in Holland and also at the court of the Duke of Neuburg. I am sorry for the Spaniards' slowness in your desired pass from Brussels, which I sent after you as soon as it came to my hands, howbeit too late, seeing drinking money did open you the passage; yet if you will give me leave to give the Spaniards their due, methinks they deserve more thanks for this slow pass than for that which was desired but not obtained by the Queen Mother; who suing for leave at their hands

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

to pass through Flanders in her journey towards Italy, hath been answered that the same must first be gotten in Spain, and so she is forced to seek another way and intends to pass through Holland, for license whereof Mr. William Murray is sent thither. I wish you good success in your negotiation, which is certainly a difficult work to effect. I doubt not of your endeavours and dexterity, and that what man can do his Majesty may expect from you. We are here still in the labyrinth and cannot get out; we talk of money, but cannot find money to disband our armies; what is done one day is undone another, and so we continue from one fourteen days to another our cessation with the Scots, and I cannot satisfy myself when it will end. God send us peace and deliver us from our divisions and distractions, which are not few. I know you will have a troublesome journey, yet I esteem your condition much happier than to be at home. The plots of this last winter in England, and another now discovered in Scotland, make here a strange tintamar. God send all well and his Majesty a happy journey into Scotland; he begins his journey from hence the sixth of next month. [2 *pp.*]

June $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$, Whitehall. 45. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to the same. By yours of May 28 and June 7 I have understood what you have done concerning me with the Prince of Orange, Milander, and the Duke of Neuburg. I am glad you have cleared all pretence of complaint or misunderstanding with the Prince of Orange, and I agree with your advice that it is not reasonable for me to take exceptions, in the state I am in, against *dominum dominantium.* The Duke of Neuburg has made the proposition, he mentioned to you, to the King, my father and myself, and has received such answers that I wonder he doth still persist upon so senseless a demand. I doubt not but by this time you have heard from the Danish Ambassador, since they write from the Hague, that he will be at Ratisbon afore you. The manifesto will for certain be propounded to the Parliament next week, and most men do assure me it will be very welcome to both Houses. Mr. Helfeston is not yet arrived; when he doth come I shall make use of him as you directed. I could wish I had cause to be as confident of a good issue of your negotiation as I am of your able and affectionate endeavours, and that it were in my power to express really my sense of them; but I make no doubt the King's favour to you will supply my want. P.S.—I would gladly know what cipher you will make use of, for the Queen hath as yet sent me none. [*Two seals with arms and crown.* 2 *pp.*]

June 18, Whitehall. 46. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of his Majesty's Chamber. Warrant to pay Robert Inkersall, an officer of his Majesty's removing wardrobe of beds, the sum of 14*l.* for the washing of 280 pairs of sheets for the use of the young Prince of Orange and suite during his stay at Arundel House from April 18 to May 24, at the accustomed charge of twelve pence a pair. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

46. I. *Bill of Robert Inkersall for washing as above.* [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

1641.

June 18, York. 47. Sir John Conyers to [Edward Viscount Conway]. I have very little to return you hence. All the world speaks of a herald-at-arms that is coming down for Sir John Berkeley and Mr. O'Neale, but I hear nothing of him yet. They were both at their quarters, where the first is still for aught I know; and some say now that the other came hither last night and is gone towards Lond[on] this morning. We hear five foot regiments are to be discharged. I wish that work were well done. From Berwick I hear that great troubles are at Edinburgh; Lord Montrose and Lord Napier are prisoners in the Castle, and more are to be taken when they can get them, but who they are I yet hear not. [The garrison at] Berwick will be certainly disbanded. I write now to the Earl of Northumberland and the Lord General [Henry Earl of Holland] to move something in my behalf. If they do not I know no means for it; for I myself cannot, I fear, leave the army to speak for myself. P.S.—I beseech your Lordship let this packet for Holland be safely sent to Mr. Burlamachi. [1 *p.*]

June 18, London. 48. Thomas Wiseman to Sir John Penington. Negotiations for the Queen's mother going to Italy by way of Holland. She purposed to have gone for Flanders, but the Infante Cardinal would not permit her passage that way, for fear if she came once again into the country he should not with civility be well able to get her forth. Every week produceth new discoveries of men upon the plot Henry Jermyn and the rest are fled for, and the Parliament has committed Colonel Wilmot, Captain Pollard, and Colonel Ashburnham as being accessory to that conspiracy. Colonel Goring goes not unsuspected, having been twice examined by the House. They talk of the Earl of Newcastle to be therein a delinquent, and the Prince to be sequestered from his tuition; and of divers other great persons, which time no doubt will further manifest. But the greatest light which hath been given the Parliament of this business hath been by a letter from Henry Percy to his brother my Lord of Northumberland [*see above, No.* 41], wherein he confesses that such and such of the King's servants, and others well affected to his service, had taken oath to keep up the episcopacy and to maintain the army in Ireland and the King's prerogative, with all the projects and monopolies, to as great a height as ever they were since the coming in of the Scots, against the Parliament; and that Colonel Goring, Henry Jermyn, and Suckling were greater delinquents in a plot of a higher nature than he with them in this. Which letter was showed to the Parliament, and written, as they say, on purpose with the more ease to procure his pardon from them. You may see in what a dangerous age we live, and shall do till the Scots be sent away. The Irish army for certain is disbanded, and order has gone to disband five regiments of the King's army yesterday. They say the Scotch army will not be long after, which God grant. My Lord of Leicester goes Lord-Lieutenant for Ireland, and I doubt not but with better success of that title than his predecessor. The King, I believe, will stay his journey for Scotland upon some accidents lately happened. P.S.—Sir John Millicent being dead,

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

Sir Henry Marvyn succeeds him in his place of Serjeant Porter, which methinks is much beneath him. [*Seal with arms broken.* 3 *pp.*]

June $\frac{18}{28}$, Paris. 49. Robert Reade to Thomas Windebank. Now that your letters have found the old course they come in very good order. I shall begin with the business concerning yourself. For the particular upon which you settle, my uncle was clearly of opinion that since he knew the Queen to be formerly engaged for Mr. Jermyn, it was not at all fit for him to write to her Majesty for that, for though, perhaps, he may have let fall his pretences or laid them aside for a while, yet it is not likely her Majesty would appear for any other without his consent, as I had experience in the business between Sir John Berkeley and myself. Nevertheless, my uncle, because he would not ground any resolution upon his own judgment, commanded me as of myself to go to Mr. Mountague and speak to him in confidence concerning the business; and he told me clearly he knew there were three or four competitors, that he likewise knew the Queen to continue engaged, and that the place had not been thus long vacant, but that his Majesty being divided between his own good intentions to some and her Majesty's engagement for others, he had not been yet able to come to a resolution; which confirmed my uncle in his former opinion. Yet because you may have some better ground for your desire than we are aware of, and our friends near her Majesty are now reduced to a small number, we desired Mr. Mountague to take occasion by recommending his businesses to her Majesty's good remembrance to mention yourself in particular to be taken into special consideration, which he has promised to do this week very effectually, and further, to desire Father Phillips to assist you upon any occasion, to whom you may have recourse in any business concerning my uncle or yourself. Mrs. Civett this week recommends you in particular to her Majesty and to Madame Nurse [Francois Garnier], her mother, to whom also you may address yourself as you find cause. Besides this, my uncle has written himself to the Queen in your favour, though still upon generals, so that if you think fit to make an attempt upon that particular place you may easily proceed upon these grounds; or at least know by either of these to whom you are addressed how far her Majesty stands engaged. The charge against my uncle seems to be a mere work of the printer's. I wish, since they would needs make his letter so public, they would have done him right in printing it true. I would the Parliament would undertake the charge should be no worse. It is written hither that the Scots have 15 days more given them, and that the Parliament is upon counsels to continue them till August, to which I confess I cannot reconcile the King's journey into Scotland, not seeing how these things can stand together, for I am confident his Majesty will not think fit to go thither before their army be returned. I do not find any means of hastening our business till my Lord Archbishop's be passed, and then I am of opinion some way might be found if you see they are not like to fall upon it of themselves before the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

adjournment. I am glad your desires concur so well with those of my lady and our friends at Haines Hill, who by their letters last week intimated their desire of coming hither this summer. If our business be deferred till Michaelmas, I know no reason but both yourself and they may come. P.S.—I hope to hear from you next week concerning Mr. Young the printer. [*Seal with arms.* 2½ *pp.*]

June 18. 50. [Notes of what passed in the Privy Council in Sec. Vane's hand concerning the plot for accusing Argyle and others.] It is not to make distractions, but to settle peace, which is not to be done by any but myself. The Commissioners in Scotland have cleared him, and therefore he desires you to hear my Lord Traquair. A foolish business concerning Capt. Walter Stewart. Whatsoever plot he was upon your Majesty is not knowing of it, nor the Duke of Lennox; great mistake. It is his own part; your Majesty and D[uke] L[ennox] know nothing of it, whatsoever passed. To his knowledge he never saw my Lord Duke. He declares the Duke never knew of any of this proceeding. [The] Duke, he did desire to write to my [Lords] Montrose, Almont, and others touching his own particular. If he went farther he knows nothing of it. Duke to answer for it. His Majesty never heard him speak of it until he asked him. He never showed him the characters, nor showed he had his instructions from him. He heard discourses whether your Majesty will go for Scotland or not. A commission for his wardship whatsoever it be; he takes it all upon himself. Any one subject he can beat down; he never had suspicion of him; he appeals to the Lord Traquair. He hath heard St[ewart] speak foolishly of many; he brought a deposition of the Earl of Argyle. A loyal and faithful servant. That he hath had many enemies. It was for obeying your commands. It was undertaken to be in a Parliamentary way. That he was a betrayer of your counsels. Let not L[ennox] drink water. This man is either a propounder of it, or he is guilty; he desires justice in Scotland for it. [*The documents relating to this plot are printed in Napier's Memorials of Montrose, vol. ii.* 2 *pp.*]

June 19. 51. Order of the House of Commons. Whereas Sir Richard Bolton Lord Chancellor of Ireland, John Bishop of Derry, Sir Gerrald Lowther Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir George Radcliffe stand impeached of high treason by the knights, citizens, and burgesses in Parliament assembled: It is ordered that the undernamed Committee shall draw up charges against them, using therein all diligence, faith, and secrecy, as the importance and weight of so great a cause doth require. *Underwritten,*

51. I. *The names of the Committee.* [*Copy,* 1 *p.*]

June 19, Sion House. 52. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, to Sir John Penington. I have appointed this bearer to go over to Calais about some business with my brother Mr. Henry Percy there; and do desire you for his more speedy passage to appoint some vessel under your command to waft him over to that port. [*Seal of the Lord Admiral.* 1 *p.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

June 19, York. 53. Sir John Conyers to [Sir Jacob Ashley]. I send you two copies, one of a letter from my Lord General, the other from the Speaker of the Commons; by them both you will perceive the great desire they have to give satisfaction to the army, that nothing may be done by us but what shall be for his Majesty's service and the good of the commonwealth, wherein I hope we shall all persevere. I therefore entreat you to join with me to that end, and to give copies of these to the chief officers of each troop. P.S.—The fellow of this trooper, bearer hereof, hath been here 10 days to attend for orders. Let this bearer be returned to his troop, and send others to relieve him that is yet here. [1 *p.*]

June 21, York. 54. Sir John Conyers to Captain John Mennes, commanding the regiment of the Commissary-General of the Horse. I send you a copy of a letter from my Lord General [Henry Earl of Holland]. These two gentlemen therein mentioned, Sir John Berkeley and Mr. O'Neale, have been sought for here by this bearer but cannot be heard of; he thinks it therefore fitting to seek for them at their quarters. I therefore require you, according to my Lord General's order, to give all assistance to this bearer, the Sergeant-at-Arms. *Underwritten,*

54. I. *I have hereby appointed Tho. Wiscot to assist this Sergeant-at-Arms in executing his warrant, and, if there be occasion, to take a sufficient guard out of any of the troops of the Commissary's regiment to help them in the performance of the Lord General's commands. John Mennes. Arksey, the* 23 *June* 1641.

II. *Dorso, Received this the* 22*nd of June at* 4 *in the afternoon; sent away accordingly that night.* [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

June 21. 55. Certificate of an engineer, the master carpenter, and another officer of the Office of Ordnance, appointed by Parliament to survey the castles belonging to the Cinque Ports, and estimate the expense of repairing them. The cost of repairing the three castles Walmer, Deal, and Sandown will be 5,000*l.*, which will be utterly lost unless the defence against the sea be first perfected, which will amount to 3,000*l.* more; for had not his Majesty lately erected at a cost of 800*l.* a wall between Walmer Castle and the sea, which wall is since undermined by the sea, and a great part fallen down, Walmer Castle would have been utterly ruined before this. [1 *p.*]

June 22, Covent Garden. 56. Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer-at-Wars, to Matthew Bradley. You must prepare suddenly to remove to York, for my Lord General will be there the beginning of next week, and has resolved on that place for his residence and for the payment out of all the moneys. Goldsbury will be at York next Saturday with 30,000*l.*, and Harrison the Wednesday following with 8,000*l.* more. This must not be meddled with till my Lord General comes down, who saith he will be at York Monday or Tuesday next at the farthest to disband the army. The way of disbanding resolved upon by

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

Parliament is thus: the officers from the captain upwards shall have half their pay even to the day they are disbanded, and for the other half they must trust the Parliament until November, when they shall be certainly paid. The inferior officers, from the lieutenant downwards, shall have their full pay; so shall the common soldier, of all that is due to him, but the billeter must trust till November also. Instructions have been sent down to divers gentlemen in that country to join with certain officers of each regiment to gather in all the billet moneys and make a statement of them, only to prepare this business. It is three weeks since the order went hence; if they have done it, it will give you a great ease in this business. If you can possibly, I pray be at York next Saturday, where you shall meet Goldsbury with these moneys, and I pray place them at Mr. Phillips' house; and you may take Goldsbury back with you to Ripon to help you remove with carts and other necessaries, for he is very grave and good at it. When that is done send him to me, for by the time he returns hither I shall be ready to go, and he must remove me here also. I am sending Jaques to York to make some provisions for me against my coming, and to provide me a house, for I am afraid Mr. Phillips' will be too little, [as I am] bringing my wife with me. I had rather be there than in any other house in the town, but it is so convenient for you and the clerks under you, and so safe besides for the treasure, I would by no means you should be removed. We are now upon raising money by the poll; every man and woman from the age of 16 to pay 1*s.*, which we conceive will bring in a great sum speedily. The Act of Parliament for this purpose will be ready for the House to-morrow, and as soon as any considerable sum is gathered I will come away with it. Here is 2,000*l.* of the 50,000*l.* which I last received, which I have stayed, upon entreaty of some of the Parliament House to return them their moneys hither; Sir John Hotham desires 600*l.*, which lies ready at Hull, and will serve for the regiment there; Sir Arthur Ingram 400*l.*, the two Cholmleys 600*l.*, betwixt them; and if there be any other that will fill up this sum of 2,000*l.*, take them in, but beyond that I cannot go as yet. Keep close the King's money, and be not known to have any of it in your hands, for I find the officers here pressing for their fasting fortnight, and I would have none of it go that way. I had rather you would employ it upon these payments of the Parliament, for then I could stop it here again; but consider well of this before you do it. P.S.—I have sent you the rate of all men by the poll; by this you may see there is likelihood of good store of money suddenly, for if this should fail we are at an end of our hopes. Covent Garden, the 22nd of June 1641, at which day there is five months' [pay] due to the army. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 4 *pp.*] *Encloses,*

56. 1. *Table showing the proportions at which all inhabitants within the kingdom, English, Scottish, and Irish, shall be rated to the poll-tax to be levied by order of Parliament. June* 18, 1641. [1 *p.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

June 22, Burdrop. 57. William Calley to Richard Harvey. Concerning the condition of his horses. Has no horse fit to go to London on yet. Mr. Waldron has been with his sister Danvers, and says that the grief in her gums, suspected to have been the King's evil, is no such thing, and that he can cure it. Desires Harvey to provide her with a new silver syringe if he can for 25*s.* [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

June 23, Covent Garden. 58. Sir William Uvedale to Matthew Bradley. Sends his servant Jaques to prepare for his coming. My Lord General will be at York upon Monday next for certain, where you must be if you can possibly, for there can be nothing done without you. You will find his secretary raw and altogether unready in these businesses; I have promised you will give him the best assistance you can, for indeed he will have need of it. I send a note of such moneys as I have lent since last month's pay; let Leech have a copy of it, that if there be any that are under his charge when these regiments come to disband he may make stop of it. I desire to know if possible what money will be required to disband all the foot, according to the way I sent you by the last post; for as soon as I can get but so much money assigned I will come away. P.S.—I hear of a mutiny at Hull; it is but upon uncertain terms, and I have it from no very good hand. I pray if you hear anything of it there or in any other part of the army let me hear it from you. [1½ *pp.*]

June 23. 59. Account of Robert Long, receiver of Recusants' Revenues in the Southern Counties for one year ending Michaelmas, 1640. Gross receipts 4,697*l.* 17*s.* 3½*d.*, expenses of collection, &c., 130*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, net revenue 4,566*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.*, of which paid into the Exchequer up to this date 4,248*l.*, so there remains to be accounted for 318*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.* [*Endorsed:* State of my accounts. 1 *p.*]

June 24, Whitehall. 60. Sidney Bere to Sir John Penington. I doubt whether this will safely come to your hands, and therefore shall be sparing, that I may not be liable to interpretations. I most humbly thank you for your good offices with Mr. Murray for my brother and myself; if he do according to his promises we shall still acknowledge you as the fountain from which our fortunes spring. The Queen Mother's journey is put off for awhile, for the ship appointed for her goods is set over to the officers of the King's Household for the Scotch journey; by which it appears there is no great haste; for the King's journey, it is also held somewhat uncertain, though in Court it stands still good, only most say it's deferred for 10 days. Colonel Goring has made an ample relation before Parliament of all he knew concerning the last plot, and has spared neither person nor circumstance, which has occasioned many debates in the Houses of a high nature, and it is to be feared [it] will not rest there. There have been some motions made against the Pope's Nuncio and the Queen's Confessor here, which do not a little trouble the Court; it's whispered but even now, so that I

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

cannot say much thereof, only that the Nuncio will shortly be with you to be transported to Flanders, the exception against him arising it seems from his stay here so long after the intimation given him to begone; which he excuses by the want of a warrant for a ship. I was this afternoon about it, and am told it will be sent you this evening. But for the Confessor, he being a Scotchman, it's thought they will have more to say to him. The Earl of Newcastle is removed from the Prince, and the Marquis Hertford sworn his governor in the Earl's place. Lord Morton has resigned his place of Captain of the Guard to the Earl of Kinnoull, but I believe it's upon agreement. We have a report here of some disorder in Hull, that the soldiers have beaten out the Governor; thus every moment produces some change, things being now ripened, so that we have much to hope and fear in a short time. I pray God all end well, but the appearances of confusion are very great, as you will see by the seditious pamphlet entitled "The Protestation Protested" which I send you herewith. It is said [Henry] Burton preached of late much to that sense, inveighing against the Common Prayer Book, and hence some conceive him the author. The project for poll money goes on, and will very shortly be put to votes. The rates I send herewith and what else I have been able to get together to take up some of your spare hours. [2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

60. 1. *I am even now told the Heads, following, of a Conference held this day at* 1 *o'clock between both Houses, proposed by Mr. Pym: That his Majesty will please to fix a day for his journey to Scotland, that business of importance may be accordingly despatched. That all suspected persons may be removed from their Majesties, of what condition soever. That no Papist, being their subject, shall serve them. That all vacant offices shall be supplied by men of approved integrity and capacity. That all Jesuits shall be banished. That the Queen's Confessor and the Capuchins shall be sent away, because of their intelligence tending to the prejudice and disreputation of this State, as hath been discovered by their letters. That no Nuncio shall be admitted any more into this kingdom, and whosoever shall presume to take that quality on him to be held for a traitor. That certain noblemen fit for her Majesty's service shall attend her person, and all suspected ones be excluded. That during the King's absence there shall be a guard to secure her person against the Papists. That noblemen fit for the Prince's attendance shall be set about him. The like care to be had for the rest of their Majesties' children. That there shall be a Standing Committee. That a list shall be made of all the officers in places of command, and an account taken of their charges. That my Lord Admiral shall be desired to bring in a state[ment] of the Navy; and what is wanting to be supplied out of the tonnage and poundage money. This is the substance of what was*

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

proposed, which I believe will ere long be in print, meantime I send it you as I could take it up in haste. [1½ *pp.*]

60. II. *Order agreed on in the House of Commons upon the 18th of June; wherein every man is rated to the poll-tax, according to his estate.* [*Printed at London,* 1641. 1 *p.*]

June 24, London. 61. Thos. Wiseman to the same. I find not the times so happy yet to give you that hope of a peaceable settlement of the Church and State as I could wish and you desire to hear; but we must expect further, and as you say live better, before God will afford us that blessing. I am sorry you are of opinion the Queen Mother's voyage is at an end; I doubt whether we shall be the more blessed by her company; and I doubt as much when the people shall understand she is dangerous, especially if it be intimated by the Parliament, whether it be safe for her to continue here. Colonel Goring is an unhappy man, having in the discovery of those plots lost himself and all his friends, a King and Queen too. What it is [is] as yet not fully and particularly dived into, only in the general 'tis said it threatened destruction to the City of London and the Parliament. The Scots are now in all their articles agreed with; there is nothing wanting but the money to send them away, to advance which the Parliament, declining all other ways, are fallen to a resolution of poll money, which it is thought will bring up a million of money, to be paid within four days after notice of the Act passed; so that I hope we shall be soon rid of them. Then if we can have peace amongst ourselves, we may enjoy our own safety; which for my part I look not for till the government of the Church which is so distracted be again settled, and all these Separatists and Sectaries be brought to a good conformity. Lord Traquair and Balcanqual, two of the incendiaries whom the Scots require to be tried in Scotland, have stepped aside, like wise men; and so I believe the rest will if they can, otherwise they are sure to die for it. Here is a strong report that the English soldiers in Hull are in that mutiny that they have thrust out Sir Tho. Glemham, their governor, and have pillaged and sacked the town; which it is feared is too true. Thus you see what miseries these distractions have brought upon us, which God avert from the City of London. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 3 *pp.*]

June 25 / July 5, Paris. 62. Sir Francis Windebank to his son, Thomas Windebank. In my other to you that goeth herewith, which, together with the copy of that from Sir John Innes and my answer to it, I desire you to show his Majesty and Mr. Secr. Vane, I have given you direction concerning that business. You are likewise to find another here to Mr. Secr. Vane, which I pray you deliver. Besides that business of Innes I have written to him earnestly for my moneys due both in the House and in the Exchequer, and I doubt not but you will second me with your diligent solicitations. Arranges for the coming of his wife to him when she pleases. Whether she will hire a coach

1641.

there to bring her to the seaside, or buy horses and bring over one of her own, you shall do well to advise. I hear Mrs. Aubert is coming in a coach of her own. Whom she will bring with her of your brothers and sisters I leave to herself. You must procure a pass from his Majesty for them all, and if I may know the time of her coming I will meet her at Dieppe. If his Majesty should make difficulty for the pass you must beseech the Queen's interposition, and let them know that the little appearance of any end of my businesses casts us both upon this resolution. It is not unlikely but the world will take occasion upon this to renew their former scandal of mine intentions to become a Romanist. But they shall find themselves as much deceived in that as hitherto, and there is no reason why the apprehension of that should bar me from my chiefest comfort in this world in the midst of mine afflictions. However, you shall do well to carry it with as much secrecy as you may, though it be impossible to prevent the public knowledge of it. I am infinitely bound to my Lord D[uke of Lennox] for his noble remembrance of me, and to all his brothers, two of them being lately arrived here from Italy, for many honours they continually vouchsafe me. [2 *pp.*]

June 25
July 5, Paris.

63. Robert Read to the same. I very much apprehend that this business of Mr. Percy and the rest will be of greater consequence than yet the world is aware of. You will receive from my uncle a copy of a letter to him from Sir John Innes, which is a business that has troubled him very much. I can add nothing to his instructions but my desire that you will be earnest with Mr. Nicholas, the Clerk of the Council, to search the book whether there be no entry made there of the order for his commitment, and if that should have been omitted to be recorded in the book, then to make such other testimony that he was committed by order of the Board as may serve for my uncle's justification, his hand being not single to the warrant. All the pretence Sir John Innes has to charge it upon my uncle is that he signed the warrant first, which is the duty of the secretary, and that warrant being showed to Sir John Innes before any other hands were to it makes him think it was my uncle's act only to commit him, when in truth it was by order of the whole Board; and I am much deceived if the King were not present. The time of his commitment was, as I take it, December 1638, which was as I remember Mr. Nicholas's month; and the messenger that had Sir John in custody was John Wray if I mistake not. It is fit he were likewise examined from whom he had the warrant for his commitment to the Gatehouse. I am of opinion with you that I should not give Mr. Young any answer at all to his letter, for in case he should have been examined by the Parliament who was the author of the book, I do not understand what that concerns me. He is to answer only what he knows and not what myself or any other knows, and therefore if he should further importune me, I will only acknowledge the receipt of his letters and write nothing to the purpose. My uncle is very willing my Lady [his wife] should come hither this

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

summer. This place is extreme chargeable to keep a family in, which I think will force us to retire into the country when her Ladyship comes. My uncle apprehends extremely want of means here, and therefore desires you to be earnest with [sentence in cipher, the substance of which is given in Read's letter of $\frac{2}{12}$ July]. He also desires you to speak with Mr. Treasurer about the Privy Seal, and desire him to speak with the King to give order for payment of it, or at least to assure it so as it may be safe; and to endeavour to get the moneys due in the House, and to advise with Mr. Warwick how to get our moneys that are due in the Exchequer. All ways must be tried now for supplies, and though I know there is a scarcity of money, yet if the King were made sensible of my uncle's necessities I doubt not but his Majesty would give some order in his favour. Mrs. Harrison is married to Mr. Thomas Howard, and Mrs. Crafts to Mr. George Porter. These pretty passages of the Court serve for diversions and sweeten the sour apprehensions of misery. You deal very hardly with us that you mingle them not amongst your serious relations. [*Seal with arms.* $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*]

June 25, Aston. 64. Richard Bee to Endymion Porter. Has found a tenant named Wells willing to take the house and ground Mr. Canning held; asks his approval as soon as possible. The house must be repaired. *Underwritten,*

64. I. "*This letter was received and answered the* 30*th of June* 1641 *by Mr. Fabian Phillips and myself, and sent by Michael Bravell, unto whom I paid* 1*s. to help defray his charges back.*" [1 *p.*]

June 26. 65. Certificate by Laurence Whitaker, justice of peace for Middlesex. That Mrs. Dorothy More has taken the oath of allegiance this day. [3 *lines.*]

June 28, Whitehall. 66. Sec. Vane to Sir John Penington. This bearer is sent to wait on the Count de Roscetti, who sets forth this day for Flanders. It is both with the knowledge and permission of his Majesty and the Parliament that he goes, wherefore you are desired upon his arrival to see him presently transported over to Flanders in one of his Majesty's ships, and to use him with fit respect and civility. [*Endorsed by Penington:* From Sir Henry Vane, "about the Nuncio, of the 28th of June 1641." *Seal with arms and crest.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

June 28 / July 8, The Hague. 67. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. I am sorry your old enemy the gout has troubled you. What the Duke of Neuburg mentioned to you concerning the Electorate he propounded to the King when he was here 13 years ago, and since to my son [the Elector], but was answered much as you have done. I believe you have given the others a sound alarm; they have not reverted to such solid language. That and the defeat the Swedes have newly given Piccolomini will put some water in their wine; they tell it here as an extraordinary defeat. My brother has sent

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARY CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

1641. Will. Murray hither to the States to have leave for the Queen Mother to pass this way to Cologne. He brought me a very kind letter and message from the King, and is gone to the army with commission to confirm to the Prince of Orange all that you told him concerning the misunderstandings betwixt my son and him, with this message, that he looks we should now receive more kindness from him and the States than ever, considering the alliance. By what one of the States said to Dinlie the other day I find they are not well pleased that my brother sent Will. Murray first to the Prince, which may chance to make them refuse the Queen Mother's passage. I am sure you hear how Wilmot, William Ashburnham, and Pollard are clapped up about Harry Percy's business, who in a letter to his brother has made the basest and foolishest confession of all the plot that can be, making the King to be in a manner of it. Goring is not yet so cleared but that they are still unsatisfied with him. O'Neale is fled and come over hither to the army. The King did as good as once tell Sir Richard Cave that he would have the Pr[ince] El[ector] to begone without more delay when he should go for Scotland, but now he is altered, and I hope will suffer him to stay until he see what will become of your treaty, as Will. Murray assures me the leaders of the Parliament have assured my son that as soon as they have ended the business of the country they will have a care of his and set him in a good posture, notwithstanding all this money that is spent. I have a copy of yours to my son, and showed it to Sir William Boswell, who has received commission to treat with the Portugal Ambassador to see how far he will go, but not conclude anything without further order. Pray remember that the alternative sticks still in my stomach so that I cannot well digest it. [*Black seals with arms and crowns.* 3 *pp.*]

June 28. 68. Account of Adam Torlesse [steward of Archbishop Laud], "from the 14th of December 1640 to the 20th of March 1640[–1]"; the account being carried on thence to June 28, when it was balanced. The expenditure headed "My payments for your Grace since my last account on 14th of December 1640." Balance remaining in hand, 59*l.* 7*s.* 4½*d.* [2 *pp.*]

June 29. 69. Order of the House of Lords for the Lord Mayor to call a Common Hall of the Livery Companies to decide the difficulties between himself and the Commonalty as to the election of Sheriffs. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv., p.* 293. 1½ *pp.*]

June 29. 70. Act of Parliament for the speedy provision of money for disbanding the armies and settling the peace of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, by a poll-tax adjusted according to rank and means. [*See Commons' Journal, ii., p.* 192; *Lords' Journal, iv., p.* 293.] The substance of the Act is given above, June 18. [*Pamphlet in black letter, printed by Robert Barker, London,* 1641. 21 *pp.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

June 29, Covent Garden. 71. Sir William Uvedale to Matthew Bradley. The burthen of disbanding this army will lie chiefly on you, for you will have little assistance from any clerks that are there, neither could you have much from me if I were present, for what knowledge soever I have in this kind I must acknowledge from you. I have sent you, according to your desire, three maps and the book. I conceive in those eight coffins at Ripon lies the King's money, whereof I desire no notice be taken but by yourself, and therefore if you intend to employ any of it for convenience because it is upon the place, let me know, for then I intend to stay here so much of the Parliament moneys, and that will save the carriage of it to and fro. Captain Coningesby is very well in health and at present at Dover, so I could do nothing in that business, for I sent to the Tower on purpose about it. My Lord General I know hath an open hand and an easy nature, and both these will distribute moneys apace, and therefore you must acquaint him only how far this last 50,000*l.* will go, and after that desire him to hold his hands till more come, or else he will put you out of money presently. He hath desired me to write to you that upon all occasions you would address yourself to him, for he purposeth to rely much upon you, and he hath received so good a character of you not only from me but divers others that you may wholly govern him in disposing the money. His secretary, Mr. Lucas, is so totally ignorant of all businesses of this nature that you must afford him your assistance. Our bill of poll money is now passed with us, and as soon as I can get either moneys or assignments I will put myself upon my journey, which I hope to be ready for next week. Young Mr. Bellouse [Bellasis] hath desired me that if any servant of his bring you 200*l.* or 300*l.* you would return it upon me, and I shall pay it him here out of the next money I receive. P.S.—There is money to be defalked out of the regiment at Hull which belongs to the King for his victual there. I take it the acquittances of the officers must run for the whole sum due to them, and then so much as is due for the victual must be taken out of the Parliament moneys for the King's use, which I would have delivered over to you. [3 *pp.*]

June 29. 72. [Thomas Smith to Sir John Penington.] The Parliament proceed courageously for the good of the commonwealth. The House of Commons have lately voted the Bishops' [expulsion] root and branch, and the Bill is ready for the House of Peers, but not yet sent up by reason of very great affairs which have intervened. The treason imputed to Mr. Jermyn, Mr. Percy, &c. is daily more discovered, first by Mr. Percy, then by Colonel Goring, who discovers most of all. Willmot, Ashburnham, and Pollard are committed to several prisons. 'Tis thought Jermyn, Suckling, and Davenant will be judged guilty of death. A committee of the House, assisted by four lawyers, are appointed to examine and report the power of the law in those cases. The King's going to Scotland is much opposed by the Houses. They have petitioned his Majesty to protract his journey, and have prevailed for 10 days, so that July 15 is now the day of beginning; but 'tis thought they will prevail for a longer time. All

1641.

ways for procuring money failing, they are now resolved to levy it by the poll, and to that purpose a Bill is this day ready to be sent to the House of Peers from the other. Their way is by so much a man, according to each man's quality: a Duke so much, and so downwards to all degrees of men and women. 'Tis thought 'twill bring in a million at least, and that speedily and without murmur of any good man. This will disband the Scotch and English armies and leave some money in cash for service of the commonwealth. The Dunkirkers have denied passage to the Queen Mother, so William Murray is gone to Holland to get leave there; as he brings answer, so she removes. M. de la Feite Imbolt came to town on Saturday, and had his first audience on Sunday. His business we know not yet. Divers propositions have of late been delivered from the Commons to the Lords, which you shall have herewith in print, and divers conferences have passed between them about these. Yesterday they had another conference about the King's going to Scotland, but I know not the effect thereof. The Bill for quite putting down the Star Chamber and High Commission Courts passed both Houses three days ago with much alacrity; some other Courts will follow. Sir John Bartlet [Berkeley] and Mr. Daniel O'Neale are departed God knows whither. Mr. Samon and Mr. Jacob Braemes are dead. [*Endorsed by Sir John Penington:* "News from Mr. Smith." 2 *pp.*]

June 29, York. 73. Sir John Conyers to Captain John Mennes. I wrote on Sunday to Captain Armorer of my Lord General's resolution of coming to the army, but advertised you not of it because I thought you had been here in town and meant to have done it myself. The cessation of arms is prolonged till July 12, and my Lord General intends to be here to-day or to-morrow. If he come not too fast through your quarters both you and the rest of the officers there shall do well to present your service to him and receive his Excellency's commands. I shall entreat you to give notice of this to the troops. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 1 *p.*]

[June 30.] 74. Patent of creation of Sir Christopher Yelverton, knight, of Easton Maudit, co. Northampton, to the rank of baronet, in consideration of his having maintained 30 foot soldiers in Ireland for three years. [*Copy imperfect. Latin.* 5 *pp.*]

[June.] 75. Act of Parliament regulating the manufacture of Bricks and concerning Brickmakers. By reason of the scarcity of timber there is daily the more use of bricks for building; and for that there is much deceit and abuse in the making and uttering of bricks not yet provided against by any statute law, the regulations herein enacted shall be observed. [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

[June.] 76. Petition of James Earl of Suffolk, his Majesty's ward, to the King. Upon suit of petitioner's father your Majesty gave order to Lord Treasurer [Juxon] to defalk such debts as were owing to you out of the debts due to petitioner's father from your Majesty. The said defalcation being not yet made, and petitioner's lands standing still charged with the said debts, whereby he cannot sell

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

his lands for payment of his debts nor discharge of those that stand bound and are sued at law for the same; may it please you to renew your express order to the Lord High Treasurer to make the aforesaid defalcation, and free your petitioner, his sureties and tenants, from any further molestation. [1 *p.*]

June, Whitehall. 77. The King to [the Wardens and Electors of Winchester College and New College, Oxford]. To elect Richard Beard, scholar of Winchester College, into the next vacant fellowship at New College, Oxford. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[June.] 78. Warrant to the Clerk of the Signet, attending, to draft a Privy Seal to the following effect: Whereas for supply of our urgent occasions 4,000*l.* hath been borrowed of Hugh Audley, a clerk of our Court of Wards, which with interest at 8 per cent. for one year amounts to 4,320*l.*; and Francis Lord Cottington, late master of that Court, and Sir Miles Fleetwood, deceased, late Receiver-General, by our special directions entered into bond to the said Hugh for payment thereof on the 2nd of June last, 1641, whereupon we issued our letters of Privy Seal to the Receiver and other officers of that Court for payment of the 4,320*l.* at the time aforesaid. Now, by reason of our other extraordinary and urgent occasions, the principal, 4,000*l.*, is not yet paid, our pleasure therefore is that out of our revenue of the Court of Wards you pay the said 4,000*l.* and the interest from time to time at 8 per cent. until the principal is repaid. [*Endorsed:* "Mr. Audeley's warrant for a Privy Seal." *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[June.] 79. Petition of Sir John Lambe to the Lords Committees for examination of abuses in imprisonments and Courts of Justice. At the hearing of the cause of Dr. Walker against petitioner, Mr. Lane and Mr. Hearne, two of petitioner's counsel, by reason of their other great occasions, were absent, and the shortness of time admitted not so full a hearing as petitioner desireth. And for that Mr. Kilvert, one of his witnesses, being by Dr. Walker charged with undue procuring the release, could not attend by reason of his restraint but is ready to testify the contrary if he may be admitted; and that Sir Samuel Luke, a witness against petitioner, is petitioner's deadly enemy, and hath said that he would ruin petitioner or be ruined himself, which also he confessed before a Committee of the House of Commons; and for that the cause much importeth petitioner in case great damages be allotted and his place formally taken away; he prayeth his counsel may be heard, and a full hearing had of this cause before you or before the Lords Spiritual and Temporal. [½ *p.*]

[June?] 80. Petition of the same to the House of Lords. That your Lordships would hear the cause between Walter Walker and petitioner: 1. Because two of petitioner's counsel were absent at the hearing thereof before the Lords Committees. 2. Because petitioner hath divers things to allege and prove before you which were not then mentioned. 3. Because it shall appear before you that Walker

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXI.

neither had nor hath any right to the office in question, and if he had he hath surrendered it. 4. Nor ought he to have any damages, because he sustained none, and if he did he hath clearly acquitted and released them. 5. But that he unjustly troubled petitioner and the country without any just title, and therefore ought to make due reparation in damages to petitioner, who humbly prays he may do so. 6. And lastly for that if he think his title good petitioner is ready to try it with him at Common-law, where indeed it most properly belongeth. [¾ *p.*]

[June.] 81. Petition of Dr. Walter Walker to Bishop Williams of Lincoln. Petitioner's suit against Sir John Lambe about the Commissaryship of Leicester was, as your Lordship well knoweth, followed by him by your command and to your use, and your Lordship not only in several letters to Sir John Lambe affirmed the power of the said place to be wholly at your disposal, and that he should not be put out or prejudiced if he would accept it as courtesy from you, but also in sundry petitions, some of which still remain subscribed under your own hand, you did of yourself dispose of that place, and in nine or ten letters of your own writing yet extant you directed the proceedings and made stay thereof and wholly managed the suits as befitted your other weighty occasions, whereby, as also by many acknowledgments of your Lordship's before witnesses, it is plain petitioner did nothing in that business but as your servant by your direction and for your sole use and advantage. Therefore, in law, equity, and good conscience petitioner ought to be repaid the money he expended in those suits for your Lordship, especially since upon messages and commands sent him in that behalf from you, he hath yielded up, as he was bound and was always heretofore ready to do when your Lordship, to whose use they were, commanded, the patents of the offices; and having lately had some aspersions cast upon him, which he is informed have issued upon certain reports and messages sent from you against him, though he hopes undeservedly, whereby he is much damnified and unable to bear the loss of so much money, extending as you know to a very great sum. He prays the moneys laid out in these suits for your Lordship may be repaid him, or at least some declaration made of your pleasure herein that he may produce it as a debt due to him, and so help himself in some convenient time hereafter, or make remonstrance thereof as occasion may serve. [*Copy, endorsed by Sir John Lambe.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

[June.] 82. Brief of Mr. Kilvert in his suit against the Vintners. That the generality of the Vintners' Company were the first projectors, and they contrived and put into writing this project at their hall, proved by their own orders of the 22nd and 27th of November 1637, and Feb. 7, 1637–8, and their common seal put to the deed of creation of the project, and thereupon they were by the Committee voted projectors, 17 June [1641]. That all drawing vintners took the benefit of this project, viz., 1*d.* a quart on all wines, and 2*d.* a quart on High Country wines, is confessed by all the vintners at the Committee. That 18 of the chief vintners took 3*d.* a quart, which

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

is 12*l.* a ton, above the set price on Malagas and Sherries, proved by Roger Morris and Rodney Luke, June 21 [1641]; and the rest did the like, as will be proved if required. That the Vintners were sued by the Attorney General in Feb. 1636–7, and in Oct. 1637 were served to hear judgment in that suit, proved by the affidavits of Johnson and Beake, Mr. Attorney's messengers. That then they fell upon this project for two ends: first, to get pardon for their past offences; 2ndly, to raise great benefits to themselves, viz., 1*d.* and 2*d.* a quart, 6,000*l.* restored, suppression of coopers, dressing of meat, restraint of licenses, enlargement of their charter. This appears by the orders of their hall and by the 11 articles, which they call the desires of retailing vintners, and is the very project itself. That they were never sued by any but Mr. Attorney, and none do testify any persuasions or threats but those that are parties and delinquents in the highest degree; they being; 1, parties to the original contriving the project; 2, parties to the indenture of creation of the project; 3, parties that took benefit by the project, so that they all swear to excuse themselves. This appears by the orders at their hall, and the deed of creation of the project itself. That after they had at their hall amongst themselves finished their project and a petition to usher it, they sent for Mr. Kilvert to amend their petition, and he never knew of it before, nor was then privy to the penning or contriving of the project. That he is no patentee, nor ever brought in money to set it on foot. That the Vintners concluded on this project in their hall amongst themselves, before ever Mr. Kilvert came there, and was put into writing by the clerk of their hall, the Vintners dictating it; confessed by Alderman Abel, William Leechland, at the Committee in the Treasury Chamber, 20 Feb. 1640[–1], by Richard Davies and George Griffith. That the Vintners resolved upon consultation to lay the whole burthen of the business on Alderman Abel and Mr. Kilvert, and hoped that way to come off; confessed by Griffith. Henry Lee, vintner, who at the Grand Committee, when Mr. Kilvert was voted, deposed that Mr. Kilvert was at Vintners' Hall before Christmas 1637, hath recanted, and acknowledged that he mistook the time, and that he was never at Vintners' Hall till after Christmas. [2 *pp.*]

[June.] 83. Paper touching the lease of the forest of Galtres, co. York, September 9, 1629. The King, by his letters patent under the Great Seal, in consideration of 20,000*l.*, doth grant to Peter Leonarts, Thomas Austen, and John Duleing, and their heirs, the forest of Galtres, co. York, paying his Majesty the fee-farm rent of 40*l.* May 6, 1636, Leonarts, Austen, and Duleing, for the considerations therein mentioned, grant it to Edward Fenn and John Bland, for 15 years from Michaelmas 1635, without impeachment of waste, paying his Majesty the said fee-farm rent of 40*l.* per annum. June 3, 1636, Leonarts, Austen, and Duleing sell the forest to Sir Abraham Dawes and Robert Long and to their heirs, paying his Majesty the rent reserved ut supra, and do covenant that it is free from all incumbrances, except the lease of 15 years made to Fenn and Bland. June 9, 1636, Fenn and Bland grant the said lease of

Vol. CCCCLXXXI.

1641.

15 years to Richard Lygon and Thomas Cromwell, to the intent they should pay to Stephen Alcock the sum of 3,328*l.* the 2nd of Dec. 1636, with proviso that if the money be not paid at the day and place mentioned, then the same to be void. The money was demanded at the day and place of payment, but it was not tendered or paid. Afterwards Mr. Long pays in 1,400*l.* with interest, part of the 3,328*l.*, and there remains unpaid of the said debt, with damages, in June last, 1641, the sum of 2,700*l.* [*Endorsed:* Mr. Alcock's paper. 1 *p.*]

[June.] 84. Laws and Ordinances of War established for the better Government of the Army in the Northern Parts by the Earl of Holland as Lord General of the King's Army. [*Copy*, 14 *pp.*]

[June.] 85. Petition of William Jackson to the House of Commons. About the year 1638 petitioner brought 88 bibles in quarto, and 50 bibles in duodecimo, from Amsterdam into England, which were seized, and petitioner imprisoned in custody of the messenger of the High Commission Court, till he found sureties for his appearance, and afterwards he was compelled to give bond with two good sureties, who had counter security also, in 200*l.* penalty, for the transporting of the same back again; and he spent near 10*l.* in that Court, his costs being taxed by Sir John Lambe and Dr. Eden. The said books are still not delivered to petitioner, contrary to the order of the said Court, and now they are in the disposal of this House. Petitioner hath endured much trouble before and in the time of the last-dissolved Parliament touching the said books, for he went with his order to Sir Thomas Bloodworth, who took it and kept it, referring him to the farmer of the printing-house, so that he attended Mr. Legatt, who bore him a long time in hand that he should have restitution; but, their own ends being attained, they slighted petitioner without redress. Prays Legatt may be convented, his books restored, his bond discharged, and his costs repaid. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

[June.] 86. Notes endorsed by Laud:—"The several statutes [here specified] urged in my Lord Strafford's business." The questions submitted for consideration are:—1. Whether the endeavour to subvert the fundamental laws, &c., and to set up an arbitrary government, be treason? 2. Whether a single testimony, accompanied with other pregnant circumstances, is sufficient to evidence and prove treason? 3. Whether the 15th article [of the charge against Strafford] may be adjudged a levying of war against the subject? 4. Whether the offences contrary to the statute 18 Hen. VI. triable in England, they being done in Ireland, shall be tried in England, the law being in force in both kingdoms. *To which are added notes in the Archbishop's hand.* [1 *p.*]

[June.] 87. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, and Captain-General of all his Majesty's forces by sea and land, to all mayors, sheriffs, constables, and other officers. The Company of Shipwrights have by petition tendered to me certain branches of

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

his Majesty's charter to them, amongst which it appears that, for the better enabling the Company to attend his Majesty's service in the business of shipping, they are freed from attendance at assize or sessions, and from being pressed as land soldiers. Whereupon, and for that the members of the Company, as well shipwrights as calkers, are to be in continual readiness to do his Majesty's service, both in his ships at sea and by employments at Portsmouth, Chatham, and other places, I signify to all his Majesty's officers that they forbear to summon or charge the said shipwrights or calkers in or upon the services afore mentioned; none to have benefit of this privilege except he be certified to be a member of that Company under the seal of the Corporation and the hands of the Master and Wardens for the time being. [*Endorsed:* "Copy of "a protection granted by the Lord Admiral for shipwrights and "calkers." 1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXII. JULY 1641.

[July 1.] 1. Articles touching the reformation of abuses in ecclesiastical government [probably submitted to the Lords' Committee appointed to consider the Bill of Bishop Williams of Lincoln]. (1.) All the Bishops under 70 years old, in their own dioceses, not being sick, to preach every Lord's Day, or pay 5*l.* to the poor. (2.) No Archbishops, Bishops, or any other person being in orders and having care of souls, to be Judge of the Star Chamber, or Privy Counsellor, or Justice of the Peace, or a commissioner from any temporal court, under several penalties and disabilities, excepting the two Universities, honourable persons by descent, and the Dean of Westminster in Westminster and St. Martin's-le-Grand only. (3.) 12 assistants to the Bishop of every diocese respectively to be chosen out of every shire or county of England and Wales, whereof six to assist the Bishop and approve of every ordination of ministers; one or two to assist in all ecclesiastical judgment or sentence, and to allow of appeals; six to be present in the hearing of appeals made to the Bishop, and the assistants to attend upon summons under penalty of 10*l.* (4.) Election of Archbishops and Bishops for the time to come to be performed by the Dean and the Chapter, and all the assistants in that diocese, who are to recommend three persons in holy orders out of that or any other diocese to the King's Majesty, who will be pleased to name one of them that shall be consecrated and translated to the Bishopric within 20 days after the congé d'élire received, else the nomination is devolved to the King. (5.) No Deans and Chapters or Residentiaries or Prebendaries in Cathedral or College Churches to reside from their said cure above 60 days in the year. To preach two sermons every Sunday, and one lecture in the week day, in the place where their cathedrals are situated, upon a pain of 100*l.* to the King, and loss of their profits for one year, which is to go to raise a stock for the poor of that

1641.

town or city. (6.) The fourth part of the fines of all leases made by the Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Deacons, and Chapters, Dignities, Prebendaries, as also of Masters, Fellows, and Scholars of Colleges in both Universities, to be set aside to raise a stock to buy out all the impropriations of this kingdom. This money to be delivered to collectors named by the Parliament, who are to present clerks the first time to the said impropriations, and afterwards for every the Archbishops, Bishops, and other Corporations from whence the money was raised, and of the remaining fine upon all impropriations, the vicar or curate to be paid the tenth part. (7.) All residentiaries that have a benefice with cure of souls to pay to the curate (who is to be a preacher) for the time of his non-residence, in proportion to the moiety of the entire value of such a benefice; and all double-beneficed men or pluralists to keep a preacher that shall preach twice on the Lord's Day upon the benefice from which he shall be non-resident, and to allow him an entire moiety of the profits of the said benefice for his labour and pains. (8.) The regulating of Courts Ecclesiastical. No citation to be issued forth before the libel and the articles be in. No proceedings hereafter *ex officio mero*, but the Judge and Registrar shall pay the costs to the party innocent. None to accuse themselves in criminal causes upon oaths imposed upon them. The defendant is to answer within 20 days after citation. Both parties to examine their proofs within four months after. No exception against the credit of witnesses, but upon matter of record in a court civil or ecclesiastical. All causes to be ended within the year. A competent number of proctors and apparitors to be assigned to every consistory by the Bishops and six assistants. No suitor to go to law upon trust in those courts. No proctors to take fees for desiring continuance of days. No more appeals but two, one to the Bishop in person and his assistants, and the other to the King's delegates. The Arches and Audience in matters of appeal set aside as unnecessary and vexatious. (9.) The laws ecclesiastical in use in this kingdom to be collected and abridged in the English tongue by 16 learned men, to be named, six by the King, five by the House of Lords, and five by the House of Commons; that Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, and Prebendaries may understand (which now they do not) by what laws they judge, and the King's people may likewise know by what laws they are to be judged. [1⅔ *p.*]

July 1. 2. Pass for Sir Henry Audley, Knt., and Lady Anne his wife, to travel into foreign parts for three years, and to take with them four servants, their trunks of apparel, &c., with a proviso not to go to Rome, and the usual clause to the searcher. [*Minute*, ½ *p.*]

July 1, Whitehall. 3. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Pennington]. By the enclosed you will see what has passed in the business of Father Phillips, and wherefore he was examined, but since nothing has been done or mentioned therein. The journal will tell you all till Monday, since which the Earl of Holland is gone to the army to disband five

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

regiments; and that he may be better obeyed now that martial law is forbidden, the enclosed proclamation is published. The treaty with the Scots is finished between the Commissioners, and to-day or to-morrow Lords Rothes and Dumferlin go for Scotland to have it ratified there, and then it shall be enacted in both Parliaments. Till their return the total disbanding will hardly be, but 'tis said they shall begin as we, with five regiments, and retire out of the Bishopric to Newcastle. Another particular, I am told, is agreed on, which is very material,—that Commissioners are appointed to know the debts due to the counties of Durham and Northumberland by the Scots, and that their payment shall be deducted here before the moneys be given to the Scots. The day for the King's journey is not fully resolved; the Parliament insist for the 10th of August, to which the King will agree if the Scots will dispense with his promise till then. There has been to-day in the Commons a motion to divide the Bill for putting down the Star Chamber and limiting the Council Board, referring this last to further debate, and that at present the Bill should only go for the Star Chamber, which is a good moderation for the present, for the Lords will not easily let go anything concerning the other. Sir Balthazar Gerbier has let himself be drawn by degrees into a business before the Upper House, whereby I fear he will suffer in Court, having done it without the King's leave. It is a discovery of divers passages of moment concerning the States of Flanders which reflect on this State very much, and Lord Cottington is, as it were, accused to be the person that did the ill service. In fine, it will be hard to prove whoe'er it be, and so you may imagine what a strength of ill will he brings upon him. He alleged me in one particular, whereupon I was sent for, and was fain before the whole House to answer what I knew; which I did freely, since I was by authority commanded so to do, but would I had been let alone, for all truths are not expedient to be known. Yet I hope I have not suffered for so little as I had to say, and that my ingenuity of expression will excuse me; but in these ticklish times and on such occasions, it's safe to know little. What will be the issue of all I know not. Not to return, I think, is the least effect of the displeasure, nor indeed were it any [loss], considering how the Spaniards hate him, so that he may justly suspect there is little safety for him there. I have news from the Hague that Mr. Murray was gone to the army, so that by this time he may be on his return. The Portugal treaty was as good as concluded till this week's letters brought news of a treaty concluded in Holland so prejudicial to our merchants that it hath caused a stop in ours. The report is here very rife that the French Ambassador will speak high, but as yet I find it not. [2 *pp.*]

July 1, London. 4. Thos. Wiseman to [Sir John Pennington]. There is found still one device or other for staying the Scots, being 14 days' license more given to them. God send us well rid of them, and then we may hope to enjoy our ancient peace, both of Church and Commonwealth; for till they are gone, whate'er they pretend, we find they

VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.

are the only disturbers of both. The Parliament sat close, and I believe will hardly adjourn this year; they have so much business cut out to finish, besides new that is brought to them continually. Sir Balthazar Gerbier two days since accused Lord Cottington of high treason, but I hear his witnesses fail him in the proof, and it is like to come to nothing. What the particulars are is variously reported; only this is the general, that he should advise the King of Spain of some employment our King some five or six years ago had given Gerbier to his prejudice. But Gerbier is utterly lost, and, it is thought, will never see Brussels again, though his commission was signed for his departure. It is thought likewise my Lord of Leicester will be prevented from going Lieutenant into Ireland, because, they say, something he has done has displeased the Parliament, and my Lord of Bristol stands upon as ill terms with it. [1 *p.*]

July 1, Westminster. 5. Edward Nicholas to Sir John Pennington. I am now come to this town to reside during this my month of attendance at the Council Board, and shall be very glad of any happy occasion here to serve you or any friend of yours. The King's journey towards Scotland is put off till about the 10th of next month; and what in these active times may happen between this and that, God knows. The Queen's going to Holmby is likewise deferred, but for how long is not yet known. The Parliament is passing of an Act for levying of money by the poll, which Bill is passed the Commons, as is also the Bill against the Court of Star Chamber and the Council Board, and is now with the Lords, where it is thought they will pass with expedition. Marquis of Hertford is made Lord Governor to the Prince upon the resignation of the Earl of Newcastle. Sir Balthazar Gerbier has presented a heavy charge or accusation to the Upper House against Lord Cottington, but it is conceived he will not be able to make it good, two of his principal witnesses having upon oath declared that they know nothing of the business. Mr. Capell, of Hertfordshire, shall be made a baron for certain, and some say that there shall be two or three barons more created shortly. Baronets are now become so cheap as that honor is sold for only 400*l.* It is said that the Earl Marshal shall be restored to the honour of Duke of Norfolk, but of this you will hear more certainly very shortly. Yesterday Mr. Pollard (one of the soldiers committed for treason) was by the House bailed, and is gone into the country. Sunday last the French Ambassador had audience at Whitehall; he is homme d'épée, and an expert courtier. By this inclosed you will see the heads of propositions preparing by the Parliament to be presented to the King. There is nothing done of late against Episcopacy or against the Archbishop of Canterbury. The charges against the Judges are by the Commons transmitted up to the Lords, but without naming it treason, misdemeanour, or anything at all. My Lord Admiral is now at Sion, and goes on Monday to the wells at Tunbridge to try the virtue of the waters there. We are here in a very unstable and uncertain condition, expecting every day some alteration in the Government or amongst

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

the Governors. Your news of the great overthrow given by the Hollanders to the pirates of Algiers is very welcome, and will ease you of care and trouble. I shall now continue my weekly letters to you, and be ever ready though unable to serve you. P.S.—The Earl of Traquair is absented from hence, no man knows whither. Our friend Mr. Jacob Braems was well on Saturday, and died Monday last in this town. Sir John Millicent, the serjeant-porter, died a fortnight since, and Sir Henry Mervin shall, as it is thought, have his place. [*Copy.* 1½ *pp.*]

July 2. 6. Certificate of Sir Selwyn Parker, J.P., that Miles Woodshawe, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, has taken the oath of allegiance. [*Paper seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

July $\frac{2}{12}$, Paris. 7. Robert Reade to Thos. Windebank. My uncle is not at all ambitious of employment here, but wishes he were quiet at home. In my letters of the 28th June I informed you that my uncle did not think fit to write to the Queen in the particular you desired, but had written to her in general in your favour, and that Mr. Montague had likewise given you a special remembrance to her Majesty, and written to some other friends in your behalf. Mrs. Civet, also, at the same time, desired her mother and Mademoiselle Coignet to befriend you to her Majesty on all occasions. In my letter of the 5th July (this stile) you were to receive a letter from Mr. Secretary to Sir John Innes, together with a copy of one written by him to my uncle, charging him to have been the cause of his imprisonment, for the clearing of which I desired you to speak with Mr. Nicholas. Repeats substance of his letter of the 25 June. [*See* Vol. 481, No. 63.] Another particular there was concerning my Lady [Windebank], she desiring very much to come hither to my uncle, since she saw no likelihood of his returning yet. He was very willing she should come, but fearing to fall into want here, the place being so dear to live in with a family, he desired that all the plate, *brocatellies*, and other things at London of value might be turned into money and made over hither, and that you would endeavour to get in all or a part of that little money which is abroad, and make it over likewise, that himself and his family, if they should come, might not be exposed to necessity in a strange country. I then signified to you my uncle's desire that you would speak with Mr. Treasurer (to whom he wrote himself with those letters) to favour him in the payment of those monies that were due to him in the House and Exchequer, and to take some course for securing the monies due upon the Privy Seal for the Post business.

The Princes of the League at Sedan have very lately given a great blow to the army of this [the French] king sent thither under the Comte de Chatillon; but withal those princes have lost in the battle the Comte de Soissons, which makes the blow to be on their side, since he was the head of that party, and the only person considerable in it, the rest being far inferior to him both in

1641.

power and in the affections of the people, so that they make account that business is ended by his death, which otherwise would have gone so near them as to have forced them to raise the siege of Aire, and to have served themselves with that army for the quenching of that fire. I pray God settle the business of England so as we may enjoy peace, and in the next place I hope I may pray for our happy meeting and deliverance from this servitude. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

July 2, Whitehall. 8. Secretary Vane to Sir Thos. Roe. I have received your despatch of the $\frac{19}{29}$ ultimo, being heartily glad to understand of your safe arrival so far on your way, although it has been with some incommodity, which a good success in your negociations would soon make you forget. I have acquainted both his Majesty and the Prince Elector with the contents of your despatch, who commend very much your diligence, and the solid judgments you give on the present state of affairs there, as you find them disposed hitherto. I hope at your arrival at Ratisbon they will answer more fully your expectation and the invitations inducing his Majesty to this embassage, which we hope will be the subject of your next despatch.

In the meantime, to give you some light of our affairs here, I shall only tell you that we are still about the Church business, which, if it were once accommodated, no doubt but all things else would be happily and quickly settled. The treaty with the Scotch is concluded so far that it only depends upon a ratification from Edinburgh, for which the Lords Loudoun and Dunfermline are gone thither, and are expected back very shortly. The earl of Holland is gone to the army with order to disband five regiments, and the rest to follow as monies come in, so that we hope to have all the armies disbanded against his Majesty's going for Scotland, which is put off until 10th August.

The Queen Mother is still with us, the Infante Cardinal having refused her passage through Flanders, and so expects the return of Mr. Murray, whom his Majesty sent to ask the like favour from the States and Prince of Orange.

Sir Balthazar Gerbier being on his departure for Brussels was examined by the Lords of the Upper House concerning his employment in those parts, on which occasion he has made a long relation of divers particulars concerning the discontent of those States some years past, wherein my Lord Cottington (if it can be proved) will be highly concerned, whereof I shall hereafter further advertise you. In the meanwhile he still remains here.

We are now almost come to a conclusion with the Portugal ambassadors, but an advertisement, come this last week from Holland, has cast in a rub, bearing that they should have articled with the West India Company in Holland that no ships should be freighted or employed to the Brazil but Hollanders, to the utter exclusion of the English, whereby our merchants are much alarmed, but the ambassadors here disclaim any such agreement.

Count Rosetti is gone for Flanders, and certainly the Queen Mother, though she had her passage to Cullein [Cologne] refused by

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

the Cardinal, I am of opinion she will not be refused by the States and Prince of Orange. [2 *pp.*]

July 3, York. 9. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland to Henry Wilmott, Commissary-General of the Horse, or, in his absence, to the officer commanding the regiment to execute martial law. Whereas I have cause to apprehend that the troopers in his Majesty's army, believing themselves to be free from the rule of martial law, have taken the greater liberty to disobey their commanders, and officers and to oppress the inhabitants of the country. These are to require you, for the prevention of any such insolencies for the future, to give to them public notice, that I am resolved, according to the powers given to me for governing the said army, to punish all and every of them offending against the rule and discipline of war, in such manner as by the law martial their several offences shall deserve; and therefore that you advise and exhort them so to demean themselves as they may not provoke the just severity of that law, which I desire may be a rule for their direction rather than for their punishment. [*Endorsed:* Received this warrant the 6th July 1641, about four in the afternoon. *Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

July 3. 10. Order of the House of Commons that the Earl of Warwick shall have power to pay the Scots' Commissioners a month's pay out of those monies that shall come to his hands, and that the clerk shall deliver to Mr. Pym copies of all the orders upon which the Earl of Warwick has formerly paid monies to the Scots to be delivered to the Committee appointed to draw discharges for such monies. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii.*, 197. ½ *p.*]

July 3. 11. [Edward Nicholas to Lady Mary, wife of Sir Robert Carr.] Good Madam, I am greatly weary of the Court and of my attendance here as I am now, and though I am but at the entrance into my month's waiting yet I am already tired with having nothing to do. I see nothing hereabout that may give a rational and moderate man any measure of content or hope for good. I am told for certain that your uncle, Sir John Davis, shall marry the rich Lady Thynne. Sir B[althazar] Gerbier, who accused the Lord Cottington, is not like to make his complaint good, two of his principal witnesses having already declared to the Parliament that they knew nothing of the business. Here is a French ambassador come over lately, who is very busy at Court, but can do no good, notwithstanding he is a soldier. There is no speech now of the King or Queen stirring from hence, but the day of the King's journey to Scotland is agreed by Parliament to be the 10th of August. There were many to be made Peers, as Sir James Thynne, Sir Arthur Ingram, and others, who were all of them to pay for it, but their market is marred by the Parliament, who intend to pass an Act or Order that no honours or dignities shall be sold, and so they will hinder not only the making of these lords but also any baronets, and there is an Act passing to take away totally all baronetcies of Nova Scotia, and to enact that no baronets shall have that dignity or title but for life. [*Draft in Nicholas's shorthand.* ½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.
[July 3?] The same to the same. Good Madam, I know so little reason why you and my noble Lord should win any gloves of me and see so small appearance of it, as I am resolved, when I shall have the honour to see you again, to leave with your Ladyship the size of my hand that you may do me the favour in payment of your last wager to fit the gloves the better. My Lord even now told me he would double the wager if I liked it, which I took to be but a brag to move me to a composition, finding his hopes of gaining so slight. The King has declared in Council he holds his resolution to set forth for Scotland Monday next come se'nnight, by which time I shall be barehanded if you pay not your losses, and therefore, I pray, be pleased to take care of me. Since I saw you I have seriously considered that business you spake of, and find the objections and doubts by you expressed to be nothing in balance of the advantages that may accrue to your Ladyship. [*Draft in Nicholas's shorthand, written on the same paper as the preceding.* ½ *p.*]

July 5. 12. William Viscount Saye and Sele to Sir John Lambe, Dean of the Arches Court at Doctors' Commons. Thanks him for his care in the business of George Blunt, and begs him, in case judgment shall be given for his kinsman the said George Blunt, to award him costs. In regard Dr. Zouch dismissed the cause out of his Court without costs, I shall recommend it to you that such fellows may receive punishment for their practice to inveigle men's children who have been heretofore punished for notorious misdemeanours by myself and other justices in Oxfordshire where they dwell. [*Seal with impression of a coin.* ½ *p.*]

July 5, York House. 13. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Pennington. Concerning the insolencies and misdemeanours of your seamen, both in Spain and at home, mentioned in your letter of the 2nd inst., I am very sensible, but, as things stand, know not how to give a remedy thereunto; nevertheless, when I shall see a proper season, I shall take care to make the Parliament acquainted therewith, and know their pleasure.

As for the pay of the Greyhound's couplement, this day Capt. Batten is by my order to receive 200*l.*, which he shall bring you about the middle of this week to be distributed as far as it will go, and as soon as we can get more (for money is very hard with us as yet) I shall give order for more to be sent to you.

I am this day going to Tunbridge to see what benefit I may receive from those waters. The time of my stay there is uncertain, but I would have you continue the sending your letters to London, and direct them as formerly to myself at York House, from whence you shall have answer as occasion shall require. [1 *p.*]

July 5. 14. A pass for Miles Woodshaw, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, to travel into foreign parts for three years, with a proviso that he go not to Rome. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

July 5. 15. Brief of a cause in the Queen's Court [at Denmark House]. Sir Thos. Cheeke and others, on behalf of themselves and the rest of the tenants and inhabitants of the manor of Havering-at-Bower,

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

Rumford, Essex, plaintiffs, against Wm. Morley and George Glanvill and others, defendants. Plaintiffs by their Bill set forth that the manor of Havering has ever been part of the demesne lands of the Crown of England. Time out of mind there have been fairs and markets held at Hornechurch and Rumford, both parcels of the said manor, at which the free tenants of the manor have been exempted from paying toll. The defendants, pretending themselves to be owners of the pens and stalls, have exacted toll from the free tenants against their privilege.

Mr. Morley having died *pendente lite*, George Glanvill, to whom he sold the tolls before his death, makes answer and defence. That King James granted the said manor, appurtenances, fairs, markets, pens, &c., to Sir James Fullerton for a term of 99 years, and since that time the remainder of the term of 99 years descended by several mean assignments for a valuable consideration to the defendant. Whether the said tenants are exempted from paying toll or not, is a matter of record, but he hopes to prove that they have been used to pay toll, &c. But if the privilege shall be extended against the King and his farmers, he conceives it ought to be allowed to the plaintiffs only for such particular goods as arise and are reared in and upon the demesne lands, or which the tenants shall only buy for their use in their families or to be spent in their houses. [*Noted in margin by Dr. Lambe. Sheet* = 2 *pp.*]

July 5, London. 16. Henry De Vic to Sir John Pennington, Admiral of the Fleet, aboard the "St. Andrew" in the Downs. The King begins his journey for Scotland on Monday next. The Queen Mother should have gone this day, but her indisposition has not only hindered it, but rendered the time of her departure uncertain. The Scots demand, as a condition necessarily to precede the disbanding or retreat of their army, the payment of 200,000*l.*, *i.e.* 120,000*l.* for arrears, and 80,000*l.* as part of the brotherly benevolence. This being performed, they promise to depart with their whole army within 48 hours, otherwise they must still continue where they are. Only this favour they can and will do to comply with the Parliament's occasions:—that whereas they are indebted to those of Newcastle and the country thereabout some 28,000*l.*, they are content that sum shall be deducted from the 200,000*l.* on condition the Parliament will undertake the payment thereof to their creditors. Yesterday 13 Bishops were impeached of high misdemeanour, amounting to a *præmunire*, by the House of Commons. The term set down in the last Bill for tonnage and poundage being to expire upon Tuesday next, it is doubted the other for the continuing of it for a longer time will hardly pass before the King's journey, and what may follow thereupon you will easily imagine. The great haste I am in, and the hope I have to be shortly with you in my way for Brussels, for which place I am now despatched to succeed to Mr. Gerbier, makes me to be shorter with you than I expected. I hope I shall find the same willingness in you for accommodating me with a ship for my transportation. P.S.—Sir Henry Mervin is sworn in his place of Sergeant-porter. [*Seal broken.* 1½ *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.
July 5. 17. The King's speech in the House of Lords this day, when he passed the Bills for taking away the Star Chamber and regulating the Council Board, and for taking away the High Commission Court.

I come to perform that which I did promise on Saturday last, which was speedily to give my determinate answer to these two Bills. But before I do it, I must tell you that I cannot but be very sensible of those demonstrations of discontent that I hear some have made for my not giving my assent on Saturday last. Methinks 'tis strange that anybody should think I could pass two Bills of that importance as these are without taking some fit time to consider of them. For it is no less than to alter in a great measure those fundamental laws ecclesiastical and civil which many of my best-governing predecessors have established. Nay, though I had refused them, I had therein but concurred with the wisdom of our ancestors, lest in offering to confute their judgments, I should show less myself. And if you consider what I have done this Parliament, discontent will not sit in your hearts, for I hope you remember that I have granted that the Judges hereafter shall hold their places "*Quam diu bene se gesserint.*" I have bounded the Forests, not according to my right, but according to late customs. I have established the property of the subject, as witness the free-giving way to the taking away the ship-money.

I have determined by Act in Parliament the right of imposing by the Bill of Tonnage of Poundage, which never was done in any my predecessors' time. I have granted a law for a Triennial Parliament, and have assented to the Continuance of this Parliament for the better securing of money advances for the disbanding of the armies. I have given free course to justice against Delinquents. I have put the law in execution against Papists. In a word, I have given way to everything that hath been asked of me by the whole Parliament. And therefore methinks you should not wonder if in something I should now begin to refuse. But I hope you will not ask what I shall deny, for I promise you that I shall not stick at trivial matters to give you content, hoping you are so sensible of those beneficial favours bestowed upon you at this time, that you will rather think of retribution for them than repining.

To conclude, you know that by your consent there is a prefixed time set for my going for Scotland, there being an absolute necessity for it, and I do not know but that things may so fall out there that it may be shortened; therefore I hope you will hasten the despatch of those great businesses which are now necessary to be done, and leave the trivial and less important matters to another meeting.

For my part I shall omit nothing that may give you just contentment, and study nothing more than your happiness. And of this I am certain you shall see a very good testimony by the passing of these two Bills, *Le roy le veult.*

This done, his Majesty said as followeth:—I have one word more to speak unto you, now taking occasion to present to both Houses, that whereby I hope all the world shall see that there is a good understanding between me and my people. It is concerning my nephew, the Prince Elector Palatine, who having desired me by the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

advice of the King of Denmark to assist him in a treaty for his restoration at the diet now held at Ratisbon by the Emperor, I could not but send my ambassador for that purpose, though I am afraid I shall not have so good an issue of it as I wish; the which my nephew foreseeing, has desired me, for the better countenancing of his just demands, to make a manifesto in my name, which is a thing of that consequence that if I should do it alone without the advice of my Parliament, it would be of much less force. Therefore I do here propose it to you that by your advice I may do it, for that way I think it most fit to be published in my name. [*Printed in Rushworth, iv.*, 307, *but with many variations.* 2 *pp.*]

July 6. 18. Edward Hyde's speech at a conference between both Houses of Parliament this day, at the transmission of the several impeachments against the Lord Chief Baron Davenport, Mr. Baron Trevor, and Mr. Baron Weston. [*Pamphlet, printed in Rushworth, iv.*, 333, *and continued in* 342–344. *Printed at London for Abel Roper, at the Black Spread-Eagle, against St. Dunstan's Church*, 1641. 12 *pp.*]

July 6. 19. Sir William Uvedale to Matthew Bradley. I am glad of your going to Hull, for then I am sure I am safe there. I pray let me know how much money has been issued for the disbanding that regiment, and what is defalked for the King's victuals, which you know is the King's money, and must be reserved for his use. I desire also to hear from you how the officer is contented with his half-pay, and to what day you have paid him. We are here (now the Poll-tax Bill is passed) gathering in of monies as fast as we can, and I hope the next week to send some more money towards you, and to follow immediately after myself. I hope by this time you may make some conjecture how far this 50,000*l.* will go towards the disbanding of the foot after their manner, but it must be only betwixt you and me. There is a great desire here to disband the Horse in the next place after these five regiments. How that will agree with the rules of soldiers I know not, but I have written to Sir Jacob Ashley of it. [1 *p.*]

July $\frac{7}{17}$, Paris. 20. Robert Read to Thos. Windebank. My uncle is resolved to go into the country for a few days to breathe a little sweet air, of which there is but little in this town. I cannot but be glad when my uncle gives himself any diversion from his melancholy contemplations, into which he is late more fallen than formerly, and makes more frequent expressions of the sense he has of his misfortunes. Money steals away insensibly here, so that I shall not be able to spare my brother at Oxford anything out of my poor revenue so long as I am here. Pray obtain 35*l.* of mine which Dr. Beard has, and send it here.

Since the defeat given by Lamboy and the Princes of the League, wherein the Count of Soissons was killed, those Princes have besieged a little town by Sedan, and, as report here goes, have taken it.

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

The Spaniards are so strong at Aire that the French yet receive little satisfaction in that business. Divers skirmishes there have been, in which the Spaniards are said to have the better, and the report is this day come hither that the Marshal de Meilleure is wounded there. All this troubles me not much, since I am not concerned in the gains or losses of either party, but some there are here who take a pleasure in raising reports of the businesses in England, so base and so dishonourable to the King and nation that I have horror to hear them, and there want not those who are so apt to believe every idle rumour that, though no letters nor other authority confirm it, they think themselves injured if any man shall suspect the truth of it. P.S.—Herewith is a copy of verses made on the death of the Comte de Soissons. I would be glad to know whether my letter that was intercepted was read in open Parliament or at some committee. [*Seal with arms.* 3 *pp.*]

July 7, Bromsgrove. 21. Certificate of John Hall, vicar of Bromsgrove, co. Worcester, that Wm. Reynolds, of Bromsgrove aforesaid, formerly reputed to be a recusant, has, according to the orders of the Church of England, received the Sacrament, and does constantly come to his parish church to hear divine service. *Underwritten:* Note of Henry Townshend to the collector of the hundred of Halfshire. Mr. Reynolds having conformed, I conceive he ought not to pay the two last subsidies by the poll. Elmley Lovett, 9 July 1641. [⅔ *p.*]

July 8, Whitehall. 22. Council warrant to [the Lord High Admiral]. The King is pleased that his new pinnace the "Swan," now in Ireland, shall be employed this year for the guard of the Irish Seas; we therefore pray you to give order that it be forthwith prepared, victualed, and furnished for so long as you shall think requisite for guard of those seas. [*Draft.* ⅓ *p.*]

July 8. 23. Sidney Bere to Sir John Penington. I hear not of anything yet that is done or intended in Parliament against the Marquis Hamilton, though some will needs have him and the Earl of Bristol to come into the number of those that should be removed from about the King; and for the Earl of Northumberland he comes but seldom to Court, which men impute to his indisposition of body more than other ways, but with the Houses he stands very well, and I believe it is his little appearance only in Court that causes those various reports you speak of. When I shall learn anything certain, you shall be sure to have it, for I find no difficulty at all in writing what is public and obvious to every man's ear in Westminster Hall. Indeed the liberty is so great that it is more than time to repress it. For that scandalous supposed letter of Father [Robert] Phillips has also been printed, but there is search made about it, and, can the author be found, no doubt they will make him an example.

I thank you for the careful sense you seem to have of Sir Balthazar Gerbier's proceedings in my regard. I must confess he might have prevented all, and not have embarked himself in the business, especially without the knowledge of the King or Secretary of State, but being in, what I had to say was a truth so manifest and material

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

to him that he could hardly balk me, and I find not but that it was generally well taken what I said therein. If the business should go forwards, I must needs come often into play; for, being then secretary to him, it cannot be imagined but those papers should have passed my hand, as indeed they have almost all of them. I told Mr. Treasurer [Vane] as much, and the fear I had it might prejudice me; but he was of the contrary opinion, since it could not any ways concern me, being then his servant; and I doubt not but Sir Balthazar will come off well enough, for I believe he has not overshot himself in anything so much as that he has done this of his own head or upon the requiry of the House only, without further acquainting the King. He tells me even now he hopes yet to return for Brussels, at least to make a fair retreat, and, if so, you will hear shortly of him.

The King was pleased on Monday to pass the Bills for putting down the Star Chamber and High Commission Courts, which has given great satisfaction. He likewise recommended to the Houses the Palatine affairs, desiring their concurrence, and representing how fruitless all former endeavours had been, to the dishonour and scorn of this nation. Whereupon the Houses entered into consultation about it, and seemed to take the business to heart, as you will see by the enclosed copy. The manifesto you shall likewise have so soon as it comes forth.

We have now since two days a new journey resolved upon of the Queen's going to Spa, which is spoken with great assurance and undoubted belief, for that her health so requires, and she intends to set forth 10 days before the King goes for Scotland, and this is now all the discourse on the Queen's side.

You will have heard of the disastrous misfortune of Mrs. Kirke, who, shooting the bridge, was drowned, the barge overtossing. The Queen has taken very heavily the news, and, they say, shed tears for her.

The defeat of Piccolomini is confirmed here by letters from all parts, with many particularities of moment, which I hope, together with the Parliament's declaration, will give life to Sir Thos. Roe's negotiations, who otherways had small appearance of success.

Lord Holland has begun to disband, and writes that he finds the officers very obedient, but the soldiers are somewhat refractory, which, no doubt, will be suppressed upon the first exemplary punishment. The collection of the poll money will now shortly be set on foot, and so it is hoped that money will come in apace for to finish that work.

The treaty with the Portugal ambassadors is at a stand, for they have given so many advantages to the Hollanders that our merchants find little left in their power for them, which they having represented to the Lords Commissioners has begot such a coldness, that the business lies as it were neglected. The ambassadors here complain much of their ambassador in Holland for having been so liberal, and that he cannot expect less than a disgrace for his pains; but that helps not our condition, so that as yet I cannot tell you what end we shall make with them.

VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.

Leslie begins to withdraw his troops from the bishopric nearer to Newcastle. The Parliament-houses have begun the example, and have paid most of their poll money, which so busies the Exchequer that they have not hands enough to receive it, being to come in in so short a time. London and 15 miles round are to pay within four days of the proclamation's being published. The cessation [of hostilities] is this day renewed until the 26th of this month. [3 *pp.*]

July 8, London. 24. Thos. Wiseman to Sir John Pennington. The King holds his resolution for [going to] Scotland as soon as the armies are disbanded, which now, upon receipt of this poll money, will be effected. The Scottish Commissioners are already gone towards Newcastle, and all things fairly agreed between the Parliament and them. On Saturday last there was great discontent in the House of Commons, who by the Lords had exhibited three Bills to be past, with their consent, to the King; the one, the passing of the poll money, which he presently signed; the second, the putting down of the Courts of Star Chamber and High Commission; the third, the regulating of the Council Table. The two latter, he answered, he would take time to consider of; whereupon the Commons instantly adjourned till Monday, when it pleased the King upon better thoughts to come to the House again, and sign them both, and so all was well.

The Queen 10 days hence is said constantly to resolve to go to the Spa in the territory of the Infante Cardinal with the Queen Mother. The Earl of Dorset and other officers are already appointed to attend her in the journey. The Court is very sad by reason of a great mishap happened to a barge coming through London Bridge, wherein were divers ladies, and amongst the rest Mrs. Kirke, drowned. The barge fell upon a piece of timber across the lock, and so was cast away. Lady Cornwallis, it is thought, will not live. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 8. Indenture between James Walmesley, leather-seller of London, and Wm. Bacon, of King St., Westminster, grocer; whereby, in consideration of 8*l.* paid by Bacon, Walmesley leases to him for 10 years a shop or shed with six shelves near the upper end of Westminster Hall, for which he is to pay a yearly rent of 4*l.* [*See case F., No.* 7. ½ *skin of parchment.*]

July 8. 25. Note book of Nicholas of the Council Board proceedings from July 8 to July 31. The days on which the Council sat, and to which these notes refer, were the 8th, 13th, 26th, 27th, 30th, and 31st, on all of which days the King was present. [12 *pp.*]

July 8, Whitehall. 26. Order of Council, the King present, for the transportation of 120,000 chauldrons of wet fuller's-earth annually from Rochester to Hull, for the use of the clothiers of York county, upon bond of 1,000*l.* to the King's use, to be executed by the Mayor of Hull and the deputies of the Company of Merchant Adventurers there residing, guaranteeing that no part of the fuller's-earth brought into that

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

county shall be transported beyond the seas. The undertakers are to perform this service at their own expense; the charge of the fuller's-earth to be only so much as will reimburse them for their expenses of carriage, &c., without any profit. [2⅓ *pp.*]

July 9, Whitehall. 27. Sir Henry Vane to Sir Thos. Roe. By the enclosed papers you will see that at last we have agreed on an expedient for the present raising of monies, which now is put in execution, and brings in very considerable sums, as you may easily judge by the rates expressed in the Act, whereby our army may be discharged, and the other pressing occasions of his Majesty and the State supplied. My Lord General has already begun to disband, and the Scots to retire nearer Newcastle, and so, I hope, will continue to do till we be wholly freed of them. At the passing of those Bills the King recommended to the Houses the affairs of the Elector Palatine, and required their advice concerning the publishing of the Manifesto. The House of Commons have made thereupon answer, enclosed, which is transmitted to the Upper House, who are now in consultation about the same. And I can assure you the business is so taken to heart by them all, that, your negociation not succeeding, they will leave no course unattempted whereby his Majesty's honour may be vindicated and his nephew's rights, which declaration, with the late good success near Wolfenbuttel against Piccolomini, I hope, will so dispose the counsels there as that you may meet with more moderation and reason in the treaty, and so return with the wished-for satisfaction. His Majesty's journey for Scotland holds still for the 10 August, and the Queen has also resolved to go for Spa about the same time. Our Portugal treaty remains at a stand, their truce with the Hollanders being in many particulars very disadvantageous to our merchants, and no less dishonourable to them, which the ambassadors here cry out of extremely, and yet it may very well be a made work between them. P.S.—This day the Commons have been upon the Bill of Bishops, and have voted all the Church lands to the King, reserving only a competency during their lives. [1⅔ *pp.*]

July 9, Whitehall. 28. Copy of the above. [1⅔ *p.*]

July 9, Burdrop. 29. Wm. Calley to Richard Harvey. Acknowledges receipt of legacy rings. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 9, Aston. 30. Richard Bee to the same. Mr. Wells is willing to become my master's tenant, but he will enter quietly, or not at all. Therefore I think it best to give Mr. Caning the satisfaction he demands, and get possession quietly; besides, he has not 5*l.* worth of goods in the house to distrain upon. Will you ask my master to let me know his mind by a letter under his own hand. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

July 9. 31. Acquittance for 10*l.* received of Edward Nicholas, upon the Act for poll money paid towards the disbanding of the armies. [⅓ *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.

July 9. 32. A pass for Lady Juliana Walmesley, widow, and her daughter Ann, to go to Spa, taking with them four servants; with the usual clauses. [*Minute.* ⅓ *p.*]

July 10, York. 33. Pass by Henry Earl of Holland, Captain General of his Majesty's army, for Captain John Mennes to travel into Northumberland and Durham with his two servants. [*Seal, with arms, coronet, and motto.* ½ *p.*]

July 10, Denmark House. 34. Note by Sir John Lambe, relative to the conditions of the lease [of the Queen's manor] of Hampton-in-Arden. [4 *lines.*]

July 10. 35. Information of Edward and Hannibal Hassell concerning Wm. Shawe. Edward Hassell asked Wm. Shawe when he went to the trial in the Exchequer with Mr. Squibb. The latter replied that he would go that term if he could, and further said that Mr. Squibb had dealt basely with him, for he had stolen the records out of the court, but it was no matter, he was already provided, for he had copies of them before. [⅓ *p.*]

July 12. 36. Petition of Wm. Murray, one of the grooms of the Bedchamber, to the King. The manors of Petersham and Ham, co. Surrey, and lands thereunto belonging, late parcel of the Queen's jointure lands now in lease to petitioner for the term of 25 years yet to come and unexpired, under the yearly rent of 16*l.* 9*s.* In regard your Majesty has enclosed the greatest part of the commons, lands and woods thereof within your new park at Richmond, whereby they are much impaired in value; it has pleased the Queen and her leassees to grant and surrender the same to you, and to accept of other manors and lands in recompense thereof.

Your petitioner's suit is that you would grant to him and his heirs for ever the said manors of Petersham and Ham, and the lands, woods, commons, and waste grounds belonging to the same, together with the Court Leets and View of Frank-pledge thereof in fee-farm, to be holden of you in free and common socage of your manor of East Greenwich, Kent, and he will not only reserve unto you the yearly rent of 16*l.* 9*s.*, but give also such valuable consideration as the same (his estate therein duly considered) are worth. *Underwritten,*

His Majesty's pleasure is that the Commissioners of the Treasury shall compound with petitioner for such valuable consideration for these manors and lands over and above the rent as they shall find fit, and then to give order to the Attorney-General that when the surrender is passed from the Queen to his Majesty, he forthwith prepare a grant to petitioner according to his desire. Whitehall, 12 *July* 1641.

July 12, Dover. 37. Hugh Morrel to Endymion Porter. Complains of Sir Ralph Freeman thrusting back for his own ends his petition after 14 years' soliciting. Begs him, after reading the enclosed letter, to seal it, and let Mr. Harvey deliver it. Haply thereupon he will shape you a way to procure the reference, otherwise I will intimate his

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

proceeding to the House of Commons, which will show in what ways we live in. Pray, if Sir Ralph refuse my petition, give it back to Lord Dunmore. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$, The Hague. 38. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thos. Roe. By a letter which I had before yesterday from Dr. Spina, I hear you were to be the next day at Ratisbon, where I hope this will find you. I hope too you have received all my letters, and the good news of the defeat of Piccolomini by the Swedes, who have given him a second blow with the loss of 2,000 men, 18 colours, and eight pieces of ordnance. This may work some good for you, and some good resolution in our Parliament, but I still fear the worst. My brother [King Charles] goes not for Scotland till the 10th of next month. [The Earls of] Holland and Newport are gone down to cashier five regiments, and some of the Scottish [are] to do the like; but I need not write this, because I am sure you have all the news from England written to you. Gennep will not hold out this week. Count William, the Marshal of the Field, has had a shot; it only grazed his fat belly, and the bullet fell into his hose, but he has a fever, which is worse than his hurt. The Queen Mother has leave to pass this way towards Cologne. William Murray passes his time at Goree, being wind-bound. As to you, so the Prince [of Orange] made to him, many protestations of his affection to us, confirming it in a letter to me by Murray. The French ambassador, who is arrived in England, has order to speak very high words, but I believe [Marshal] Chatillon's defeat by the discontented Princes will cool him a little. [*Two seals with crown and monogram.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

July 13. 39. Certificate of Robt. Dixon, J.P., that Ralph Shelton, of Thurston, co. Worcester, has taken the oath of allegiance. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

July 13. 40. Certificate of Matthew Francis, J.P., that Sir Henry Audley, having obtained a pass, has taken the customary oaths. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

July 13. 41. Certificate of Peter Heywood, J.P., that Thos. Raymond, of Westminster, has taken the oath of allegiance. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

July 13, Covent Garden. 42. Sir William Uvedale to Matthew Bradley. I fear I shall have something to do with the Paymaster of Carlisle about the 500*l.* which my Lord [General] has given to Captain Byron, for he agrees not with the Governor there, and I do not know whether he will take it upon his account or no, as I have not yet spoken with him. Sends Mr. Pinckney's letter with the bill of the charge for the King's victuals. Truly I cannot much blame the officers to be a little discontented in respect that, being but half-paid now, they neither have any for their fasting fortnight nor their waggon money. I believe it was the intention of the Parliament that they should have their half-pay for their waggons also. The pay of the waggons begins from the 10th February, but now you have begun thus you must continue it, and if I can remedy it when I come down I will endeavour to do it. Mr. Gouldsbury will be first with you. I think to despatch him hence on Thursday or Friday.

1641.

I am much afraid that if it should be known what money we have of the King's there, it might turn us to some inconvenience, and perhaps be importuned or forced from us upon some occasion or other; and therefore, if you think fit, and if you can employ four or five thousand pounds of it upon the Parliament account, I will stay so much in safe custody, and give you a discharge of it from the King's account. I shall give you my reasons for this when I come, which, I am assured, you will allow of. Notwithstanding, I leave all to your discretion, who know best what is to be done, being there upon the place. [3 *pp.*]

July 13. 43. A pass for Thos. Raymond, of Westminster, to travel for three years, with a proviso not to go to Rome, and usual clauses. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

July 13, Whitehall. 44. Order of the King in Council, by which former orders of 2nd and 18th June 1637, declaring the cathedral and close of Winchester to be exempt from the jurisdiction of the Mayor and Aldermen of Winchester, are annulled. [1 *p.*]

July 13, Whitehall. 45. The like with regard to the cathedral of York. [1 *p.*]

July 14. 46. Note of Sir John Lambe of fees payable on the passing of the following:—A commission of rebellion against Sir Thos. Gasgoigne at the suit of Hy. Goodrick; subpœna against Rd. Skelton at the suit of Rd. Pearson; subpœna against Rd. Vevers and Barber. [1 *p.*]

July 14. 47. Note of Sir John Lambe, that the hearing of Mr. Ward's cause before the Lords was put of till July 20th. [½ *p.*]

July 14. 48. Mr. Cousin's signification of Mr. Treasurer Vane's pleasure for a pass to be prepared for Philip Froud to travel into foreign parts. [5 *lines.*]

July 15. 49. A pass for Ralph Shelton, of Thurston, to travel for three years. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

July 15, Westminster. 50. Edward Nicholas to Sir John Pennington, aboard the "St. Andrew" in the Downs. I am now here by reason of my attendance, but idle, there being nothing of business acted at the Council Board worth the tediousness of waiting. The Queen resolved to have set forth from hence towards Utrecht on Monday sevennight next, and to have taken the Princess Mary with her; but this day the Parliament Houses have had a conference about her Majesty's journey, and are preparing reasons to be presented to his Majesty to move the Queen to alter her resolution to go for Utrecht or the Spa, for her Majesty intended to have remained at Utrecht, and to have had the waters of the Spa brought her there.

My Lord Admiral [the Earl of Northumberland], finding that the waters of Tunbridge did not agree with him, returned on Monday hither again. He is reasonably well in health, but I hear he intends go for Bath very shortly.

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

I am sure you have heard by what a sad accident Mrs. Kirke, who was of the Queen's bedchamber, was the last week drowned.

Lord Digby's speech, in which he gave the reasons why he could not give his vote for passing the Bill of Attainder against the Earl of Strafford, is by the House of Commons declared to have been a scandal to the Parliament and to this State, and is therefore by them held fit to be burnt by the hangman in three places in this city, and his Lordship is also by them declared to be unfit to hold any place or to have any employment under his Majesty. The Parliament will shortly give the names of some persons who are of the King's Privy Council, whom they hold to be unfaithful counsellors. I wish that the poll money may rise to so great a sum as is imagined, but I much doubt it will not, and I pray it may be all quietly paid. The Earl of Holland is disbanding five regiments, but it is doubted that the Scots will not disband or retire home so easily as some believe. Marquis Hamilton is (for aught I can understand) in great esteem both in the House of Commons and with the Lords of the Upper House. He is doubtless a wise and an able man, and exceeding gracious and powerful with the King. Sir John Finett is lately dead, and Sir Balthazar Gerbier is invested in his place. I am told that M. de Vic shall be sent agent into Flanders in Sir Balthazar's room. I thank you very kindly for your foreign news, which is very welcome to me.

There are great store of baronets made, the price whereof has come to 350*l.*, as I am told. There are no new barons made as yet, but there is great expectation that there shall be four made before it be long. P.S.—Lord Digby was by his Majesty designed to have gone ambassador into France as soon as the Earl of Leicester should return thence, but it is thought the Parliament will disable him for any such employment. The speech is that Mr. Hollis or Mr. John Hampden shall be Secretary of State, but Lord Mandeville does now again put hard for that place. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

July 16, Whitehall. 51. A pass for Viscount Pomiers, one gentleman and three other servants, to go into Holland. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

July 16. 52. A pass for Philip Froud, of Westminster, to travel for three years. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

July 16. 53. Order of the House of Commons, prepared by Henry Elsinge, the clerk, that out of the monies that shall be paid in the South by directions of the Act of Parliament for provision of money for the disbanding of the army, &c., 50,000*l.* shall be paid to Sir Wm. Uvedale for the disbanding of the army, and 120,000*l.* to the Earl of Warwick for the relief of the Northern parts, and that acquittances under their hands shall be a sufficient discharge to the Treasurer. *Subjoined,*

Acquittance of Sir Wm. Uvedale for 14,000*l. received of Sir Edmund Wright, Lord Mayor of London, Sir James Campbell, Sir Geo. Whitmore, Sir Nicholas Rainton, and Sir Christopher Clitherow, Aldermen of London, and*

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

Robert Bateman, Chamberlain of London, this 21st of July [1½ *pp.*]

July 17. 54. Certificate of Henry Earl of Monmouth, J.P., that Philip Froud has taken the oath of allegiance. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* ¼ *p.*]

July 17. 55. Memorandum of agreement between Edmund Ludlow, of Maiden Bradley, Wilts, of the one part, and Anthony Etherington, of London, and Francis Bukley, of Studley, of the other part, that if the latter shall procure him a wife worth at the time of his marriage with her 4,000*l.*, he will pay them each 50*l.* And in case his wife so procured shall prove more worth than 4,000*l.* at the time of his marriage, out of every 1,000*l.* he promises to pay 100*l.* to the said Anthony Etherington and Francis Bukley. [*Signed, sealed, and delivered.* 1 *p.*]

July 19, Burdrop. 56. Wm. Calley to Rd. Harvey. Business matters. What has drawn Lord Cottington at this time into Wiltshire? What has he done with the Earl of Castlehaven? Sir John Evelyn, it seems, begins to be a man of note in Parliament. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ¾ *p.*]

July 19. 57. Acquittance of Rd. Ligon for 30*l.* received of Thos. Windebank in part of his proportion of 5*s.* per acre to be expended in defence of the suit and repairing the drains of the Earl of Lindsey's Level in Lincolnshire. [¼ *p.*]

July 19, Queen's Oxford. 58. Thos. Smith to Edward Nicholas. Has received the 15*l.* sent by Nicholas. I now send you inclosed a particular bill of all I have either received, laid out, or have in hand for your son John from Lady Day to Midsummer. Commends his pupil's diligence. *Enclosed:* The Bill for John Nicholas for the Easter quarter ending at Midsummer 1641, 13*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, remaining in hand 5*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* July 7, 1641.

July 19. 59. Notes by Sir John Lambe of fees payable on the commissions and subpœnas herein designated. [1⅙ *pp.*]

Dorso: Note of business transacted at Denmark House this 19th July. [⅛ *p.*]

July $\frac{19}{29}$, The Hague. 60. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. I am extremely glad to know, by yours of the $\frac{6}{16}$ July, of your safe arrival at Ratisbon, and that mine are come safe to your hands. I hope you have also received a third from me, wherein you will see what has passed in the business betwixt my son and the Prince of Orange at William Murray's being there. All is now very well.

I am glad you take so well what I do for Sayer. Honywood has not yet delivered the letter because there is some doubt how he stands with the Parliament, they having taken exceptions against his being Lord Lieutenant and not Deputy, and for a packet of his out of France, which he would not suffer to be opened, so, as I believe, he is a little ticklishly set on his charge.

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

I am glad the Bishop of Wurtzburg is so well affected to us. He is held everywhere to be an honest man, and I am confident those deputies you name will not fail you as you hope; but I have very little trust in the King of Denmark's ambassador, and what you write confirms me in it.

By Sir William Boswell's letter you will see how well the Parliament have resolved upon the King's motion to them for my son. The manifesto you will have sent you by the next; it is under the press, the Parliament having approved of it, and monished the King that if your negociation fail they will do their utmost to restore my son, and both the Houses have registered it, and the luck was such as the news of Piccolomini's defeat came into the House as they were deliberating upon this. The King told my son he would give Lieutenant-General King a good answer by Sir Harry Vane.

But I believe you will not a little wonder that my sister the Queen [of England] is to come over very speedily hither to drink the Spa waters for her health. Her mother and she come over together; none with her but the Duchess of Lennox, Lady Denbigh, and Lady Savage; no maid-of-honour, nor any lord but the Earl of Dorset. She goes not to you, but stays at Utrecht or Amiens to have the waters brought to her. If this hold she will be here the next week, for the King goes for certain into Scotland at the furthest the $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$ of next month. There is no more Star Chamber nor High Commission Courts. The Bishops do totter extremely, but that is not done yet. The Archbishop of Canterbury has given up his Chancellorship of Oxford, but none yet is in it.

Gennep is [sur]rendered. The Prince [of Orange] has lost but two officers of note before it.

I fear poor Rupert will not be set so soon at liberty. They only made show of it to drag on time. The Queen would have her daughter Mary with her, but I hear that the Parliament do their best against it. Sir Wm. Boswell has gone this day to Amsterdam to speak with the Portugal ambassador. William Murray brought him commission for it, not to conclude anything but hear, and all in my son's name. I will say no more at this time, only I hope that there will be no necessity of that which you know sticks so in my throat, I cannot well swallow; you know my meaning. [*Two black seals with arms and crown.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

July 20. 61. Council warrant for the safe guarding and conveying of his Majesty's treasure for the army in the North, according to the usual form. [*Minute.* $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

July 20. 62. Depositions of witnesses relative to Wm. Shaw, junr., committed to the Fleet, 24th March 1637–8, for words spoken against Lawrence Squibb. [=2 *pp.*]

July 20, Covent Garden. 63. Sir Wm. Uvedale to Matthew Bradley. Is perplexed to get leave to send monies. All the order I can obtain is but from a Committee of our House. There is nothing resolved either by the Lords or Commons. Parliament is resolved to disband eight troops

1641.

of horse, the five regiments of Lord Carnarvon, and Sir Thomas Lucas, and Henry Percy's troop, on Thursday or Friday. I will despatch some monies, and follow myself upon Monday or Tuesday next. I pray accept no more bills of exchange. [1 *p.*]

July 20, Grafton. 64. Marie Crane to Endymion Porter. Thanks him for the favour he was pleased to show her about our untoward parson, who has been a most malicious man with all his neighbours; sends him a buck. [*Seal with arms broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 20. 65. Warrant of the Lord Admiral to John Goodwin, one of the four master attendants at Portsmouth, to permit strangers' men-of-war to come into Portsmouth harbour, with the proviso that they come no higher than the old dock, and ride not near his Majesty's yard or storehouses. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Dorso: Minutes of the above warrant; of an order desired from the King to the Lord Admiral by Privy Seal; of a warrant for M. de Vic to have a ship to carry him over to Dunkirk and to stay his return; and memorandum that Mr. Treasurer Vane be pleased not to permit anything to pass prejudicial to the Admiralty in the renewing of the Charter of Dublin. [⅓ *p.*]

[July 21.] 66. The Vintners' pretences to evade the making of the restitution [as ordered by the Commons, July 21, 1641], and the answers thereto. 1. Some are not ashamed to affirm they sustained great loss by the payment of the 40*s.* a tun duty, albeit they confess that they took from the subject the penny a quart. Can it be a loss to receive 4*l.* odd from the subject, and pay 40*s.* out of it? Nay, on sherries and malagas the Vintners received 8*l.* a tun; and they have received these great advancements of price almost four years, and have not paid the 40*s.* a year and a half. Whatsoever they said in their defence has as little colour of truth as this, for they deny they contrived this project at their hall, although their own orders prove it clearly. 2. Others say they are not adventurers in the farm; yet the records in the Exchequer [proving] their money brought into Vintners' Hall as adventurers, their weekly meetings for ordering the farm at the house of the alderman, their treasurer chosen by themselves, and their riding circuit into the counties, searching the cellars of country vintners and ordering them to give bond for payment of the 40*s.* a tun, all witness against them. 3. They pretend they have not offended against the laws, for they have sold their wines at the retailing price set by the Lords appointed by the statutes in that behalf. This is not true, for in December 1637, when this contract was concluded with his Majesty on the Vintners' petition, the Lords did set the price of wines thus: French wines at 6*d.* a quart, sherries and malagas at 11*d.*, and canaries at 13*d.* And in pursuance of this contract, and in consideration of the 40*s.* a tun, his Majesty by proclamation added the penny a quart, and allowed the Vintners to sell French wines 7*d.*, sherries and malaga 12*d.*, canary 14*d.*; this was proved at the Committee the 16th of February [1640–1], Mr. Pym being in the chair, by five witnesses—three merchants

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

and two vintners. And it was so covenanted by the very contract itself, being the quadrupartite indenture upon the Vintners' petition. And these prices were continued only until November 1640, when the contract was voted illegal; but, that vote notwithstanding, the vintners exacted it till January last. So that this penny a quart being illegal is to be restored to the Commonwealth according to the vote of July 21 [1641]. The Vintners by colour of this illegal contract have taken from the subject 4*l.* a tun on all wines, and 8*l.* on sherry and malaga, for almost four years; and if they restore but 40*s.* a tun for all that time, is not this a very great favour? 4. They pretend also that the merchants have for these latter years sold their wines in gross above the prices set by the Lords, and thereby have gained the greatest part of the profit of 1*d.* a quart. This is untrue. For, on the contrary, the Vintners generally have beaten down the merchants' prices above 40,000*l.* in three years, almost to the undoing of the native merchants, as by the testimony of divers merchants of worth it was clearly proved to the Committee in June 1641, in the Chequer Chamber, Mr. Glyn then in the chair. [2 *pp.*]

July 21. 67. Account by Robert Long, receiver of Recusants' revenues in the southern counties of England. Total remaining unpaid, 346*l.* 18*s.* 10½*d.* Audited 21st July 1641. [*Latin.* 1 *p.*]

July 21. 68. List of the Queen's parks, with the names of the noblemen and gentlemen who are keepers thereof, delivered to Sir John Lambe by Auditor Povey. [1 *p.*]

July 22, Nottingham. 69. Roger Cooper, Robert Sutton, and John Wood to the Council. Submit to the Council a letter they have received from one Gervase Clifton importing a treason of a high nature. He is here in the common prison, but desires to be removed to some prison in London. How far that may occasion these discoveries we dare not assert. The contradictions and uncertainties in his letters and information, both of the matter and the persons, we submit to your considerations. Desire further directions in this business, he having yet proved nothing but only reports and heresays. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

Reasons given by Gervase Clifton why he concealed the treason so long, formerly informed by him upon the 5th instant before Sir Roger Cooper and the others. [⅔ *p.*]

July 22. 70. Receipt given by Robert Weales for 12*l.* being the price or 10 chauldrons of coals laid in by Edward Nicholas in 1641. [=½ *p.*]

July 23. 71. Affidavit of Thomas Webb as to the cause of Wm. Shaw's being committed to the Fleet Prison. Sworn 23 July 1641. [1 *p.*]

July 23. 72. Duplicate of the above. [1 *p.*]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.
July 23, August 2, Paris. 73. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas. Thanks him for sending the news of his mother's health, and of the continuance of her purpose of coming hither. I now send you a petition which I have framed to be presented to the Lower House in my name, if his Majesty shall think fit, to whose wisdom I do most humbly submit it, either to be suppressed, altered or disposed of as his Majesty shall please. That which has moved me to fall upon this way is the apprehension that the House will adjourn without coming to any resolution concerning me, which would be a greater punishment than otherwise in reason I can expect, considering my sufferings already. Howsoever, by this I may perhaps make a discovery of the inclinations of the House, and what ply my business is likely to take. I wish you could communicate this to some discreet, trusty, and secret friend, before his Majesty be acquainted with it, and take deliberate advice upon it. In case the King shall approve this course, you shall then beseech him to deliver the petition to Mr. Treasurer Vane and Mr. Comptroller, and to give them order to recommend it to the House from him, with further intimation that his Majesty will take it well if the House shall grant it. You are likewise to beseech the Queen to second his Majesty herein, and to recommend it to Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Comptroller, and any other in the House in whom her Majesty has interest. I do not conceive that such a petition can do harm, and perhaps the House expects some such submission, and will be mollified or quickened by it. Nevertheless, I submit it to better judgment, and the life or death of it are indifferent to me, and therefore I leave it entirely to your ordering.

I fear my arrears in the Exchequer and in the Household will be slowly paid, having heard that the House of Commons have ordered that his Majesty shall be moved for the stopping of pensions due to Mr. Jermyn, Sir John Suckling, and myself.

For your mother's coming hither, I am of opinion that a coach of her own, with English horses, will be the most convenient and useful, and of the least charge. The charge will be less, and the living better, if we retire to some country town remote from Paris, and reside there privately as other ladies of our nation have done. I wish you could bring over two or three handsome nags for the saddle, which, if I use not myself, will be well sold.

P.S.—If his Majesty shall like the petition, you must acquaint the Lord Chamberlain with it before it be presented to the House.

I have forborne to petition all this while because they were upon great businesses, and besides I hold it more proper now toward the end of the session. [3 *pp.*]

July 23, Whitehall. 74. Secretary Vane to [Sir Thos. Roe]. Your letters from Ratisbon came to hand the 21st inst., and your proceedings therein mentioned are well liked. I am to let you understand that the merchants, trading in the Sound, both of Scotland and England having made their complaints as well to the Parliament as to his Majesty, the King is now despatching the Danish gentleman that was sent to him with the ratification of the treaty made by

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

you and the Danish commissioners concerning the trade there, but with letters of excuse only for not ratifying the same, it being not fit for his Majesty to approve that his subjects of both nations be worse used or higher taxed than other nations, as our merchants have made appear both before our Parliament here and those of Scotland there.

The Queen, condescending to the Parliament's remonstrance touching her intended journey to Holland, hath by a gracious answer sent to the House assured them that she rather will postpone her health to their content, and so remain here, which causes great joy.

Some harsh words happening on Saturday last at a Committee in the Parliament betwixt the Earl of Pembroke and Lord Maltravers, their heat increased so far that this one giving the lie to the other, received a blow from him. For which fault their Lordships were both committed to the Tower on Monday.

This afternoon his Majesty has honoured the Earl of Essex with the Lord Chamberlain's staff. [1⅙ *pp.*]

July 23, August 2, Paris. 75. Robert Reade to Thomas Windebank. Domestic and private matters. You say nothing of the motion made in the House of Commons that the King should be moved to withhold the moneys he is pleased to allow Mr. Secretary. I would willingly know the issue of it. You will receive from Sir Francis Windebank a petition, which I cannot but hope will produce some good effect, if it be accompanied with a hearty recommendation from the King, which must be done one of the four ways here mentioned. I understand M. De Vic is to go to Brussels in Sir Balthazar Gerbier's place. The silver sword I desire may be brought hither when you come, if it may be done without trouble; they wear no other here, and I am loath to buy one, having one already. [*Seal with crest.* 3 *pp.*]

July 23, Whitehall. 76. Edward Viscount Conway and Killultagh to Edward Nicholas. This is to give you testimony on the behalf of Captain Hexham, that I have known him ever since I can remember, and that he is a very good Protestant, and I am assured will take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. [⅓ *p.*]

July 24. 77. Note of Edward Nicholas. The King is pleased, for the reasons expressed in this petition, to release the petitioners of their restraint, and to give them full liberty to grant such estates in the leases of Banwell and Peterson as they might have done before his Majesty's said restraint; to the end that by the fines of the said leases the petitioners may be the better enabled to undergo the extraordinary charge of the reparations which the King expects shall be made up accordingly. [1 *p.*]

July 24. 78. Acquittance of Sir Wm. Uvedale for 3,000*l.* received of the City Treasurers in accordance with the Act for disbanding the armies, and settling the peace of the two kingdoms. *Underwritten,*

Received by J. Payer and John Lloyd the sum abovesaid, by the appointment of Sir Wm. Uvedale, to the use and purpose above mentioned. [½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.

July 25, Westminster. 79. The King to the Auditor of Imprests for the time being, signifying that by Letters Patent dated 28th June 1641, he had granted to Francis Wetherie the office of Comptroller of the Works for life, *vice* Thos. Baldwin deceased. [*Seal broken, parchment, ¼ skin.*]

July 26, Whitehall. 80. Order of Council, the King present. A petition having been presented in the name of Edmund Adams of Boston, and the fullers of co. Lincoln, desiring license that 50 or 60 chauldrons of fuller's-earth may be yearly transported by sea out of Kent to the said county, upon bond being given that it be not conveyed to any other place;—it was this day ordered that petitioners should be permitted for this year to transport by sea 60 chauldrons of wet fuller's-earth from the port of Rochester to Boston upon similar conditions as the like was granted to the clothiers of Yorkshire, by order of 14 June 1640. The Merchants Adventurers are hereby required to see the same punctually performed. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

July 26, Covent Garden. 81. Sir Wm. Uvedale to Matthew Bradley. I purpose to be at York before you can receive this letter. You shall receive by Harrison 18,000*l.* [*Seal with crest.* ⅓ *p.*]

July 27, All Souls College, Oxford. 82. Sir Thomas Gorges to Sir Thomas Smythe, at Sir John Miller's house in Covent Garden, in Bedford Street, near the Piazza over against the Fox. My Cousin Frank Smythe is sick of the small-pox. I was this day going for Somersetshire, but am resolved to see the violence of his disease past before I start. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July 27. 83. Certificate of Peter Heywood, J.P., that Henry Hexham, of St. Clement Danes, has taken the oath of allegiance. [⅛ *p.*]

July 27, Northampton. 84. Acquittance for 20*l.* poll money received of Sir John Lambe. [½ *p.*]

July 27. 85. Certificate of Thos. Sheppard, J.P., that Fredk. Windwood, of Diton Park, Bucks, Richard Dewes, of Levingham [Lavenham], Suffolk, and Samuel Tuke, of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, have taken the oath of allegiance. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

July 27. Lease to Thos. Saunderson, the Queen's coachman, of a cottage and several parcels of land and pasture in Skirbeck and Alderkirk, co. Lincoln, for 21 years, at the ancient yearly rent of 45*s.* 4*d.* and fine of 60*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 27. 86. Order of the House of Commons, that the Earl of Warwick, out of the money that he has or shall receive by order of this House, shall forthwith pay for the relief of the Northern Counties 50,000*l.* [¼ *p.*]

July 28, Winchester. 87. Edward Stanley, [S.T.P. one of the Prebendaries of Winchester,] to Edward Nicholas. In case the Bill against pluralities pass, pray engage one of the Lords to move in my behalf that in regard of the service I do the Commonwealth in this place, I may have the same favour which I hear is to be indulged to the Heads

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

of Colleges, to hold one living with my schoolmaster's place. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 28, York House. 88. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington]. The Lord Admiral prays you to keep ready six ships to convey the Queen Mother, as you shall think fittest, against her arrival. On Tuesday next she sets forth from hence, and because she is crazy and cannot sit above two or three hours together, she goes but to Dartford the first night, the next to Cobham, whither the King and Queen accompany her, the next to Sittingbourne, and the next to Canterbury, where she lies eight nights; her landing place will be Helford Sluice, from thence to Cologne. One ship is taken up here in the Thames for the transportation of her baggage. [1 *p.*]

July 28. 89. Account by Richard Hollings, receiver of Recusants' revenues, of the money due to his Majesty to be paid into the Exchequer at Michaelmas 1640, with a particular of the sums received and issued since that date; so there remains in Hollings' hands, this 28th July 1641, 15*l.* 9*s.* 6½*d.* [1 *p.*]

July 28, Denmark House. 90. Order made at the Queen's Council Board, that Edmund Patrick's lease of a parcel of ground called Hampton Horne, within the manor of Hampton-in-Arden, co. Warwick, which was stopped by Doctor Cadiman and others, now take effect, the said Dr. Cadiman not having shown any cause to the contrary. *Endorsed by Lambe:* Order for Patrick's lease, 28 July 1641. [⅔ *p.*]

July 28. 91. Order of Sir Chas. Harbord, the King's Surveyor-General, and Auditor of the Prince's revenue, that the Chancellor, Secretary, Treasurer, Surveyor, Attorney, and Clerk of the Council [at Denmark House] are to have, each of them every term, half ream of fine cut paper, half ream of ordinary copy-paper, one bottle of ink, and a bundle of quills and sand, and every year a green bag in Michaelmas term, and the stationer not to exceed this proportion. *Endorsed by Lambe*: "which will be 23*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* per annum for the six men." [¼ *p.*]

July 28, Burdrop. 92. Wm. Calley to Richard Harvey. Domestic and money matters. Order for wine. Lady Wardour's visit to him. His legacy rings. Lord Cottington, I see, has blown away the little Earl of Castlehaven's pretences. The Spaniards may rather fear the French than the Emperor the Swedes, seeing that Piccolomini had but a bare bloody nose. I pray God send them peace who have been so long without it, and continue it to us, that, notwithstanding all those garboils round about us, have hitherto happily enjoyed it. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

July 28. 93. Acquittance of Ralph Goodwin for 10*l.* received of Robert Long for the use of the said Robert's sister, Mrs. Olive Long. [⅓ *p.*]

July 29, Whitehall. 94. Sidney Bere to Sir John Pennington. Private affairs. The Queen Mother's journey is appointed for the 2nd of August, when their Majesties are to accompany her to Cobham. Now even the

Vol. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.

Scotch journey is doubted of, at least that it will be deferred, for that the army cannot yet be disbanded by reason that monies are not come in. In this case, it is said, the Parliament intends to move the King to stay 10 days longer, but as yet nothing is settled. The Earl of Pembroke plays the philosopher, and commends highly the retired country life, to which he will betake himself. Here was great expectation of a division amongst the Lords upon that change, but it is hoped now that it will pass quietly. The [Earl of Essex], Lord Chamberlain [of the Household], besides his staff [of office], has been honoured with the command of all the King's forces on this side of Trent as General of the same; and there is great speech that other great offices will within a few days be disposed of, as Lord Treasurer, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Secretary of State. For this last Mr. Hollis [Denzil Hollis, M.P. for Dorchester, and Edward Viscount] Mandeville are the men most spoken of; besides there will be many removes; amongst all which I hope we may stand firm only, for to remove with advantage there is little hope.

The House of Commons are upon proceeding against Mr. [Henry] Percy and others. It is said their censure will be only for treason in intention, not *de facto*, which puts their friends in hope of a milder sentence. The Bishops' Bill is near upon being ready to be voted, in which Deans and Chapters will be comprehended.

There goes down daily money to the army. The Scots are to receive a certain sum in hand, the rest in security and then to disband together without delay; to which end the last cessation was agreed on, that the money might come in in the meantime. This day London pays 40,000*l.* [2 *pp.*]

July 29, London. 95. Thomas Wiseman to the same. I did not think you could have heard so speedily of the displacing of the Earl of Pembroke, but yet it is very true, and his staff given to the Earl of Essex, who ushered him into the Parliament House, when he came to make his submission, which was done upon his knees, and the like by my Lord Maltravers. The Earl of Pembroke did not lose his place for this fault, but for countenancing of those tumultuous people that came out of London to Westminster crying for justice when time was against the Earl of Strafford. He seems not to be much discontented, but he cannot choose but think 44 years' service ill requited to be thus disgracefully dismissed. But such are the times that, for my part, I esteem him a happy man that hath a plentiful fortune to retire himself from Court.

The Scots are now put to a push, for the City within these two days, besides the poll money, have advanced 40,000*l.* to send them away and to disband both armies; who being left without excuse of longer stay, if they do not get them gone, there will be some other speedy order taken with them. As for the poll money, I verily believe it will not all come in this six months, and therefore will not take upon me to guess what it will amount to; but certainly it must needs be so much as will pay all scores, and leave a great sum to the King. The Act directs it to be paid within four days, but it must first be demanded; and how to set it suddenly into a form is

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXII.

the thing that hinders the receiving of it. I make account you have heard that the Marquis of Hertford has the tuition of the Prince, and the Earl of Newcastle is retiring into the country, from whence it had been better for him by 40,000*l.* that he had never come to Court; for it is believed he has run himself in debt so much since he came thither. The Parliament will take order likewise to send the Queen Mother away, having given her 10,000*l.* to clear her debts. She will have but little comfort in staying here, now the Papists begin to be persecuted: there was one English priest hanged, drawn, and quartered on Monday last. The King holds still his resolution for Scotland the 10th of August, but if the Parliament may persuade with him, I believe he will not go. The Earl of Northumberland is now at Bath. [2¾ *pp.*]

July 29, Westminster. 96. Edward Nicholas to the same. On Friday last I received your welcome present of four Guinea birds for my wife, whereby you have made her a proud woman. She desired me to present to you her affectionate thanks for that great rarity. On Tuesday last the Earl of Essex, now Lord Chamberlain [of the Household], was by his Majesty declared at the Council Board to be General of all the Forces on this side Trent. Lords Pembroke and Maltravers are reconciled by the Parliament, and both of them have sat there ever since Monday last. The Earl of Pembroke bears the loss of his office with much patience and discretion. The Queen Mother goes on Monday next to Cobham to remain there until the wind shall serve for her transportation into Holland; the King and Queen will accompany her, but return the next day. The Marquis of Hertford, Governor to the Prince, has procured Richard Harding, who married Mrs. Clare, an acquaintance of the last Lord Warden, to be sworn a groom of his Highness's bedchamber. The Act against Bishops, Deans, and Chapters is not as yet passed the Commons, and I hope never will; for if it shall, my father and myself shall by the change of our landlords lose 1,500*l.* in the value of our estates; but I hope the Parliament will not hold it just to punish the tenants for the landlords' faults. The Commons are much troubled that the King will go on Monday come se'night, as he has declared openly, towards Scotland. They have had a conferenee with the Lords about presenting to his Majesty some reasons against his going until the armies are disbanded, which, if there were money ready, could not be this fortnight. It is here said that we shall shortly before the King's departure have a great change and addition of officers at Court, as that Lord Saye shall be made Lord Treasurer; Lord Newbury, Master of the Wards; John Hampden, Chancellor of the Duchy; Mr. Pym, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Denzil Hollis, Principal Secretary of State; and that the Earl of Bath and Lord Brook shall be sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council.

The business against Mr. [Henry] Percy and [Henry] Jermyn will not be made appear to be so high a crime as treason, as I am told; and Colonel [Henry] Wilmott and Capt. W. Ashburnham will, as it is hoped, be freed from any further fault than concealing a business which they were sworn to keep secret.

Vol. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.

We are here still in as much confusion as ever. I purpose, Saturday next, which is the last of my month's attendance, to retire to my house in the country to live quietly there if I can. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

July 29. 97. Grant of arms by Sir John Borough, Garter, to Thomas Bright, son of Robert Bright, of Netherhall, Suffolk, being the same arms and crest as were granted to Robert and his brother Thomas Bright, of St. Edmundsbury, the 10th May 1617. [*Copy.* 1½ *p.*]

[July 29.] The like to George Toulnson, of Lancaster, J.P., and Quorum for county Lancaster. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p. On the same paper as the preceding.*]

July 29. 98. Council warrant to all customers, comptrollers, and searchers of the ports to permit Robert Inglish to transport for Dunbar in Scotland, 30,000 billots which are laden in the ship called the James of Borrowstonness, John Gibb, master. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

July 29. 99. The like to his Majesty's searcher and others. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

July 29. 100. Order of the House of Commons, that the Lord Mayor shall pay the Earl of Warwick, for the relief of the Northern counties, 40,000*l.* lately advanced by an order of this House by way of loan, and to be repaid out of the poll money with the interest. [½ *p.*]

July 30. 101. Acquittance of Robert Earl of Warwick for the sum of 40,000*l.*, received of the Commissioners appointed by the Parliament to receive the poll money in the city of London. *Endorsed:* The Earl of Warwick on several receipts. *In toto,* 85,951*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* [½ *p.*]

July 30, York. 102. Sir John Conyers to [Edward Viscount Conway]. I thank you for your letter of the 17th, as also that you have been pleased to solicit my business there. I lately received a letter from the Earl of Essex, and before that a courteous message upon the receipt of a letter of mine, whereby he assures me of his favour and assistance, and that he had spoken to the King once of me, who he found inclined to do me good; but the recommending my petition being so long deferred makes me fear the event of it. The Lord General three days since wrote again to the King in my behalf, and some few days before did the like to the Earl of Essex, entreating him to desire the Lords Saye and Mandeville to join with him to speak to the King to recommend my petition by them. What will now come of it I hope I shall hear by the Lord General's next letters.

Passage in cipher. I had forgotten to say that one writes to me that the Parliament adjourns the 10th of this month. If my business be not done before, I shall get nothing. I am very much obliged to the Lord General for his favour to me. He has once or twice spoken to me of you, and protests how much he has ever been your servant; he says you quit your command before he had his

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

commission, and intended lately to have given away your troop, but now, I think, will take the regiment to himself, which his Excellency says will be more respectful to you, and more for the reputation of Sir Fulke Huncks, to whom he could not have given the regiment. I would I might be an instrument to bring the discourtesies 'twixt your Lordship and his Excellency to an accommodation. I pray let Capt. [Christopher] Burgh be careful in his carriage touching the troop, and that he lessen not the troop too much; for though there might be some profit found by it, yet it may bring much clamour and dispute, and great dishonour to you, if the troop be found very weak. In those troops the Earl of Northumberland gave away he ordained all the horses that were found to have mustered in the troop to belong to the new captain. I beseech you hasten him hither, for I would not that his absence were known. I perceive that his Excellency's letters to the Lords have prevailed so far that we shall disband no more of our army till the Scots be gone, which, without doubt, is most safe and fit. Sir Fulke Huncks has been this morning with the Lord General, who told him that he has taken that regiment to himself, and will give him orders to declare to the regiment that his Excellency is now their colonel. He was of opinion to have given your troop to another, as I have said, but it is better that he take it for himself. At sight I shall inform you more at large of this. I send you what news I have received from Sir Michael Ernle even now. [3 *pp.*]

July 30. 103. Order of Council to the Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance. To cause to be delivered out of the stores certain provisions for His Majesty's service to the Earl of Danby, the Governor, or Sir Peter Osborn, Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

July 30, Whitehall. 104. Sidney Bere [to Sir John Pennington]. The noise of removal of officers increases, and some think we shall not escape with less than the loss of the Secretary; but we prepare still for the Scotch journey. The King will start on the 9th August. The Parliament, it is said, will move for a longer stay, but the King is resolved. A whisper goes the Houses will stand for a Lord Lieutenant in his absence, with power to pass bills. What that proposition will produce in his resolution to grant or deny, go or stay, we shall shortly see, but every one is full of expectation what every grand council should produce in the change of officers. The Earl of Arundel and his lady intend to wait on the Queen Mother over the seas by the King's command. P.S.—I am now framing De Vic's instructions unknown to Sir Balthazar Gerbier, who, poor man, can get neither countenance nor money. [2 *pp.*]

July 30 / Aug 9, Paris. 105. Robert Read to Thomas Windebank. If the King's going to the North be so sudden, I know you will think fit to make the more expedition in the business wherein you have, ere this, received order by the last week's letters. I persuade myself the conjuncture is not improper for it, since the late occasion has begotten so good an intelligence between the Queen and both Houses; and, besides, it is

1641.

said they are upon counsels in favour of the Roman Catholics. I understand from some in the House of Commons that there is a resolution taken of delivering up the charge very suddenly. If there be any such intention this will come very seasonably; however, I am sure it can do no harm. There is no question but some answer or other will be given in it before his Majesty's departure, and, except there be great hopes of good success, I believe you will not think fit to defer your coming over. [*Seal with crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

July 30. 106. Certificate of George Long, J.P., that Robert Littlebury, of Hatfield, Herts, has taken the oath of allegiance. [½ *p.*]

July 30, Westminster. 107. Letters Patent ordaining Charles Cotterell to assist Sir Balthazar Gerbier in the receipt and entertainment of ambassadors and strangers coming into the realm, at a fee of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, payable in four quarterly payments, during pleasure. [*Copy.* 5 *pp.*]

July 31, Office of Ordnance. 108. Observations of the Officers of the Ordnance upon the heads of the Bill preferred to the House of Commons and submitted to their consideration from the Lords of the Upper House, concerning the making of saltpetre and gunpowder. [2½ *pp.*]

July 31. 109. Copy of the above. [2½ *pp.*]

July 31, Chester. 110. Thos. Moreton to Sir Thomas Smyth. The plague which broke out at Shotwick, and lodged at the Red Lion in Chester, spreads no further. The City is now busy about the poll money, and are most troubled, as I hear, about the sheriffs' reeves, who have no inclusion in the Act, how to rate them. The country pays cheerfully; only many reputed esquires shrink up their title to be called gentleman and save 5*l.* It were worth any wise man's laughter to see how these apple esquires that gloried in the title do now assume humility and a lower style. Mr. Chancellor declined his journey to the Bath, and has, by advice of his physicians, made an issue in his arm. [*Seal with arms.* 3 *pp.*]

July 31. 111. Order of the House of Commons. That if any member of the House shall have occasion to make any motion or question to the House concerning anything that has had dependence in the Star Chamber, they shall first acquaint the Committee, or any eight of them, that they may consider of it, and report it to the House if they shall think it worthy; and they are to meet every Saturday in the Star Chamber. [½ *p.*]

July 31. The like. That this Committee shall have power also to receive any petitions that shall be offered to them from any the late officers of the Star Chamber, and to consider what is fit for the justice of this House to do in way of reparation to be made to those officers. [*On the same paper.* ½ *p.*]

July 31. 112. The like. That the 3,000*l.* lent by the City upon the public faith of this House for the furnishing of the Queen Mother of

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

France in her journey out of the kingdom shall be forthwith paid by the City to any such persons as shall be nominated in a warrant under his Majesty's hand, for the use and service aforesaid, and that an acquittance under that person's hand shall be a sufficient discharge. [½ *p.*]

July 31, Whitehall. 113. Secretary Vane to Sir John Pennington. Signifying the King's pleasure that Baron Dona, whom both their Majesties have despatched into Holland upon express occasions of their service, be transported in one of his Majesty's ships to Flushing. P.S.—This Baron was sent hither with despatches from the Prince of Orange and now returns with the answers. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 31, Aylesbury. 114. Matthew Leake to Sir John Lambe concerning the choice of the churchwardens of Marlow. Dispute between Brown and Shirley as to which shall execute that office. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

July 31. 115. Council Warrant to all sheriffs and others, requiring them to assist Charles Tenant in watching his Majesty's two close waggons sent to Scotland. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

July 31. 116. Pass for Mary Carry, late wife of Captain John Carry, and Eleanor Devereux, both of Ireland, to go into the Low Countries. [*Minute.* ½ *p.*]

July 31. 117. Pass for Robert Littlebury, of Hatfield, to travel for three years, with proviso not to go to Rome. [*Minute.* ¼ *p.*]

[July,] Whitehall. 118. Pass, signed by the Council, for Thomas Lucyn, Esq., of co. Stafford, to travel for three years, with proviso not to go to Rome. [⅔ *p.*]

[July ?] 119. A calculation of what is due to the Army-Surgeons (names annexed) for waggon-money at the rate of 4*s.* 8*d.* per diem, from 10 Feb. 1640 to the day of their several discharges. Total, 742*l.* [1½ *pp.*]

[July ?] 120. Accounts of pay for the regiments of Colonel Wm. Vavasour and Colonel Wentworth. [6 *pp.*]

[July ?] 121. The King to the Commissioners of the Treasury. Amongst the many great straits I am in for want of money, none so much afflicteth me as the consideration of my late farmers [of the Customs], who, for my service, lie under the pressure of so great a debt. I desire that you make use of the first opportunity either by money or any other means by which you may shorten their great debt. In respect of the great consequence of the East India trade to this kingdom, there being so great a debt owing to them by us, it is our pleasure that the first [money] you can procure either out of the Forest of Dean, concerning which we understand you are in treaty with Sir Bainham Throgmorton and others, or any other way be paid in for the satisfaction of the East India Company's debt. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

1641.

[July ?] The King to the Farmers of the Customs. We take notice by your letters of the great danger of ruin you are in by the debt of the East India Company, of which we are very sensible, resolving to make use of the first opportunity, either by the Customs being settled, or any other way, for your discharge. [*Draft, written on the same paper as the preceding.* ½ *p.*]

[July ?] 122. Petition of Christopher Blease, of Chester, alderman, to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury. About June 1639 petitioner received of John Eaton, then sheriff of co. Flint, 60*l.* ship-money collected by him, and delivered only to petitioner to be returned up to London to Sir William Russell, then Treasurer of the Navy; which money, with 40*l.* 10*s.* of his own, petitioner delivered to John Evanson, common carrier, to bring to London, as appears by affidavit in the Exchequer. But so it is, that the carrier ran away with these moneys; and petitioner, notwithstanding, is compelled to enter bond for the payment of the 60*l.* at a year's end, which bond Sir William has now put in suit, and expects payment or a discharge for the same. Petitioner's suit is, that he, being only intreated to return up the moneys, may not be compelled to pay the same, but that his bond may be delivered to him, and the carrier made the debtor for the ship-money. [⅔ *p.*]

[July ?] 123. Petition of John Cockshutt to the House of Commons. Whereas it was ordered in the House of Peers, 24 July 1641, that divers grants in reversion made by the King of several offices in the Court of Common Pleas were illegal, and that the Chief Justice of the said Court should dispose of the said places as in former times he has done: That upon the death of Mr. Page, who had in the Court of Common Pleas the office of Exigenter, the Lord Chief Justice Bankes admitted the petitioner, John Cockshutt, to the said place. Seeing that petitioner holds this place not by grant of the King, but by appointment of the Lord Chief Justice, he prays that he may be continued in the same. [1 *p.*]

July. 124. Survey by Thomas Bankes of Freisley [Freazley in Warwickshire] Common Fields, showing how many acres each person named has taken in. Total, 241 acres 1 rood 4 poles. [1 *p.*]

[July ?] 125. Petition of Richard March to the King. By letters patent of 19 June 1627, the office of Keeper-General of his Majesty's Stores of the Ordnance, with the fee of 3*s.* per diem and other benefits, was granted for life to Thomas Powell and petitioner, which Powell being dead petitioner has executed the office six years. Prays that upon surrender of his former patents the said office may be conferred anew upon him and Thos. Withins, or the longest liver of them. [⅔ *p.*]

July. 126. Bill of small sums expended for repairs of carriages, &c. Total, 7*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* [1 *p.*]

[July.] 127. Petition of Henry Henn, sergeant of the carriages, to the King, for a second reversion to his son of the place bailiff itinerate

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXII.

of Chester, of which he holds the first reversion, granted 25 years before, after John Sparkes, and also of the reversion of the place of messenger of the Exchequer at Chester after John Manley. [½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

Aug. 1. 1. List of petitions, letters, orders, and other papers delivered over to Sir Dudley Carleton's clerks [by the outgoing clerk of the Council]; with a subjoined note of divers papers concerning Irish business not dispatched but delivered over. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 2, Palace of Westminster. 2. The King to Sir Edmund Wright, Lord Mayor of London, and the rest of the Commissioners for the poll money. Whereas it hath been ordered on the last day of July last by the House of Commons that the 3,000*l.* lent by the City upon the public faith of the House for furnishing the Queen Mother in her journey out of this kingdom shall be forthwith paid to such person as shall be nominated under our hand: we hereby require you to pay it to Viscount Fabroni, receiving an acquittance under his hand. [½ *p.*]

Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$, The Hague. 3. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thos. Roe. I am sorry [for] that error of my uncle's ambassador, and cannot but wonder at it. I wish it speedily mended, which I believe it will be, if it be not a trick to get time until they see what will become of Wolfenbuttel and the Swedes' army; for though I can easily believe the Emperor doth not care for the Duke of Bavaria, yet you know that his children are his [the Emperor's] nephews, which makes me still doubt, and not much trust to their good words. But I am as confident of you as diffident of them, and am glad to find you are so of the ambassadors of Brand[enburg], Lun[eburg], and Hessen. If they would begin with poor Rupert's liberty I should then have a better faith, but I fear they will not be so civil. I hope the King's publishing the Manifesto, and the Parliament's declaration upon it, will do no harm. They have also hindered those Irish troops that should have gone into Spain, and will suffer none to go for France either, as I am confident you hear it from Sir Richard Cave. The Parliament have represented six reasons to the King and Queen to hinder her going over to drink the Spa waters, so she has stayed her journey, which some here are very angry at, hoping she [the Queen] would have brought her daughter [Mary] with her. When I told the Prince of Orange's wife of the Parliament's good resolution for my son, she did not say that she was glad of it, but sat as if she had been struck dumb. I sent it to the Prince, but have yet no answer of how it takes. She is now here, and we shall have the Queen Mother here with the first wind. My mother-in-law writes to me, in all her letters, to take heed of giving any allowance to the alternative; which she need not do, you know; I desire it as little as she, but I hope it will not be put

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

to question. I only tell you this of my mother-in-law that you may know the sense that the head of that house has of it. [*Two black seals with arms and crown.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 3, Ratisbon. 4. Sir Thos. Rowe to [Sec. Vane]. What I have done or collected the last week you will receive by the enclosed papers; in which if you find anything worthy his Majesty's acceptance, the thanks are due to his Manifesto, which was in this Court before I had any notice of the publication, so quick are their intelligences upon us; and if they were all of this kind I should rejoice. But there are some commenters upon all our actions that pervert the sense, and destroy with malicious interpretations what I can hope to build upon his Majesty's most sincere resolutions; for such stuff is written hither, and objected to me, [as] that there is no intent of peace in England, but the King yields all with intent to undo all he grants, as Alexander did the Gordian knot; that this Manifesto is but words lent to assist my negotiation without purpose of effect; and this they gather out of the printed speeches, wherein give me leave to say that this liberty of printing everything exposes all our consultations and actions to the censure of the whole world; and it is easy to spoil the best text. I humbly move it be considered in Parliament that they make not their debates the subject of envious discourse, and that some course be taken to discover those writers who, like spiders, convert all things into poison. Nothing but experience can impress what harm it doth here, and how these publishings expose us to public scorn; and I am persuaded if it were moved it would be resented by wise men, and prevented, though almost too late, for the future. In answer of yours, I perceive the fight near Wolfenbuttle is thought in England of great consequence; and indeed so it was, that the Imperialists obtained not the victory they thought was in their hands; yet their loss was not so great but that being reinforced the Emperor hath given a new command to fight. The Swedes are retired near Wolfenbuttle, and the Imperialists have moved for want of victuals towards Halberstadt to attend refreshing from Bohemia; and I am of opinion famine will part the fray, and nothing more be done this summer, so that by this they are not much humbled. But indeed the Manifesto doth work upon them, which I hope will be printed and dispersed in Latin, for I left the translation with you, and though I have a copy here yet I cannot print it in these parts. It will be as much as I can do, when the Latin comes, to give Dutch copies in a written hand. But to give it due weight it ought to come authentically from England, directed to all princes and states as in that Latin copy in your hands, which, if you please to search your papers, you will find, and I hope is found, before this arrives; for if it come not so from you it will be despised here as a scarecrow. The noise of it hath much animated our friends, as you will see by the enclosed resolution of the Brand[enburg] ambassador to the propositions of July 29; and the ambassadors have again offered to embrace the whole cause of the Palatinate, which is more than any prince ever yet hath declared, if his Majesty will join with

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

them, and I doubt not to make good use of everything. Yet I humbly desire his Majesty, not to expect great matters from those, who, though they may have good affections, yet are so wholly governed by the Duke of Bavaria, who is governed by his private interest only, that they are not in possession of their own wills. Somewhat I shall do, or lay them naked to the eye of the whole world, and refer it to his Majesty to take or leave. I am extremely sorry to hear the resolutions of Parliament concerning the Bishops. They may be wise for present necessities, but they see but a little way, neither in time nor place, what distractions will arise in that Church that hath no government; and what disrepute they cast upon our first Reformation, that was glorious in all the world; nor what advantage they give the public enemy to object to as so many innovations, dangerous in all estates. I will not yet doubt of their moderation when they come to the last sentence. I have only one word to say for myself; that my money imprest is almost gone, I have not above a month's bread; and I protest I have not credit in this part of the world for a grey groat but what I brought with me from Sir Paul Pindar upon assurance that his Majesty would give him some assignment to pay my bills. But that not being done, and he oppressed to pay great sums to the Parliament, he hath retracted his credit so far as to desire me not to charge him unless you will take order for ready money to pay him. So I am in an extreme ill condition unless you move his Majesty seriously to satisfy Sir P. Pindar, or to assign me other credit; for if I want here it will be the greatest scorn to our business that can happen. You may please speak to Mr. Burlamachi, for I fear before answer comes I may be in want, if you have not procured money to pay the 200*l.* to Sir Paul I mentioned in my last, for which my credit is deeply engaged to Count Lesley, being to be advanced to him. P.S.—The cipher left with you must be mended, being one figure mistaken, from 1160 to 1171. [*Endorsed:* "Received at Edinburgh and answered the 30th [Aug.]" 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 3, Ripon. 5. Richard Sennett to [the same]. Thanks him for his oft good counsels; there is nothing pleasanter than to hear him speaking pleasantly and usefully. Prays him to excuse his boldness in these lines. [*Latin.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 4. 6. Order of the House of Commons. That the Earl of Warwick shall pay 52,300*l.* to the Scots for their arrears, and 200*l.* imprest money to such as undertake to transmit the same, for which they are to be accountable to the House. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 235. ½ *p.*]

Aug. 4, York. 7. Sir John Conyers to Captain John Mennes, commanding the regiment of [Capt. Henry Wilmot], Commissary-General of the Horse. It is said the King will be at Doncaster on Tuesday night, where the Lord General intends to meet him with my regiment and the Commissary General's, which are quartered in those parts,

1641.

and hath given me order to advertise you of it, praying you to give the like notice to the chief officers of all the rest of the troops of the Commissary's regiment that they may prepare to march on the next command. His Excellency remembers a very convenient place beyond Doncaster, where the two regiments may stand to receive his Majesty. Meantime bethink yourself of a fit place to assemble the regiment that with the most conveniency they may march thence to Doncaster. It will be requisite, when they do march, that every trooper carry behind him in his oat sack three or four baits of oats or bread for his horse, and provision for himself, for some of them will be more than 24 hours from their quarters; and in the meantime let them feed their horses as well as they can, and put their equipage in good order that they may not be ashamed to be seen. And when they march let them have ammunition delivered to them. Let a particular list be sent me of each troop, with what arms were left at Newcastle or Durham. If the King's journey [to Scotland] hold, you will hear from my Lord General on Saturday next more particularly. [*Seal with arms broken.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 4, Chelsea. 8. Sir Peter Osborne, Governor of Guernsey, to Sir John Penington. If you remember, I spake with you about a ship for the transportation of the Earl of Danby to Guernsey; but the Parliament and other particular businesses having detained him here till now the summer is almost past, so that journey of his is very likely to be deferred to some other time. Yet being within a few weeks to go thither myself, and my wife with me, in respect of her I shall renew the same suit to you that I may understand what ship to procure my Lord Admiral's warrant for. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 4. 9. Sir John Lambe to Matthew Leake, registrar at Aylesbury. 1. You sent me a process, which needed not, for my seal is in the country with you or Mr. Bartin, with which you seal all processes of the Court. 2. You make it *viis et modis*, which should be an original citation at the first. 3. You make it *ad promotionem* of 19 men that were not with you, and perhaps may say they gave you no warrant so to do. And all they being parties, who be the witnesses? Therein you may perhaps do them prejudice, and know it not. 4. You wrote your process 31 July, and it is brought to me 3 August; you knew well it could not come before; so that if it be forbidden to send process after Aug. 1, you might have told them so, and saved them this trouble. If you were not able to judge, you are the less to blame, or if you doubted of the law in that point. The statute saith that after the 1st August no ecclesiastical judge shall impose any pain or penalty; but you may send out a citation against Browne or any other that the promoter or promoters will desire, and it is a respect to them that they have that warning. And if they will not or do not come I would if I were there admit that man to be churchwarden [of Marlow] that had most voices; and if the other party thought me wrong, the law alloweth him free liberty to appeal. I am as careful to obey the commands of the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

Parliament as any man can be, and so I wish you and all under me to be; but surely to have sent a citation was not against the Act of Parliament. [*Endorsed by Lamb:* My letter to Mr. Leake, 4 Aug. 1641, about "Marloe gard." sent back by him to me, 4 Sept., by Row the carrier. 1 *p.*]

Aug. 5, Whitehall. 10. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Penington]. You will excuse me this boat for news, having been so hurried upon our departure that I have had no time to hearken after any, but I hope the enclosed will in part supply for me [this omission. The messenger] whom we have now despatched has passed by my hands, and I think conceives himself so well dealt with that at his return by you he will not be sparing in language to assure you as much. Poor Sir Balthasar is in a bad predicament, and must brook it the best he may. He intends his family shall creep away by degrees, and the rest stay to clear his debts as he can get in his arrears, which will be slow enough. This day my grant is to be sealed, but I fear I cannot have it time enough, seeing we are to go away this evening late, so Mr. Treasurer [Vane] says, in which case Mr. Cogan will be my friend to solicit it in my absence. Sir Abraham Williams very kindly gave me his fees for old acquaintance, so that if the patent be of little worth to me it's of no great cost. The King holds his journey [to Scotland] on Monday, and the Queen Mother [departs] the day following; she has received 3,000*l.*, and shall have 7,000*l.* in letters of exchange, which is the gift of the Parliament. As yet there is no change of officers other than Sir Peter Wich, who has Sir Thos. Jermyn's staff [as Comptroller of the Household] upon paying 5,000*l.* A Secretary, doubtless, there will be, and for ourselves I am told from a good hand that we run no great danger at present, but that at our return the staff may happily be taken from us, but the seals not; and I believe he will not complain much, if he escape so. I have scarce seen Mr. Murray since my grant, all things being here in so hurrying a condition, but at our being in Scotland I shall have more occasion and better leisure to observe him. Mr. Cogan will in my absence send you the weekly occurrences. P.S.—This day there has been great debate in the Houses concerning the limitation of a *Custos Regni*, and, as I hear, not fully agreed on, but who shall be the person is not yet resolved, so that you may imagine there is yet much to do, which makes many doubt of the [King's] journey; but we go, howsoever, this night, if we be recalled afterwards. *Patientia!* a great distraction there is, but his Majesty is resolved to break through and go. P.S. 2.—Our going is put off till to-morrow night, and so I may chance write you again. [2½ *pp.*]

Aug. 5. 11. The Master and Wardens of the Stationers' Company, London, to the Lord Mayor, Sir George Whitmore and Sir Nicholas Rainton. Certificate of the names of such of the Company as have paid the poll-money assessed on them since the last certificate. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 6, Palace at Westminster. 12. The King to the Emperor of Germany. Thanks the Emperor for his favourable disposition towards his nephews of the Palatinate. Asks him to aim at a durable public peace; and, in the

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

first place, that the Emperor would procure Prince Rupert's liberty. Has given full instructions to his Ambassador [Sir Thomas Row], to whose promises and agreements he binds himself. Prays the Emperor to consent to his requests, and so bind the King more closely to himself. [*Latin. Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 6, Court at Whitehall. 13. The King to Sir John Penington. Warrant to make provision for the transportation of the Queen Mother beyond the seas, according to the directions he shall receive from the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, in his own ship, and whatever he disburses shall be speedily repaid by special order. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 6, Court at Whitehall. 14. The same to the same. The like to transport Lady Windebank, and such of her children and servants as she has license to take, to Dieppe in France to join her husband. [1 *p.*]

Aug. $\frac{6}{16}$, Whitehall. 15. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sir Thomas Rowe. Your express came in so busy a time, because of the King's journey for Scotland on Monday next, that you will not get a present resolution upon all your propositions; yet by Mr. Secretary [Vane's] despatch to you, you will find that if there be no hope of going on with the treaty under the King of Denmark and the Electoral College's mediation, and that the Diet be likely to dissolve, his Majesty is not against your treating with the Emperor; wherein I doubt not but you will use all circumspection not to offend the King of Denmark nor the rest of our friends, and not to exclude my cause from the general interest of the Empire by that particular negotiation. As for those things which are expected on the King [of England's] part as well towards the Empire as the King of Spain, when the particulars come to be demanded he will advise with his Parliament about it, who I believe will be well inclined to further a general peace and keep neutrality with Spain. As for me, you know how far I may with honour and profit condescend, and my ministers are fully instructed concerning it, whose advice, with others you find well affectioned to my cause, I doubt not you will take along with you. The King doth much approve of what you mean to do in the interim until this answer arrive, as also of your proposition concerning my brother Rupert's liberty, and hath bid me be confident that in your particular he will have a great care of you, which he hath at divers occasions reiterated. I wish you would also inform the Earl of Essex of my business, for you know how well he is inclined towards it, and the power he has with Parliament; besides, the Junto being disjointed, he will have a hand in foreign affairs as well as others. [*Two seals with crown and arms.* 3 *pp.*]

Aug. 6, Whitehall. 16. Sec. Vane to [the same]. His Majesty being upon Monday next to begin his journey towards Scotland, and myself this evening, I have scarce time to do more than acknowledge the receipt of your despatch by Sadler. His Majesty and his Electoral Highness have had communication of all therein contained this morning, which being of importance your Lordship cannot expect his Majesty's resolutions to your weighty and so well digested proposals by this

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

ordinary [post]; but no time shall be lost, and therefore I have thought fit to keep your extraordinary to return a full despatch by him, which his Majesty purposes shall be sent on Wednesday next from Raby Castle, where his Majesty and his Highness purpose to rest that night. Meantime he signifies his pleasure to you touching that point of the treaty which concerns the Danish Ambassador; that if the mistake betwixt the Emperor and him about the letters of credence still continue, which his Majesty conceives is a punctilio that will be quickly removed if there be not more in it than appears, then you are to pursue your first instructions, being settled by his Elect[oral] Highn[ess's] negotiation with that King, after which his Majesty with advice of Parliament pursued that resolution; but if it should hold and be like to draw into length to the prejudice of your negotiation, which you upon the place are best able to judge, then you are to treat with the Emperor in the first place, as you have advised hitherto his Majesty, and as your commission under the great seal imports; yet so as you do not neglect the Electors and those other Princes of Germany, for all will be little enough to effect your errand. But your Lordship's experience and knowledge in these affairs is such that the way and rules are left to yourself. His Majesty's letter concerning Prince Rupert you shall receive by Sadler. I have this morning spoken with Sir Paul Pindar in presence of your Lady, who will give you account that I have settled that business. The treaty with the Scots is ready for ratification in Parliament, and the money all ready to pay them, so I hope my next shall tell you that both armies are disbanded, and the Scots gone over the Tweed. P.S.—Since I made this despatch I got time to have his Majesty sign a letter to Prince Rupert, which you shall receive herewith. It is only credential to the Emperor; the particular engagements you shall make in his Majesty's name you are to take care of. His Majesty approves well the way you proposed upon the particulars contained in your propositions, and so he leaves it to your wisdom to be managed. [2½ *pp.*]

Aug. 6, York House. 17. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington]. I perceive by yours of the 30th ult. to his Lordship [Algernon Earl of Northumberland] what six ships you have appointed for transporting the Queen Mother, and what remain in the Downs; wherewith his Lordship was very well contented. But now one of them must be altered, for yesterday morning his Majesty called me to him, and told me it was his pleasure the "Bonaventure," whereof Captain Murray is captain, and one pinnace, be forthwith commanded to the Firth in Scotland, there to remain during his Majesty's stay in those parts. Of this my Lord Admiral desires you to take notice, and give present order accordingly. For the pinnace he leaves it to your choice, but thinks the "Greyhound" will be the fittest, as it can take most victuals; which victuals he would have supplied out of some ship of the fleet that can best spare them, and the Victualer has already order to restore it. Concerning the Queen Mother's coming down, it is uncertain, and, in regard of her many weaknesses, a doubt whether [she will come] at all. Nevertheless Monday is

Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

1641.

appointed for her journey. The Lord Steward [of the Household] told me you should have order to provide lodging and diet for her Majesty and thirty persons more, during the time of their being aboard, and that it should be allowed you on account; but of this you will have more particular discourse with him at Canterbury, where they intend to stay eight days, and where his Lordship expects to see you either on the night of their arrival or the next morning betimes; and then you shall also have a list of her Majesty's retinue. P.S.—His Majesty being pleased that the Standard of England shall be borne on your ship during the time the Queen Mother shall be on board, the Lord Admiral has ordered the principal Officers of the Navy to send the same to you, whereof he would have you make use accordingly. My Lord Steward has made choice of the "Victory" to go in, and therefore it were fit Captain Povey had notice thereof. This should have come away last night, but was hindered by an accident. Mr. Treasurer Vane went northward last night at 5 o'clock. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 6, York House. 18. The same to [the same]. Copy of the above, from "concerning the Queen Mother's coming down" to "make use accordingly." [*Endorsed:* "The Standard to be borne by the 'Bonaventure,' the ship appointed for the Queen [Mother's] transportation, during her Majesty's being aboard." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 6, York House. 19. The same to [the same]. At Court they have it for certain the King begins his journey to Scotland next Monday, though most men doubt it, and he means to be in Edinburgh by Thursday next, at 10 in the morning. The Queen removes to Oatlands on the same Monday. Divers courtiers are gone toward Scotland, among them your friend Nicholas Pay, and therefore [I am] sure the King resolves it. The King has been much pressed by the Parliament for a Viceroy, or a commission [to be appointed during his absence] to that effect, but 'tis thought he will yield to neither, there being so many difficulties depending to settle that great affair, and so little time to resolve them in. The Scotch army disbands infallibly within 48 hours after their money is paid, and the Parliament will have those moneys ready before Monday next. Five regiments of ours are already disbanded, and money is preparing to cashier the rest as fast as may be. The poll-money comes in cheerfully, and so fast in Guildhall that they want tellers to receive it; and though some are so base [as] to undervalue themselves and their friends, yet some are much offended they pay no more; and if the assessors look not better to it, a writ *ad melius inquirendum* will be issued out of Parliament against them; and certainly they will deserve it, for they are very partial in most places. Some are of opinion that Henry Percy, Jermyn, &c., will be banished, but most that they will be censured as guilty of high treason, and that at Court those who love them would have the last; for banishment cannot be repealed but by Act of Parliament, whereas treason may be pardoned by the King, and so we may have the company of our friends here once again. Here has been much heat in the Houses about the Protestation,

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

some of the Lords taking, others refusing it; whereupon came forth the enclosed printed papers by order of the House of Commons, which much troubled some of the Peers, but I hope 'twill be appeased, otherwise much mischief may arise about it. New officers in Court we have none since the Lord Chamberlain; only Sir Peter Wiche is made Comptroller of the House[hold] in place of Sir Thos. Jermyn, who had 7,000*l.* for it, and thinks himself well appaid. P.S.—Pray remember my service to Father Murray, and tell him when I told the King he had done him a very pleasing [service] in nominating him for the voyage, he laughed and said he knew it very well. [3 *pp.*]

Aug. 6, Chester. 20. T[homas] Moreton to Sir Thomas Smith. As soon as your letter came yesternight, I went to Ned Williams' house, but he was gone from home and not yet returned, so that till next post and that I see him I cannot address myself to that service. As soon as he comes home, if there be cause, I will presently ride down to Burton and Denwall, and examine the business so far as to advertise you of my poor judgment. Howbeit for the present I cannot believe any will refuse to pay their tithes there; nor do I, that am a little farmer of tithes, hear of any in this country that deny payment. If they should, I conceive by the statute there is remedy for the double value as well at the common law as in the consistory, and do not conceive they will deny payment upon that ground, there being yet no derogation from the consistories in matters which belong to their proper jurisdiction. But I crave your respite herein till the next post. It can be no news to you to hear of the death of young Warburton, of Arley, whose body was yesternight brought to his sad mother at Sutton. The greatest news we have is that all our country churches are full of exercises for thanksgiving (this is the word of art), but all these sermons are against the Bishops and their government. Last week there was one at Little Budworth, this week at Barrow and Thornton, next week at Tarvin, &c. The New England Mr. Eaton and Mr. Holford preached at Barrow this week, but Eaton was modest in comparison of Holford, who railed most damnably against all church government as it is established. [*Seal with arms and crest broken.* 3 *pp.*]

Aug. $\frac{6}{16}$, Paris. 21. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. Yours of July 29 are very well come to me, together with the two bills of exchange. I perceive mine of this day fortnight and of the 2nd inst. were not come to you when you wrote these last. With them I sent you a petition to the House of Commons in my name, but referred the proceeding in it to his Majesty's pleasure, and to such advice as you might take from some discreet trusty friend, it being perhaps of as ill consequence to stir in it as to do nothing. If the presenting it should retard your mother's and your coming, I should much repent me of the design; otherwise it is very indifferent to me how you dispose of it. I have not sent you any duplicate of it, because I hope it came well to you at last, and that there was no other but the general impediment which fell upon all

1641.

the letters of that ordinary. Yet it is strange the ill weather should hinder the passage of the post, considering how fair and dry it hath continued near three months together in these parts. Besides, if the first petition be not come to your hands, I think any other would now come too late. I wish some care be taken that, the Secretary's place being disposed of,—which, if his Majesty be not good to me, must be mine utter ruin,—I may not be excluded from the general pardon, which it is likely will be granted at the end of this session. I hope you will put both their Majesties in mind hereof with some earnestness. I am exceeding sensible of my Lord of Pembroke's disaster, because I ever found him full of nobleness, and in mine own particular I took him to be my special patron. The putting of Sedan into this King's hands was but a report, but the accommodation with the Duc de Bouillon is very true. The return of the Spaniards before Air gives them here very great trouble and diverts them from Lorraine, whither this King was going with all his forces. Your next, I hope, will give me some assurance of the time of your coming. [1¾ *pp.*]

Aug. $\frac{6}{16}$, Paris. 22. Robert Reade to the same. It is likely those offices that are void will be supplied before his Majesty's going northward. I am of opinion that the naming a new Secretary will not hinder our business, but rather further it, being confident there is no man in England but will be satisfied in his conscience that nine months' banishment and the loss of the Secretary's place is a far greater punishment than anything my uncle has done can deserve, considering all has been done upon command. I hope by your next to hear of somewhat done by means of the instructions formerly sent you; certainly the time is now as good as can be expected, and longer delay cannot produce any benefit to countervail the trouble of my Lady's journey hither, and the charge of living here, so far beyond what it would be in England; besides the misery of a banished life. I should think it were very fit to get that paper signed before the King's going, which I sent you about March last. I believe there will be no difficulty made of it, and, being done, it may be of great use, and the want of it as great prejudice as well to my uncle as myself. I am ashamed I must be a debtor to you for the stuff, which I intended should have been bought with part of the money made over; but, God willing, I shall be a just paymaster. If we cannot be so fortunate as by our return to hinder my Lady's journey, my uncle desires an English Bible with the Apocrypha may be brought, for one without it we have already here. P.S.—Requests him to send this letter to his brother, who may perhaps be at Haynes Hill. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 7. 23. The four reasons to dissuade the King from his journey into Scotland for 14 days longer. Delivered by Mr. [Denzil] Hollis from the Commons to the Lords at a conference. [*Printed in the Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 349, *and Rushworth, v. p.* 361. *See also Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 243. *Broadside.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

[Aug. 7.] 24. The Scots' demands. 1. That all the incendiaries of both nations which are stated [to be] here in England shall be delivered up. 2. That all the Scotch ships shall be restored. 3. That all the castles shall be restored and made fit to defend the kingdom 4. That satisfaction be made for the charges of the war hitherto and what shall be hereafter. 5. That the Acts of the Assembly and Parliament in Scotland be confirmed by his Majesty's assent. 6. That both Bishops and Lords of Scotland shall be tried by Parliament here in Scotland, and the delinquents in England by Parliament there. 7. That all may be ratified by a Parliament in England, and an Act of Oblivion to be made, and to knit the two kingdoms in love and peace for the future. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 7, Chester. 25. The Committee at Chester to Sir Thos. Smith. We have received yours of the 27th of last month in the business of Sir Tho. Aston, wherein we perceive your care both in the sudden preferring of the petition, and the speedy getting of the same committed, deserves a grateful acknowledgment; which we hereby tender you. Next week Mr. Thos. Mottershed, a merchant, and one of our Society, intends his journey for London, where he will wait on you in the prosecution of that and the calf-skins' business, both of great concernment to us of this place. We earnestly desire your favourable assistance to him, and a continuance of your care to us and our business. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 7, Hatherton. 26. Robert Maykin to the same. Has sent his rents for Audlem and Hatherton due at Midsummer, 19*l.* Gives an account of his tithes in Audlem parish, and his other property. Would be very glad for his daughter Ann to attend her Ladyship. [*Seal with device broken.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 7, Cliff. 27. Lawrence Bressie to the same. I perceive by your letter you are not resolved for Mrs. Lettice's stay or coming; however, as long as she stays here she shall want nothing. I shall pray acquittance for the 50*l.* I sent by bill, and for the 50*l.* I now send. I have conferred with Richard Flecher, and find him more willing than able to give content. I have conferred with some of the tenants of Wybunbury, and have taken them off their petitioning against you; and now they are resolved to come to you and make their grievances known, and appeal to you for redress of them. If they find the relief from you they expect, they have no more to say, but if not they hope you will not take it ill if they seek for relief elsewhere. I know Sir Thomas Delves will be willing to ease both himself and you in the charges of the chancel, but now it is pulled down it must be rebuilt. [*Seal with arms broken.* 1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 8. 28. Declaration of both Houses of Parliament. That though they found it fit to sit in Parliament on the Lord's Day, August 8, they think it meet to declare they would not have done this but upon inevitable necessity, the peace and safety both of Church and State being so deeply concerned; to the end no inferior court or council

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

or any person make it an example to neglect the due observation of the Lord's Day. *Printed in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 352; *Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 246; *and Rushworth, v. p.* 362. [*Broadside.*]

Aug. 9–16. 29. Diurnal Occurrences, or the Heads of the Proceedings in Parliament, from August 9 to 16. Most of the events and proceedings mentioned will be found in the Lords' and Commons' Journals under date. [*This paper is somewhat fuller than the summary given in the Diurnal Occurrences printed in* 1641, *pp.* 334–340.] [3 *pp.*]

Aug. 9, Westminster. The King to Edward Lord Littleton, Lord Keeper, Henry Earl of Manchester, Keeper of the Privy Seal, Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain, William Marquis of Hertford, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, Robert Earl of Essex, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and the rest of the Lords and others of the Council not attending his Majesty into Scotland, Commission for ordering affairs during his Majesty's absence in Scotland. You are also from time to time, according to emergent occasions, to give directions to the Earl of Essex, Lord General, for his due proceedings in execution of our commission to him. [½ *sheet of parchment. See case F. No.* 2.]

Aug. 9. 30. Copy of the same. [2⅓ *pp.*]

Aug. 9, Our Court at Whitehall. 31. The same to Richard Johnson, keeper of Newgate gaol. Warrant to release Tho. Brewer, servant to Ulick Earl of St. Alban's and Clanrickard, who has been imprisoned two months for refusing the oath of allegiance, the said gaol being said to be infected with the pestilence. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

31. I. *Comparison of the cases of Tho. Brewer and Tho. Lannyng, also imprisoned for refusing the oath of allegiance; shows the reasons why Brewer was enlarged, and why Lannyng should the rather be released, the latter being her Majesty's servant, and therein sworn allegiance. Lannyng has been in the same prison four months, and is so poor that his wife and family must perish if he cannot support them by his industry.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 9. 32. Order of the House of Commons. Of the 80,000*l.* brotherly assistance to be now paid them, the Scotch Commissioners admit 38,888*l.* to be due to the counties of Northumberland and Durham and the town of Newcastle. Ordered that the residue shall be forthwith paid by Henry Earl of Warwick to the Scotch Commissioners in full discharge of the 80,000*l.*, being the first payment of the brotherly assistance. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 248. 1 *p.*]

Aug. 9, Fetcham. 33. Margaret Turner to her brother Thomas Windebank. Is sorry to hear he was not in very good health last week. Wishes

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

to know when her mother will honour them with her company. Hears that the Queen Mother is hindered from her journey by a fit of apoplexy. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 10. 34. [Thomas Smith to Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral.] Since my last to you of the 6th inst., I have received these enclosed from Sir John Pennington and Captain Carterett, and have given order in your name both to the Principal Officers and Victualer in all things as is desired. His Majesty, with much importunity of both Houses, has at last been persuaded to leave behind him a Commission for Custos Regni to seven in number, viz., [Lords] Keeper, Privy Seal, Hertford, Lindsey, Essex, Bath, and Dorset. The Earl of Bristol, finding his credit much impaired in both Houses, has endeavoured much to supply that defect by strengthening himself with friends at Court, and to that effect doth labour to bring all into favour with the King whose pulses he finds to beat like his own; and among the rest he has found means to get the Earl of Bath, Viscount Tunbridge, and the Earl of Dunmore sworn Privy Councillors. He has likewise prevailed with the King to promise Sir Henry Vane's staff to Viscount Saville at his return from Scotland. He has endeared himself with the Duke of Lennox, and, as I am informed, was the promoter of his now being made Duke of Richmond; and in requital the Duke last Sunday night swore him a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the King. The House of Commons do [not] much stomach those new Privy Councillors, and have won the Lords to join with them this day in a petition to the King against them, as also against Lord Digby's going as ambassador into France, there being passed unto him the other day a Privy Seal for 6*l.* a day to commence from Midsummer last, and his commission of embassy sealed. The Earl Marshal is to have 20*l.* a day during his being abroad with the Queen Mother, and they intend to petition his Majesty that his staff of Stewardship may be left with the Earl of Pembroke; and that the Lord Treasurer's place, intended, as is thought, for the Earl of Bath, may be conferred upon the Earl of Salisbury. They are much displeased with the many restrictions in the Commission, and not contented with divers of the Commissioners, so that their petition will reach to the rectifying of that also. The King made account to be gone this morning by 4 o'clock, but divers things in the House not being ready for his signature they prevailed with him to stay this day; but his Majesty was so intent upon his journey that he went not to bed all night and came into the House about 10 o'clock in the morning, and before 11 was in the coach and gone. But his Majesty, before his going, passed six Bills:—1. For the pacification. 2. For mutual assistance. 3. For something of my Lord Marquis Hamilton's. 4. For putting down the restraint of making gunpowder. 5. For establishing Durham House to the Earl of Pembroke. 6. For regulating the clerks of the market. [*See* Lords' Journal, iv. p. 357, where these six Bills are given rather differently.] He gave them many gracious words at parting; they returned him not one. The Queen Mother begins her journey on

1641.

Thursday next. The Queen went this day to Oatlands. Mr. [Arthur] Capel, of [Hadham], Herts, is made a lord; Mr. De Vic is knighted, and goes as agent to Brussels suddenly. Capt. Shipman, who went to Edinburgh last year, is also knighted by mischance; for the King being moved by some friend of his in the Bedchamber to grant him the making of a knight, his Majesty coming forth, and his head, as it seems, troubled with business, Shipman knelt down to kiss the King's hands, the King drew out his sword and knighted [him]; whereat the poor man was not a little troubled, and his lady since [is] more among her musk melons. [*Endorsed by Sir John Pennington:* "News from Mr. Smith of the 10th of August 1641." *Copy.* 3¼ *pp.*]

[Aug. 10], Whitehall. 35. Warrant of Edward Nicholas, Clerk of the Council, appointed by his Majesty to sign and send post-warrants and packets for his Highness's affairs, to the deputy lieutenants, justices of peace and others of co. Middlesex. Whereas extraordinary occasions are daily offered oftener and in greater number for lords, gentlemen, and others to ride post about the King's service, especially during this time of his Majesty's progress into Scotland, and to and from the Queen's court wheresoever residing. These are to require you to bring in to the postmaster at Charing Cross, when he sends for them, si[xteen] horses, mares, or geldings, from your several divisions, with sufficient furniture, to be kept by him one day and night in readiness, and if used the owners to receive his Majesty's pay for their hire; if not used, to be returned, paying for their keep. The high and petty constables are to be charged to send in their horses in better manner than formerly, as you tender the good of the State; making a return of such as wilfully refuse. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 11, Whitehall. 36. Notes by Nicholas of the proceedings of the Council. Resolved that a letter be presently sent to Judge Reeves to Northampton, and the like to the rest of the Judges of Assize, to notify at the Assizes in each county what Acts of Parliament have been passed by his Majesty this Parliament, that the country may take notice of his Majesty's great grace and favour to his subjects. In the same letter the Judges are to command the Justices of Peace to cause the constables to see that watch and ward be duly kept in all places for apprehending and punishing wandering soldiers and vagabonds. I am to write letters to the Lords Justices of Ireland, signifying the King hath given order for only 4,000 of those soldiers which were raised for the new army in that kingdom, and are now lately disbanded, to be shipped and transported by Geo. Porter, John Barrey, Garret Barrey, and Theobold Taaffe, colonels designed for that service. That as concerning the Act of Parliament for repeal of certain Acts restraining the exportation of native commodities of that kingdom, your Lordships will perceive by the former answer given touching that Act, that it is only stayed until the Parliament there shall have settled the King's revenue there. I am to send the same Lords [Justices] the papers

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

delivered me by Lord Saye concerning some differences betwixt the two Houses of Parliament there, and to advertise them that the Committees of the two Houses of Parliament of that kingdom which were here did desire that that business might be referred back to the Parliament Houses in that kingdom, and they would there end those differences themselves or certify the same hither again; and accordingly the Lords here have thought good to transmit the said papers to your Lordships, who are prayed to signify so much to the Parliament there. [1¼ *pp.*] *Underwritten,*

36. I. [*Nicholas to the Lords Justices of Ireland.*] *His Majesty having commanded me to attend here for despatch of his affairs in the absence of Sec. Vane, and left order that I should attend the Lords of the Council here with three letters which came in a despatch from you, dated the 3rd inst., directed to Mr. Secretary, who was gone northwards some days before his Majesty, I am by their Lordships' directions to advertise you that, concerning the soldiers to be transported for Spain, you will understand his Majesty's pleasure by a letter under his own hand, prepared and sent to you by Sir P. Mainwaring, Secretary for Ireland. As touching the Act of Parliament . . .* [*Draft, incomplete.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 11. 37. Order of the House of Commons. That the old Customers shall forthwith pay to the Lord Mayor of London and the rest of the Commissioners for the Poll-money the sum of 10,489*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*, being the remainder of the 150,000*l.* which the House of Commons accepted of the Customers for their delinquency to the Commonwealth: 8,000*l.* whereof is upon the account of Sir Thos. Dawes, [for which he] is to deliver the tallies for securing the said money. [*Endorsed:* "Order of the 11th August; to receive of Sir Paul Pindar 10,489*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*" *Printed in Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 251. *Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 11, p.m. 38. The like. That the Lord Mayor and the rest of the Commissioners for the Poll-money shall forthwith pay to the Earl of Warwick 12,750*l.*, to be paid to the Scotts' Commissioners in full discharge of all money payable to them for arrears, and the remainder of the 80,000*l.* part of their Brotherly Assistance. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 252. ½ *p.*]

Aug. 11/21, Lintz. 39. Prince Rupert to Sir Thomas Row. A little journey I had toward the Comte of Kevenhieler was the cause that thus long you were without an answer; but I could not let pass this occasion without giving you very great thanks for your pains, and the affection you show in my business. I leave all the conditions to your disposing, for I know you are my friend, and so am assured you will do nothing against my honour. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 11. 40. Philip Burlamachi to Thomas Windebank, Gentleman of the Bedchamber. I have received the trunks. I wish they had come a day sooner, for to-morrow the carriage starts for Dover, and they

1641.

must be examined first. The officers of the Customs were yesterday in a dilemma, for the Tonnage Bill was not passed. It has been agreed to, and I think will be published to day or to-morrow. I will do my best to get the trunks examined and sealed this afternoon, that they may go off to-morrow. The ordinary has arrived, and I have letters from your father and Mr. Read [*see* Aug. 6]. They have received their letters of exchange, and without doubt have received payment of them before this. [*French.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 13. 41. Notes by Nicholas, headed, "Au R[oi]," of matters to be communicated to the King and Sec. Vane.—K[ing]. The Lords of the Treasury say they have given order for despatch of all that concerns the Queen Mother's journey.—V[ane]. An account of the Lords' directions in answer to the letters from Ireland. The Lords have written to all the Judges of Assize to publish all the Acts of Parliament passed, &c.—K. That the Lords think not fit to tender his Majesty's general pardon until they shall find by some of their friends in both Houses that it will be accepted, for that it will not be for his Majesty's honour to have it rejected.—V. Send copies of the letters to the Judges, and of the list.—K. The Lords have resolved to attend the Queen as soon as her Majesty shall be settled at Oatlands. The four Committees in the Commons' House have been named but they are not so fixed upon as yet but that they may be altered; the Upper House hath not as yet named any. These are, as 'tis said, to be no better than spies on the proceedings in Scotland. The Upper House inclines to meet but once a week, and then only to adjourn unless there shall be occasion. I pray God to bless your Majesty in your journey for that steadiness that you have held in that your resolution. If some, too easily scorned, have prevailed to know your Majesty's resolutions and the Council's or no.—[Thr. Vane.] That I understand the agreement and treaty with the Scotts' Commissioners is fully finished, and all their moneys and payment ascertained, as well of the brotherly assistance as for their arrears and the time of their stay here, even to the day of their passing the Tweed, which is agreed to be about the 25th of this month, to the contentment of all sides; which agreement being reported to the Lords' House is approved of.—K. That if the King shall settle and establish a perfect quietness with the Scots there it will open a way for a happy and good conclusion of all differences here.—Threr. [Vane.] Ordered at a conference of both Houses that a public thanksgiving should be for this good agreement the 7th of September next. Letter to Mr. Treasurer for the Earl Marshal to procure the King's letter to the Prince of Orange, on behalf of the Earl of Oxford, for the command of a troop of horse in the Low Countries, one of the first that shall fall, in contemplation of his father's and ancestors' merits. Mr. Treasurer to get the King's hand to a bill of the office of Coroner and Attorney in the King's Bench at the request of Sir Thos. Jermyn, and to return it as soon as may be. The impeachment against the 13 Bishops was this 13th of August presented by the House of Commons to the Lords in Parliament; it is, as I hear, the same in effect as you

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

formerly heard, but something more particular. The House of Commons has sent to all sheriffs to require all the members of that House to repair hither to give their attendance in Parliament: that of all that divers are gone. The Houses are both very empty.—K. It has been debated at a conference of both Houses that 'tis not fit to permit any of the Irish soldiers to serve either the French King, for that he is so near a neighbour, or the Spanish King, because of your Majesty's and both Houses' declaration on behalf of the Prince Elector, against whom that King has been a principal agent; but there is no resolution as yet, neither is it as yet reported to the Lords' House. There is a purpose to bring all the Bishops within a præmunire, for suspending the Bishop of Gloucester, for refusing to join in giving the King an aid by an Act of Convocation; and as many of them as shall be convicted and found to be in a præmunire will be disabled to have votes in Parliament.—Threr. [Vane.] The Earl of Rothes continuing still very weak and in great danger is for his health removed to Richmond. [*In Nicholas's shorthand.* 3 *pp.*]

Aug. 13. 42. Sir John Lamb to Lord [Chief Justice] Banks. I know that King James granted to Queen Anne that Court which she by her Chancellor and others held; and so did King Charles to his now Queen [Henrietta Maria]. But we suppose the Queens of this realm have had their Court by prescription from one age to another ever since the Conquest. Mr. [Wm.] Noy [Attorney-General, deceased] was confident of it. Now the Queen's jointure cometh to be confirmed, there is some doubt made of it. If out of your own notes or observation you can help her Majesty to make good this point, the Queen will thank you and rest beholden to your pains. In the time of Queen Katherine, first wife to King Henry the 8th, bills and answers were delivered to the Queen's Auditor Ewins, and his hand testifieth the receipt of them out of the Augmentation Office, which showeth the Court in use then; but we seek for more ancient times. The Queen's service makes me the rather presume upon your favour. [*Endorsed:* Co[py] to my Lo. Bankes of the Q[ueen's] Court [at Denmark House]. *Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 13. 43. Sir John Lamb to W. Hakwell. I am sorry you made no more search for the ancient right of the Queen's Court; wherein as I conceived you knew more than other men, so I presumed to assure her Majesty of your pains to do her service therein. For requital I had good warrant from her Majesty, but she would herself have been more gracious to you. Mr. Attorney came to me in your name for your books, and I believed him, as I well might; I will never leave him till they be restored. Mr. Hodgekin tells me you showed him many things of the privileges of the Queen's Chancellor for venison and otherwise, which if you please to acquaint me with I shall be ever ready to requite your favour. But for this other matter for the Queen's service I would advise you not to be slack in it. P.S.—I have my fee deer in many of

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

the Queen's parks, but I know not so good warrant for my warrants as by your means perhaps I may. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 13, York House. 44. Thos. Smith to Sir John Pennington. The Queen Mother is now for certain gone, and lay last night at Greenwich; this night she lies at Cobham, to-morow at Sittingbourne, the next night at Canterbury, the next to Sandwich or Deal. The Earl Marshal promised me to advertise you of his approach; but, for fear he should forget it, the Lord Admiral would have you be at Canterbury, or somebody from you, to know the Earl Marshal's pleasure, for by him you must be governed in this business. You will be expected to victual and lodge her Majesty and 30 persons, for which you shall have allowance; but I conceive it very necessary that you have a warrant for so doing under the Earl Marshal's hand. His Lordship desires that before the Queen's coming on board, all your shot may be withdrawn, and the like order he will give to all the forts, for fear of doing any mischief. My Lord Admiral has received as much benefit from the bath as he could hope for; it has taken away his gouty pains and strengthened his joints. Next Monday he leaves that place and goes to Petworth, where he means to stay the rest of the summer. Our Parliament yet sits; they do nothing new but fall upon old businesses, especially the Bishops; 'tis thought that so soon as the King is past both armies, they will break up for a month or two. [1¾ *pp.*]

Aug. 13/23, "In the ship Amelia in Dunkirk Road." 45. Marten Harpentson [Van] Tromp, Admiral of the Holland fleet, to the same. On the 12th inst. one of his Majesty's yachts came from sea with seven merchantmen, whereof four went into the [harbour], and the yacht with the remaining three passed between Dunkirk Road and our watch, discharging some guns at us, which caused us to do the like, yet we hope without damage to them. I pray you to charge the captains under your command that they do not so lightly affront our ships lying here before Dunkirk on the watch with shooting, and not to come by night or unseasonable times among our watch, seeing a mischance might thereby soon happen, being obliged to take those for our enemies who come among our watch at night or such times. [*English translation.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 13/23, Paris. 46. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. I return you the petition altered, though not altogether in those words that his Majesty directed, being of opinion, with submission nevertheless to better judgment, that the House will never be a means for my pardon or abolition; but if they will give way to it, I can expect no more, and I have reason to believe there will be no impediment. And for what was formerly inserted, that I desired it of them, it could not well bear other sense than that I craved their consents or what was in them to grant, without which I know it could not be, and with which there would probably be no difficulty; it being likewise to be presumed I could not be so ignorant, in so public and obvious a business, as to think the power of abolition could rest only in them, but only that their liking was necessarily to precede others. However, I am exceeding glad the petition

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

was not presented, and do hold his Majesty's opinion full of wisdom and favour to me in stirring the business as little as may be, and therefore though I send back the petition, I wish it laid by and not made use of till express order from me. For the motion you intended to make for a ship, I wish it had been forborne; such a favour from his Majesty, if he should have granted it, being likely to have raised more noise and brought more prejudice upon his Majesty and my business than the accommodation could be worth. You will perceive by my last week's that the first bills of exchange came very well, and therefore the second sent now may be laid aside. I shall long for your next, hoping it will give me occasion to put myself in order for a journey towards the seaside, where my heart will be till it meet you there. God bring us happily together in these parts, seeing our own native country denies us that comfort. P.S.—Bring the Bishop of Winchester's sermons with you. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$, Paris. 47. Robert Read to the same. Since this opportunity of setting our business on foot is elapsed, there is no more to be done, but to hope it will not be called upon till the King's return. Meantime it is a great comfort to my uncle to see the continuance of his Majesty's favour to him. I wish with all my heart the paper I sent you about March last had been despatched before his Majesty's departure, for I apprehend there may be a great want of it if anything be done in his Majesty's absence. Before your coming away address Mr. Baseley to some person near the Queen, to whom he may have recourse upon any occasion. I fear Sir Thos. Jermyn will not be so constant a Par[liamen]t man now as when he had the white staff [as Comptroller of the Household]; therefore I wish some others had been joined with him in the business, but now it is too late. Yet methinks the Queen might think of some to trust with the care thereof. Requests him to bring his silver sword, an English Bible, and a common prayer book. Mr. Browne arrived here this day sevennight; he purposes to go to the King when my Lord Ambassador [the Earl of Essex] takes his leave, which will be as soon as the King settles in any place. They are here very busy about Air, which the Spaniards are in a very good way to retake. [*Seal with crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug 13, Haynes Hill. 48. Thos. Windebank to Mr. Baseley. Requests him to present the enclosed petition, lately received from his father, to the House of Commons, as soon as they fall upon his poor father's businesses, for then he would hold it most seasonable. Would attend the House himself could he know soon enough of their proceeding against his father, which is impossible, it being so uncertain where he will be. [1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

48. I. *Petition of Sir Francis Windebank to the House of Commons. Petitioner is charged with causing to be enlarged and delivered out of prison sundry Romish priests, besides other things concerning the Roman party, of which none better understands how far he is guilty than the King's Majesty. Among his many grievous sufferings,*

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

none afflicts him so much as that this House hath taken offence at this or anything else that passed in his ministry, while he had the honour to be near his Majesty. He beseeches this House, in regard that his late father and himself have served the Crown of England near fourscore years, and had the honour to be employed by the late Queen Elizabeth, King James, and his now Majesty in businesses of great trust, they will make the most favourable construction of his services, seeing he had no ill intention, nor hath offended willingly or maliciously; and so take him and his family into their commiseration, that he may not consume in foreign parts the little fortune left him by his father, to which he hath made so small an addition that he and they must perish if he continue to languish in exile. And further, he most humbly desires this House would be a means that he may have an abolition and pardon for whatever is past, and permission to return in safety to England, to pass that little time of his life which remains, privately, in peace, and in the Church of England, whereof he will in life and death continue a true member, and in which he desires to bestow the rest of his time in devotion for the prosperity thereof, the good of the State, and for happiness to attend the counsels and resolutions of this House. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 13. 49. Account by the Earl of Warwick of all moneys received by him for relief of the Northern counties by order of Parliament, and disbursed by him to the Scots' Commissioners from Dec. 28, 1640, to August 13, 1641. Total received and disbursed, 291,361*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*

Underwritten: This account was delivered in upon oath 2 March 1646[–7]. Wm. Prynne, Fenton Parsons. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 14. 50. Certificate by Robert Earl of Warwick. That he has received from the Commissioners for the poll-money the sum of 45,951*l.* for relief of the Northern counties, by virtue of four Orders of the House of Commons for the following sums:—10,000*l.*, 7,803*l.*, 15,398*l.*, and 12,750*l.* *Annexed,*

I. *Order of the House of Commons. For the Commissioners for the poll-money to pay so much to the Earl of Warwick as will make up the sum he is to pay towards the satisfying of the Brotherly Assistance; with a note that the sum the Earl of Warwick is to have is* 15,398*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* *Aug.* 10, 1641. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii., p.* 249. ½ *p.*]

II. *The like order for* 12,750*l. to be paid to the Earl of Warwick for the Scots' Commissioners, in full discharge of the arrears of their pay, and the remainder of the* 8,000*l. part of their Brotherly Assistance. Aug* 11, 1641. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii., p.* 252. ½ *p.*]

Aug. 14, Holdenby. 51. Francis Mewce to Nathaniel Tomkyns. The poll-money is now amongst us; every churchman who has a living of 100*l.* per annum

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

is to pay 5*l.* In this parish of Holdenby, nothing doubting but that Mr. Hill had so much, we assessed him at 5*l.*, which has put him to a great deal of choler, and brought out somewhat which I hope may advantage me. Describes Mr. Hill's revenues, and how he makes his living under 100*l.* per annum. Not long since I wrote somewhat to you of this man, with which you made Sir John Lamb acquainted, and he promised to reprove him; if he did, he has lost his labour. You are not ignorant, and Sir John Lamb is most knowing, how I was driven by most violent means to compound with Sir John, who undertook his nephew's business with me for tithe of the land I hold here [at Holdenby in Northamptonshire]; for which, at 12*s.* the acre, I pay 85*l.* 10*s.* per ann. rent, 17*l.* 10*s.* per ann. is exacted from me for tithe, besides a horse's grass for his Majesty's park. Mr. Manly at the same rate pays 264*l.* per ann. rent, and pays but 9*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* more for tithe than I do, who hold not a third part of what he has. Papillio's ground, which is more than double the worth of mine, pays but 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Mr. Furnace that pays 100*l.* per ann. will now come off for 10*l.* per ann., and I only must be devoured by this ignorant unjust fellow in a cassock, if my friends help not. My suit is, you would talk with Sir John Lamb about it; his heavy hand and great power, which he used for the most unthankful of all men, brought on me much trouble, and drew me to yield to unreasonable terms. If he reflect on what hath passed, he cannot in justice do less than force his cousin to take of me according to the rates he hath of all the other tenants here for tithe; which if he do, it will be some testimony to me he is not minded still to continue my terrible adversary. Sure, if he would believe what a turncoat his nephew is, he would at last leave off to support him. I have long since told him of his doctrine; do me the favour to tell him in my name that his cousin Hill, the great conformist to the Church discipline a year since, that would more than threaten with the High Commission any man who, but out of inadvertence, neglected to stand at the Creed, Gloria Patri, Gospel, &c., or bow at the name of Jesus, who would not be seen in a pulpit without a surplice, who was diligent as well as his untoward body would give him leave to bow to the Altar, who among his libellous, scandalous, and base articles in the High Commission against me, accused me of speaking against the jurisdiction of Bishops, is now come to that pass that he reproves his fellow minister for standing at the Te Deum, and the times appointed for standing; will not endure to see the surplice in the Church, but asks what it doth there? is so indifferent that he cares not if the communion table stand in the belfry; and upon a report that the Bishops were voted down in the Lords House, and that the Church was to be governed by nine laymen in every diocese, he said he was very glad of it, for now the church would be better governed than ever it was! For God's love, Sir, ask if this be not a fit man to be supplied with church livings and to have care of souls? whither shall it be imagined he will turn next? God deliver all Christians from such blind guides, and give you the patience not to be offended with me for being thus tedious. [2 *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

1641.

Aug. 15, Sittingbourne. 52. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, to [Sir John Penington]. Good Sir John, I thought fit to accompany his Majesty's letter enclosed with the signification that the Queen Mother is thus far advanced on her journey, and, if her health permit, will be to-morrow night at Canterbury, and the day following advance to Deal or Sandwich, as I receive intimation from you, which of those places may best suit for her conveniency of repose, until fresh victuals and other necessaries may be provided fit for her embarking the day following. If your affairs will permit, I should gladly see you at Canterbury. P.S.—I desire you would give notice to the commander of the Victory, where I intend to embark myself, with my wife and son Stafford, that our goods may be received there when they come. [*Endorsed by Pennington.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 15, Haworth. 53. Francis Lord Cottington to Nicholas. Sir Robert Carr has been long sick, and is advised by his physicians to go to the Spa, and has therefore desired me to be a means he may have a pass. The bearer has shown me a certificate of many physicians, which he will also show you. Therefore pray procure him the pass he desires. [*Seal with arms, broken.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

1. *The above-mentioned certificate, signed by John Gifford, John Clerk, and two others.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 16. 54. Diurnal occurrences, or the heads of the proceedings in Parliament from August 16–23. Most of the events and proceedings mentioned will be found in the Lords' and Commons' Journals under date. [*This paper is similar to the summary given in the Diurnal Occurrences printed in* 1641, 340–343. 3 *pp.*]

Aug. $\frac{16}{26}$, The Hague. 55. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Row. I am glad my uncle's Ambassador is so well affected to it. I pray continue it. Sir William Boswell has showed me what you have written to him. I see no reason that the Duke of Bavaria should demand any money of us for keeping our country from us, he having enjoyed the profit all this time. As for the proposition of the match I confess freely that I see by experience too near me the evil that matching with Papists brings with it; besides, I do not think it very well done in matter of conscience, if the Prince Elector hath a mind to it, but I can never like it. As for the alternative, you know already my aversion from it, so I need not say much; only I received but two days ago a letter from my mother-in-law, where she tells me the Prince Elector has written for her opinion concerning it; but because she thought not herself wise enough to send her own only opinion she has asked others, both wise and friends to us, who are all jointly of opinion that the Prince Elector must not do it, and only to yield that the Duke of Bavaria may hold the name of Elector as well as the Prince Elector during his life, and then [that title] to die with him; but [the Prince] not to agree to this without having all his countries restored to him.

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

This is her and others' opinion, of which I believe the Elector of Brandenburgh and his Council are of the number; and I believe the Dukes of Luneburg and Hessen are of the same, because it would be very prejudicial for the Protestants to have a Papist voice amongst the Electors at any time. Let me know what you think of it. If Rupert be set freely now at liberty I shall have the better opinion of their good intentions, but else I confess I am still St. Thomas, and believe nothing. I have let the Electors of Brandenburgh and Hessen know how well you are satisfied with the carriage of their ambassadors towards you. My last out of England say little but that the King held his purpose to go on Monday last for Scotland, and my son with him. I cannot [with]hold telling you of an odd ungrateful trick that he hath done who carries the name of Vanely [Sec. Vane], which I pray let him keep in our cipher. In the Parliament's Declaration given to the King in writing, I was called, as you and all other of my friends do, Queen of—you know what—[Bohemia]; but when Vanely gave it to be printed, with his own hand he scraped out "Queen," and put in what you see in the printed copy. He did this of himself before the King knew it, but persuaded the King to like it because else it might hinder your negotiation. My son told some of the Parliament of it, so that they are all very angry at it, and questioned the printer, who laid all upon Vanely; and he stayed himself upon the King, who said it was now too late to mend it; but it is most sure he scraped it out before the King saw it. Though this be but a slight thing, yet I may see how ungrateful he is; he shows his good will though in a small matter, if it had been greater I should have had it. I pray take no notice of this from me, for I do not now mean to do it myself, but I cannot forget it. Thursday next I go for Rheine. I wish I may see you there before my return hither, that we may come together again to this town. P.S.—The Earl of Essex is Lord Chamberlain. There will be more places void, I mean to remember my son to remind the King of you. The Queen Mother is come into Zeeland, and goes up the river by water to Cologne. [*Partly in cipher. Two black seals with arms and crown.* 3 *pp.*]

Aug. $\frac{16}{26}$, The Hague. 56. Lady Elizabeth Palatine to the same. I have ever thought the Diet but a comedy, where the chief actors, the Electors and Princes of Germany, think themselves great and powerful men upon the stage, but off will find they are all servants to the House of Austria; and you as a judicious spectator, able to carry away all the good it affords, if it be capable of any, if not truly to discern the bad. It seems the King of Denmark has the last opinion of it, and shuts himself out of the mediation by refusing a title that is due, not to be put upon the dishonesty of deceiving us, or the trouble of revenging the deceit of others by arms. Yet many here suspect a further intelligence between him and our enemies. For my brother Rupert's liberty I must confess to dissent from you, believing they will keep him for a condition of the treaty if they intend to finish any with our House; but desiring only to gain time

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

they will release him to amuse our hopes and your patience. However, I wish we might have him any way, being certain they will miss their ends upon you. I dare not undertake to examine the King of Sweden's maxims, but I think his habitual wisdom and experience in war got a better success for his great and rash enterprises than the Emperor's elaborate counsels to his generals. Both these qualities in you make me confident of the same happiness of your negotiations to give us more light in our business, if not more fortune; with either you will show us that we cannot be miserable with such a friend. [*Two seals with arms and coronet.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 17. 57. The King's speech to the Parliament of Scotland at Edinburgh. [*Printed in Rushworth's Hist. Collec., iv. p.* 382. 1 *p.*]

Aug. 17. 58. Letters Patent granting to William Lanier a fee of 20*d.* per diem as the King's musician, and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* per annum, *vice* John Adson, deceased. [*Parchment.*]

Aug. 17. 59. Order of the House of Lords. Upon report from the Lords Committees for petitions that John Ekins hath been fined in the High Commission by several Commissioners who had no power in that Court to fine, having no cognizance of this cause, contrary to the laws of the land and the liberty of the subject,—It is ordered by the Lords in Parliament that the said Commissioners, viz., the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, Sir Henry Marten, Sir John Lamb, Dr. Balcanqual, then Dean of Rochester, and Drs. Gwynn, Wood, and Aylett, shall forthwith pay by way of damages to John Ekins, or his assigns, the sum of 120*l.*; Ekins having spent 800*l.* in this cause, which sum of 120*l.* is to be proportionably born by the said Commissioners, viz., 15*l.* apiece. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lamb:* Order for 120*l.* to Ekins against eight Commissioners, 15*l.* apiece, *beneath which is written,* "120*l.* to be paid the clean contrary way. 1 *p.*]

Aug. 17. 60. Order of the House of Commons. That the sheriff of Hants shall pay Colonel Goring 3,000*l.* of the poll-money in Hants for the use of the garrison of Portsmouth. [*Endorsed:* "Order of the House of Commons. Mr. Speaker's letter to the High Sheriff of Southampton. Colonel Goring's receipt of 3,000*l.*" [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 200. ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

60. 1. *Receipt by Colonel George Goring for* 3,000*l. from Sir Hugh Stewkeley, sheriff of Southampton, for the use of Portsmouth garrison, attested by six witnesses.* [1 *p.*]

Aug. 17, York. 61. Henry Earl of Holland, Captain-General of the Army, to Capt. John Mennes, commanding Commissary Wilmot's regiment of horse. I have received orders from the King and Parliament for the speedy disbanding of the army of the North, as well horse as foot, which cannot be effected according to the directions given me in that behalf until the accounts of the billet money be examined

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

and settled between the army and the country. For that purpose gentlemen of the several counties wherein the army has been quartered have been nominated by the House of Commons to join with the officers for the speedy adjusting of the accounts. You are hereby required to repair to your quarters, and to give present notice to the gentlemen appointed that you are ready to join with them for examining what moneys are due to the inhabitants of that county for the billet of the troopers and officers of that regiment, together with their horses and waggons, from the 14th June last, or the day on which the last account was closed, to the 28th August, being the day appointed for cashiering that regiment. You and the said gentlemen are to make up a true and perfect account, and to certify the same in two parts, one to be transmitted to the House of Commons, and the other to myself, that so the billet money may be deducted out of the pay of the regiment, according to the orders of the House of Commons; all which is to be perfected by the 20th of this month, or so soon as it is possible, the Parliament having in especial manner recommended to me the speedy dispatch of this work. Likewise all moneys due to the inhabitants by the officers of that regiment, that the sums may be defalked out of their respective entertainments. Also you are to enquire whether more waggons and horses than are allowed, or persons not belonging to the regiment, have been billetted upon the country. [*Paper seal with arms, &c.* 1⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 17, York House. 62. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Penington]. I had sooner answered yours of 13th inst., but that it went to the Bath before it came to me by what accident I know not; unless you directed it to that place, which should not be, because 'tis of more necessity that your letters come hither first, in regard I am left here expressly by the Lord Admiral to acquaint the State with anything that comes from sea worthy their knowledge; and this letter of yours was very requisite to clear a suspicion bred in the Parliament by an information that the whole fleet was gone to Scotland; but when they saw your letter they were satisfied that only two ships were gone thither. A letter of Lord Holland's from the army to the Earl of Essex, relating his fear of some storm likely to fall suddenly upon this kingdom, hath increased the jealousy, and put both Houses into a distemper; but we hope there is no cause; yet the Parliament begin to bethink themselves how to provide for the worst. The convoy money which we have received here by bills of exchange doth not amount to 400*l.*; it were well Mr. Turner were quickened to make up the rest as fast as he can. It will be very necessary that you give notice hither of the Queen Mother's being on board as soon as she is shipped. Parliament have sent to Scotland three Commissioners, viz., the Earl of Bedford from the House of Peers, and Sir Philip Stapleton and Mr. Hampden from the House of Commons, by whom we shall understand from time to time how things go. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 17. 63. Note of the days appointed for disbanding the several regiments composing the English army, beginning Aug. 17 and

Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

1641.

ending Sept. 11. [*Endorsed:* "Recd. at Edinburgh, 17th of Aug. 1641." 1 *p.*]

Aug. 18. 64. Order of the House of Lords. That Sir Henry Martin and William Langhorn, merchant, shall choose by Thursday week whether they will give security in 600*l.* to stand by the order of this House, upon rehearing of their cause against the Earl of Warwick, or pay the Earl of Warwick 2,400 presently. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, iv. p.* 369.] *Underwritten,*

64. I. *Remonstrance of William Langhorn to the House of Lords.* 1. *Whereas the above order is made in the Earl of Warwick's name, all former orders in this cause before your Lordships were in the name of Robert Harris and others.* 2. *The plaintiffs had no commission to take the ship in question.* 3. *Being taken there was no cause why she should be a prize.* 4. *The sentence of the Delegates was not given till they had gained a promise from the Earl of Warwick to make no further use of them than they should think fit; and this appears by an order of the Lords present,—amongst others, the Lord Privy Seal and Earl Danby, two of the four Delegates that would only be present at the giving of that sentence, from which also there is a commission of review.* 5. *The Earl of Danby when he subscribed that sentence said, so that all present might hear him, "If I thought my Lord of Warwick would take above* 40*l. in virtue of this sentence, I would never set my hand to it;" and for the truth hereof he appeals to the Earl of Danby himself, who is now in town.* 6. *That the ship and goods or part of them belonged to him is a mere supposition, for letters of advice and depositions prove the contrary; also the entry of the argal and fruit in this custom house being brought up to London, the said entry being made in the name of Massola the Genoese, who being a stranger pays a fourth part more custom than, as a native, he* [*Langhorn*] *should have done; so it had been gross foolery, if the goods had been his, to have done so; and hereof is a certificate from this custom house.* 7. *The Judges Delegates refused to make him* [*Langhorn*] *a party, neither was there sentence against him, but against Massola.* 8. *The ship and goods cost Francis Massola by his advice* 12,823⅔ *reals of Spain, which at* 4*s.* 6*d. each sterling is* 3,012*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.; and by the ship's taking and detaining at that time of year the fruit so perished, the wine so leaked out and decayed, that only* 670*l. was made of the ship and goods, so that Massola lost all his principal, besides his hoped-for profit* 2,344*l., a lamentable loss causeless.* 9. *The ship need not have been taken at sea, for she was coming up to London, as by bills of lading, so might have been met with at London Bridge,* 10. *The plaintiffs, who ought to prove their allegations, prove none; but the defendant proves all*

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

that he says. 11. *Massola owes him* 155*l. spent in the suit before the Delegates, which he will not repay, but exclaims about injustice, and will not believe that he defended his cause as an honest factor ought to; and now also he hath spent during this suit before your Lordships* 26*l., though the cause has been heard but twice,—which he is also like to lose, as well as what he shall spend more, besides the damage his own business sustains, which he is fain to neglect to wait upon your commands.* 12. *At the first hearing were present the Earls of Bristol and Bath, Viscount Saye, Lords Mandeville, Robartes, Brooke, and Wharton, and others; who, he conceived, were satisfied that he was nothing concerned in this cause; wherefore he prays the cause may be put off till Michaelmas term, that the same Lords may be present, and Sir Henry Martin himself, who can give the best account of his own actions.* 13. *His counsel having waited many days were out of town at the last hearing, and cannot be in town again till the term. For these reasons he prays you not to be offended that he, being free, refuses to be bound, or pay money where he owes none, being also unable to give security for such a sum. This very order also, if it be divulged, is like to be his undoing; for if his creditors, who usually start at their own shadows, should call in their money, he would not be able to pay without being ruined. He prays you to let the cause proceed as hitherto without giving any security, and to put it off till next Michaelmas term. P.S.—He has since heard it is reported to your Lordships he cannot make it appear there is such a man as Massola in* rerum naturâ. *Wherefore he has brought a competent testimony, subscribed by many merchants and masters of ships, no man being more known to our nation than he; and if you will give him competent time he will procure certificate from the Senate of Genoa that he is a citizen there, and that the ship and goods were his; which he could have done at pleasure, but this was never questioned, no, not by the Delegates.* [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 18. 65. [Sir John Lamb] to John Lord Finch at the Hague. At the Committee of the House of Commons for confirmation of the Queen's jointure, some questions arose concerning her Majesty's Court at Westminster, which being a Court of equity, it is doubted that his Majesty cannot by letters patents erect without consent of Parliament; and they profess themselves averse to all such Courts which are held, as they call it, in an arbitrary way. I have heard that Mr. Noy was confident that the Queens of England had in all times, and ought to have a Court by prescription; and I make no doubt you well know what may be said on that point. The Queen has lately commanded my best endeavours therein [in Mr. Attorney's absence in the country; since when I have spoken with some reverend

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

Judges thereabout, and hear also that some of the most eminent lawyers in the Commons are of the same opinion with those Judges;] and I find many of Mr. Noy's opinion, viz., that the Queens of England have anciently had their Courts for the government of the tenants of their jointure lands, and decision of controversies betwixt them, and may claim the same by prescription; but they all think it ought rather to be a Court of law than of equity, although Courts of revenue have used to take cognisance of matters referring both to law and equity. By search I find some bills and answers and other such proceedings in the reigns of Hen. VII. and Hen. VIII.; besides, Queen Anne [wife of James I.] had her Court confirmed by Act of Parliament. I understand that her Majesty is minded rather to let her jointure rest unconfirmed than go [with] less than her predecessors. I have spoken with your brother Sir Nathaniel Finch; he told me that you upon some occasion heretofore at the Council Board vouched three records to the effect we now enquire after, viz., of Queen Eleanor, Queen Philippa, and Queen Katherine, wives respectively of Edw. I., Edw. III., and Hen. V., showing that they and other Queens of this realm have had a Court of equity as well as of revenue by ancient usage and prescription, but the particulars so vouched for he could not tell me. Your Lordship so held the Court all the time you were Chancellor, and Lord Savage before you, and myself insisting in your steps have so held it for my short term of office. I humbly desire your help herein by your notes. With corrections by Sir John Lamb. [*Endorsed:* "Copy of my letter to my Lord Finch at the Hague." *Seal with arms and crest.* 2½ *pp.*]

Aug. 18. 66. Modern copy of the same. [3 *pp.*]

Aug. 18, Canterbury. 67. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey to Sir John Pennington. The Queen [Mother] will not depart hence till Saturday, so, if provision be made for her embarking on Monday, it will be time enough. Any alteration in the interim I will give you notice of. I am sorry to hear of Captain Povey's death, but seeing it is so, I am absolutely resolved to go in Captain Stradling's ship, the Lion, which, I pray, let him know, I having already given order for my provision to be laid in her. [*Seal with device.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 18, Edinburgh. 68. Sidney Bere to the same. What I wrote to you from Newcastle was in such haste that I fear much it was not intelligible. We arrived here the Tuesday following, taking easy journeys, for until that time the Court here was busied in ceremonies. His Majesty went then first to Parliament, and made a very gracious speech, as you will see by the enclosed copy. The Scotch Lords that came from London were denied admittance into Parliament till they had taken the oath, which was proposed them, and they took it. This day his Majesty was again in the House and gave great satisfaction, but what will be the issue of all is yet hard to judge, being early days; but I pray God it may be answerable to that gracious proceeding of his Majesty in their regard and the confidence he puts in them, which we hope will operate for the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

best, and produce easy and reasonable demands. The army, we say, shall be removing some time next week, but such antedated news carries little certainty in so doubtful an age. The entertainment we have here is for the quantity very good. The Chaplains' places are supplied by Mr. Henderson and another, who say grace, but I cannot say read prayers, they being likewise extemporary; one [prayer] in the beginning, then a chapter or two, after that another prayer, then a psalm and the benediction. This [service] is [held] in the Chamber of Presence at the usual hours. The sermons have been hitherto in the parish church, though the chapel here be fitted, but after their fashion, without altar or organ. Forasmuch as I can learn, the Scotch Lords imprisoned here will find a round proceeding, unless they can clear themselves or submit,—which is a hard lesson to him that thinks himself innocent. Captain Murray has arrived here with his ship; he came this day to Court, and desired me to let you understand so much, and that he had delivered all your commands. [2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

68. 1. *The King's speech to the Parliament of Scotland,* 17 *Aug.* 1641. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

[Aug. 18,] York. 69. Henry Earl of Holland, Lord General of the army, to Captain John Mennes. Instructions for carrying out the disbanding of the regiment of horse he is commanding, whereof Commissary General Wilmot is Colonel. Amongst other things, on the cashiering of that regiment [which is fixed for the 28th August] the troopers are to be dispersed in small companies not exceeding eight or ten at most. Care is to be taken that all the debts due by the officers to the country are discharged out of their respective entertainments, and that debts contracted by the troopers be deducted out of their pays. [*Paper seal with arms, crest, &c.* 1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 18. 70. Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons, to Sir Hugh Stucley, sheriff of co. Southampton. The House of Commons has commanded me to require you to pay 3,000*l.* of the poll-money collected in co. Southampton to Colonel Goring, for the use of Portsmouth garrison; and that a receipt under Mr. Goring's hand to you for it shall be admitted by the treasurers of the poll-money in London as if so much had been paid by you unto them. [*Seal with crest defaced.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 19. Notes by Nicholas of information to be communicated to the King. The City is not satisfied with the Parliament about their protecting of their debtors, and of some of their servants that are run away with their moneys. Like to be here a disturbance about the choice of the sheriffs. There wants 140,000*l.*, but if there were money they could not be disbanded till the 15th of September. Order is given by the Parliament to [the Earl of] Holl[and] presently, and in the first place to pay off and discharge the horse. The Parliament begins to be jealous that his Lordship keeps them together without disbanding for some design. Rumours that there are 12,000 soldiers ready in Ireland, which increases jealousy. The Earl of Holland's letter is printed, which caused jealousies, and the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

Parliament are upon the enquiry who printed it, and say they will punish it. [*On same paper as Aug.* 13: *see No.* 41. *Nicholas's shorthand.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 19. 71. Note of how the [Tower] Hamlets should be divided for a small watch [to be kept] in the Tower, with the number of soldiers supplied by each Hamlet, and their several nights. Total, 551. *Endorsed:* "Division of the Hamlets for a ninth night's watch, delivered by Captain Hudson." [1 *p.*]

Aug. 20. 72. An Ordinance of Parliament concerning Committees to be sent to attend the King in Scotland, made and assented to by the Lords and Commons. [*Printed, with slight verbal differences, in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 372; *Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 265.] This copy contains the following additions:—These Committees from both Houses to the Parliament of Scotland are to be also Commissioners to his Majesty. The Committees are to stay at York, and are authorised to let my Lord General know how earnestly the Houses expect the performance of the order sent to him yesterday concerning the disbanding of the horse, and they are forthwith to return his answer to both Houses. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 20. 73. Order of the House of Commons. That the 20,000*l.* ordered by the House to be sent down for disbanding the army should be made 30,000*l.*, and paid to John Paye, deputed by Sir William Uvedale to receive it. [*Printed in the Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 266. 1 *p.*]

Aug. 20, Covent Garden. 74. Sir Richard Cave to Sir Thomas Row. The Parliament made an order yesterday late that the Lord General should forthwith disband all the horse, as he would answer the contrary. Our Commissioners for Scotland go forward to-morrow morning at three o'clock I send herewith a copy of the Prince Elector's letter from Edinburgh to the Queen his mother. The Scots have no opinion of any good to be done by the treaty; many, indeed almost all, English are of the same opinion. The Emperor, they say, will not believe that we are in earnest, except he first see or hear that the Prince Elector is at the head of a royal army of his Majesty's subjects. They continue resolute to part with no troops to anybody, till they understand from you how the Prince Elector's affairs go at Ratisbon, for they study to manage all things here to his advantage. Many letters, I know, speak doubtfully to you of great jealousies and suspicions; I believe it is all false fire, though faces are much changed of late. Seriously I see no ground for it; yet I am not so blind or confident that I do not both perceive and distrust that some attempts may be made to disturb such as will be frighted with pot-guns. I have in two several letters very earnestly entreated the Prince Elector to procure a general despatch of those particulars you desired by your express. I have particularly entreated him to follow the King for that which concerns his brother Prince Rupert; and there is somewhat which concerns your Lordship mentioned in my former letter of removals, which is often remembered. The Lord Chamberlain promises to do his part, but till the weather be better settled we shall hardly know which way safely to steer

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

our course. Sir William Barclay goes Governor for Virginia; he has quitted his design and interest for Constantinople, and encouraged me to fall upon it. I have written earnestly to the Prince Elector about it, who, I presume, will do his best. I take that Court course by advice of Sir Paul Pindar to anticipate other pretenders. Though Sir Henry Garwaie be cracked, yet the Turkey Company comes to his house, and gives him still the due respect of Governor. Sir Paul Pindar has prepared him. Besides the Queen of Bohemia's and Prince Elector's letters to the Governor and merchants, the Governor's counsel was that I should entreat your letter to the same purpose, which he said would prevail very much. Therefore please afford me that favour by the first convenience. [*Two seals with arms.* 1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 20, York. 75. Thomas Fairfax to Edward Viscount Conway. Thanks for past favours and for a horse. [*Modern copy. All that remains of the orignal letter is the cover, addressed* to Viscount Conway in Queen Street, London. *Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$, Paris. 76. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. Is very sorry his mother and he have chosen to come by one of the King's ships, that passage being uncertain and full of hazard. Besides, it will raise a great deal of noise; and the malice of the time is so heavy upon me that some impediment will be cast in your way, rather than so public an honour and mark of his Majesty's favour shall be conferred on those so near to me. A little ordinary vessel at Rye would have been as safe and more convenient for landing upon the French shore, which the King's ships cannot come near by some leagues. If not too late, I hope you will still take that way, and not expose yourself to the other hazards. If you take this course, then I hope to meet you at the seaside as I had intended, otherwise I must remain here, at Paris, till I hear of your arrival in France, when I will meet you at Rouen. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$, Paris. 77. Robert Read to the same. Urges him to come presently by Rye, and take such passage as he may find there. Meantime the apprehension of your being stayed [in England] being well grounded has put us into disorder. For whereas my uncle [Sir F. Windebank] intended, in his going to Dieppe, to provide a house offered him in a town not far from Rouen, and to fit it against your coming; he now resolves to remain here till he has certain notice of your embarking or landing. And in truth so many things depend on our removal hence that it is not to be undertaken on uncertainties; as the leaving a good lodging, and the difficulty of finding a like in case you do not come; the making up our trunks to be sent after us, which, as things stand now in France, must be viewed and sealed by the officers of the "sous pour livre," and cannot be done without trouble and charge. My uncle resolves to stay here till he receive certain news of your coming. He is weary of Paris, yet if he have not the comfort of his family he will not leave it yet; but if you come he resolves not to remain here, from the excessive

1641.

dearness of the place and other inconveniences. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 21. 78. Order of the House of Lords. In the cause depending between the commons and citizens and the Lord Mayor about nominating and electing one of the sheriffs for the City for the ensuing year. The Lords considering that this election should have been dispatched on Midsummer Day last, and finding that upon the omission devolutions have ensued, *pro tali vice*, to the commonalty, the Lords order that for this time the commonalty shall proceed to the nomination and election of both their sheriffs for the ensuing year, hoping that for the first of the two sheriffs they will make choice of that party who was nominated by the Lord Mayor. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 373. 1 *p.*]

Aug. 21. The like order. That those Lords of Parliament who are to go into Scotland with some of the members of the House of Commons shall go to the Lord General in their passage to Scotland, to desire that the orders of both Houses may be put in speedy execution, and they are to give account of the Lord General's answer. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 21. Parliamentary proceedings. Upon a message to the Upper House by Mr. Stroude and others concerning the disarming of Recusants in cos. York, Chester, Stafford, Southampton, Lancaster, and Sussex, and that Committees or Commissioners might be appointed out of the Houses to see the execution thereof; it was agreed that the Lords would join them therein, and for the manner left it to the Lower House. And upon a conference since about that business, it was expressed by the Commons that there should be taken from Recusants warlike weapons and no other, and that the justices of the peace and other officers adjoining should have command to take special care that no violence should be offered to them. [See Lords' Journal, iv. p. 373, and Commons' Journal, ii. p. 267, where the proceedings differ slightly from the above account; co. Southampton being omitted, and Notts, Derby, and Lincoln introduced, while the method of disarming is not mentioned. *Written on the same paper.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 21, Berwick. 79. Sir Michael Ernle to Sec. Vane. Captain Tillier is just returned from General Leslie, who intends to march out of England the same way he came in, and will not put us to the trouble of making any bridge. Part of the army is this night within three miles of Belford, but some regiments cannot yet get out of Newcastle by reason the carriages came not out of the country as directed. There was a great disorder upon their marching out of Durham. I hear a major with some others was killed; the General went himself to appease the business. Money was the cause of the disorder; it seems the Highlanders, who were the men that made the dispute, had not such satisfaction as they expected. [*Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

1641.

VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

Aug. 22, Edinburgh. 80. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sir Thomas Row. By Mr. Secretary you will understand what passed since our coming from London, which, I doubt not, will give you great contentment, and stop the mouths of those that proclaimed and augmented the news of these kingdoms' troubles. Concerning my own business, we long to hear what offers and demands will be made you when the treaty doth begin, wherein his Majesty will take his Parliament's advice along with his own determination. Meantime, I think my affairs in a very fair way, and my interests in great safety since they are under your care, and the King's and his kingdom's protection. [*Two seals, with arms, crown, and motto.* 1¾ *pp.*]

Aug. 22, Edinburgh. 81. Sec. Vane to the same. His Majesty, according to his resolution, began his journey for this place on the 10th present, having that morning passed in Parliament the Act of Pacification between both nations, whereby they are again united in a firm peace. At Newcastle he took a gracious view of the Scotch army, being drawn forth in a body to present themselves unto him, which they did in a posture full of obedience and zeal to his person. On the 14th his Majesty arrived here, and was received with an incredible joy and acclamation of all this people. On the 17th he sat first in Parlialiament, where he made the enclosed speech; which beginning hath been since seconded with no less satisfaction on his Majesty's behalf, who, by his great wisdom and goodness, doth so temper the disposition of the times that he daily overcomes difficulties as they occur, leaving his people with a present contentment and infallible hope of a speedy final conclusion of all their troubles. The moneys are now come to Newcastle for disbanding the Scotch army, and the day is prefixed by the Parliament in England for their passing the Tweed, the 25th present, to which end they are on their march since yesterday. Upon their arrival in Scotland they all disband, except 4,000 foot and 300 horse, which are to keep together about this town until the fully settling of the affairs of this State, which will be before his Majesty leaves. The English army continues disbanding by degrees to prevent disorders in their return home, and by the 10th of next month will be dissolved. His Majesty's stay here is somewhat uncertain, but we hope the latter end of next month will be the longest; for his Majesty's care and diligence to despatch is such that no time is lost, being every morning in Parliament, and the rest of the day in continual agitation, directing and disposing himself all his affairs. He is also pleased to take the prayers and preaching according to the form of the Scottish Church, so that I assure myself by next spring he will be found in such a posture with his subjects, that he will be useful to his friends abroad, to the comfort of all the Reformed Churches. Concerning your despatch by Sadeler, his Majesty had no leisure at Raby, but since his arrival here hath considered the several papers you sent, and particularly that in cipher, marked B, which being only a discourse from Count Leslie to you to prepare his Majesty with what they will ask in compensation of the Palatinate, he conceives you will do

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

well to press them to more direct language; and then upon your further despatches, he will, with the advice of his Parliament, take a resolution befitting his honour and his nephew's restitution, when it shall appear by a formal proceeding and particular demands and offers on their side that they have a real intention to give his Majesty satisfaction therein. Meantime his Majesty has used diligence with the Parliament of this kingdom for their concurrence with the Parliament of England, according to the Manifesto; which they intend to do in all things that shall be jointly resolved concerning the same. Thus his Majesty thinks not necessary at present to declare himself further on the propositions you sent, until more direct matter be offered, but that you should continue to press them to the point all you can. His Majesty, at his coming away, left the Signet, Mr. Secretary Windebank used to have, with Mr. Nicholas, Clerk of the Council, who, during our absence, is to despatch the affairs at London and correspond with me. [3½ *pp.*]

Aug. 22, Edinburgh. 82. Sidney Bere to Sir John Penington. The Scotch army were last night at Alnwick in Northumberland. A motion was made by them to pass through Berwick, but his Majesty would not give way unless for the artillery only, so they pass the Tweed in several places as they can. His Majesty is neither wanting in pains nor affection, going every morning to their Parliament; and this Sunday was in two of their churches, and daily takes the prayers and preaching according to their form, which gains much on the people. In a word, his Majesty is wholly disposed to settle Church and State before he leaves. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 23. 83. [Report of the Officers of Ordnance to the Committee of the Lords], transmitted to Mountjoy Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance. Upon inspection into the proceedings for provision of saltpetre and gunpowder in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, it appears to us that such yearly quantities of both, as by the industry of merchants and all other negotiations abroad could be procured falling short of the proportion requisite for those active times, upon the proposition and by the direction of certain foreigners well versed in the production of saltpetre, it was ordered that trial should be made whether the English soil would produce good saltpetre, and in what proportion; to which end the then Officers of the Ordnance, by order of the Board, were to furnish one of the said foreigners with all necessary implements for digging and proving of grounds in several parts of the kingdom. It being found that with requisite industry, the kingdom in time might afford sufficient English saltpetre, and reason of State not admitting of any uncertainty in the necessary provision of what so nearly concerns the safety of the whole kingdom, the general digging of all pigeon houses, ox stalls, and other out-houses was ordered by Acts of State and Proclamation; which we are confident was not effected without consent of Parliament. But for your Lordships' better information, in the whole business of raising the former competency and a requisite proportion of saltpetre for the future, it is humbly propounded that

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

you will command all Acts of the [Council] Board and Records of Parliament in the times of Queen Elizabeth and Kings James and Charles concerning the digging for saltpetre and making of gunpowder to be perused, that his Majesty's counsel may the better draw up grounds fit to be presented to your determination. In the interim, upon conference with the saltpetre men,—there being but one now resident in this town that is inclined to continue his works, whose answer goes herewith,—we will cause them to set down what course, in their opinion, with most advantage to the service and least prejudice to the subject, is fitted to be pursued for producing a yearly competent magazine of saltpetre for defence of the kingdom; which we will return you, with the terms they require, the ways they propound, and the respective quantities they will undertake; which being as much as concerns our particulars—until the saltpetre men repair to us—we pray that all further grounds of the intended Bill may be drawn up by his Majesty's counsel, it being proper to them only. Then follow the most material heads of the orders and commissions, from the time of Elizabeth, remaining in the office [of Ordnance]:—1. Concerning power given to search, dig for, and make saltpetre. 2. The repairing of every place by the saltpetre men so digged or defaced; to dig but once in four years in any house or place. 3. To pay for carriages 4*d.* and 8*d.* per mile, to take up carts and carriages, to take up stalls and outhouses for their horses; no carts to carry above 2,000 lbs. weight, nor go above nine miles from their dwelling place; carts to be taken up by direction from one or more justices of the peace, in the most convenient places nearest to the work. [*Endorsed:* "A copy of what was sent by Cox, the messenger, to the Earl of Newport." 2½ *pp.*]

Aug. 23, "The Amelia before Dunkirk." 84. Marten Harpentson Tromp, Admiral of the Holland Fleet, to Sir John Penington. Returning to my watch, I understood from the commander who commanded here in my absence that one of his Majesty's ships with seven merchantmen were here chased, whereof four were run into a little creek, and the ferry-boat [convoy pinnace] with the remaining three, are between the haven of Dunkirk and our watch, having run through the blockade. [*Seal with arms and crest. Dutch.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 24. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament. Concerning the more speedy transporting of the poll-money to York, for disbanding of his Majesty's army. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 375, *and Rushworth, v. p.* 378. *See also Commons' Journal, ii. pp.* 269, 270. *Engrossed on parchment, but cancelled by being torn down the middle. See case F., No.* 2 *A.*]

Aug. 24. 85. Order of the House of Commons for payment of 30,000*l.* to John Pay to be sent down to the army, 21,000*l.* by the Commissioners for the poll-money, and 9,000*l.* by the Commissioners for the four subsidies, out of what remains of those subsidies. [*Printed in the Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 269. ⅔ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

1. *Receipt by John Pay for* 13,000*l. received from Sir Edmund*

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

Wright, Lord Mayor, and the rest of the Commissioners for poll-money. Aug. 25, 1641.

II. *The like receipt for* 5,000*l. received as above, Aug.* 28, 1641. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 24, Aylesbury. 86. Matthew Leake to [Sir John Lamb]. I have received yours, and read over this enclosed of the Marlow business, which I have sent back as you desire. I hear nothing of them. I sent your letter to Mr. Hackwill, who dwells at the Hall in Wendover parish. The copies of the accounts are ready written; I will bring them when I have the next opportunity to wait upon you. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 24. 87. A paper left at the Minories by Mr. Bassano, setting forth the reasons why the office of the Ordnance should be settled by some constant assignment, and the arrears paid. Points out the advantages that would accrue to the King and country if a fixed amount were assigned to that office, such as the 6,000*l.* per annum by Privy Seal dormant, anciently allowed, which was revived in the year 1624 by his Majesty that now is, and the Lords Committees of the Upper House. [*Endorsed:* "A paper brought and left at the Minorites by Mr. Bassano, being reasons for settling of the Ordnance." [6½ *pp.*]

Aug. 25, Petworth. 88. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to Sir Thomas Row. Has been all the summer seeking to recover his health, or would have acknowledged his letters of July 7 and 24 before. We never were fuller of jealousies than we are at present, nor less hopeful of avoiding a confusion. By the use of the Bath I find myself in an indifferently good state of health, and intend to return soon to London. [1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 25, Charing Cross. 89. Henry Cogan to [Sir John Penington]. The enclosed journal of the passages of the Parliament here, and the other out of the North, from Mr. Bere, will fully inform you how the world goes there and with us. We already speak of a recess, so it is thought the Houses will speedily adjourn for a time; and I believe it the rather in regard the Scots' army is before this returned into Scotland, for it marched in a body from Newcastle last Friday, having before sent away their cannon and carriages with some regiments of foot for a convoy. Ours will also be totally disbanded as soon as 120,000*l.*, yet wanting for it, shall arrive there; wherein the House of Commons are using all the means and haste they may, by borrowing 40,000*l.* of the City, and giving order that the poll-money collected in eight or nine of the nearest counties to York shall be paid in presently there. [1 *p.*]

Aug. [25]. 90. John Pay to [Sir Wm. Uvedale]. Has received 27,000*l.*, of which he sent down 24,350*l.* Here is little hope of any more money from hence. P.S.—To-day at 12 o'clock Mr. Goldborough went hence. The chest marked B. contains 2,350*l.*, all the rest 2,000*l.* apiece. [*Torn.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 26, London. 91. Thomas Wiseman to [Sir John Penington]. The general report is the King is exceeding gracious with the Parliament at

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

Edinburgh, and the Parliament with him, and that the Duke of Lennox and Marquis Hamilton have sworn to the Covenant, which they say is no more in effect than the Protestation lately set forth by our Parliament. Lord Montrose, who, the voice went, should have been executed, is acquitted, and the acrimony of the covenanting Scots much sweetened by the presence of the King in their parliamentary proceedings. By this time the Scottish army is got over the Tweed, for through Berwick they were not suffered to go; of whom though many have a good opinion, and chiefly for their quiet departing, yet that they should march that way, the Parliament did not hold it fit to trust them. For my part, all that I shall say of them is, they have carried away our money, and left us a disjointed and distempered kingdom; and whether the remedy they have given it be not worse than the disease they found it in, I am yet to be satisfied. I had almost forgot to certify you what gallant entertainment Leslie gave the King, as he passed by the Scottish army, at dinner in Newcastle; and that after the King departed thence the works and other fortifications of the town were all demolished instantly. The great statesman and Scottish Covenanter, Lord Rothes, died last Tuesday of a consumption at Richmond; who, if he had lived should have married the Countess of Devon. The House of Commons were mistaken in their reckoning, for upon review of what is due to the army, it is found they want yet 14,000*l.*, which will be satisfied as soon as the poll-money comes in; but it is feared that will fall much short of what the Parliament expects. Both Houses grow very thin by reason of the small-pox and plague that is in the town; 131 dying here this week of the pest, and 118 of the small-pox, and 610 in the whole of all diseases; so it is thought within a day or two order will be given for a recess, six weeks or two months. In my last I begged you to recommend the ship of a friend of mine, Mr. Throgmorton, the Elizabeth, now bound for Sanlucar[-de-Barrameda], to take in some piece-goods at Dover, if these are to be had from the merchants of your acquaintance. [4 *pp.*]

Aug. 27, Dover. 92. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, to Sir John Penington. Just now Count Fabroni and President Cognewe [Coigne] are come to me from the Queen Mother, entreating earnestly that the gentleman, Don Martino Dugaldi, coming with this may instantly pass to Dunkirk for her Majesty's especial service. Her Majesty is resolved to embark for Dunkirk; therefore I entreat take the best order you may for his transportation suddenly; in what ship is not important, so it may be safe and speedy. They desire he should return with the same convenience. [*The seal of the Earl Marshal.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 27. 93. Philip Burlamachi to Thomas Windebank. Sends two letters for Dover and Dieppe. In Scotland all is going well. P.S.—There is a new order, very rigorous, for the poll-money; I advise you to pay without waiting for your return. [*Seal with arms and crest broken. French.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 28, Sherborne. 94. John Earl of Bristol to [Sir Thomas Row]. Not long after your departure I delivered divers papers of my negotiation to the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

Secretary of the Prince Elector by his appointment; but those affairs since have received so many alterations by the several ways of negotiation, that the remembrances of the former passages may be but of little use. I am very glad to see the whole kingdom take that business so much to heart, as you will have seen by his Majesty's Manifesto made by advice of both Houses of Parliament; and truly I am now very confident that if your negotiation take not a wished effect, we shall pass further than single treaty, and the ways and means are already under serious consideration. The Prince Elector is now in person gone with the King into Scotland, and I doubt not will season that nation with the same desires to serve him, and the same readiness for his assistance, which he has found here; and it may be God hath reserved this business to unite both nations in one common cause and against one common adversary. This one thing I dare write to you with some confidence, that so soon as our own domestic distractions shall be settled,—which I am likewise hopeful grow near a period,—this will be the first business seriously taken into consideration in a far different way than it has hitherto been. It has pleased the King, after many years, totally to remove from me the marks of his former displeasure by commanding me to wait on him as a Gentleman in Ordinary of his Bedchamber, as I did in times past when he was Prince. I have now obtained leave from the King and Parliament to visit my house at Sherborne, having been absent from it a whole year; but my stay will not be long; it will be necessary for me to return to my service at Court. [2½ *pp.*]

Aug. 28, Westminster. 95. Edward Nicholas to [Sir John Penington]. I write by command of the Lords of the Parliament to convey to you their order for stay of some ships; I pray let me hear what you shall do upon it. All things go well in the Parliament in Scotland. The Scots army was marched over the Tweed last Wednesday, and are gone away in as friendly a manner as could be desired. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 28, Edinburgh. 96. Sidney Bere to the same. The Scotch army came over the Tweed rather before than after the day prefixed, which was the 25th present, and the next day began to disband, giving to every common soldier 20*s.*:—4,000 foot and 500 horse arrived yesternight about this town, and are lodged in Leith and the other villages hereabouts, where they expect the total disbanding of the English army and the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle; to which end an express was sent yesterday with his Majesty's letters to the Earl of Holland to hasten the same, and this Parliament sends a Lord to be present to see it effected, and then this remainder of the army is to disband likewise. General Leslie is arrived here, and was this morning with his Majesty; and thus we see, thanks be to God, an end of these wars, contrary to the belief of most men. General Leslie, it is said, shall be made an Earl, and other chief officers receive honours. The Lords Commissioners from the Parliament of England are not yet arrived, but daily expected. The death of the Earl of Rothes is much lamented here, for from him his Majesty expected much

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

service in this present conjuncture, he having given many assurances thereof. We cannot yet speak with any certainty of our return till the arrival of the English Commissioners, but it is thought a month will be the longest. The 6th present his Majesty in full Parliament here laid the sceptre to the Act of Pacification between both nations, so that the only care is to see all things contained in the treaty performed, in which his Majesty is very precise. Meantime, he continues to go every morning to Parliament, omitting not the least time to despatch his affairs, so that we hope to make as speedy as happy an end. P.S.—A main business in debate with this Parliament is the disposal of the offices of State here, wherein the Parliament would have a hand at least so far as to present, and the King to choose. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 29, Edinburgh. 97. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine to Sir Thos. Row. By yours of the 3rd present to Mr. Secretary [Vane] and myself, I joy to find you so full of hope of a good expedition. You knew our mind so well when you went from England upon those points wherein you require further instructions, that I may believe you have anticipated those particular orders his Majesty sends you by this bearer. I am confident you will manage them as the advice of our friends there and your own dexterity will best direct you. His Majesty is very hearty in it, and his kingdoms are not only joined in affections and will, but now also in power, to assist the King in so just and pious a work as the obtaining a general peace in the Empire. How much I desire it you will see by what at this time I condescend unto, which no other consideration could force me to do. I could wish you were more careful of your own particular when you write your judgment to the Secretary [Vane] of the Parliament's actions; you do not know whether he may not make use of it to your prejudice. P.S.—The King and the two Parliaments will not suffer any men to go out of these dominions until they know whether I may have use of them. [*Seal with arms, &c.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 29, Dover. 98. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey to [the same]. My attendance upon the Queen Mother occasioned my remove from London last Thursday fortnight; and after many halts by the way, by reason of her Majesty's indisposition, I arrived here last Saturday week; where, with a great deal of patience, I lie expecting her resolutions for her embarking. At her coming from London she pretended for Holland, where, according to the information I received, the Prince of Orange had taken a great care for her reception either in Holland or Zeeland, and for her accommodation in the passage up the Rhine to Cologne. Notwithstanding that great respect of his, she has waved that resolution, and now intends to pass for Flanders, the distrust which Fabroni has conceived of his own security having put her upon this issue. She now expects the return of a gentleman of the Spanish Ambassador's, despatched hence at her instance on Friday last, in one of the King's ships,

1641. with a safe-conduct under my hands, for Dunkirk, at whose return she is resolved to move hence. But my opinion is that though he come provided with passes and safe-conducts from the Prince Cardinal, both for her reception at Dunkirk and passage through Flanders, yet the difficulties will be very great, the French army being about Lisle, and said to besiege it. The country here begins both to be weary of her longer abode, and also to grow jealous that she intends not to leave it soon; but I am very confident she will not retard [her journey] long after a despatch from Dunkirk. My wife set sail last Thursday for Holland, and, passing by the Hague, may perhaps expect the Queen Mother at Cologne. Affairs between the King and his Scottish subjects proceed very fairly. It is conceived the Parliament there will render Montrose and his followers to the King's disposition; the King's speech to them, with an oath taken by both Houses there, I have enclosed. Our Houses have agreed upon a recess from Sept. 8 to Oct. 20, except some important occasion shall require their meeting sooner, which clause makes many believe there will hardly be any recess at all. [1¾ *pp.*]

Aug. 30 to Sept. 5. 99. Diurnal occurrences, or the heads of proceedings in Parliament, from August 30 to Sept 5, 1641. In continuation of similar papers calendared above under their respective dates. These notes are nearly identical with the printed version in "Diurnal Occurrences, ed. 1641." At the conclusion of the Parliamentary notices are the following notes:—The latter end of this week there came letters of intelligence from Scotland of the happy going on of that Parliament, certifying that they received the report of the final concluding of the peace with great joy, and that the general thanksgiving will be observed by them on the 7th of September next. That there was great opposition against the Duke of Richmond and Marquis Hamilton sitting in the Parliament until they had sworn to the Covenant. That all their army is come home and disbanded, save only 4,500 foot and 500 horse, which remain in a body, but it is expected every day they shall be disbanded. Montrose's business, it is conceived, will be well composed if he submit to the Parliament, as is expected. He petitioned the House with great submission, and thereupon was sent for; but his answer was so obscure in the main part that it gave little satisfaction, wherefore he was again sent to the Castle. Sir John Hay and Sir Robert Spottiswoode seem to recant from their former confidence in yielding themselves up to the Parliament for their trial. Traquair's charge is drawn up, containing 25 sheets of paper close written, and sent to the press to be printed.

The King was feasted on Tuesday last, the 31st of August, by the Provost of Edinburgh in the Parliament House with great triumph. Mr. Henderson is in great favour with the King, and stands next to his chair in sermon time. His Majesty duely hears two sermons every Sunday beside week-day lectures, but there is no service at all read, but only a Psalm before sermon. The King

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

hastens his preparation for departure to England, which, as is expected, will be very suddenly. [6 *pp.*]

Aug. 30. 100. Order of the Lords and Commons. That on the day appointed for a public thanksgiving, Sept. 7, the loyalty and faithfulness of his Majesty's subjects of Scotland should be made known in all parish churches throughout this kingdom, by the minister or curate reading this order in each church, as was desired by the Commissioners of Scotland at the ratification of the treaty of pacification. *Headed and endorsed,* "An addition to the Declaration of the House of Commons for a public thanksgiving." [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 383*; and Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 276. ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 30. 101. Order of the House of Commons. Concerning the payment to the Reformado officers of his Majesty's army of one month's pay out of the receipt of Sir Robert Pye and Mr. Wheeler, who are to receive money for it from the treasurers of the poll-money for London, and are to pay the officers according to the list delivered into this House, and subscribed by Sir John Hotham. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 276. ¾ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

101. I. *Receipt by John Pay for* 1,000*l. from the Commissioners for poll-money according to the above order. August* 31, 1641. [¼ *p.*]

Aug. 30. 102. The Officers of the Ordnance to the Lords Committees appointed by Parliament for supplying the kingdom with munition. We have held it our duties to represent to you the necessity of supporting that office whence the whole kingdom must of necessity be "munited," and the rather that we understand the Parliament has already taken into consideration the condition of his Majesty's navy, and provided for the payment of arrears and the future subsistence thereof; since the office of the Ordnance, the only magazine royal, being defective, though the navy, troops, and forts in all other respects were never so plentifully provided for, they can be of no real advantage or service to the kingdom. We present to your consideration the seasonable ordering of a competent and unalterable assignment, both for the satisfaction of the arrears and the necessary support of that office for the future, by the want whereof his Majesty by some of the late expeditions has been put to more than 500*l.* per diem unnecessary charge for divers weeks, that might have been spared, and oftentimes 40 per cent. saved, if, according to the inviolable precedents of other countries, his Majesty's stores had been sufficiently and seasonably replenished, and the ordinary [charge] of that office as duly paid as in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Lastly, we humbly pray you effectually to recommend the satisfaction of the great and pressing arrears due to this office, the burden whereof lies so heavy on most of the creditors that they are many of them ready to perish for want of relief, and others to be cast into prison; an account of which arrears

Vol. CCCCLXXXIII.

1641.

was lately presented to the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury. *Subjoined,*

102. I. *Account of arrears due to the Office of the Ordnance, amounting to* 40,959*l. Endorsed,*

102. II. *The remonstrance somewhat altered to what was delivered to the Parliament,* 28 *August* 1641, *at the suggestion of Mr. March, but never since presented,* 30 *Aug.* 1641. [2½ *pp.*]

Aug. 30, Dover. 103. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, to Sir John Pennington. I am glad to hear that yours and the rest of his Majesty's ships have escaped the danger, and are safely come to an anchor in the Downs. I have given the Queen Mother an account of the hazard you run, and of the necessity for prevention of leaving this road, and shall, as soon as I receive her further resolutions for her embarking, which now depend upon the return of that gentleman of the Spanish Ambassador's, give you timely notice. I hear from London that the Scots having offered up Montrose, and those that were in that action with him, to the King's disposition, he, standing upon his justification, refused. [¾ *p.*]

Aug. 30, Edinburgh. 104. Sidney Bere to the same. Relates a feast made by this town to the King and the Lords in the great hall of the Parliament this day. The King and the Prince Elector sat at one table, the Lords at another, but both in one room; the Duke of Richmond on one side, General Leslie over against, and next him the Marquis Hamilton, who gives him precedence ordinarily, in respect, I take it, that his commission of general is not yet delivered up. The mayor of the town, like a plain Dutch host, bestirred himself bravely, drunk a health to the King, the Queen and the royal children, and afterwards insisted with his Majesty to pledge; and so in this Scotch familiar way, but with a great deal of cordiality, bid the King and Lords welcome with such hearty expressions as served but for mirth and satisfaction. The glasses went liberally about, and the entertainment was great; indeed, in the whole town was nothing but joy and revelling like a day of jubilee,—and this in token of the union; which doubtless is more firm than ever from the happy intervention of the unity in form of religion, at least for the present, and in the King's own practice, which wins much upon this people. Yesterday his Majesty was again at the great church at sermon, where the Bishops were not spared, but such downright language [used] as would a year ago [have] been at the least a Star Chamber business, imputing all that was amiss to ill counsellors; and so ingratiated his Majesty with his people, who indeed show a zeal and affection beyond all expression. The English Commissioners are now first arrived, whence we hope shortly to learn some certainty of our return. We say here General Leslie is to be made an Earl with precedence of all the Earls of this kingdom during his life, and then his son to follow the rank of his creation. Poor Mr. Pay has been struck with a sudden sickness much like a "litargie" [lethargy], and has lain three days in it; the disease works much on his understanding. The

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

physicians fear an apoplexy; he complains of no pain, and therefore is in the more danger. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 30. 105. [Sir John Lamb] to Sir Edward Henden, Baron of the Exchequer. According to your direction I have searched the Augmentation Office and in the Treasury, and have found divers bills, answers, replications, &c., both in the time of Hen. 7. and Hen. 8., to have been in the Queen's court; and, as I remember, you said that to prove the usage so long would presume the former times, and be a good prescription. Walter Hillary may perhaps have found many both of those and the former times, for many of the Queens' records after the death of Hen. 8. were carried into the Remembrancer's Office, and are now in the Long House at Westminster and elsewhere; and some [were] carried thither by Mr. Hillary himself in his time. I have entreated Mr. Tomkins, clerk of the Council to the Queen, to attend you; I pray return me your best direction by him, or if he be out of town write me a word or two by this bearer, who will send it me presently. It is the Queen's service, and I know you will do all you can in it, and I shall give that account of it to her Majesty, [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 31, Dover. 106. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey to [Sir John Penington]. The Queen Mother has received such orders from Flanders by the packet-boat from Dunkirk this day, that she intends not to expect the return of the Spanish Ambassador's gentleman, though she may hope for a fuller return by him, and therefore is resolved to embark for Dunkirk with all possible expedition. I acquainted her Majesty that during this tempestuous weather there was no possibility of bringing his Majesty's ships again into this road without great hazard; therefore, as soon as it proves calm, use all diligence in the business that the Queen Mother may receive all satisfaction in our power. P.S.—The Queen Mother resolves to carry with her no more goods but what shall be necessary for her person, and to send all the rest directly for Cologne by way of Holland, and so, I conceive, expects a convoy to go with them. I find her resolved not to embark in any other place than this. [1 *p.*]

[Aug.] [Paris.] 107. [Sir Francis Windebank to the King]. Protests his sufferings, which are only rendered tolerable by the opinion that they are but temporary. The large report my son has made of your Majesty's gracious inclinations to me and mine, confirmed by a princely demonstration of your goodness to us all in vouchsafing not only your royal safe conduct, but the honour of one of your own ships for their passage hither, has let me into this presumption. I cannot but be confident that your Majesty, who has been pleased thus to begin my restitution by restoring my poor family to me, will perfect it in due time. For my present estate I most humbly beseech your Majesty to give my son leave to represent it to you, it being so low that unless my wife had raised money by sale of my plate, she must have wanted means to have come into these parts;

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

and now that we are together we subsist merely by it, as long as it will last, and must otherwise fall into great want. I most humbly beseech you to take this to heart, and to vouchsafe me some relief by giving order that such moneys as are due, and I have disbursed for your Majesty's service and by your own express command, may be no longer detained from me, that the apprehension of perishing in a strange country through want of livelihood may not be added to my other calamities and break my heart. And withal preserve me from perishing in my posterity, and look upon this bearer as an object of your princely compassion, and the son of him that hath no other ambitions than to be able to redress your Majesty's affairs with the loss of his heart's blood. [*Draft.* 1⅓ *pp.*]

[Aug.] [The same to Queen Henrietta Maria.] To the same effect as the above. Prays for some money due for board wages, likewise some disbursed by his Majesty's commandment for use of the Queen Mother. I have hitherto lived here in great retiredness, and have not appeared before the King your Majesty's brother, nor the Queen, though I know it has been expected, and it was most fit I should have performed that duty. If your Majesty think me worthy of that honour, though I have no ambition to see the face of any King but my royal master, vouchsafe me some address by your letters to be delivered to both their Majesties by myself. Otherwise, in the condition I now am, I have not reason to pretend to any respect from them but by your Majesty's recommendation. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding. Draft.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

[Aug. ?] 108. Thomas Windebank [to some lady]. My father's affliction is the reason I have not all this time had the honour to kiss your hand. I must satisfy myself to honour you at a distance. [*Draft.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Aug.] 109. Petition of the Reformed Officers under the command of the Marquis Hamilton to the King. Your Majesty graciously gave your royal promise to petitioners that we should continue in pay so long as the army should stand. The Marquis Hamilton also assured us so much in your name, which your Majesty was pleased to ratify before all the Lords at York. Petitioners therefore most humbly desire your Highness's royal attestation herein to the House of Parliament, or the Committee of War appointed for the army. [1 *p.*]

[Aug.] 110. Petition of John Hopgood, of Southampton, merchant, to the House of Commons. Has long ago provided 250 dozen of small calves' skins to be transported to Spain, being informed they were frequently shipped from London, Bristol, and other ports; but the officers of Southampton will not suffer them to pass without special warrant, which he prays you to grant. [½ *p.*]

[Aug. ?] 111. Petition of Gerard Malynes, of London, merchant, to the same. Experience points out that the coins of other nations are over-valued in exchange, and that thereby our own coins are under-valued and continually transported, consequently the price of our

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

commodities is abated, and that of foreign commodities increased. Proposes to remedy the exportation of money, and to import bullion, by the passing of an Act of Parliament to the effect that no person shall make any exchange for money by bills of exchange to be paid in foreign parts or re-changed towards this realm under the true value of our money, the price whereof in exchange shall be declared from time to time in a pair of tables upon the Royal Exchange according to ancient custom; whereby all men shall be permitted to make their exchanges, provided they make them at or above the said price, but never under. Thus England's wealth will be restored, money and bullion imported, home commodities advanced in price, and foreign commodities abated. That 32 methods had been tried to prevent the exportation of money and to import bullion, but had all failed. [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

List of 32 *measures which had been tried to prevent the transportation of money and to import bullion.* [¾ *p.*]

[Aug. ?] 112. Facetious questions, entitled "Queries to be decided by a Committee of the House of Commons." 1. Whether it be treason to be for or against the King? 2. Whether a divine may without danger preach upon Rom. 13. 1.? 3. Whether it be not dangerous to suffer the ministry of God's Word in the State, seeing it is *jure divino*? 4. Whether the subjects must rule the King, or the King the subjects? 5. Whether any laws, divine or human, allow subjects to keep an army of Strangers to master their King? 6. Whether statutes enforced upon the King with the awe of an army will be of any force hereafter? 7. Whether we would let the Scots go if they would go? 8. Whether the Scots may be entreated to be our reapers in the North this harvest for the good of the rich? 9. Whether our Parliament makes use of the Scots, or they of our Parliament? 10. Whether Scripture may be obeyed, commanding not to do evil that good may ensue? 11. Whether there be any readier way to strengthen Popery than to divide the Protestant party by the independent government of particular churches? 12. Whether the Church be like a watch, that may be taken to pieces and set together again? 13. Whether the Protestation be clearer than the Oath of the 6th Canon? 14. Whether subjects may impose an oath upon their fellow subjects without the King? 15. Whether it may not be expected that the Protestation will raise a sedition in pure zeal? 16. Whether we go not about to pull down Church and State in the fear of God? 17. Whether we have as much skill in building up as pulling down? [1 *p.*]

[Aug.] 113. Act for preservation of the fry of sea-fish, and for restraining unlawful fishing with trawls,—headed, "This Act is an humble petition to restrain unlawful fishing at unseasonable times, viz., from Michaelmas till the 13th of March. And to restrain fishing with any other nets than trammels, whereof the meshes to be five inches broad." This Act not to extend to herrings, pilchards, sprats, or mackerel, nor to any fresh waters, or further than the mouth of the Thames, but only to the Narrow Seas and the coasts of Essex, Kent,

VOL. CCCCLXXXIII.

1641. and Sussex. Reasons for the Act given, and penalties for the breach of it stated. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[Aug. ?] 114. Deposition on oath of James Harben. Being sent by Lawrence Squibb to Thos. Revett, clerk of the Fleet, to warn him for a witness at Guildhall in July last [1641] in the cause between Wm. Shaw, plaintiff, and Law. Squibb and others, defendants, Revett answered he had received a command from the Lords in Parliament to attend them at the same time, and therefore could not come to Guildhall; but at the same time he showed this deponent a warrant, signed by some of the Lords of the Council, dated March 24, 1637, by virtue of which Wm. Shaw was committed prisoner to the Fleet. And for want of Revett's testimony to prove the commitment, the jury gave such great damages against the defendants, as he verily believeth. This deponent further saith that he has heard Thos. Webb say that Shaw had spoken scandalous words against the Lords of the Council, [and had] been at his, Webb's, lodging some four or five days before the trial, and there spoke threatening words against Humanitas Mayo and Webb, and that he would be the utter undoing of them both if it lay in his power, or words to this effect. [½ *sheet.*]

[Aug. ?] 115. Sir John Lenthall, William Clerk, and John Combes, justices of peace for Surrey, to the Council. Strong watches are kept in their division and in the borough of Southwark for sending away loose and disorderly persons, and disposing of the soldiers of his Majesty's late disbanded army. We have likewise taken care to shut up all houses in Southwark and places adjacent infected with the plague, and made assessments and collections for provision for the people restrained in them according to his Majesty's laws in that case provided. All the officers have been very careful in these services, except John Gother, a constable, who neglected to set a careful watchman upon a house and people near him visited of the plague, and William Bonnick of Lambeth, a yeoman, who, being appointed collector of the assessments upon the inhabitants of Lambeth Dean for relief of the visited poor of the said parish, most obstinately refuses to collect. [1 *sheet.*]

[Aug.] 116. Book of fees payable to the King's servants upon creation of peers; specifies the fees due to Garter King at Arms, the Heralds, Ushers, &c., upon various creations from the installation of the Earl of Danby 1634 to the creation of Sir Conyers Darcy, Baron Darcy; including the creations of the Earl of Strafford, Duke of Richmond, &c. [*Paper book in parchment cover.* 72 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXIV. SEPTEMBER TO OCTOBER 14, 1641.

Sept. 1. 1. Order of the House of Commons. That the first 20,000*l.* received by the Commissioners for the City shall be paid to Sir Wm. Uvedale's deputy, to be forthwith sent to York for disbanding

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

the army; and that the sheriff of Norfolk shall pay the poll-money of that county into the Chamber of London. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii. p.* 279. ½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

1. *Receipt by John Pay for the abovesaid* 20,000*l.* [¼ *p.*]

Sept. 1, Westminster. 2. Edward Nicholas to [Sir John Pennington]. I shall acquaint the Lords with what you write concerning the ships you had order to stay. I assure you there is no alteration with me, but it has pleased the King to leave in my hands the Signet which Mr. Sec. Windebank had, for despatch of business in his Majesty's absence only; and at his return I believe you will see they shall be disposed of to some person of better abilities to serve him; wherefore style me as I am, Clerk of the Council. All things go well at Edinburgh, and the Scottish army disband as fast as may be; only they intend to keep 4,000 foot and 300 horse together till all matters there are quieted and settled. Our Parliament's Committees have his Majesty's gracious permission to come to Edinburgh to see the Acts of Pacification ratified there. Our army is also disbanding as fast as money comes in, but the poll-money comes in very slowly and heavily out of the country. The Parliament adjourns next Wednesday till October. We hope about the middle of September to see the King in England. The sickness increases in this town, which renders it so dangerous, I would not remain but for the employment his Majesty has here laid upon me. My wife and family have been at Thorpe ever since May last. I send herewith an Ordinance of Parliament for public thanks to be given the 7th of this month for the peace, together with an addition, to be printed this day at the foot of this Ordinance, declaring the loyalty and faithfulness of the Scots. P.S.—The Lords Justices of Ireland write this day that all is in that kingdom very quiet and in good order. [2 *pp.*]

Sept. 2, Petworth. 3. Edward Viscount Conway to Frederick Hanpert. I would have you give 10*s.* to the man that brings fruit from Sion. Send it to Eltham, with cheese-cakes bespoken of Mrs. Hide. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 4, Petworth. 4. Order of the Bailiff and Jurates of Guernsey. George Mishan, attorney of Isaac le Gay and Daniel Farnax, merchants in London, has this day caused to be called William Batter, attorney of Anthony Hooper, and Eleazar le Marchant, attorney of certain creditors of Hooper, who had attached a quantity of tobacco in this place, pretended to belong to Gay and Farnax. Mishan in their name intending to have the said tobacco delivered to him according to an Order of his Majesty in Council delivered in Court by Mishan; whereof and other proceedings Batter opposing, has had communication to appear this day concerning them; who being heard with Marchant his counsel and attorney of the said creditors attachers, they have hindered the execution of the Order, pretending the same to be only given with Edward Knowles, one of the creditors, and that it cannot take effect to their prejudice, in regard the value of the goods much exceeds the suretiship given by Farnax and le Gay, and they have also declined from the jurisdiction of the

1641.

Council in regard of the Statute made in Parliament this sitting, whereof they have produced [a copy], and alleged a suit to be there depending, having for that effect showed certain copies of petitions of Hooper and his creditors, presented to Parliament with copies of two references, pretended to be thereupon made, certified by John Emans, public notary of London, dated July 24 last. This being considered, the Court ordained that the effect of the said Order of his Majesty in Council shall be delayed till the Court shall have more ample order concerning the premises; but that, notwithstanding, there shall be delivered to Mishan in the name aforesaid, out of the whole parcel of tobacco in the warehouse, 40,000 lbs. English weight, to be taken in such manner as it shall rise, in regard of the sureties Le Gay and Farnax have put in; to see which tobacco weighed, and a true account kept, John Fautrart the younger, depositary of the merchandise, and the King's Provost, have been appointed; and there may be present, if they please, Le Marchant, Batter, and other attachers. Finally the parties have protested of all their costs and damages against those it shall appertain to; of which protestations an act has been delivered them. [*Translated from the French. Attested copy.* 3 *pp.*]

Sept. 5, Court at Edinburgh. 5. Sec. Vane to [Sir Thos. Row]. The Scotch and English armies are nearly disbanded, and the rest hasten as much as may be, so that you may conclude it a done business. There have been this five or six days disputes about nominating the officers of State here, as Chancellor and the Lords of the Session. Yesterday his Majesty in his wisdom conceived a paper concerning the same, which he sent to the Parliament, and has thereby given them great satisfaction; whereupon they are to come and give his Majesty thanks. This being past I hope all things else will have a speedy dispatch. The Commissioners from the Parliament of England are arrived here. P.S.—I have this day received yours of the 18th August, wherewith I shall acquaint his Majesty, and by my next you shall hear the sense his Majesty has thereof. Meantime he approves well your temper and moderate proceeding in a business of that weight, which will require time to give you positive directions therein. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 6, Our Court at Edinburgh. 6. [The King] to Sir Henry Vane and Sir Peter Wiche, Treasurer and Comptroller of the Household, and to the rest of the officers of the Green Cloth for the time being. Warrant for settling on Sec. Vane the diet of ten dishes of meat a meal with the "Bouche of Court" [allowance of provisions], and all perquisites thereto belonging, as is appointed, by the late book signed for regulating the Household expenses, for the Principal Secretary of State; which diet is to begin from Oct. 1 next. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[Sept. 6.] 7. Copy of the same, dated 14 Sept. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 6. 8. Certificate of William Cony and Rutland Snoden, justices of peace in co. Lincoln, to the House of Commons. Concerning the disturbances and rioting in the Fens. Whereas, upon petition of Humphry Walrond, Esq., and others, to this House, the justices of

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

peace in co. Lincoln, by order of this House of August 13 last, were required to suppress all riotous assemblies, in obedience to which order we on the following days repaired to the Fens, where we found:—On Aug. 27, on the Fens of Mr. Webster, great multitudes assembled, who committed great destruction there of wheat and other grain, and behaved furiously contrary to the peace, not regarding our commands in his Majesty's name for keeping the peace, but utterly contemning the same, threatening further mischiefs by wounding those that opposed them; some of which were then committed to Lincoln Gaol. On Aug. 30, most of the justices being gone to the Assizes at Lincoln, great numbers of people, both men and women, to the number of 200 or thereabouts, forcibly entered about 100 acres of land in Mr. Walrond's possession, wounding his servants; and though Sir Thomas Bishop commanded them in his Majesty's name to keep the peace, and made proclamation for their departure, yet they did not wholly depart, but carried thence a great quantity of Mr. Walrond's wheat. And the day following, Tuesday last, men and women assembled in great multitudes, and by force carried from the lands of George Kirke great quantities of wheat and other grain belonging to his tenants, notwithstanding they were then required by Sir Thos. Bishop to desist and depart.

Deposition on oath of Michael Broughton of Boston, yeoman: That on Aug. 30 last Nicholas Gardner and James Finch of Sibsey, co. Lincoln, with others, being on the lands of Mr. Walrond in the Fens, and cutting and carrying away his corn thence, Finch demanded of Gardner whether or no they should carry away certain shocks of wheat standing there; and Gardner answered "Yes, yes; we will have it all, and what we cannot carry away we will burn, and the house too, before we sleep." Wm. Daniel of Fotheringhay, co. Northampton, yeoman, deposes to same effect as above, and that Gardiner and others with him at the time abovesaid did say, "If we do not take away all the corn (meaning Mr. Walrond's corn, which they were then carrying,) I would some of us might kill or be killed;" and that other principal leaders of the rioters, to the number of about 40, threatened in like manner. We conceive unless some course be taken by this House for appeasing these riotous proceedings, there is just cause to fear greater mischiefs, to the disturbing of his Majesty's peace, the evil example of his subjects, and the endangering of a rebellion. [2½ *pp.*]

Sept. 6. 9. Collection of precedents based on orders of the Houses of Parliament, as to whether Foreign Ambassadors may entertain and shelter Romish priests being natives of the King of England's dominions. Order of the Commons that they may not so entertain them [8 July 1641]. Order of Lords and Commons, on complaint of Venetian ambassador, for imprisoning a priest [July 19, 1641]. Orders of the Lords about the tumultuous assault on the French ambassador's house.

[These Orders are printed in the Journals, and frequent references are also given to Dr. Nalson's Collections, vol. 2. *Copy.* 2¾ *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

1641.
Sept. 6. 10. Certificate by Daniel Dobbins or Dobyns, High Sheriff of co. Worcester, appointed by Act of Parliament to receive the poll-money for that county. That he has received 600*l.* poll-money from the Commissioners for Worcester limit, which is a third part of the hundred of Oswaldslow. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 6. 11. Receipt by John Pate and Edmund Barker for 40*l.* received from Matthew Brodley for part of their disbursements in their journey to York. [½ *p.*]

Sept. 7, Castleford. 12. Thos. Bradley to his cousin Matthew Bradley. I was last Saturday at Howley [Howley-Hall], where my Lord General dined with Lord Savile. I met Mr. Brighouse, who told me ill news of the visitation about Halifax, and amongst the rest at your brother's house. I pray God release them. I have made bold to write thus much to you by Captain Bradshaw only to put you in mind of some moneys due to our townships of Castleford and Houghton for cart horses and carters belonging to the artillery train, of which I gave you a note signed by John Thurston, the quartermaster, with the rest that kept the horses; our proportion was 12 horses and four keepers. My suit is you would keep that money till I demand it. *In dorso:* "Master, after the sealing and delivery hereof we drank your health." [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 8, Houndeslo [Hounslow]. 13. Justinian Povey, Auditor, to [Sir John Lamb]. Protests his true and faithful service to her Majesty. It is well known how I have behaved as Auditor to the King, and my reputation therein, with my employment from the Lord Treasurer and the Council; and [I have been] trusted with records and causes of great moment without exception. You wrote that it appears by a note of Auditor Ewens that he had 130 bills, answers, orders, decrees, &c. of matters formerly in the Queen's Court, and a trunk of writings, evidences, counterparts, &c., from thence or out of the Exchequer; which trunk divers conceive, and others affirm, was carried to my house. For answer thereto:—Mr. Auditor Ewens died in June, 9 Jac. I., and I succeeded him Nov. 23 in the same year, about five months after his death, during all which time her Majesty had no Auditor but one Mr. Newman, then clerk to her Council, and Registrar as Mr. Tompkyns now is; who was then to take care of those writings, and took possession thereof before I became Auditor as properly belonging to him. All men at that time knew he was of that condition he would suffer no man to intermeddle with anything [that] concerned his place. He died about the time Queen Anne died, and on his death, out of my care and duty, I locked up the presses wherein his bills, answers, &c., and counterparts of leases, lay in confusion, and there kept them till the King sent me a warrant to deliver so many of them as any way concerned the manors granted to the Prince, which were parcel of the Queen's jointure; which I delivered accordingly, and have a receipt for them, as Mr. Tomkyns knows very well. The rest remained in the press as I found them at Westminster, which Mr. Tomkyns took possession of when he became Clerk of the Council and Registrar.

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIV.

But the evidence and letters patent concerning Queen Anne's jointure I took into my possession as properly belonging to me, and I am sure all are forthcoming. It is 29 years since Auditor Ewens died, and therefore my memory may fail me; but I will be sworn, and do protest before God to my best remembrance, I do not and never did know of the trunk of writings you write of, neither was it brought to my house, neither have I any ancient or late bills, answers, replications, orders, decrees, counterparts of leases, nor ancient evidences concerning her Majesty's or any former Queen's revenue, except the late Queen Anne's accounts, which Mr. Ewens did take and myself after him; and also a book covered with red vellum wherein were sewed divers papers and writings for Mr. Ewen's own information, which book I have shewed the Queen's Council, and will wait upon you with, if you have not seen it, and some books of enrolments of lease and particulars rated by the Commissioners in Queen Anne's time, and also one other book containing the managing of Queen Anne's revenue, ordering of her council and household, and her robes, with many other things fit for you to make use of at this time. This book Mr. Tomkyns upon much opportunity [importunity] borrowed of me almost ten years past, but I could never have it again, although I have very often made it known unto her Majesty's Council. I do assure myself that by your good means I shall come to know my accusers. [3½ *pp.*]

Sept. 8. 14. Receipt by John Leech for 19,450*l.* of the treasure brought to Ripon and received from Goldsborough. *Underwritten,*

14. I. *Receipt by Matthew Brodley for* 6,900*l.* [½ *p.*]

Sept. 9. 15. Orders of the Houses of Lords and Commons, to be put in execution against the infection of the Plague. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 391, *where one clause differs from the present version. Broadside.*]

Sept. 9. 16. Declaration of the House of Commons. For regulating divine worship and ceremonies, and suppressing innovations in religion. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.* 392; *Commons' Journals, ii.* 279, 287; *and Rushworth's Coll., v.* 386. *Printed pamphlet in black letter by Robert Barker, King's printer, and the assigns of John Bill,* 1641. 6 *pp.*]

Sept. 9. 17. Order of the House of Commons. The poll-money coming to a less sum than it ought to, owing to the partiality of the assessors and commissioners, they are required to review all their certificates, and ascertain who is omitted or not rated as they ought to be, that they may be taxed according to their several degrees and estates. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii.* 288. *Broadside. Printed in black letter by Barker and Bill,* 1641. *Damaged by damp.*]

Sept. 9. 18. Digest of the proceedings this day in the Commons' House. Committee of the House, herein named, to manage affairs during the

1641.

recess, with resolutions for their guidance. Resolutions passed. Order for payment of the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle with 30,000*l.* out of the first poll-moneys collected. Order for printing and dispersing the above Declaration concerning religion. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.* 288; *and Rushworth, v.* 387. 4 *pp.*]

Sept. 9, Parliament House. 19. Robert Earl of Essex, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir Thos. Row, Ambassador Extraordinary at the Diet at Ratisbon. I have lately received a letter from you, wherein you mention a former, which truly never came to my hands. I am sorry you have no better success in your negotiation, though I never believed the Austrians would part with anything they have had so long in possession, though unjustly; but I doubt not that our master with the help of his Parliament will get that by force which is so due to the Prince Elector both by the laws of God and nations. We are now adjourning the Parliament till the 20th of October. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 9, Charing Cross. 20. Henry Cogan to [Sir John Pennington]. This letter from Mr. Bere will acquaint you with whatever I am able to advertise from Scotland, and this weekly journal will inform you of all that has passed here in our Parliament. They have yesterday resolved on an Ordinance of Parliament for the removing of Superstition; namely, the altars, the rails about communion tables, the steps or degrees in chancels, the bowing at the name of Jesus, and [for] placing the communion tables as they were in Queen Elizabeth's time. All other things continue in *statu quo;* that is, in doubt and uncertainty. Our army is almost quite disbanded, which once done, and our garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle dissolved, as they will be as soon as money comes for them to do it, I marvel what colour the Scots will find to keep a body of 4,000 foot and 400 horse still together; the more penetrating understandings say it is for the security of such of their lords as in Scotland now command all. There is yet no certainty of his Majesty's return, till when I presume the Queen will continue at Oatlands. P.S.—The sickness increases, for there died this week of the plague 185, and of the small-pox 101. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 10. 21. Certificate of Sir Wm. Uvedale, Treasurer-at-Wars. That the sheriff of co. Huntingdon had paid 1,300*l.* [poll-money] into his office at York on Sept. 4 to be issued by Uvedale for disbanding the King's army. [½ *p.*]

Sept. 10, Bushy Park. 22. The like of Sir John Hippisley, J.P. for Middlesex. That Margaret Leming hath taken the oaths of supremacy and allegiance before him this day. [¼ *p.*]

Sept. $\frac{11}{21}$, Rhenen. 23. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Row. I have received yours of Aug. 15 by Sir William Boswell, who is now here; he will give you in his letters his opinion fully of all, which is mine, and I believe yours also. I am still of opinion that what the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

Danish Ambassador has done about the title of his letters of credence is done on purpose to stop your proceedings and gain time. I hope the King has given you free liberty to stay or return as you find cause; however, I now write to my son that if you have it not already, the King would give you full power to stay or return as you find best, for to stay for return of couriers is no little loss of time. By what the King of Hungary has done to the Luneburg and Hesse ambassadors, and his publishing that amnesty, you may easily see what inconvenience the alternative would bring at any time upon those of the [Protestant] religion. Many thanks for your endeavours for poor Rupert's liberty, but I fear it will not be so soon obtained. I am not at all glad that the Emperor sends an envoy to the King, for if he give money enough he will get friends. I fear "Vanity" [Sec. Vane] extremely, for I know he loves me not, nor the Prince Elector. Though now he has not much power, yet you know how willingly he hearkens after anything that may hinder a war. I believe the King of Hungary will not thank me for sending you, and, as you say, finds you not for their turn. I wish it may not be Count Leslie, for he is as false as can be, which my sister, the Electrix of Brandenburg, has desired me to warn you of. The Parliament of Scotland is making such another Declaration for my son as that of England has done. My brother [the King of England] carried my son [the Elector] to the Parliament House; they all showed a great affection to us, especially Leslie and the officers of the army, who are all willing to be employed for us. Marquis Hamilton is made a Duke, Argyle a Marquis and Steward of Scotland. The Queen Mother stayed so long at Dover that my Lady of Arundel came away before her, on purpose to have time to see me. Her Lord is come also with the Queen Mother, who landed at Flushing on Saturday; she comes not this way but by Nimeguen. P.S.—The Countess, I mean my reverent widow, who is the pink of courtesy, waited upon my Lady of Arundel to Arnhem, where she has lost her coffer with the silver boxes, which makes her lament most wofully. She is yet at Arnhem, where she comforts herself in visiting the brethren there, eating pig and prophesying. Dort is taken; the States might have saved it, but neglected it, which will much discontent the Landgravine. [*Two seals with arms and crown. Partly in cipher.* 3 *pp.*]

Sept. 11. 24. Order of the Committee of the House of Commons for divers businesses during the Recess. The Commissioners for poll-money in London to pay George Payler, paymaster of Berwick, 8,000*l.*, and Edward Walker, paymaster of Carlisle, 2,000*l.* towards disbanding the said garrisons. [¾ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

24. I. *Receipts by Geo. Payler and Edward Walker for the above-said sums of* 8,000*l. and* 2,000*l. respectively.* [¼ *p.*]

Sept. 11, York. 25. Henry Lucas to [Sec. Vane]. Apologises for troubling him, which he does at his lord's command. Requests the enclosed may be delivered to the Lord Keeper and Mr. Speaker. [1 *p.*]

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIV.

Sept. 11–18. 26. Diurnal occurrences in Parliament, by the Standing Committee appointed to sit during the Recess of both Houses, from Sept. 11–18. Sept. 11. The Committee of the House of Commons meeting in the Exchequer Chamber; witnesses were examined in Sir Frederic Hamilton's and another Irish cause; they sat upon letters to be directed to Captain Penington, Vice-Admiral, enjoining him to be careful in securing the Narrow Seas, which being read before the Committee were presently sent away. They ordered 11,000*l.* to be paid to the Lord Admiral out of the first moneys which shall come to their hands; and they likewise set about the discharge of the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle; but moneys being wanting for that use, so that without speedy supply they could not be discharged, they ordered Sir Henry Martyn and Alderman Whitmore should be warned to attend the Committee on Tuesday following to lend 13,000*l.* to the House till moneys come in. This day also the Declaration of the House touching the innovations in the Church was brought to the Committee as ordered, compared with the record and published, and order given for dispersing it. Tuesday 14th. Seven of the Lords' Committees meeting, they received letters from the Lord General, and gave notice thereof to the Commons, who went up to the Lords' House; the letters were about his care in disbanding the army, signifying that the troops were almost, and should be totally disbanded with as much expedition as may be if the arrears of the county were made perfect, which was the only cause they were not yet disbanded; declaring also that as many as should be convenient must be employed to attend the ammunition to Hull, whence it is to be transported to London, and desired that shipping might be ready for that service; which was agreed to, and order given for the speedy provision of the ships needful for the performance thereof. The Committee of the Commons sat upon Captain Crispe's patent upon logwood which dyers use, and also upon erecting a West India Company. They adjourned till Saturday following [Sept. 18], appointing to sit then about settling his Majesty's revenues, and ordered divers whom it concerned to attend the House; but they did little on Saturday, deferring all businesses till Tuesday next. [8½ *pp.*]

Sept. 12. 27. Certificate of Sir Grevill Verney. That Francis Hervey took the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy before him this day. [½ *p.*]

Sept. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$, Rhenen. 28. Lady Elizabeth, [daughter of the Queen of Bohemia,] to Sir Thomas Row. Ill news from you are so far from prejudicing you in the opinion of your friends that they must needs advance you for foreseeing them, and giving so right a judgment of the proceedings of this Diet that it takes away all plea of ignorance in those that would be cosened by it, which I have seen out of your notes to Sir W. Boswell upon the amnesty. She is only fit for anagrams, because all senses are more properly attributed to her than that which the word signifies, and yet our country's wit hardly affords her any good one; unless in saying *est mania* they mean the effect of our German Princes' madness, or of the Emperor's belief the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

English mania will continue. This last doth certainly cause such an open discouragement of your negotiation, as doth stagger the hopes I had of my brother Rupert's liberty. [*Two seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 14, Commons' House. 29. Order of the Committee of the House of Commons for divers businesses during the Recess. That the Commissioners for the poll-money in London shall pay to George Payler, paymaster of Berwick garrison, 10,000*l.* for the disbanding of that garrison. [½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

29. I. *Receipt by George Payler for* 10,000*l.* *Sept.* 16, 1641, [½ *p.*]

Sept. 14, Commons' House. 30. The like. For payment of 5,000*l.* to Edward Walker, paymaster of Carlisle, for disbanding that garrison. [½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

30. I. *Receipt by Edward Walker for* 5,000*l.* *Sept.* 15, 1641. [*Damaged by damp.* ½ *p.*]

Sept. 14, Commons' House. 31. The like. For payment to E. Walker of 2,000*l.* as above, in full discharge of 9,000*l.* for disbanding of that garrison. [½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

31. I. *Receipt for* 2,000*l.* *Sept.* 15, 1641. [¼ *p.*]

Sept. 14, Essex. 32. Peter Wilkinson "and his mistress" to Mrs. Elizabeth Beare in Fetter Lane, next to the Golden Lion Tavern. Expressions of affection. I thank God we are here in a dainty air, a good house, quiet company; and when we are disposed to be solitary, we may converse with groves, thick woods, deer, valleys, and plains. Our greatest want for worldly contents are cards, good wine, and familiar friends to laugh and talk nonsense without fear or danger of censure. The truth is, wheresoever a body is, whilst he is above ground, he shall find some want of perfect rest and content; and unless we carry our contents about us, we shall hardly find them either in city or country. I conceive Mr. Beare's pilgrimage is not yet expired. If you hear any news of consequence that concern Catholics, let your man Ned stretch out his hand, and our Tom will convey it to us. [*Seal with arms broken.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 14. 33. Account of fees received for inductions, citations, &c. [in the Arches Court?] from May 6 to Sept. 14, 1641. Total receipts, 35*l.*; expenses of the Surrogate in the same, 2*l.*; total remaining, 33*l.*, of which Sir John Lambe has half, and the Commissary the other half. [4 *pp.*]

Sept. 15. 34. Bond of Henry Coroone, of London, merchant, part owner of the ship Hector, detained in the Downs, in 1,000*l.* conditioned that the said ship the Hector shall not transport any of his Majesty's subjects out of England, Ireland, or any other parts of his Majesty's dominions to any foreign parts for the service of the Kings of Spain or France, without his Majesty's consent by advice of Parliament.

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

Also that Coroone shall fulfil all the contents of the order of the Commons, dated Sept. 8 and 9, so far as it may concern the ship Hector. [True copy, attested by Edmund Bryan, public notary. *English and Latin.* 2 *pp.*]

Sept. 18. 35. Certificate of Peter Heywood, J.P. for Westminster, to the Council. That William Borlace of Christ Church, Oxford, had voluntarily taken the oath of Allegiance before him this day. [½ *p.*]

Sept. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{9}{9}$, Lintz. 36. Prince Rupert to my Lord Ambassador, [Sir Thomas Row]. As for the present your Lordship speaks of, I am in great doubt what to give, this being a place where nothing worth presenting is to be had. Besides, I do not know what present he would accept; therefore I must desire your counsel herein, desiring you to let Spina take what you shall think fit. Thanks him for reminding him of his faults, which he will endeavour to amend, but beseeches him not to hearken to those who have added and said more than the thing is. It has been only an evil custom which he hopes in a short time to amend. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 20. 37. Receipt by John Leech for 900*l.* received from Matthew Brodley to be issued in paying the army. [½ *p.*]

Sept. 20. 38. The like for 668*l.* [⅓ *p.*]

Sept. 20. Deed of Hugh Trapps to the effect that Wm. Dudley, barber-surgeon, James Watkins, merchant-tailor, and Benjamin Lee, gent., having at his request become bound to the sheriffs of London in 60*l.* that he should put in sufficient bail in the Court of King's Bench to answer Nicholas Wem in a plea of trespass, he, the said Hugh, for their indemnity has made over by an assignment or poll-deed to the parties above-named the yearly rent of 12*l.*, reserved and payable to him upon an indenture of lease granted to James and Jane Tanner of a tenement in Turnmill Street, Clerkenwell, with proviso that if the said Hugh shall put in sufficient bail by the 12th Oct. next, and otherwise save the parties named harmless from the action of the sheriffs, then this assignment to be void. Hugh Trapps further binds himself in 200*l.* that if the said rent being forfeited and put to sale shall not satisfy and discharge the above-bounden parties to the sheriff, that then he will reimburse them all such moneys as shall be wanting thereof. [*Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

Assignment of the rent of 12*l. above referred to.* [*Parchment. See case F. No.* 3.]

Sept. 22, Commons' House. 39. Order of the Committee of the Commons appointed for divers businesses during the recess. Signed by Mr. John Pym. That the Commissioners for poll-money in London shall pay George Payler, paymaster of Berwick, 11,000*l.*, over and above the sums of 8,000*l.* and 10,000*l.* formerly ordered for disbanding the garrison there, and

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

slighting the works according to the Articles of Pacification with Scotland. [1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

39. I. *Receipt by Geo. Payler for the abovesaid* 11,000*l.* *Sept.* 23. [½ *p.*]

Sept. 22. 40. Certificate by William Uvedale, Treasurer at Wars. That he has received 2,900*l.* from Sir Anthony Haslewood, sheriff of co. Northampton, towards disbanding his Majesty's army. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 23. 41. Note of fees received from June 20 to Sept. 23, 1641, for dispensations, ordination at extraordinary times, immediate succession to benefices, &c. Total, 10*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.* Signed John Torles, executor of the will of his brother Adam Torles, deceased. *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud:* "Fees from the faculty for the quarter ending at Michaelmas, 1641." [1½ *pp.*]

Sept. 24, Cranford. 42. Sir Edward Littleton, Lord Keeper, to Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal. Recommends Wm. Ryley, Bluemantle, pursuivant, as a fit successor to the place vacated by the decease of Mr. Thompson, Lancaster Herald.

Sept. 28, Commons' House. 43. Order of the Committee of the Commons appointed for divers businesses during the recess. That the Commissioners for the poll-money in London shall pay 1,000*l.* to Edward Walker, paymaster of Carlisle, towards disbanding the garrison there, over and besides the sums formerly ordered to be paid. *Underwritten,*

43. I. *The Committee has ordered that because Walker is now absent, and cannot give an acquittance for the same, that the money shall be paid to William Wheeler to the uses mentioned in the above order. Signed John Pym.*

43. II. *Receipt by Edward Walker for* 1,000*l.* *Oct.* 22, 1641. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 28, Westminster. 44. Edward Nicholas to Sir John Penington. The letters to the Queen, Prince, and Princess Mary, and the rest, enclosed in yours, were carefully and speedily delivered. There is not as yet any certainty what day the King will set forth from Scotland, but the day prefixed last week was the 4th of next month; and though he may not perhaps come thence so soon, 'tis thought it will be within a few days after. The great businesses that now detain him are the naming of officers, and the trial of those they there call incendiaries. The first is almost accorded, but not perfected, but the other is not so much as entered upon as yet. Both armies are disbanded, save two regiments which lie near Berwick and Carlisle, and are to be disbanded when these garrisons shall be dissolved. The Earl of Holland is returned out of the North, and come to his brother's house in Essex, and will be in London this week. The Queen will continue at Oatlands till the King's return, when she intends to meet him at Theobalds. My Lord Admiral is come to Sion; I met him yesterday at Oatlands. He is perfectly recovered, and grown

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIV.

full of flesh, and looks healthier than I ever saw him. Mr. Treasurer [Vane] has been these 12 days at his house at Raby Castle, and will, as I hear, meet the King at Newcastle as he comes for these parts. We expect every day to hear when the Earl of Leicester will be landed out of France. There are here so many orders of the several Houses of Parliament, the one justling against the other that I apprehend some sharp storms when both Houses meet. I see no hope but that we shall before long fall into a very great confusion if God be not extraordinarily merciful to us, beyond the imagination of the wisest men I converse with. My Lord of Pembroke is at Wilton, and almost forgotten already. The sickness continues still very rife in London, Westminster, and suburbs, and one died of it last week at Oatlands, and another last Sunday at Richmond. P.S.—Sir Henry Martin, Judge of the Admiralty, died Sunday night last at his house at Bray. I came this day to this place, and return to Thorpe to-morrow. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Sept. 28. 45. Payments by Privy Seal and other warrants during Easter term, 1641. Total, 28,179*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*; fees and annuities, &c., 4,123*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* Sum total of all payments, 32,303*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.* Balance thus remaining under date, 246*l.* 0*s.* 8½*d.* [2 *pp.*]

Sept. 29. 46. Arrears of rents and other payments due to the King for the year ended Michaelmas, 1641, together with rents in arrear for 1640, for recovery of which process has been taken according to the accounts of the receivers in the following places; viz., cos. York, Northumberland, and co. of the town of Newcastle-on-Tyne; Archdeaconry of Richmond and Bishopric of Durham. [*Latin.* 32 *pp.*]

Sept. 29. 47. The like for the counties of Wilts, Southampton, Gloucester, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall. Richard Kynnisman, auditor. [*Latin.* 4½ *pp.*]

Sept. 29. 48. A brief of the account of Sir Richard Wynne, her Majesty's Treasurer and Receiver General, for the year ended Michaelmas, 1641. Remaining in the Treasurer's hands, 7,565*l.* 15*s.* 6¾*d.* [1½ *pp.*]

Sept. 29. 49. Account by Justinian Povey, auditor, of the rents or "supers" due from the Earls of Suffolk, Carlisle, and Arundel, Sir Henry Mildmay, and James Marquis Hamilton, for their lands in Essex, Middlesex, and Norfolk. [*Endorsed:* "Supers of Parliament men." 1¼ *pp.*]

Sept. 29. 50. Account by William Sherman, Chief Registrar of Archbishop Laud. Of fees for collations, institutions, &c., for the year ending Michaelmas, 1641. Total 25*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Endorsed by Archbishop Laud:* "Fees from my register for the year ending at Mich., 1641." 2¾ *pp.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

Sept. 30 / Oct. 10, Rhenen. 51. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Row. I am glad the treaty is begun. Spina has written they will not suffer that either they or my uncle's ambassador should give my son his title; [they are] neither to give it to him nor [to the Duke of] Bavaria, but that Bannier must have it; which, methinks, is a too partial beginning, since mediators should be equal, and makes me mistrust the rest of the proceedings; but I thank God you are there, and will not be deceived. I cannot approve the alternative, though the Prince Elector is not so much against it being qualified, as he has written to you, I think, of the 29th of August, for he has written the same to me, and what he thinks of the proposition of his marriage. [It] is not ill neither to accept nor refuse yet, which will pay them in their own way, for I believe they as little desire it as I do. I fear his Majesty will be but too much inclined to the alternative upon any conditions. I doubt the retreat of the Swedish army from Wolfenbuttle will make them more hard to be dealt with. I have received a letter from the El[ector] of Brand[enburg]'s Court; you may guess the "she" author. The Elector of Brandenburg has intercepted a letter of Count Leslie's to Count Swartzenburg, who counsels him that [the] best way to be in favour with the Elector of Brandenburgh, his mother and grandmother, was to make them believe that the Emperor was willing to render the Electorate, whereby it is believed all the show he makes is but dissimulation. As for the Count who wrote the letter, I do not believe he loves his Majesty, me, nor the Prince Elector, as he should do; for two years ago he wrote to one of the late Elector of Brandenburg's council that he had heard how the now Elector of Brandenburg did love one of my daughters, but that he should do well to counsel the Elector to hinder it, because it would be very prejudicial to him. I will not be so unreasonable as to press you to break your promise to the Emperor, but if he restore Prince Rupert to his liberty freely I shall be more confident of his other professions than yet I am. I long to hear your opinion of the alternative, and whether you go or not to Vienna. All I fear is that they will seek to drive on the time. I am sure you have all [the news] out of England, and [know] how much I am beholden to both the Parliaments of England. Not a man shall be levied by either France or Spain till your negotiation shall end, or till the 2nd of April. My daughters have acted a play here, in French, the tragedy of Medea and Jason; none but women acted. Your daughter was a grave matron and Louise a man, and so like Rupert as you then would have justly called her by his name. Louise was Jason, and her elder sister Medea. It was not ill acted. Vanity [Sec. Vane] utterly denies all I wrote to you of him. [*Two black seals, with arms and crown. Partly in cipher.* 3 *pp.*]

Sept. 30, Covent Garden. 52. Sir Richard Cave to the same. Has received two letters from him, dated Aug. 30 and Sept. 8, with one of the latter date for the Governor of the Levant Company. Has heard from the Prince Elector about his own and Prince Rupert's affairs. I will not repeat my obligations; but this last to the Levant Company,

Vol. CCCCLXXXIV.

1641.

indeed, I think, will set me very fast; for the Governor says that the Company think well of me in my own particular, besides the force which the Queen of Bohemia's letters, and my master [the Prince Elector's,] brought with them. But the Governor told me at the opening of yours that it would be a great strengthening to my business when it should be ready to come to the question, which, he says, is not like to be yet awhile, because of some great matters depending, and much concerning the Company, to be settled by the Parliament. [*Two seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 30, Lond[on]. 53. Thomas Wiseman to Sir John Pennington. Yours of the 27th inst. has satisfied those fears I had of your not being well in that hideous and violent storm this day se'nnight, of which I never yet heard the like. The King for certain now is resolved to bid Scotland adieu very shortly, and within 10 days the Queen expects him at Theobalds. I believe, for all the fair show [that] is made of his contentment there, 'tis otherwise, or else his departure thence would not be so sudden, contrary to the apprehensions of most men, who by many probable conjectures did not believe he would have come towards London yet a good while. The sickness, I hope, will every week diminish, [the deaths] being less by 42 than the last [week], whereby both his Majesty and the Houses of Parliament may meet again without that fear of danger, to compose the great distempers imminent to Church and people as matters now stand. I suppose you have understood of the loss of the Royal Merchant coming into our road, which is the greatest that was ever sustained in one ship, being worth 400,000*l.* at least. The merchants of Antwerp will be the greatest losers, for she had in her belonging to them 300,000*l.* in bullion; if so be the Infante Cardinal lose not upon it Flanders for want of money to pay the soldiers. Mr. Auditor Hill is still sick of his ague; and I hope, whether he live or die, your money may be well paid; yet if it were mine I should wish it in other hands unless you have somebody bound for it besides himself. [*Seal with arms and crest, broken.* 2 *pp.*]

Sept. 30. 54. Certificate that George Slingsby, son of Sir Gilford Slingsby, had taken the oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance. [½ *p.*]

[Sept.] 55. Note of remembrance to Charles Louis Elector Palatine. To speak to Sir Henry Vane on behalf of John Frend, that whereas Sir Henry with the rest of the Committee for his Majesty's revenue, have ordered to Frend the first place that shall fall to be in their gift, he would be a means to the rest of the Committee that they would proceed in their honourable intentions when any place shall fall [vacant]. [½ *p.*]

[Sept.] 56. Petition of the Proctors of the Arches Court of Canterbury to the Lords Committees for Petitions in the Higher House. Petitioners have for these 10 or 11 years been educated in the study and practice of the ecclesiastical law under several proctors of the said Court; and it has always been the custom for clerks of that

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

standing in the profession, if they can bring to the Dean of the Arches a certificate, subscribed by some advocates and proctors, of their ability in knowledge and honesty of their conversation, to be forthwith admitted gratis by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Dean of Arches to be proctors practising in his Grace's ecclesiastical courts. Petitioners about 16 months since petitioned the Archbishop for admission,—their whole livelihood depending thereupon, —who graciously referred them to Sir John Lamb, to whom, when petitioners addressed themselves, he denied them admission, unless they would pay into his hands 50*l.* apiece in the name of pious uses, money for the repair of Paul's, and in conclusion did unjustly exact of them the several sums specified in the schedule annexed for the pretended purpose aforesaid, though the same was never by him employed to that use. Now, as petitioners were so lately admitted into their profession, and on such hard terms, even almost to their undoing, and have [not] been able to regain the sums so forced from them in their profession since that time; and whereas by the late Act of Parliament they are taxed at 5*l.* apiece for poll-money; petitioners pray for restitution of the money so wrongfully extorted for their admission, that they may be the better enabled, as in this, so in other taxations, to do the King and Commonwealth ready service. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lambe:* "A petition of the proctors." 1 *p.*]

[Sept.] 57. Reasons to induce the passing of the Bill touching Printing. The scope of the Bill tends principally to three things:—1. That Popish books in English may not be imported from beyond seas, and libels and loose pamphlets restrained at home. 2. That there may be provision for speedy license of good books, and nothing printed that shall not be licensed. 3. That for the advancement of the manufacture of printing, the property and right of copy be preserved, and no books printed in England be imported into this kingdom. These three points are discussed fully, and reasons tendered in maintenance of the equity of this right and property for sole printing of books by particular men. Inconveniences that will ensue if the property be not settled are stated; and objections to what has been proposed answered. Amongst the illustrations of the dangers of unlicensed printing occurs the following passage:— "Another instance may be given, fresh in memory and published in the view of this present Parliament; viz., the Protestation made this session by the House of Commons, which was printed without their command or leave, wherein divers material words being omitted gave occasion to Father [Robert] Philips to utter words tending to charge the said Honble. House with disloyalty to their Sovereign King, and, being called to his answer for the same, alleged or produced that unallowed printed copy of the Protestation in his defence." [16 *pp., of which* 8 *are blank.*]

Oct. $\frac{1}{11}$, Edinburgh. 58. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sir Thomas Row. I have received yours of Aug. $\frac{18}{28}$ and Sept. $\frac{8}{18}$, and have seen all your despatches to Sir H[enry] Vane. The King is very well satisfied with

1641.

your advice as well as with your proceedings, which you will understand by his own letter to you: the first he will follow with speed, and with such reality as his present affairs will give him leave; the next he has facilitated by those orders which the second express, after Sadler, brought you. And for fear those might not suffice, you shall have shortly more particulars, and shall not want subject to work upon now the treaty is begun; for, indeed, the journey to Scotland, and Mr. Secretary's not being with the King at our first arrival here, was the cause you got no pertinent answer by Sadler. But, notwithstanding the King is full of business, you are not forgotten. P.S.—As yet, I have heard nothing of the young Duke of Lunenburg's arrival in England. [*In cipher:*] Where all is not clear all is not sound. [*Seal with arms and crown.* 2 *pp.*]

Oct. $\frac{1}{11}$, Hague. 59. Sir William Boswell to the same. I am not a little pleased at the assurance your Lordship gives, and I hear, from other good hands, is given you of Prince Rupert's liberty; yet, is not this, being but a particular, of sufficient force to make me swear you shall be satisfied in the public; so oft have I been deceived, and so much it will be opposed openly by the Duke of Bavaria, and privately by all who adhere to him or the ecclesiastical party. God grant we may in England direct aright for the main point, whereof you expect advice, and that you may not be led on, as in the *amnestia*, till they give their blow suddenly. From Paris I hear that Malarini, who is to be plenipotentiary for France into Germany, makes preparations with haste for his journey, the Nuntio there being to concert the time and other particulars in that behalf. By my last from Edinburgh I understand his Majesty had appointed this day to begin his return to England, but others suspect it will be towards the end of this month first. It will not be long, because Mr. Sec. Vane has been these eight or ten days at least at Raby in confidence of his Majesty's hastening, but his Majesty's journey is laid another way. Nothing is yet done here in the Merchant Adventurers' cause; as little in the East India business, these standing upon our quitting Polorung,—thinking perhaps they may have anything if they stand upon it,—and I neither having power to relinquish the right thereof, nor holding it fit we should ever be so mean-hearted as to leave our first footing in those parts, and so entirely ours by *jure et facto*, delivered to our merchants on his Majesty's behalf by the inhabitants *secundum mores patrios et majorum*, before the Hollanders had footing thereabouts. Would we were once upon our right legs at home, as I hope we shall be. [3 *pp.*]

Oct. 2, Sherborne in Dorset. 60. John Earl of Bristol to [Sir Thos. Row]. From Scotland I have fresh advertisement that all things there are likely to be settled in peace and quietness, which I hope will be a good inducement to the composing of the distractions of this kingdom. I understand likewise that the Parliament there has showed great forwardness in assisting the Prince Elector; and I am very hopeful that this winter the Parliaments of both kingdoms will from these

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

generals grow to some particular resolution of the ways and means how that business may be pursued with effect. The King having restored the writer to the post of Gentleman of the Bedchamber, he will be ready to assist Row both in his great and knotty negotiation [at Ratisbon] and in his own particular. [1¾ *pp.*]

Oct. $\frac{4}{14}$, Lintz. 61. Prince Rupert to my Lord Ambassador at Ratisbone [Sir Thomas Row]. Since you have so happily brought this business [of my release] almost to an end, I mean to follow your counsel in all points. At your coming all shall be ready for our journey to Vienna. The moneys I have when all debts are paid would not be more than 1,000 ducats, therefore I beseech you to hasten our departure from Vienna as much as possible. If you think fit I mean to take my way to Innspruck and through France, which is certainly the safest way of all. I would desire a sudden answer that I may send for bills of exchange to be delivered at Geneva and Paris. [*Seal with arms and crown.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 4. 62. Sir John Lamb to [Archbishop Laud]. I hear Sir Henry Martin is dead. I know your Grace's favour was for me [to have succeeded] to that place; you have said so to him, and so have I; and I had the Lords of the Council's hands for it, and wanted none but yours. I am willing to leave the Arches, and it may take from me that great malignity that lies upon me in that. There I had a hand over the refractory brethren, both in their suits, and to stay inhibitions if they appealed. In the Prerogative [Court] are nothing but wills and advowsons and division of portion,—wherein, alas! the portion for Powle's [St. Paul's], for which I was ever zealous, is almost, if not altogether gone. I confess I have been for the conformity of the Church and for Powle's, and I have been a High Commissioner; if they forgive me those offences, which I account none, I will desire none of their favour for my bribery or corruption, nor for my injustice, nor for any other of my grievous crimes. And yet they say I have another great fault: I was most favoured by your Grace, I lay at your house, I counselled you into all these great enormities you have committed, and you were directed and ruled by me, &c. But they know you not that say this, for you would be ruled by nobody, nor communicate yourself to any that I know, nor make yourself any party at Court, but stood upon yourself: it may be that was your fault rather. Your Grace may remember what a now great Lord said long since to me, "Ah, Sir John Lamb, will innocence serve the turn in these days"? But whither go I; those days are not these days, and I will hope better of these times; God hath his hand in all, and will turn them to the best. Your Grace, I hope, will pardon this freedom that you were wont to give, or that I used rather to take,—to speak plainly and freely, and then, God be thanked, you would do as you list. If you will follow my advice, remove me to the Prerogative [Court], for I think I could do you best service there. The Arches is a place for law, the Prerogative for discretion and much experience. I presume the Parliament, at least the House of Commons, and my Lord of

1641.

Lincoln [Bishop Williams] too, will be willing that I leave the Arches. My Lord, be cheerful and take comfort to your heart; I am the rather so to you, and at other times too, though, I must confess, not always. God hath his own work to do, and to Him I leave it, your Grace, and us all. [*Written on the cover of a letter addressed to Lamb, by whom it is endorsed:* "Copy of my letter to his Grace about the Prerogative, 4 Oct. 1641." *Draft in Lamb's hand.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 5. 63. [Sir Peter Wroth, M.P., to Sec. Vane?] You have so played the chymist with me in giving me the spirit of your Scottish business in your last, referring me for particulars to Mr. Nicholas, that a week since before I met him,—for I am but newly returned [from] my Western circuit,—I understood what I since read. But hereupon I fell into an admiration why you went your Northern journey, or why you dispute so long upon this point of officers, and forget to see an end of the process of the Earl of Montrose, &c.; or why you come not away, and do them the good as to let them fall by their own innocency or guilt; for pardon me for saying the world begins to conceive your interposition is a great part of their offence, or at least an aggravation. Then since you do yourselves or friends so little good, come away; for, as I intimated to you in my last, England is much converted without any other preacher but Error and Schism, for the confidence of the late prevailing party unmasked them so fast that their deformity appeared, and their lovers fell off. If London turn proselyte, you need not doubt the general conversion. And believe me the late choice of the Mayor, wherein are many circumstances worthy your trouble, was triumphantly victorious, because each party put themselves in battle array; and the Puritans, if I may give that name to factious people whom you and I know, and disliked honest men were branded with, were overcome with hisses. The effect of courage was seen in that particular; for when the noise began, and they would not go to the election, the new honest stout sheriff took the paper out of the Serjeant's hands, forgot to make an oration, but bid them hold up their hands who would choose Gurney; then proposed three more, carried up two, Gurney and Soames; then the present Lord Mayor came down and informed them he and the Court of Aldermen had chosen Gurney, whereat the other party called out, "No election!" The aforesaid sheriff dismissed the Court, and so authority silenced noise, and might do so in other and greater things if practised. But, in a word, if you resolve to bide by nothing, you shall overcome as little. I gave you notice in my last of the order of the House of Commons concerning the innovations in churches. This may, if not too late, [give you notice] of Mr. Pym's, by virtue of his being of the Committee, confirming that order, requiring execution, and the printed paper concluding with John Pym; you know what letter was truly wanting—R. If thus one House, and then a Committee [act], consider if your Scottish businesses stay the King, what ordinances of the Parliament in the beginning of next session may be made, and then you know—for I think you are well experienced

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

in it—what a labour it is to disentangle. The Protestants' protestation I dare protest you have seen. It makes bold with so many noble Lords with lie, though he calls them so, that I will not bid you find it out if you have not. Whether we of the Committee shall put on our hats or no is still a dispute, and surely the body agrees not well, because the head is so far off. [*This is probably a copy of the letter referred to in Commons' Journal, ii.* 305. *The only members whose initials were P.W. were Sir Peter Wroth, Sir Peter Wentworth, and Philip Warwick, but the first only was of the Committee.* 2 *pp.*]

Oct. 5, Butley Abbey, Suffolk. 64. W. Forthe to Lord Chief Justice Bancks. I have belonging to a poor manor of mine a water called the Channel, in respect it is an arm of the sea, by which my predecessors erected a ferry house for the more convenient passage of strangers. In this house I have put a fellow to attend that employment, and conserve some privileges in that water peculiar to myself; up to which house, when I please, come small bottoms to transport my carriage; and without my allowance none can load or unload any burthen there, but is a trespasser to me. Whilst I was attending your Lordship at Bury assizes, came three carts laden, in the dead of night, in the way leading to the ferry house; which making a noise were heard of some of my neighbours, but, being all women, they did but superficially demand whither they were going, and with what they were laden; but receiving an insufficient answer of the carters, they, though too late, raised the constable and others, but ere they could be ready the carts were unladen, the goods shipped, and got off my royalty. My neighbours wait all night near the ferry, and towards break of day came three other carts laden with the like loading, which they stayed, notwithstanding large proffers to dismiss them; and they found their loading, being 24 great packs, to be wool, which they, conceiving to be a staple and prohibited commodity of the kingdom, locked up in the ferry house, where it still lies. I thought it necessary, ere anything were further done, to advertise some of the Council of it, to know what order should be taken in it, which unless it be suddenly determined, the goods will suffer much prejudice; they are valued at near 120*l.* I knew not any to whom I might so fitly apply as your Lordship, in whose memory I promise myself the happiness of a small being, in respect of your former noble favours to your deceased servant my mother, Lady Forthe. [2 *pp.*]

Oct. 5. 65. Note of accounts by [Matthew Bradley]. My charge is 1,314*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*, and discharge 1,220*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*; so I owe 93*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* [½ *p.*]

Oct. 6, Commons' House. 66. Order of the Committee of the Commons appointed for divers businesses during the Recess. That the Commissioners for the poll-money in London shall pay Sir John Nulls 2,000*l.*, the first payment of the 7,000*l.* undertaken by him by direction of the Commons to be paid to the use of the Queen Mother of France beyond the seas, at several days, according to four several bills of exchange by

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXIV.

him given and accepted by her Majesty; which 2,000*l.* the House of Commons have undertaken to pay on or before the 8th of this October. *Underwritten,*

66. I. *Receipt of Sir John Nulls for the* 2,000*l. above mentioned. Oct.* 7, 1641. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 6. 67. Memorandum by Henry Cogan and other officers of the Mint. That among the ingots to be melted down they have discovered three with copper in them. [*Endorsed:* Certificate touching abuses in the Mint. 1½ *pp.*]

Oct. 7, London. 68. Thomas Wiseman to Sir John Penington. The King's coming from Scotland is again uncertain, and the same report on foot that was a month ago, that he is not like to be here in haste. It were to be wished, as you say, our hearts were bent to him as they ought to be, and as he deserves; but such are the general distempers of the whole kingdom, and the Parliament divided into parties, that I dare scarce hope of any good issue either to Prince, Church, or people. The city is full of the disbanded soldiers, and such robbing in and about it that we are not safe in our own houses; yet this day an order is come from the Committee of Parliament to send every soldier away upon pain of imprisonment, and leave granted to any of them that will to transport themselves to the Low Countries into the service of the States. On Tuesday last the post was robbed between this and Theobalds, and the letters to the King and Lords in Scotland from the Queen and the Council here taken away by fellows with vizards on their faces. Such an insolency has not been known before; and who they were, or who set them on, is suspected, but not yet discovered. We have had the most pestilent libels spread abroad against the precise Lords and Commons of the Parliament that they are fearful to be named, and the Brownists and other Sectaries make such havoc in our churches by pulling down ancient monuments, glass windows, and rails, that their madness is intolerable. It will be thought blasphemy shortly to name Jesus Christ, for it is already forbidden to bow at the name, though Scripture and the practice of the Church of England do both warrant and command it. The sickness is increased by 24 this week, there being dead of all diseases 650 persons, whereof 239 [died] of the plague. God of his mercy cease it, or else we are like to have a miserable time here in London. One died out of the Prince's house at Richmond, he being removed to Oatlands, where the Queen is; but it's thought they come both to Hampton Court next week. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2¼ *pp.*]

Oct. 8, Covent Garden. 69. Sir Richard Cave to Sir Thomas Row. Yesterday I dined with my Lady Row at your new house, and promised her to send you all passages here or in Scotland; and in the copies of my letter to the Prince Elector, and of the order likewise going herewith, you will read all I have to say. This day was se'nnight, being the morrow after my marriage, would not afford me time to write at large, and has given me more to do now. I have been somewhat

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

large in those I have despatched to the Hague, chiefly concerning some points in Mons. Maurice's letter to the Queen of Bohemia, of which the copy goes herewith. Yet by your great dexterity one main jealousy is removed, and that is their design upon Prince Rupert, whose liberty must exceedingly redound to your present and future honour. I will not say more, that I may return to the Committee, which is yet sitting upon the business of the delinquents. [*Two seals with arms.* [1 *p.*]

Oct. 9, Whitehall. 70. Sir Dudley Carleton, Clerk of the Council, to [the Undernamed]. I was commanded by my Lord Keeper to take care a Council should be warned to meet this morning at Whitehall; to which end, Wednesday last, messengers were sent to give warning accordingly. But to-day, notwithstanding, there meeting only the Lord Keeper, Earl of Leicester, Lord Chief Justice [Bancks] of the Common Pleas, and Sir Peter Wych, nothing was done by reason of the small number of Councillors present. It is desired by those Lords, the business much concerning his Majesty's service, that your Lordship will not fail but meet in Council at Whitehall, Tuesday morning next, by 9 o'clock. *Underwritten,*

70. I. *The names of the Privy Councillors to whom the above letter is to be sent; viz., Lord Privy Seal, Lord Mandeville, Earl of Salisbury, Lord Goring, Earls of Holland, Dorset, Newburgh, and Northumberland, and Lord Marquis* [*Hamilton*]. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

70. II. *Letter of thanks acknowledging his care and service; to take examination who are the other delinquents or actors, and to certify that and all other incidents to the Board.* [*Minute, written on the second page, 4 lines.*]

Oct. 11, Twickenham. 71. Robert Viscount Newark to Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers. Requests him to move the Earl Marshal that Mr. Ryley, Bluemantle, may succeed Mr. Thompson, late Lancaster Herald, deceased. [*Endorsed:* "Lord Newark's letter to my Lord Mowbray." ½ *p.*]

Oct. 12. 72. [Sir Peter Wroth, M.P., to Sec. Vane?] That you were not employed sooner, I am sorry; that you are now is my wonder, for if it had not been for "Signior Chargons" he would not have dared an assault after the enemy had gained so many outposts. I apprehend the politician that was challenged to meet in the field that he might be declared victor in Parliament will not have things thrive in your hands; and, give me leave to tell you, Mons. M., on whom I hear the chief depends,—I am sure the great lady here chiefly depends on him,—hath not done such wonders yet that I may not couple him with the former. No reason but that of powerfulness in this age will prevail, and when I see my Lords' late *confrere* wanting Mr. Webb as much in Scotland as England, I know which way the scale leans. But make good your word; either fairly end things, or undeceive the long deceived good man. I told you my opinion of the necessity of your being here against our next

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

meeting. That I now waive, but believe your stay will be hardly worth the omission. The late orders of our House may draw things to better order; but if we know not whether you have as much courage—and I will never be wizard more if that word, and not "accommodation," be not the plaster for this age's sore—to defend a well-grounded counsel as you have goodness to decline ill, believe me, nobody will approve. Certainly it were not hard to make God's law and the present law of this kingdom the rule for such a counsel as would choke the design of those that study the great change of all places. Let not Scotland be your country to dispute; she is like a man-of-war which hath no merchandise but knocks; and truly you had better grant them all quietly, than save somewhat and lose your seasonable being with us. [*Endorsed:* 12 Oct. 1641. P.W. 1 *p.*]

Oct. 12. 73. Account between Archbishop Laud and Adam Torles, deceased, late steward of his Grace's house. From June 28 to Sept. 29: receipts, 918*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; expenditure, 913*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*; balance. 5*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*; for which a receipt is underwritten by Archbishop Laud, Oct. 23, 1641. The account is drawn up by John Torles, executor to the last will of Adam Torles, deceased. [1 *p.*] *Dorso in Archbishop Laud's handwriting,*

73. I. "*This account was acknowledged by both parties in the presence of us, whose names are underwritten at the time above mentioned. Walter Dobson, Francis Torles.* 23 *Oct.* 1641. [¼ *p.*]

Oct. 13. 74. Order of the Committee of the House of Commons appointed for businesses during the recess. That the Commissioners for the poll-money in London shall pay to Mr. Samuel Vassall, M.P., 170*l.* towards setting forth two ships for bringing away the provision and ammunition now remaining in Holy Island. [½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

74. I. *Receipt by Samuel Vassall for the above-mentioned* 170*l.* *Oct.* 19, 1641. [¼ *p.*]

Oct. 13, Westminster. 75. [Edward Nicholas] to Mr. Bourne and Mr. Parker, Wardens of the Stationers' Company. I hear there is now printing at one Dawson's, a printer in Thames Street, a book called Leicester's Commonwealth, which I am told is very scandalous to divers of the Lord's ancestors, and a book unfit to be divulged. One Sheires joins with Dawson in printing it. I pray give order forthwith to stay the printing or dispersing of any of those books until the Lords of Parliament or the Lords of the Council shall meet, which will be Wednesday next. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Letter to Mr. Bourne and Mr. Parker, Wardens of the Company of Stationers, to stay the printing of Leicester's Commonwealth till the Lords sit." *Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Oct. 14. 76. Proclamation of the King and Estates of Parliament anent the unnecessary confluence of his Majesty's lieges to Edinburgh in the time of this Parliament. Ordering all those in Edinburgh,

1641 VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

Cannongate, Leith, and suburbs, to give a roll of any persons lodged within their houses to the provost and bailies of Edinburgh, which the magistrates of Edinburgh are to deliver to the Lord General within 12 hours after proclamation hereof; those who fail so to give up the names to lose their freedoms and liberties, and pay 100*l.* for each failure, and be further punished in their persons as the Parliament shall think fit; that strong guards be kept, day and night, of such numbers and at such places as the magistrates and Lord General think fit; that the regiments yet undisbanded be drawn near towards Edinburgh, that they may with greater convenience be mustered and money provided for their pay; that no man, of whatsoever quality, keep with him any more than his own domestic servants; that those who have brought their friends and followers to Edinburgh shall presently dismiss them; and that notice be presently taken of the whole officers and soldiers, and who of them have gotten pay and who wants, those who have received pay to retire from the town unless the Lord General tolerate their stay upon necessary business. [*Broadside, printed at Edinburgh by Robert and James Brysons*, 1641.]

Oct. 14. 77. Secret account by Nicholas of the pretended plot in Edinburgh against the Marquis Hamilton and the Earl of Argyle. Rumour that Ha[milton] and Arg[yle] should, the 13th, have been murdered by [Ludovick, the Earl of] Crawford, [Lord] Almond, and [Colonel John] Cochrane, which was the same day discovered by Leslie to the Marquis and Argyle, which made them withdraw from the Court. The King hearing of it sent for the Marquis, who answered he could not wait on him with safety to his life and liberty, and therefore desired to be excused. Leslie was commanded to set guards everywhere in the city, to prevent mischief, but not near the Court. He replied that his Majesty having secured religion and laws, he would lay down his life for the prerogative. The business is thus:—Some days since Lieutenant Colonel [Alexander] Stuart, drinking with a Captain of his name [Captain William Stuart], spoke of the ill-usage the King had had there, and that it was a shame for them who were soldiers to suffer it; and the Captain seeming to agree with him, the Lieutenant Colonel told him there were two men which were the occasion of all this *malheur* to the King, viz., the Marquis and Argyle, and that they being once put out of the way, all would do well. He told him the plot was laid thus by William Murray, the Earl of Crawford, Almond, and Cochrane: that when M[urray] should bring them into the privy garden which had a back gate into the fields, through which they, viz., the Marquis and Argyle, being first seized, should be brought to a coach, and carried to the King's ship at Leith. Captain Stuart, not satisfied in his conscience, parted from the Lieutenant-Colonel to acquaint Lieutenant-Colonel [Sir John] Hurry what had passed between him and Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, and Hurry being a likely man to be attempted advised the Captain from it. This rested a day or two, in which time Crawford met with Hurry, and tells him if he come to him on Monday in

1641. the afternoon with some good soldiers he would dispose of them in a way whereby he might make a fortune. Hurry and Stuart go to General Leslie, and reveal all this that had passed, and he did the like to the Marquis and Argyle, without first acquainting the King with it, and he said for excuse that he thought it a foolish business, and therefore omitted it. Whereupon the Marquis and Argyle left the Court, and sat up on Monday night to examine it, but could find no more of it than this: Only Colonel Cochrane's Lieutenant-Colonel [Alexander] Hume saith that his Colonel came to him and said they must be the King's men, and that the King would entertain that regiment and pay it out of England. Hume answered that if it were for the country's service he should be glad of it, otherwise not; whereupon his Colonel went no farther with him. Now Lieutenant-Colonel Steuart swears that he is a traitor and villain that saith any such things of him, or that he knows of any such plotting whatsoever. Cochrane saith the like of Hume; and Crawford says what Hurry said is true, and that he had spoken to the King for his recommendation to the King of Denmark, for Hurry and his company. And this the King avows. It is thought most of this business will turn to drunken soldiers' boasting words. The King on the 14th went to Parliament with 500 gentlemen walking by his coach; which the Marquis and Argyle, who were resolved to have met him there, hearing of, took their horses and went out of town to Kinniel, a house of the Marquis about 12 miles from Edinburgh, and sent a message to the King by Lord Lindsay that they thought it best to go out of the way to avoid trouble, and leave their business to the pleasure of his Majesty and the Parliament. This the King took very ill of the [Marquis and A]rgyle, as he declared in sharp words in the Parliament, and said that the time was [when] his Majesty's bedchamber was his sanctuary; and that same night when he [Hamilton] was accused of treason against his own person his Majesty trusted him to lie there, and why he refused to testify it he knew not; and since Scotsmen were not much subject to fear there must be some other and worse reason for it, which was to cause division between him and his people. Besides, he had put a disgrace upon him [the King] by distrusting him. It was true that the Marquis had discoursed with him yesterday in an obscure way, that he was a suspected man both of his Majesty and the Queen, as he had been advertised out of England, and I think, from the Queen's Court. The King asked from whom; but he refused his authority, but said it was a thing generally taken notice of. This relation the King made to the Parliament, and caused to be read the letter from the Marquis, and told them he thought fit that both the Marquis and Argyle should be debarred from the House till they had given better satisfaction for their going away. But to this there was no reply, and the King pressed it no further, but went to the examination of the business by a committee, and that in the interim Crawford and Cochrane might be made safe. Upon Almond they dare not touch yet but very tenderly. Crawford is committed to one of the bailiffs of Edinburgh, and Cochrane's soldiers hearing of a commotion took

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXIV.

him away, and said they would be answerable for him; but he is blamed for this attempt, for it had given a suspect. The 14th the King was waited on by a multitude to the Parliament, where Cochrane had a petition ready to offer himself to the King's pleasure, and excusing himself upon his soldiers the last night, and he is sent to a stricter guard than the others. The King this 14th had shewed some more sharpness against [the Marquis], saying that he thought that it was he that had debauched Argyle away; whereupon the Earl of Glencairn said he believed that Ha[milton] would return to Court within a day or two. Provisions are [made] that no people flock to town. Within a day or two he should know what to say, and wishes that the King be not hastened away too fast, for to be nowhere well is miserable. 14 October, for to-morrow. [*In Nicholas's shorthand. Damaged by damp.* 3½ *pp.*]

Oct. 14, Holyrood House. 78. [Robert Earl of Leicester to Mr. Ward?]. When I arrived here on the 11th all things were in so hopeful a way of accommodation that all discourse was of his Majesty's speedy return; but an accident has put it [off] *sine die;* the Marquis [Hamilton] and the Earls of Argyle and Lanerick, being gone from Court and Parliament upon apprehension of a plot to seize their persons in Court. [*See above.*] I pray God it make not a great distraction, for the humours are up. These Lords have sent their complaint to the King and Parliament, where it is now in examination. This day the Earl of Crawford and Colonel Cochrane were committed as persons accused to be of the plot. I beseech God these distractions have not an influence in England and Ireland. *Dorso by Nicholas:* "Surmise of Lord Keeper what may be done about pricking of sheriffs." [*Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

Oct. 14, Tower Hill. 79. Captain William Batten to Sir John Penington. The bill of the master of the ship that carried over the Queen Mother's baggage was passed in the office [of the Navy], and he gone to sea before your letter came. But I am persuaded [he] will have punishment enough before he receive his money; for, besides this voyage, he has owing him for another almost 12 months since; for money we can get none, scarce to pay off the men that come now in. Sir William Russell, who is Treasurer [of the Navy] till Christmas, till the accounts be perfected for that year, has been out of town a long time; and Sir Henry Vane, junr., seeing there is no money in the office, never comes near us. The Prince Royal was launched last Saturday, my Lord Admiral being present. I am of opinion there is not a better man-of-war in the world. P.S.—We have received few muster books from Mr. Pine this summer. [*Yellow seal with arms.* ¾ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXV. OCTOBER 15 TO NOVEMBER 1641.

Oct. 15/25, Paris. 1. Richard Brown, English Ambassador at Paris, to Sec. Vane. Yesterday I obtained sentence of *mainlevee* in the Admiralty of

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.

a Scotch ship laden with coals seized at Calais, and likewise of some other goods laden in a Yarmouth bark at Dunkirk for one Mr. Cardro of Yarmouth. But unless his Majesty's subjects be hereafter to carry charterparties, making appear plainly to whom their goods belong, I cannot promise them the like success another time. A strange law they have here, taking that to be enemies' goods which doth not most evidently appear to belong to friends. [*Extract of original letter in the foreign correspondence.* ⅔ *p.*]

Oct. 18, Edinburgh. 2. Extract of a letter from the King to Edward Nicholas, Clerk of the Council. I hear it is reported that I am resolved at my return to alter the form of the Church government in England to this here. Therefore I command you to assure all my servants there that I am constant for the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England as it was established by Queen Elizabeth and my father; and resolve, by the grace of God, to live and die in the maintenance of it. *Headed:* Extract of a letter written with his Majesty's own hand to Mr. Nicholas, Clerk of the Council, bearing date at Edinburgh, 18 Oct., [and circulated amongst the Peers on the 25th Oct. ½ *p.*]

Oct. 18. 3–4. Two other copies of the same.

Oct. 18/28, The Hague. 5. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Row. Yours of the 16th of this month was most welcome, bringing the assurance of Rupert's liberty, for which I have a double obligation to you, both that he hath his liberty, and on such honourable terms. I cannot express my thankfulness sufficiently. Dr. Spina, I think, is in love with you, for he writes so fully how you have wrestled with so much labour to overcome all difficulties. I send you a letter for Rupert, where[in] I command him to follow your advice in all he shall do there, and to return hither as soon as honestly he can. I do not forget to tell all the French how he is out without any condition imposed upon him,—to their shame, who did not so to his brother though their conditions were much different. I must confess the Emperor has shewed a great generosity in this; I pray God he do it in the main business; but I fear, having displeased the Duke of Bavaria in this, he will not dare to do it in that. However, I shall still think myself beholden to him for this civility. I pray God I may have occasion to requite him in the like if we must continue enemies. You have done very well to write as you have done into England, for I fear this compliment of the Emperor's will give occasion to those, that you know have no mind to war, to persuade the King too much to trust and linger out the treaty. The Prince is here, but tormented with your disease, the gout. P.S.—I leave it to your discretion whether or no I should make a compliment by you to the Emperor for Rupert's liberty. [1¾ *pp.*]

Oct. 18/28, Holyrood House. 6. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to the same. Do not believe your wanting more particular directions upon your propositions proceeds from any neglect of your person or advertisements; but their being of great consequence, and his Majesty's absence from

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

his Privy and Great Council of England bars you from having any more particular order upon them till the King's return for England. The King and all we that are interested in it are much satisfied with the good success you have had about my brother Rupert's liberty; your obtaining it is a master-piece, and makes me conceive the more hope of the rest of the negotiation. The King did intend and promise me to write to you divers times, but still some new occurrence has diverted him. He has given Mr. Secretary [Vane] order to answer Count Leslie's desire by you to this effect, that he shall be sure of a good place for his brother, either with King or Prince, according as the success of your negotiation shall prove to his Majesty's contentment; and I desire you to assure him that my part shall be to be an earnest solicitor for him with the King, where I will also be your agent. P.S.—Mr. Secretary [Vane] persuades me that there is very good order taken for your moneys. My ministers cannot enough praise the care and industry you show in my business, and the favour you show them, whereof I shall ever be very sensible. [*Seal with arms and crown.* 2 *pp.*]

Oct. 18. 7. Note of Archbishop Laud's wearing apparel, now in the custody of Thomas Sadler in the wardrobe at Lambeth and at the Tower. *Endorsed by Laud:* "The note of my clothes at Lambeth and the Tower." [2¼ *pp.*]

Oct. 18. 8. Perambulation of the Forest of Windsor, Berks. As found by inquisition taken at Twyford on this day. [*Latin.* 11 *pp.*]

Oct. 19. 9. Certificate by the churchwarden and constables of St. Andrew's, Holborn, made according to the two orders of Parliament. Names of soldiers lodging in Purpole [Portpool] Lane, and Gray's Inn Lane, who are certified to be of honest life. And for visited houses and strong watches our care has and shall be still continued, as in duty we stand bound. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 20, London. 10. Certificate of Sir Edmund Wright, Lord Mayor, to the Council. By your order of the 12th present I am required to certify what execution has been done upon the order made by the Committees of Parliament for the sending away of disorderly and loose persons, and the repair of the disbanded soldiers of his Majesty's army to their own houses; also what defaults and offenders I find touching the shutting up of infected houses. For the first I have caused publication to be made with two drums, that all such persons should forthwith depart the city and liberties; which wrought such conformity that since there are few or none to be seen. Also with as much care as possible I caused to be shut up all infected houses, and set the bill with "Lord have mercy upon us," and a red cross on the doors, and relieved such as have been poor and needy. John Archer, of Aldermary, a victualer, secretly took the bills off when put on, and was seen to go forth three or four days after his house was shut up, getting out at a cellar window. Also Richard Shawe of St. Sepulchre's parish, buried one out of his house [who died] of the sickness, and made a public burial,

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1641.

though forewarned to the contrary; but his house is since shut up. [1 *sheet.*]

Oct. 20. 11. Certificate of the Justices of Peace for Middlesex to the same. On the same matters as the above. None of the disbanded soldiers remain in this county, except such as reside here; only two, lodging at an inn, were brought before us, and one of them alleged he would be gone into his country when he had an answer from the Parliament to a petition touching some detention of wages; the other was very shortly to be settled in service. No complaint is made of any robberies or disorders done by any of them, but such as some of us have drawn to question, and the watches in all places near London are duly kept and much increased. For the shutting up and restraining of persons infected with the plague, many secretly escape out of their houses after the infection is begun and before it be discovered, and great numbers accompany the dead bodies to burial in the night. These things are done before we can prevent them, and divers other cases for which we have no law to punish frequently happen; and these we conceive to be the chief causes of the spreading of the infection. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 20, Magdalen College. 12. Laurence Smith to his father Sir Thomas Smith. I have sent you my accounts, which my tutor and I have cast up, and find to exceed the 20*l.* you sent me by 6*l.* 6*s.* I hope and believe you will find them reasonable; for my own part I have been as careful and provident as it is possible for a commoner of Magdalen to be. Thinks they can easily bring his brother Frank in Demy next Magdalentide. Requests his father to write to Mr. President about it, letting him know your intentions, and on what grounds you go, being much animated by the favours he has showed to my brother Thomas and myself. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 22, Kinneil. 13. James Marquis of Hamilton to the King. Most sacred Sovereign, I cannot express the real sorrow I have for that cloud of your Majesty's displeasure which now hangs over me, occasioned by misfortune and subtlety of my enemies, [and] no design of mine in doing what might prejudge [prejudice] your service in the least degree. It ought to be the duty of all subjects, much more of a servant who has had the honour to attend so near upon your sacred person as I these many years have had, to remove their sovereign's displeasure; this I hope will procure your gracious pardon for my presuming again to trouble you. I am informed some have laboured to give you a bad impression of me, as if I had concealed from you that which was first discovered to me of this unfortunate business. Be pleased, Sir, to give me leave humbly to offer this in answer. This information came to me from one who, to my knowledge, I had never seen, and he only a reporter thereof from another as little known to me. I having formerly had like reports wherewith I did acquaint you, was loth to insist on this information without I had been able to make clearer proof thereof than in the former; nor, indeed, was my own reason satisfied, when I waited on you in the garden, that there could have been any such design against me, yet in the

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

general I was bold to say that I knew not when I should be so happy as to attend you again, and humbly did beseech you to believe that, whatsoever might happen, my carriage should still be such as became your faithful servant, resolving at that time that how soon soever I had further information, immediately to acquaint your Majesty therewith. But it was past ten that night before I heard any more of the business, and being then in town at supper it would have been rudeness to trouble your Majesty at so unseasonable an hour. Next morning the Earl of Argyle, with my knowledge, sent for Mr. Maule, to whom he gave a particular information of all we knew, desiring him to acquaint your Majesty therewith. I held it not necessary to trouble you with a repetition thereof in my letter, and most unfit for me to attend your person with such a company of my friends as I could not possibly avoid, some whisperings being spread amongst them of a design against me. These were the grounds I went on; wherein, if I have erred, let me humbly beseech your Majesty neither to impute it to reservedness in me, nor a mistrust of you, but to the true reason,—my desire of a more assured information before discovering to your Majesty a business of that nature. The next thing wherewith I hear I am taxed is my going out of town without your Majesty's knowledge. Truly, Sir, I did not intend it until I heard in what manner your Majesty was to be attended on to Parliament, which was after dinner; and my Lord of Argyle and I, finding the impossibility of persuading our friends to leave us, feared it might occasion some interruption in your affairs and the public peace; which we no sooner resolved on, but we desired the Chancellor to acquaint you therewith, conceiving it the greatest act of respect we could then show. And that it is not so understood by your Majesty is a misfortune beyond expression. Had I thought thereby to incur your Majesty's displeasure, or give occasion to any to say that I could have been so basely unworthy as to have the least mistrust of your Majesty's knowing this intention against me, or that this as I conceive dutiful departure should either have bred a delay or interruption in your Majesty's affairs, I should rather have died than done it. And now if these reasons I have presumed to offer be not satisfactory, let your goodness, I humbly beseech, pardon what your Majesty conceives has been done amiss, and esteem me one who has never had nor shall have thought but such as tends to the good of your service and settling the peace of this kingdom with your honour; wherein if you make me so happy as to command my service, my actions shall make appear to the world at how dear a rate I would buy the effecting thereof and the regaining of your favour. [*Printed in Hamilton Papers, Camden Soc., pp.* 103–105. 2 *pp.*]

Oct. 22. 14. Petition of Daniel Farvacks and Isaac le Gay, merchants, to the Council. Petitioners having divers merchandise in Guernsey, to which Anthony Hooper and his creditors laid claim, and had caused several attachments to be laid thereon to prevent its loss, being of a perishable nature, you, by order of Dec. 18th last, referred the business to Sir Peter Richaut and others, creditors of Hooper, for-

merly appointed by order of Chancery on behalf of all the creditors. They directed that petitioners, giving security to answer the value in case it should be adjudged against them, should be at liberty to sell it; and accordingly petitioners gave bond for 5,000*l.*, being twice the value of the merchandise; which you thereupon commanded should be delivered to petitioners, provided that Hooper and Edward Knowles, one of the creditors, or some of them, should be present at the executing of the said command, or had due notice so to do. But petitioners having sent to Guernsey for the disposal of the merchandise, and having sent a bark on purpose, the Bailiff and Jurates of the Isle delay execution of your Lordships' letter until further order, as appears by the act annexed. As petitioners have given such great security, and are, besides, the owners of the merchandise, and Hooper himself has petitioned it might be disposed of by petitioners to prevent its perishing, they beseech your letters once more to the Bailiff and Jurates for confirmation of your former letter. *Underwritten,*

14. I. *Reference to Dr. Rives, his Majesty's advocate, to consider this petition, and the act or declaration of the Bailiff and Jurates of Guernsey upon the Lords' letter, and to certify his opinion; whereupon the Lords will give further order. Whitehall, October* 22, 1641. [1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

14. II. *The Lords having this day taken notice of Dr. Rives' certificate, thought just that the Bailiff and Jurates of Guernsey should be commanded to deliver the attached goods to petitioners; but whereas it appears by the order of that Isle that the statute regulating the Council Chamber had been alleged there, and the adverse party had called in question the power and jurisdiction of the Council Board, which, in matters of doleance or appeal from the Courts of those Islands, has always had power both to hear and to determine, upon which point Dr. Rives had not certified his opinion; it was therefore thought fit petitioners' counsel should attend the Board on Friday, Nov. 5th next, to give satisfaction to the Lords touching that particular objection. Whitehall, Oct.* 29. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 22, King's Nympton. 15. James Smith, his chaplain, to Edward Viscount Conway. I am informed by Mr. Pollard that you have not been wanting in earnest endeavour for retrieving that part of my just entertainment which escaped my hands, nor shall I ever count it fruitless or unhappy; for, as in the study of chemistry, though men miss of the main of their desires, yet do they meet with pleasant experiments that recompense their industry; so though your Lordship's solicitation has missed that which chiefly I purposed and you aimed at, yet has it enriched me with a noble testimony of your favour. We have little news worth the relation, all our business is to pray and pay, and our chiefest farmers have their loins girt with a divinity surcingle, and begin to bristle up for a lay eldership. But let the times work; I fear more your Lordship's displeasure than the worst

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

of their issue, and had rather make trial of your mercy anyway than by a tedious letter. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 22. 16. Declaration by Benjamin Harrison, of Oldham, Suffolk. That he has received 20*l.* due to his late sister Mary Harrison on the sale of certain lands in Oldham to Laurence Britten, B.D. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 23, Kinneil. 17. James Marquis Hamilton to the King. Most sacred Sovereign, it is an exceeding great grief unto me that your Majesty's affairs suffer so great delays through this unhappy business which occasioned my removal from Court upon those grounds I have by my former letters humbly represented to you. But seeing the effects thereof have been so far contrary to my intentions, I do with all humility beg your Majesty's pardon for the same; nor am I able to express my real trouble for that heavy aspersion I am informed is laid upon me, as if I could have admitted a thought of your Majesty's being privy to any such base act, which I heard was intended against me;—a crime greater in me to have believed than in anyone else living, who have had the honour and happiness so long to know your Majesty, and of whose goodness and favour I have had so many and real testimonies. [*Printed in Hamilton Papers, Camden Soc., p.* 106. 1 *p.*]

Oct. 23. 18–21. Four copies of the same.

Oct. 23. Another copy, written on the same paper as Nov. 25. *See* No. 109.

Oct. 23. 22. The Lords and Commons in Parliament to the Committee of both Houses attending his Majesty in Scotland. Thanks for communicating the advertisement concerning the design against the persons of Marquis Hamilton and the Earls of Argyle and Lanerick as they had received no other public intelligence thereof. The desire of both Houses is that so long as you stay there you continue to inform the Houses of the further proceedings in this matter, and of such other accidents as may concern the safety of both kingdoms. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.* 400; *Commons' Journals, ii.* 292; *and Rushworth, v.* 391. *Copy.* 1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

22. I. *Instructions of the Lords and Commons in Parliament to the Committees of both Houses now attending his Majesty in Scotland.* [*Printed ut supra. Copy.* 2½ *pp.*]

Oct. 23. 23. Order of the House of Lords. That the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury be sequestered [*margin, by Sir John Lamb,* to whom ?] till he be convicted or acquitted of the charge of high treason, the duties in the meantime to be executed by his inferior officers. [*Margin:* Who shall examine the sufficiency and ability of clerks presented to benefices, and who those that are to be dispensed with ?] Concerning ecclesiastical benefices, promotions, or dignities in his disposing, the Archbishop shall present to this House the names of such as shall be nominated by him for the same, to be approved by this House before they be collated or instituted. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 402. 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.

Oct. 23. 24. Another copy. [⅔ *p.*]

Oct. 23. 25. Copy of the first portion of the above Order. [¼ *p.*]

Oct. 24. 26. Certificate of Thomas Sheppard, J.P. That Sir John Fortescue and Lady Mary his wife, of Salden, Bucks, have this day voluntarily taken the oath of allegiance before him. [*Seal with arms, indistinct.* ½ *p.*]

Oct. 26. 27. Report of Dr. Thos. Rives, the King's Advocate, to the Council. I have, according to your commands, considered the petition [of Daniel Farvack and Isaac le Gay, *see* Oct. 22, No. 14,] with the Act or declaration of the Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey of such reasons as staid them from the delivery of certain tobaccos, there arrested at the suit of one Knowles, according to your directions, wherein you require my opinion whether the reasons in that Act be sufficient to excuse them for not executing your command or no. 1. The first reason is, that it stands alleged before them that the goods are under-valued. I answer, there is an under-valuation alleged indeed, but no proof offered thereof, and therefore [it] worketh nothing in law. But, on the contrary, it appears by the report of Sir Peter Richaut and others, the referees from your Lordships, that the security is to the full value of the goods, and over, and such as they have approved of; and of this I conceive there is no doubt to be made. 2. That the approving of the security by Knowles binds not the rest of the creditors. This also is of no force in law; for, granting the security to be good, it is not material, saving for the indemnity of the Judge, whether the adverse parties approve thereof or no, for the unreasonableness of the claimers must not endamage the owner in his possession; and, so far as the security extends, it is as beneficial to the other creditors as to Knowles. 3. That it was alleged before them that this cause now depends in the House of Lords. To this, I answer, with more especial submission, that to my best understanding this cause is not so much as mentioned in any of the petitions or bills exhibited to that House; and therefore that allegation before the Bailiff and Jurats was not true, and consequently should not have stayed them from executing your command. Nevertheless, because it may seem to be involved in the general, and they might justly fear to come too near the brink for fear of falling in, you may be pleased to pardon their fear herein; but for the thing itself, I conceive the delivery of the goods on the security taken cannot any way cross the suit in Parliament, because it preserves that which is in question, at least in the general, before them, Therefore, my opinion is the Bailiff and Jurats ought again to be required to deliver the said goods upon that security which is given. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 26, York House. 28. Thos. Smith to Sir John Penington. Enclosed you shall receive your warrant for your pay, which is opposed by some of the principal officers, as they do the Vice-Admiral's, alleging that you are both allowed for too long a time. Yet I make no question but they will pay it. Our Parliament is once more met in full, and are

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

very busy perfecting the businesses formerly begun, viz., the devoting of Bishops in the Upper House and the pulling down of Episcopacy, root and branch; the further investigation of the grand plot heretofore begun to be discovered, as also the securing of the kingdom by disarming Papists; and many other things of smaller moment. We have news of a plot in Scotland, upon which there are various reports, but little certainty. The troopers are very tumultuous in this town, and here are proclamations and orders to suppress them. Libels in abundance are thrown up and down in abuse of the best in Parliament, but I dare not name them; if the authors be found they will be severely punished. [1½ *pp.*]

Oct. 26–30. 29. Narrative of the Proceedings in Parliament from the 26th to the end of the month. This day [Oct. 26] the Commons debated about a letter sent to Mr. Pym, the Monday before, threatening his death. When there was one [George Mordant] brought before the House, who was supposed to have delivered the said letter to the porter that brought it, but upon examination he was cleared; and order was given for his appearance to attend the House when he should be required.

The Lords again sat upon the business concerning Sir John Lenthall, and the Bishops' Bill, which being read and debated on, it was put off till the 23rd of November next. The Commons likewise sat upon the Bishops' Bill. At which there was a conference. The Commons then desiring of the Lords not only that a speedy trial should be had [of them] as delinquents, but that they might be in the meantime suspended. To which the Lords answered, they had gone as far as they could therein; and desired that time might be given for the further consideration thereof. This day also a letter came from his Majesty for the removal of divers Bishops from their sees, and for the making of new ones.

Thursday [Oct. 28] they sat about the Judges' charges, which took up the whole day. Friday [Oct. 29] the Lords sat upon Sir Wm. Killigrew's business, and the troops' complaint. And in the House of Commons there was a report concerning soap, and of [Sir Robert] Berkley, Judge [of the King's Bench]; and being in debate about it, there was a conference, at which the Commons moved that they were not ready, nor themselves so ready as they would be in respect of the more weighty affairs now in agitation, for to make good the accusation against Judge Berkley. Saturday [Oct. 30], the Lords' House being met, sat about Sir John Lenthall's and Sir Wm. Killegrew's business, and to examine the witnesses. Monday following was appointed for the same. The House of Commons this day fell upon some private business, but being divided in their votes, they deferred the same till a further hearing. They then fell into consideration about the dangers of the times, not only in respect of his Majesty's absence, but in respect of the preservation of the Prince's Highness from danger in reference to his religion, in respect of his oft resort to Oatlands, and to prevent the seizing on his person by any ill-affected in religion; which bred a great debate among the House. For prevention whereof a conference was desired, whereat

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.

Mr. Pym gave sundry reasons for his Highness' stay at Richmond, or in some other place convenient; and that he might not so often repair to the Queen, nor make so long stay with her, nor have any suspected in religion about him, nor to be at any time with him. And it was moved that the Marquis of Hertford might have order given him for his special care therein, he being the Prince's governor, and that he should not let him be in person out of his sight, nor ever be out of his presence. To which the Lords desired time to answer. And having concluded thereof amongst themselves, they drew up an order and desired a conference, where the order was read by the Lord Keeper to them, which was to this effect; that the Marquis should take special care of the Prince's Highness as aforesaid, and that the Earl of Essex should acquaint him therewith; and that the Earl of Holland should go to the Queen to satisfy her the reasons thereof;—which order was delivered to Mr. Pym in the behalf of the House of Commons; and so both Houses agreeing therein, the Earls were commanded to obey the said order,—the one to go to the Queen, and the other to the Marquis as aforesaid. The letter sent by the King and written with his own hand to Mr. [Edward] Nicholas, dated at Edinburgh, 18 Oct., then follows, but has been already calendared under its date. [*Imperfect,* ½ *p.*]

Oct. 28. 30. Silversmith's bill delivered to George Lord Digby, for pewter and plate, total 8*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* *Underwritten,*

30. 1. *Receipt by Nathaniel Daniel for the above sum in full, January* 8, 1641[–2]. [*Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 28, Aru[ndel] House. 31. Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey to Sir Thomas Row. Congratulates him on Prince Rupert's deliverance. I would fain hope all will happily follow. If it do not so well as we might wish, yet if it be in a reasonable measure, it will be of much use—as I conceive, to this Crown—and a great honour to you. Count Leslie commends much your course; and I beseech you continue it, for you can better discern there the affairs and use of persons and times than we here. [*Seal with device, broken.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 28. 32. Speech in Parliament by Mr. Smith, of the Middle Temple. Concerning the regulating of the King's Majesty's prerogative, and the liberties of the subject; with a motion for the speedy redress of all grievances under which the Church and State lie. [*Printed in Diurnal Occurrences, ed.* 1641, *pp.* 395–399. *Pamphlet, printed at London by Barnard Alsop,* 1641. 4¼ *pp.*]

Oct. 29. 33. Petition of Daniel Farvack and Isaac le Gay, merchants, to the Council. Refer to the report of Dr. Rives in their favour [*see* above, Oct. 26, No. 27], and pray the Council's letters once more to the Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey to deliver the merchandise detained by them to petitioners. [1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

33. 1. *The Lords, having taken notice of this petition, ordered that it should be again produced before them on Friday the 5th of next month. Whitehall, Oct.* 29, 1641. [½ *p.*]

1641.

VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

Oct. 29. 34. Certificate of Lawrence Whitaker and Thos. Swalow to the same. In obedience to your order of October 20, directed to us, to examine the abuses complained of by the officers of the Mint, we have with all care examined Henry Futter, goldsmith, the greatest trader to his Majesty's mint at this time, with his servants and others employed by him ; in whose examinations we find not only apparent matter of suspicion, but contradiction, besides the visibility of the abuses upon diverse of the ingots brought by the said Futter into the Mint. And forasmuch as many merchants and others depend upon the receipts of moneys to be received by Futter to be paid them from him, and that expedition is required, as the officers of the Mint do credibly inform us, it is in all humility desired by them that some course may be directed by you for a speedy trial of the cause ; for that the master workers are tied by the indenture of the Mint to make quick payment to the subject. [¾ *p.*]

Oct. 29 / Nov. 8, Paris. 35. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. His letters from Rouen arrived late. Robin [Robert Read] took order for a pass for you by Mr. Foster's diligences, though I hope the knowledge the Governor of Dieppe had of you rendered it useless, and that you got loose before it came. Since your departure hence, the Cardinal [Richelieu] has been moved by M. de Seneterre, at the solicitation of Mr. Foster, that the English now here, and [those] fled hither to avoid the storm in England, may be freed from that law of confiscation of their estates in case they die here which we and other strangers are liable to. This the Cardinal has promised shall be granted by the King here, and has left it to those of the nation to settle by what means themselves shall think best, assuring them that the King shall grant it in as ample manner as can be desired. This is a very great privilege to our nation, and has been granted with so much cheerfulness and expression of resentment of our condition, that I wish her Majesty, in those letters with which she will vouchsafe to honour me to the King, her brother, to acknowledge it. And if her Majesty please in a word or two to Mons. de Seneterre to thank him for his readiness in it, and to honour me with the delivering of it, I shall hold it a very great favour, and it will be a powerful motive to him to continue his good offices to the nation, which are very much to be valued, considering his interest in the Cardinal. Your mother has handselled our new lodging with a fit of the gout, but with doing penance and fasting she is come out of it, though it has left her with scarce strength enough to creep to the fire. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 3 *pp.*]

Oct. 30, 12 at night, Holyrood House. 36. Sec. Vane to Edward Nicholas. I thank you for your advice touching the Lords of the Council. Some of them, I hear, have thumbed it at Oatlands that Mr. Secretary has not been frequent in his advertisements to the Council Table,—nay, not to any minister of State,—and some of them have not forborne to speak high, and complain to the King of me ; in which they have done me favour, for I moved his Majesty twice therein, whereof I have good witness, to have made a despatch to the Council, the Marquis and the Lords

1641.

going out at the first, but his Majesty commanded the contrary. I have made two despatches before, and now this by his Majesty's express command to the Lord Keeper. You cannot but have heard before this of the sad and dangerous estate of Ireland, and how near it was to have been seized by the Papists at one time, which was so near to take effect that it was discovered but the eve before to Sir William Parsons. God grant we make use of this miraculous preservation, and humble ourselves before Him, for until that be done, nothing can or will prosper with us. The Parliament continues here still stiff and resolved; and whatever intelligence you may have had in the South, I do not find his Majesty is like to have his will here. It is high time to give over talking of party, and that King and people should heartily unite, for this is not a time to contend; if both go not one way, it will not do well. You know we have long foreseen these issues. In England, though you say nothing to me of it, I understand business grows to a great height. Three kingdoms in this condition, no money and little affection, should be well thought of, and the Catholic Romish Princes abroad all drawing to a peace, if time be not suddenly redeemed, divisions amongst ourselves cease, and a face of unity both in Church and kingdom. I will say no more, but we cannot be happy if we change not our counsels. This business is like to hasten his Majesty's return sooner than I expected, though I cannot send you the day, My next, peradventure, may. P.S.—You are to hasten this despatch to the Lord Keeper, and take [care] to see the other letters speedily and safely delivered according to the address. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Received 4th November 1641." 3 *pp.*]

Oct. 37. Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey to the Clerk of the Signet now attending. To prepare for his Majesty's signature a grant to William Ryley, Bluemantle, of the office of Lancaster Herald, vacant by the death of Thomas Thompson. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

Oct. 38. Heraldic Entry Book containing copies of warrants, commissions, &c. from 1626 to 1641. The principal entries are the following:—I. Inscription on the coffin of the first-born infant son of Charles I., a seven months' child, who only lived to be christened, and lies buried in a shrine on the right hand of Henry VII.'s tomb in Westminster Abbey, May 13, 1629. [*Latin.* ⅔ *p.*] II. A commission by Letters Patent to Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, and Wm. Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, for the making of Knights of the Bath, Jan. 30, 1625–6. [2 *pp.*] III. Genealogy of the Stuarts from Jas. I., King of Scotland, and Alan Steward, down to Charles I. [1 *p.*] IV. The King to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal. Warrant to create William Ryley, Rouge Pursuivant-at-arms, July 26, 1630. [½ *p.*] V. Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey to the Clerk of the Signet now attending. To prepare a warrant for his Majesty's signature to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for a coat of arms for William Ryley, Rouge-Rose Pursuivant, Nov. 6, 1630. [½ *p.*] VI. The King to Wm. Earl of Denbigh, Master of the Great Wardrobe. Warrant to deliver a coat

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

of arms to William Ryley, as above. [⅔ *p.*] VII. Petition of Wm. Ryley, Rouge-Rose Pursuivant, to Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal. Prays he may be preferred to the place of Bluemantle Pursuivant, vacant by the death of Mr. Leonard, late Bluemantle. [4 Sept. 1633. ½ *p.*] VIII. Account of the creation of Wm. Ryley into the place of Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms in ordinary at Arundel House, Sept. 6, 1633. [1 *p.*] IX. The King to Wm. Earl of Denbigh, Master of the Great Wardrobe. Warrant to deliver embroidered coats of arms to Edward Norgate, Windsor Herald, William Ryley, Bluemantle, and John Beauchamp, Portcullis Pursuivants. [1 *p.*] X. Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey to the Clerk of the Signet now attending. To prepare for the King's signature a grant to William Ryley, Bluemantle, of the office of Lancaster Herald, vacant by the death of Thomas Thompson. Oct. 1641. [46 *pp., of which* 35 *are blank.*]

[Oct.] 39. The Confession of Faith of the Kirk of Scotland; with the Bond or Covenant subscribed unto by the whole kingdom. Subscribed at first by the King and his Household in 1580; thereafter by persons of all ranks in Scotland in 1581, by Ordinance of the Lords of the Secret Council and Acts of the General Assembly. Subscribed again by all sorts of persons in 1590, by a new Ordinance of Council, at the desire of the General Assembly, with a general bond for maintenance of the true religion and the King's person; and now subscribed in 1638 by us noblemen, gentlemen, ministers, and commons under-subscribing, together with our resolution and promises, for the causes after specified, to maintain the said true religion and the King's Majesty according to the Confession aforesaid and Acts of Parliament. [*Broadside. Printed in London,* 1641.]

Oct. 40. Note of the days and places of the Triennial Visitation held by Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, in Sept. and Oct. 1641. [1 *p.*]

[Oct.] 41. Will of John Ashburnham, of Westover, co. Southampton. Appointing his wife sole executrix, and leaving her all his property, except 1,000 marks apiece to his daughters, Frances and Anne, to be paid them on attaining the age of 18, or on their marriage before if they marry with their mother's consent. His wife to be entrusted with the education of his son, who is to succeed to the property on his mother's death. [*Draft in Nicholas' handwriting.* 3 *pp.*]

[Oct. ?] 42. Perambulation of the Forest of Kinfare, co. Stafford, in the year 28 Edw. I. [*For the original perambulation in Latin, see Chancery Records, De Antiquis Forestis, No.* 33. 1⅔ *pp.*]

[Oct. ?] 43. Observations upon the pretended bills of lading and letters of [attorney] which D'Aranguren produced, as signed by Ignatio Landaliola, wherein it is pretended the said Ignatio doth confess several of the merchandises which were secured by the Parliament, coming in the ship the Clare, to belong to several persons whose attorney D'Aranguren pretends himself [to be]; as also upon the

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641

several procurations produced by D'Aranguren under public notaries' hands of Spain, as is pretended, by virtue of which procurations or letters of attorney D'Aranguren pretends himself to call the said Ignatio to an account. Shewing that Ignatio ought not to account to D'Aranguren. [*Damaged by damp.* 3¼ *pp.*]

[Oct. ?] 44. Petition of Capt. John Fisher, muster-master of the city of London, to the Council. His Majesty's favour in making me his muster-master, and my diligence during six years in the execution of the place, are not unknown to you; as also the City's neglect of me and my service, having in all the time past not received 100*l.* of the salary appointed me by the King, insomuch as my wants make me an unwilling suitor to you that, in the absence of his Majesty, you will be pleased to direct your letters to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on petitioner's behalf, that he may be paid his entertainment, and so be enabled to give you an account of his services in the future. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 1. 45. Account by Richard Poole, receiver of gunpowder and saltpetre, of all the saltpetre brought into his Majesty's stores and delivered to Samuel Cordewell, his Majesty's gunpowder maker, from Nov. 1, 1640, to Nov. 1, 1641. Giving the names of the saltpetremen, the quantity each supplied, what they ought to have supplied, and how much they are in arrears. Total received, 100 lasts; total arrears, 89 lasts. Three saltpetremen, who delivered in some saltpetre on Oct. 27, 1641, desired notice might be taken they did not deliver it to Mr. Cordewell as petre made by virtue of any commission or authority derived from his Majesty, but as a commodity sold to him by way of merchandize; so Mr. Cordewell hath received from the saltpetremen as commission petre, according to contract, within the last 12 months, only 95 lasts. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 2. 46. Order of the House of Commons. That the treasurers of [the poll-money in] London do pay 2,000*l.* to Sir John Nulls, according to former Orders of this House, to the use of the Queen Mother. *Underwritten,*

46. I. *Receipt by Sir John Nulls for the abovesaid* 2,000*l.*, *Nov.* 11, 1641. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 2, Edinburgh. 47. Sec. Vane to [Edward Nicholas]. Encloses two packets much concerning his Majesty's service, especially that for Hamburgh. Is to give Mr. Witherings, the postmaster, a particular charge for their safe and speedy address; that for Hamburgh must be by an express, which Witherings, by his office, is to provide for and pay. This day the Lords are come in again, and so we hope that business will be accommodated, and all things else soon despatched; that towards next week we may think of coming southward. P.S.—No time must be lost in sending away the Hamburgh packet, for it imports very much. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 2, Edinburgh. 48. The same to Sir Thos. Row. My last to you, of Oct. 18, acquainted you with his Majesty's stay here, by the Marquis Hamilton and Lords Argyle and Lanerick's leaving this Court on pretence of a

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

design against their persons. We then hoped all should have been forthwith accommodated; but the examinations being but now lately finished, and report made thereof unto this Parliament, their return hath been deferred until this day. And we hope all things will be fairly ended, nothing having yet appeared of fact; which being [so], his Majesty will not long defer his departure, all things else being in perfect peace and quietness, and an indissoluble union established between the nations. I would I could tell you as much from Ireland, where within these few days a great revolt has happened, which, no doubt, will soon spread abroad to the discrediting of his Majesty's affairs; but that you may the better meet such rumours, I send herewith a copy of the relation sent by the Lords Justices themselves unto his Majesty; by which will appear how miraculously it has pleased God to discover those malicious plots, whereby the Lords Justices in their prudence and care have so far prevented these wicked designs that Dublin and the Castle are secured, so that by the succours which from both kingdoms will be sent with all speed we hope soon to master this rebellion to the better securing of that kingdom for all time to come. His Majesty, on receipt of yours of October 7, forthwith despatched orders to Mr. Avery at Hamburgh, to try the intentions of the King of Denmark upon the ground and light you have given, that against his Majesty's return he may be thoroughly informed of his resolutions; that in case of any overtures of an advantageous conjunction he may the better enter into the same with the advice and concurrence of his Parliament and people. And in the meantime [he] has likewise desired that King to procure at all events from the Emperor such safe-conducts and passports as shall be requisite for the House Palatine to come to the general treaties; his Majesty not holding it safe to rely so [much on] this private [treaty], whereof the success is doubtful, as to neglect the general, which by advices from all parts his Majesty understands to be much advanced, and most of the Princes strongly inclined thereunto. His Majesty does not disapprove of your journey to Vienna upon the reasons you allege, and hopes that, according to your letters to him, that Court will welcome you with the liberty of Prince Rupert, and that you may meet with such round dealings in the rest as to produce speedy and good effects. The retiring of ambassadors has always been held a bad sign, but I hope that of Mons. Ulefelt will not prove so in your negotiation, his colleague being, as you observe, a wise and expert man. Sir Oliver Flemming is not yet arrived, that I hear, so that I can say nothing of his propositions,—only this, that his Majesty wonders much, both at his going to Ratisbon and coming over without order. P.S.—Your bill of extraordinaries came to my hands but this night, which I shall despatch by my next. The 52*l.* demanded for Sadler Mr. Witherings ought to pay, which I shall by that time settle. I have made a despatch to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury for 3,000*l.* to be instantly made over to you. A Privy Seal is come for 1,000*l.* of it, and another shall be passed for 2,000*l.* more, so I hope the Lords of the Treasury will be careful your Lordship be supplied seasonably. [4 *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.
Nov. 2, Whitehall. 49. Book of notes kept by Nicholas of proceedings of the Council at their several meetings during this month. The days on which the Council sat, and to which these notes refer, were the 2nd, 3rd, and 26th of November 1641. Amongst others are the following entries for the 2nd. The Lords resolve to meet to-morrow. To report that there is a further despatch come, and all is like to be accommodated and quiet. That about 50,000*l.* [is] to be borrowed by Committees of the City, and an Act of Parliament for security for payment of principal and interest. That the Lord General is to get captains, commanders, and officers to be sent from here, and desire also that the Lord Lieutenant hasten away. That the Commons resolve to sequester the Isle of Wight from the Earl of Portland, but at a conference of the Lords this resolution was put off. Colonel Trafford desires a license to go to the West Indies for himself, and four or six servants. To the King, that the Lord Keeper wished me to write to his Majesty that Mr. Kile, who is in the Bill for Gloucester, and Sir Wm. Goring for Sussex, may be spared. [8 *pp.*]

[Nov. 2.] 50. Extracts from "Nalson's Collections," made by a clerk of Sir Joseph Williamson, relative to the privilege of Ambassadors. Both the illustrations relate to the year 1641; the first being an account of the tumult about the Spanish Ambassador's house, and the second the complaint of Signior Amerigo, the agent of the Duke of Florence, to the Commons' House, of his house being broken open. [2¼ *pp.*]

Nov. 2, London. 51. Anna Willingham to her son. Exhorts him to devote himself to his studies and the service of God. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 3, 12 at night. 52. Sec. Vane to [Nicholas]. I have received yours of Oct. 27, with a packet for his Majesty containing a letter from the Bishop of London. His Majesty has dispatched the business, and his pleasure is you should deliver the same to the Lord Bishop as it is directed. The three packets he addressed to the Lord Keeper were concerning the revolt in Ireland. I hope it will unite men's minds, so that we shall apply our counsels and time to the public safety. Those three packets addressed to the Lord Keeper I moved his Majesty might be addressed to the Council Board, but it was not his pleasure, neither is it I should do it now. Yesterday it was agreed in Parliament, his Majesty present, that Hamilton, Argyle, and Lanerick should come in. His Majesty writes to them, and the Parliament made an order therein also, and to-morrow morning they are expected here. Mr. Thos. Killigrew arrived to-day with a letter from her Majesty to the King; his Majesty is now returning his answer thereunto, and I think that Sir Will. Brunkard or his son will be bearer of this. Though the Lords of the Council will not take their hint from my letter to you to hasten his Majesty's return, yet they may perchance find it necessary so to do, having regard to the present state of affairs. His Majesty is impatient to hear from the Lords Justices of Ireland a second time, also what advice the Parliament will give his Majesty touching Ireland, who has made this day a proposition to the Parliament here touching the relief of that kingdom; whereupon they have made a Committee

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

to consider it, but will resolve nothing till they understand the sense of England more than to be in readiness to help their countrymen in the North of Ireland. The Committee this afternoon are re-examining the Earl of Montrose. What you think fit of this you may communicate to the Lords, though until his Majesty command me I cannot make any public despatch to them. P.S.—I shall address you letters for Mr. Hampden as you desired, he being gone before they arrived here; as also letters from the Commissioners that are here to the Speakers of both Houses, which you will take care to see safely delivered. [3 *pp.*]

Nov. 3, Whitehall. Notes from Nicholas' note-book of the Proceedings of the Council, for this day. Their Lordships having read the examinations [touching the cause of Marquis Hamilton, and the Earls of Argyle and Lanerick, absenting themselves from Court], upon consideration resolve to declare to all, that, in their opinion, there is nothing in them that any way reflects on his Majesty's honour. That the copies of examinations are to be left with the Lords of the Council, and none else to see or read them, but I am to declare that their Lordships would have no copies taken of the same. And if his Majesty will have any further publication they expect further direction, it being required by Mr. Treasurer here to be communicated to the Council. That my Lord Lieutenant's packets may run into all parts towards Ireland and towards Scotland. [*See Nov.* 2, *No.* 49. 1¼ *p.*]

Nov. 3, Edinburgh. 53. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Penington]. The examination of the plot here being fully finished, and report made to this Parliament, those Lords have been sent for back, and are yesterday returned. Some discourses, it seems, there had been, but nothing having then nor since appeared of fact, all is likely to end in a fair accommodation. Now we speak strongly again of our going homewards, and it's very probable a fortnight or three weeks will be the longest. In Ireland, Dublin and the Castle are secured, but from the North parts we have daily news that the rebels prevail much there. I believe this occasion will draw part of your ships, if not all, to the guarding of those seas. [1 *p.*]

Nov. $\frac{3}{13}$, Paris. 54. Sir Francis Windebank to his son [Thomas Windebank]. The ordinary is not yet arrived, whereof we cannot conceive the reason, unless he be frozen by the way, we being in the sharpest frost that ever I felt for the time. Of that little stock you may have received, cause 5*l.*, besides my usual alms at Christmas, to be bestowed upon the poor at Haines Hill or Clewer, and let special care be taken that it be distributed to the most aged and unable to get their living, and most honest. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 3. Lease to Henry Earl of Monmouth, of the manor of Kenilworth, co. Warwick, with the rents of the several tenements therein mentioned, and of the fee-farm of two mills and two tenements, with a pond and fishing there, being 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, heretofore parcel of the possessions of the monastery of Kenilworth for 60 years,

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.

if Lionel Carey, Lord Leppington, eldest son of the Earl, or Henry his second son, live so long, to begin after the expiration of an estate therein of the said Earl, reserving the ancient yearly rent of 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 3. The like of the manor and site of the late monastery or abbey of Kellingworth [Kenilworth], co. Warwick, with all the demesne lands, meadows, pastures, mills, court leets, court barons, and other things pertaining to the manor and rectory impropriate, also the herbage and pannage of the park and chase for 60 years, if Lionel Carey, &c., *ut in precedenti.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 4. Lease to Sir Ralph Hansby of the toll, piccages, and stallages of the markets within the town of Tickhill, and the houses, buildings, and shambles there, and the tolls of all carts, waggons, and other carriages passing through Sunderland St. there, also of the rabbit warrens in the common of Tickhill, called Torwood or Tornwood, and three fishponds therein, all parcel of the honor and manor of Tickhill in cos. York and Northumberland, for 60 years, if Ralph Hansby, John Slyman, and Wm. Hole live so long, reserving the ancient rent of 5*s.*, and for the warren and last mentioned premises the ancient yearly rent of 13*s.* 4*d.*, and is for the fine of 30*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 4. 55. Declaration of Parliament for suppressing the rebellion in Ireland. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 422; *and Rushworth's Collections, v.* 406. *Copy.* 3½ *pp.*]

Nov. 4, Westminster. 56. Edward Nicholas to Sir John Penington. Advertisement is come out of Ireland of a great rebellion there made by the Papists, who have been imprudently connived at or rather tolerated there a long time, and especially by the Earl of Strafford. I assure you that rebellion is like to cost many men's lives before it be quieted. The rebels are come within 20 miles of Dublin, and an infinite number of Irish flock to them daily. I have herein sent you a little pamphlet concerning it, at the end whereof you will find printed an extract of a letter which I received from his Majesty, declaring his constancy in the Protestant religion [*see above,* Oct. 18]. The original, written with his Majesty's own hand, remains with me. There are sent hither examinations touching the cause of Marquis Hamilton and the Earls of Argyle and Lanerick's absenting themselves from the Court and Parliament in Scotland, which proves to be a causeless apprehension in them upon the drunken discourses of three or four soldiers. We hope his Majesty will be here within 15 days. There are 6,000 foot and 500 horse to be presently raised to go for Ireland, whereof 2,000 foot and 500 horse are to be sent away with all speed. The Queen remains at Oatlands till his Majesty's return. [*Seal with crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Nov. 4, York House. 57. Thomas Smith to [the same]. My Lord Admiral has been made acquainted with your desire to have Mr. White allowed what he had disbursed for barques taken up for transportation of the Queen Mother's coaches, horses, &c.; and for an allowance for what

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

you have disbursed for entertainment of her Majesty and retinue while they were on board your ship. To the first my Lord answers that you must make it appear by whose warrant you took up barques for transportation of those things, both for your justification and his, and that you will send him a copy of that warrant; for he conceives you have done nothing—for which you had not order from him—without warrant under the Earl Marshal's hand. Conceiving likewise that, concerning the victualing of your ship for the Queen Mother, you had warrant under the same hand, his Lordship desires you to make your own demand, and you shall find him ready to perform his part. Concerning the setting forth of any vessel to come to you in the Downs, I see little hopes, because they are loth to put the King to charge. Besides, there is fallen out a horrible [rebellion] in Ireland, which will cause us to prepare all the shipping we can to go that way with soldiers, horse and foot, and to guard the coast. The business is thus in brief: The Papists had made a conspiracy all to rise, and upon St. Ignatius' Day, Saturday was a se'nnight, to cut the throats of all the Protestants in Ireland, but first to seize upon Dublin and the Castle thereof, where was much ammunition and 14,000 arms. To this purpose two noblemen, [Conor] Maguire and [Hugh] MacMahon, lay in Dublin; the night before this [plot] was to be put in execution Maguire discovered the plot to a Protestant, being an intimate friend of his, not thinking that he would reveal it, the time being so near and the party locked up in Maguire's house; but he found a means to leap over two or three walls and pales, and discovered it to the Lords Justices. Then those Lords and others were seized on, the gates shut, the walls of Dublin manned. Next morning before day, thousands of Irish from all adjacent quarters were seen in the suburbs, and commanded to retire, else threatened to have the suburbs shot down about their ears. They, perceiving their plot was discovered, got in a body together, and have foraged the country, where they went murdering, ravishing, burning, and taking what they could; they have seized upon some forts and towns; have got 4,000 arms in one place; and their army increaseth so fast that it is much doubted what will be the issue. To prevent the worst our Parliament uses all the industry they can, and are now raising 2,000 foot and 500 horse, and taking up shipping to send them over as fast as they can; are borrowing money of the City, and considering of means to raise men and money to follow after. Thus much we get by favouring those Popish hellhounds. This we may thank Strafford for in Ireland, and here our lukewarm Protestants in England may do us as much mischief by conniving at them. I pray God the business ends thus. I fear plots here too, but it shall go well with God's servants, of which number God make you and me too, that you may not rail on the poor Puritans as you used to do. [3 *pp.*]

Nov. 4, London. 58. Thomas Wiseman to [the same]. Relates the horrible treasons hatched by the Papists in Ireland, that on the 23rd of October should have been put in execution throughout the North of that

1641.

kingdom upon all the Protestants at one instant, who were to have had their throats cut. But the night before, one Owen Connellie, [O'Connelly] a servant to Sir John Clotworthy, a member of the Commons, being acquainted with the plot by a friend of his that next day should have been an actor in it, went, though with much ado, to the Lords Justices in Dublin, and revealed it. Whereupon the gates were instantly shut, and 38 of the conspirators that were in town taken,—whereof Lord Maguire and MacMahon are chief, and have since confessed that by the next morning they expected to come to their aid 20 well-armed Papists out of every county in Ireland, that they might surprise the castle with the ammunition, and so command the city and the lives of the inhabitants. The treason thus discovered spread apace throughout the North of Ireland; and in several places bodies of the Papists are up in arms,—above 10,000 men,—which much perplexes the poor Protestants; and great fear whether they shall be able either to suppress or resist them. Whereupon our Parliament has ordered the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant, and all other commanders here, speedily to repair thither, and furnishes 50,000*l.*, which the city of London advances, for providing men and arms to secure that kingdom. Some blood the villains have shed, and committed great outrages, and taken some castles; but had they taken Dublin, upon the rack divers have confessed, in a short time they would not have left a Protestant alive in the whole kingdom. The traitors give out that the late tyranny of Lord Strafford moved them to it; and, by the example of the Scots, they hoped to purchase by this means such privileges in their religion as otherwise they never expected to have granted. William Murray brings word within 10 days his Majesty will set forward towards London. I hope in haste he will not see Scotland any more. Hamilton, they say, makes all the friends he can to recover the King's favour, which, if he can obtain, the world will say the King is bewitched to him; but as yet he will not hear of him. His Majesty has the prevailing party there, and Leslie for certain is made an earl. The sickness is, God be blessed, well abated; and, were it not for these Separatists, we should hope all would quickly go well with us in the City; but they do so disturb the peace of it, that if Parliament take not speedy order with them, I know not what will become of us. [3½ *pp.*]

Nov. 4, Charing Cross. 59. H. Cogan to [the same]. The Commons were very hot in getting the Lords to pass a Bill they had voted and sent up against the Bishops; but news of a rebellion in Ireland has made them cast that by. They have concluded to send away the Lord Lieutenant speedily, with 1,000 men and 50,000*l.*, which is to be taken up of the City, if they can get it there; for the citizens of the best rank are much discontented with the Parliament about protections, whereby they are stopped from getting in their debts to their great prejudice. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 4. 60. Memorandum by Robert Barker, the elder, the King's printer. That he owes his son, Matthew Barker, 650*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*, to be

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

repaid out of the profits of his moiety of the office of his Majesty's printer for England, formerly made over by him to the said Matthew by indenture of assignment, dated July 22, 1639, which he hereby confirms. 4 Nov. 1641. [½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

60. I. *The like by the same. Acknowledging* 893*l.* 15*s.* 7*d. to be laid out by his son, Matthew Barker, for his use, to be repaid as above: Which indenture I desire the Honourable Committee to take into their consideration for my said son's indemnity. October* 21, 1644. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 5, London. 61. Henry Robinson to Sir Henry Mildmay, Master of his Majesty's jewels. Relates the rebellion in Ireland. 'Tis said many great men, Papists, are come to Dublin upon notice of the proclamation, who might all have gone on in the rebellion, had not God Almighty so mercifully discovered it. There are 6,000 foot and 3,000 horse to be sent thither from hence, and an army from Scotland; this city lending 50,000*l.* to set forwards this expedition. A proclamation will shortly come out for calling home all English Papists within a short time, upon confiscation of their estates that shall refuse. The best is, Spain and France are so employed they cannot likely give any aid to Ireland, which is a great happiness. The other day, Father Philips, the Queen's confessor, was sent to the Tower by the Lords, accused, as I hear, of high treason. Mons. Vendome and the French Ambassador were yesterday at Parliament in his behalf. I do not understand anything [is] laid to his charge, but that he said our Bible was not a true Bible, that the oath of allegiance was not fit to be taken, and the Parliament protestation worse than the oath of the late canons. Papists here in England much discontented; great store of them in prisons up and down, and many died there of the sickness this summer. A priest executed this late circuit in Lancashire. The King had notice of the Irish rebellion two days before the news came hither. They go still on examining the conspiracy of Scotland, and some say it is not so foul as at first rumoured; but it is reported Mr. Wm. Murray, of the Bedchamber, invited them to a supper, whereat the murder should have been committed. It is said the King will be here next week; which I conceive like enough; for the business of Ireland will be best redressed from hence, and our Parliament, I think, will go but slowly on without the King's presence. A Bill is drawn out for appropriating 70,000*l.* or 80,000*l.* of the Customs, per annum, to be employed against the Algerine pirates. Sir Wm. Berkeley was made Governor of Virginia, and departed 10 days ago, but has since been sent for back, and is come to London, I think, by order of the Lords. The Prince comes to live at St. James'. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

Nov. 5. 62. An estimate of the charge in setting forth to the seas in warlike manner three of his Majesty's ships, the Providence, Swallow, and Entrance, and one merchantman, the Paragon, mentioned in the margin, to be manned with 530 men, for eight months' service at sea. Total cost, 13,747*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.
Nov. $\frac{5}{15}$, Paris. 63. Sir Francis Windebank to his son [Thomas Windebank]. Has not yet heard of his embarcation from Dieppe. Your mother continues somewhat indisposed by the weakness her last fit of the gout brought on. I have had another defluction of rheum in mine eyes, but much more violent and lasting than the former. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 6, Holyrood House. 64. Sec. Vane to [Edward Nicholas]. We are in hourly expectancy to hear what good resolution Parliament has taken touching Ireland, whence we hear nothing; only a letter is sent from Lady Ards to Lady Sterling, that Lord Ards [Hugh Viscount Montgomery of the Ards] and [James Viscount] Claneboy's men killed 120 of the rebels, put them to retreat, and have lost none of their own, and that they have taken Newry again. His Majesty this day in Parliament created Leslie Earl of Leven, with all the ceremony that could be. He keeps his generalship, and precedes all the rest of the subjects of his kingdom, and sits in Parliament with the Constable and Marshal, all three in chairs; which none of the rest of the Peers of this kingdom do. His Majesty cannot yet declare a certain day for his return, but I believe he may on Tuesday next. It is high time for him to be with you, considering how quickly December 1st will be here and in what posture his other affairs are. Though you tell me nothing of the message the Earl of Holland carried to the Queen from both Houses, it is no secret here, nor many other things of which you say nothing to me. *Endorsed:* Received 11th November. Mr. Treasurer [Vane] to me, received by Mr. Killegrew, "That I tell him no news." [2½ *pp.*]

Nov. 7, Walthamstow, 10 at night. 65. Thomas Withrings, Postmaster for foreign service, to the same. Has received his, with the enclosed from Sir Henry Vane. I have sent the one express for Hamburgh with my own packet-boat, which not only carries the King's colours, but is of defence and well known on the seas. Be confident there shall be no neglect, neither of the one nor the other, in me. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 8–15. 66. Diurnal Occurrences in Parliament from the 8th to the 15th of November. Substantially an abstract of the proceedings as contained in the *Commons' Journal and Rushworth's Collections.* [8 *pp.*]

Nov. 9, Holyrood House, 10 at night. 67. Sec. Vane to [Nicholas]. I am glad the Lords of the Council were satisfied with my despatch touching the Marquis Hamilton and the [two] Lords; truly I committed towards them no neglect, for I moved his Majesty to command me to do it the next day, but it was not his pleasure, of which I have three witnesses. But this to yourself, not to their Lordships. His Majesty this day, in full Parliament, declared his resolution to depart on the 18th present. I hope by that time all things betwixt his Majesty and the Parliament here will be well settled; however, I am confident that will be the utmost day of his Majesty's stay here. I shall to-morrow move his Majesty touching the Sheriffs, and return you the same.

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

I doubt not, the Parliament of England having taken this rebellion of Ireland so to heart, but that God, who hath preserved us in the miraculous discovery thereof, will guide our counsels so that for the future we shall make ourselves safe of that kingdom, and not flatter them as we have done, even to the hazard of the loss thereof. A public fast is to be solemnized next Sunday; one of the causes is to show our thankfulness to God for the discovery of that horrid treason in Ireland. I hope after so long an acquaintance you will not doubt my friendship to you. *Endorsed:* "Received 15 Nov. 1641." [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 9, Edinburgh. 68. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Penington]. This day his Majesty declared in Parliament the time for his departure, according to the gests enclosed. The creation of the officers [of State] is not yet published, but will doubtless be all together; and it is hoped the end of all other things will be such that his Majesty may [de]part with contentment. Last Friday, Leslie was created an Earl; he takes his title from a little river near his lands in Fife, called Leven. His patent was read openly, wherein is a large recital of his great services and deservings, as in many occasions, so in this last year's employments. Sunday next a fast is to be observed here; the causes are the rebellion of Ireland, particular distractions here, the affliction of the Palatine House, and other such public occasions of humiliation. From the north parts of Ireland we understand the Scotch make head very stoutly; and, no doubt, when provided with arms and officers, which they generally want, they will make their party good; and it's conceived here that if timely succours come also from England that rebellion may soon be mastered. Has not written oftener because of the want of subjects whereon it was safe or pleasant to write. Capt. Wake arrived here three days since, and Capt. Murray is gone. [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 10. 69. Information by Richard Daye, of Mitcham, Surrey. The day before the dissolving of the last Parliament a message was sent to me to Mitcham in great haste from one of the chiefest followers of the Archbishop of Canterbury to come to Lambeth that night or betimes the next morning. At my coming thither that morning, presently upon the breaking up of the Parliament, I was entreated, upon assurance of good reward, to discover a money matter for the King's use, of which I had written to the party a good while before. But justly suspecting that the Archbishop, of a very evil intent, had wrought the dissolution of that Assembly, on purpose to renew the war against the Scots, I concealed the matter, framing such answers as I thought fitting, both then and afterwards. Hereof now I thought good to inform, not knowing how suddenly the Archbishop may be brought to his trial; and if I should inform after his death it might be thought I took advantage to complain of him when he could not answer for himself. As need shall require I will name the party that sent for me. This information, I conceive, proves the last two of the 14 articles whereby the Archbishop is accused of high treason. The money, which he would gladly have had towards the maintenance of that war which himself had stirred

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

up, is of exceeding great value, sufficient to maintain a more chargeable war than that would have been; and it is to be had at two several times in each year continually by his Majesty and his heirs in a lawful way without burthening the subject. [1 *p.*]

Nov. $\frac{11}{21}$, [London]. 70. [Don Alonso de Cardenas,] Spanish Ambassador, to the King. The pre-eminence of my place, and the respect due to my person, oblige me to represent to your Majesty the great grievance and prejudice I have received by the Parliament infringing the right of Ambassadors and the public faith under which, and your royal protection, I ought to enjoy all assurance, by a suspicion impeaching my upright intentions and the sincerity I have always professed and endeavoured to demonstrate in whatever concerns your royal service, and the conveniences of your kingdom. Persuaded without ground sufficient that an action so unjust as to hold intelligence in Ireland with the unquiet in the present disorder could be mine, they have opened my packets and read the letters to me from Dublin from such as there attended the transporting of the 4,000 men which by your gracious permission I was to send for Spain; for to this number was reduced the 10,000 of the first grant, wherein if I had not been hindered probably this disquiet had been avoided; which your Majesty's great prudence prevented, granting license for the extraction of them. And this expedient, being so contrary to this jealousy and directly destroying it, even though I were a subject upon whom it might be fixed, and that in the letters read there had not been found wherewith to undeceive them, the public injury done to me falls the more sensibly the greater the wisdom and repute of the Parliament which resolved upon it. Wherefore I thought fit to despatch an express to give an account to your Majesty of what hath happened, and to offer to your royal consideration the greatness of the offence against the King, my master, my quality of Ambassador, and my person; that you may please to command due satisfaction, that so his Catholic Majesty may be assured that his Ambassadors shall be hereafter treated with the decency and respect due to the quality of their place, and the representation of his royal person. [*Endorsed:* "A translation into English of the letter that the Ambassador of Spain writes to the King of England." *The original of this letter in French is in the Foreign Series, Spain.* 1½ *pp.*]

Nov. 11, Westminster. 71. Nicholas to Sir John Penington. The rebellion in Ireland grows very dangerous, and is like to give us great trouble. Parliament resolves to send thither 6,000 foot and 2,000 horse out of England, but the commanders are not known; only it is said Sir John Conyers shall command the horse, and Sir Jacob Ashley part of the foot. The Earl of Leicester is Lord Lieutenant and General of all the forces to be employed there. Some ships are to be employed on that coast. We expect the King here on Saturday week. If there be not a hearty and perfect union between the King and his people here, we shall be presently confounded, having in his Majesty's dominions so many great distractions. I doubt the French have an eye upon us, seeing us so broken and divided at

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

home, both in Church and Government. Sir Robert Pye will, I think, shortly take order for payment of your money. [*Two seals with crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Nov. 11, London. 72. Thomas Wiseman to [the same]. Parliament, I believe, will not cease to sit till the business of religion be better settled, and the Sectaries and Separatists, whereof in London and the parts contiguous are more than many, be suppressed and punished. The late rebellion in Ireland, it is conceived, will be more easily mastered by the Protestants there than at first [was thought], because Sir Jacob Ashley and Sir John Conyers, who were designed as commanders, now do not go at all; only from hence the Lord Lieutenant [Earl of Leicester], Lord Conway, [Thos.] Lord Cromwell, and such other noblemen and gentry as have commands there, will away suddenly. From Scotland 1,000 soldiers shall be speedily sent away, they say, if passage may be found to transport them. What has been discovered there since my last, you will perceive by the inclosed, as it goes up and down with us in print; but ofttimes we have much more printed than is true, especially when anything concerns the Papists, whom, though they are bad enough, our Preciser sort strive to make yet worse; and between them in no discoveries can we meet with truth. Marquis Hamilton is received again into favour, but he never will be into the good opinion of those who know him well, and his devices to save his own stake here in England. I pray God bless our good King, and send him safe hither again. I know not what to think of it, all things going so mysteriously both here and there, and will do still so long as our Houses of Parliament do not better agree. The Commons here are about to make remonstrance, we hear, to the Lords, of the misgovernment of this kingdom for 15 years, and therein crave that his Majesty may neither make Privy Councillors nor Officers of State without consent of Parliament, and that the Earl of Essex may have sole power under the King to raise men throughout England as often as occasion shall be; which demands are of great height. Father [Robert] Philips was last week committed to the Tower by the Lords for denying to take the Oath of Allegiance upon our Bible, and meddling too much in his presbyterial functions; but whether as related in the enclosed pamphlet I know not, in which you may likewise perceive what a gallant speech Marquis Hamilton hath made in the Parliament in Scotland since his readmission into the King's favour, and that it now appears who is the patron of those members of ours that carry the greatest sway in the Commons. They may be deceived in one chief aim, as is shrewdly guessed, by the Protestants, for altering our Church government to that of Scotland, which notwithstanding will never be accomplished by the general consent of Parliament. Old William Murray, a friend told me, was this day sworn from a Groom to be Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber; if true, such a mark of trust has not been known to be given to men of his quality. [3½ *pp.*]

Nov. 11, Charing Cross. 73. H. Cogan to [the same]. The Commons have since this week sat upon a Remonstrance, which I hear they mean to publish,

1641.

to let the world know in what state the kingdom was when first they met, and in what condition it now is, for the satisfaction of such as seem not contented with what is already done. The Marquis [Hamilton] and the Earls [of Argyle and Lanerick] returned to Edinburgh, the Parliament, with the King's consent, having first declared they had not done amiss, both for the peace and safety of that kingdom and their own safeguard, to absent themselves as they did. Earls Montrose and Crawford petitioned the Parliament to be released out of prison upon bail. The first was admitted to the liberty of the castle and visitation of his friends; the other continues close prisoner, and is likely to be so. The rebellion in Ireland is not so bad as was reported here; the rebels being all naked men, and the nobility of that party and religion have desired to be employed in suppressing them. I was told yesterday, by one of our Parliament men, that he heard the Scots planted in Ulster have encountered the rebels, defeated them, and hung up about 50 to the terror of the rest. It is said here the King will meet the Queen at Hampton Court upon Saturday come sevennight, but both mine and all the letters that have come lately from Edinburgh speak of no certain time of his Majesty's return, although they hope it will be ere long. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 11, Amen House. 74. Capt. Robert Fox to the same. The Scots have sent to our Parliament that Ireland belongeth entirely to England, and therefore they intend not to mention anything thereof in their Parliament until they receive order from the House here; but, after mutual canvass of both Houses here, they purpose to send thence 3,000 at their own charge, if all relations prove true. It is determined to send 2,000 hence and 500 horse, but the Lord Lieutenant [the Earl of Leicester] demurs upon his going till his Majesty's return, not being willing to go upon a commission from them, but from his Majesty. The Houses, being determined to choose the officers for that service, have spoken [of] the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Lisle, the Earl of Leicester's second son, Sir Richd. Greenfield, sergeant-major, Lord Dungarvan, Lord Wentworth, Capt. H. Hearne, Capt. Vaughan, Capt. Hayward, and that Lord Conway shall supply his own place of lieutenant-general of the horse. [Lieutenant-colonel George] Monk is spoken of to be lieutenant-general, and [Henry] Warren sergeant-major. Sir Jacob Ashley and Sir John Conyers desire to be excused; but all this must stand or alter as his Majesty's coming shall determine. Sir David Murray, being knighted aboard the Bonaventure, has made all his sons esquires. The Lord Admiral received letters from Sir H. Vane, importing that his Majesty was not resolved when to come. Capt. Carteret I meet often upon the Exchange, but whether he be resident in the town I know not. The Bishops should yesterday have had their hearing, but it is not time yet. P.S.—The ships nominated to go for Ireland are the Entrance, the Providence, and a small merchant-ship, and the Swallow is to be fitted up according to order. [*Seal with device.* 2 *pp.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

Nov. 12, Edinburgh. 75. Declaration of the Parliament of Scotland on behalf of the Prince Elector Palatine. That 10,000 foot be levied and transported to what rendezvous in Germany shall be thought expedient, for the Prince Elector's service, at the charge of this kingdom, and upon the terms of particular instructions to be given for this purpose to the Commissioners to be appointed to go into England to treat with the Parliament of England about the remainder of the treaty. *Endorsed by the King:* "Declaration of the Scots' Parliament concerning the Prince Elector, made the 12 of November 1641." [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Nov. 12, London. 76. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Sir Thomas Row]. Yours of Oct. 5 came to my hands, but nothing from Sir Oliver Fleming. The King's return is yet uncertain, though surely his presence was never more necessary. The Scots are likely to obtain their desires in all things that concern the settlement of the public. The chief end of his Majesty's stay there is conceived to be for the saving of some persons that are obnoxious. The rebellion in Ireland is so general that they have already possessed themselves of eight whole counties, have used many cruelties to and slain some of the English, so that kingdom is not without apparent danger of being lost if very speedy succours be not sent, which the Parliament is very sensible of; but if they intend to keep the ordering of those forces within themselves, I much fear the slowness of the motions of that great body will beget inconveniences which will not appear to them till too late. Parliament has done little of importance since the recess; the Bill for removing the Bishops out of our House sticks there, and whether we shall get it passed or not is very doubtful, unless some assurance be given that the rooting out of the function is not afterwards intended. The Commons have made a Remonstrance to the King, and have desired us to join them in it, humbly praying his Majesty to change his counsels, and for the future not to admit any Councillor or Minister of State but such as Parliament shall approve of and may confide in. This stops likewise in our House, and I believe will hardly pass without some alteration. If these matters should occasion any breach between the Houses, some unhappy effects are much to be suspected. These three kingdoms being in this miserable posture, how can we hope to be useful to our friends or considerable to any other nation? [3 *pp.*]

Nov. $\frac{12}{22}$, Paris. 77. Robert Read to his cousin [Thomas Windebank]. My cousin Frances is now better, though so weak she is not able to rise; she was four times let blood, and is at last without fever. The doctor has at last persuaded my uncle into a periwig for the help of his eyes. I hope he may find good of it, but he must make account never to quit it. Has not received one word from England this fortnight, nor this week from Scotland. Divers reports fly about, which I am not apt to believe till I see authority for them. [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 12. 78. The last will and testament of Gregory Dunn, of Barkestone, co. Leicester, mason. Bequeathes 10*l.* to his daughter Elizabeth as

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

long as she keeps herself a widow, and the rest of his goods to his wife Frances. [½ *p.*] *Dorso,*

78. I. *List of names of persons, amongst whom is Widow Dunn, with small sums of money against them. Total,* 40*s.* 7*d.* [½ *p.*]

Nov. 13, Dublin Castle. 79. [Lords Justices and Council of Ireland] to William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons. By letters from the [Earl of Leicester] Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, we observe how sensible the House of Commons there is of the insolences of the rebels here, and of the present danger of the whole kingdom, and the forwardness wherewith that House has ordained aids for us; which exceedingly comforts us amidst our distresses. We crave leave to entreat the supplies may be hastened to us with all possible speed, in such proportion as by our letters of November 5 to the Lord Lieutenant we humbly moved, and in such manner as by our letters now sent to him we humbly desire. If all possible speed be not used, the deliverance intended by that House to this kingdom may be prevented, and the cruel and barbarous rebels become possessed of the kingdom. [*Another copy is in S.P. Ireland. Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. [14], Dieppe. 80. Thos. Windebank to his cousin [Robert Read]. The contrary winds have hitherto rendered our passport useless, but now they are somewhat more favourable. By to-morrow morning we hope to be within kenning of our unfortunate country. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 16. 81. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons, appointing the Earl of Essex to have the trained bands of the several counties in readiness; giving him power to command them, whensoever there shall be need, to march, oppose, and set upon all who attempt anything prejudicial to the public peace or dangerous to the Parliament. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 441. *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Nov 16. 82. Warrant to the Sheriffs, Deputy Lieutenants, Justices of the Peace, and other officers of cos. Warwick, Bucks, Worcester, and Lancaster, severally. Whereas, information hath been given to Parliament that the Popish recusants have appointed the 18th inst. to assemble within certain counties, whereof your county is one, which may tend to the great disturbance of the peace of this kingdom; these are, in his Majesty's name, and by authority of the Parliament [*see the Lords' Journal, iv. pp.* 440, 441], to require you to look carefully that no such unlawful assemblies shall be held, and to suppress such meetings by force of the county or otherwise. [*Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

Nov. 16. 83. Order of the House of Lords, that notice be presently given throughout London and Westminster, and as soon as possible throughout all the counties of England, that if any suspected for a Popish recusant be found within the said cities after to-morrow night, or stir beyond five miles from any place where he reside, that immediately the utmost rigour of the law shall be put in execution against them. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

Nov. 16. London. 84. George Willingham to his son, John Willingham, at school at Doddinghurst. Has been ill of a pleurisy. I have desired your master that you may come up in the waggon on Friday, because next week we have a great feast at the hall. Bring your clothes, writing book, and the book wherein you take the heads of your master's sermons. [⅔ *p.*]

[Nov. 16?] 85. Anna Willingham to the same, her son. The vexation you put me and your father to at your departing let us understand your heart is not reformed, notwithstanding all your good education. Sends his clothes. Above all look to your heart in all the duties you perform, and improve the day of grace which God yet affords you. *Endorsed:* "Letters, &c. intercepted, 1641, to Willingham." [½ *p.*]

Nov. 16. 86. Account by Richard Green for Edward Nicholas. Receipts from and expenditure on Nicholas' farm at Longparish for one half year. Receipts 73*l.*, expenditure 73*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*; balance due to accountant, 9*s.* 2*d.* [1 *p.*]

Nov. 17. 87. Resolution of the Lords and Commons, that for the securing of the kingdom in the absence of the King the Earls of Essex and Holland, by virtue of their several Commissions, shall take the command of the train bands on this side and beyond the Trent respectively, in the event of their services being required for securing the public peace or the safety of the Parliament. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 445. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Nov. 17, York. 88. Bryan Dawson to Mr. Tooley. Concerning 13 gross of cards, value 13*l.*, seized by Mr. Wm. Holmes, of Hull, in January or February 1639[–40], on a warrant of the two Squibbs. The cards were sent to London in March or April 1640 by Robert Shipley's ship, who delivered them at the card office to Mr. Squibb, and received money from him for Mr. Holmes. Wishes them to give satisfaction in a fair way, otherwise he will take advantage against them. Will be content to take cards if they are good, and he may have them home to sell this year. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 18. 89. Information sent by the Lords to the Commons concerning the Earl of Portland. That he has made in the House such solemn protestation of his resolution to live and die a Protestant, as his father did, as has given satisfaction. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 446. *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 18, Westminster. 90. Nicholas to Sir John Penington. Has received his two letters and a roll of tobacco. You have done well to continue your money in Sir Robert Pye's hands upon the security you have for it, which is as good as may be. The Queen will meet his Majesty at Theobalds on Wednesday night, and accompany him to this town on Thursday, where he will be received and feasted by the Lord Mayor and citizens with great joy. The Parliament has sent to the Scots to send 5,000 men into Ireland, which it is thought will make the rebels more desperate from the great hatred the Irish bear to the Scottish nation; and some wise men in England are of opinion it is neither policy nor honour for us to

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

employ so many Scots in subduing that rebellion. There have been many vain speeches of plots against the Parliament here, but they all prove but fictions of brain-sick Brownists. The Venetian Ambassador and the Duke of Florence's agent, are so much displeased with having their letters broken open by the Parliament, that they have made their several protests, which may prove a great prejudice to our merchants in those parts. [1½ *pp.*]

Nov. 18, London. 91. Isaac Penington to the same, his cousin. Has been often importuned by the inhabitants of Dover to appear at the Committee about the business he writes of; but the business of the House is so great by reason of the commotion in Ireland, and daily discoveries of desperate plots by the enemies of the truth, that they will not get a hearing in haste. They lay a great charge upon Captain Percival, if they can make it good; but I hope, by what I have received from you, his innocence will carry him through. Encloses a copy of the articles against him, that if he have not seen them he may consider his answer. Your nephews at Hartford all go on well, especially my cousin John. They are to come to me at Christide, and spend their Christmas with me. [*Seal with arms broken.* ¾ *p.*]

Nov. 18, London. 92. Thomas Wiseman to the same. The King begins his journey from Edinburgh to-day, and will rest all Sunday at York, and on Monday morning resume his journey for Theobalds, where the Queen meets him on Wednesday night. On Thursday se'nnight they come for London, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen will meet them in state. Preparations for the King's reception; he is to dine at Guildhall, and be escorted thence by the City Companies to Whitehall. I am glad we are thus dutiful; it makes the Sectaries look about them, and the consideration of his Majesty's having the love of the able citizens will certainly conduce much to settle his affairs. The Parliament fly high, and have great matters in agitation, which the presence of the King may end or much qualify, and we hope ere long to know what we shall have to trust to, both for our religion and future quiet. The rebellion in Ireland is worse and worse, the Papists having got at least nine counties, and in several parts armies to the number of 30,000, as is reported. Troops to be sent thither. It is likewise said three or four of the King's ships shall go for Ireland to hinder the rebels receiving arms from foreign parts; which is the only want they have, else they would soon be masters of the whole kingdom. The Papists are mightily pursued, and several orders of Parliament are issued that not a man shall stir [but] within five miles from the place of his abode. The Precisionists cry out of their daily plots, but none are discovered. [*Seal with arms, broken.* 3 *pp.*]

Nov. 18, Charing Cross. 93. Henry Cogan to [the same]. I send you the journal of last week's proceedings in Parliament. [*See above*, Nov. 8, No. 66.] Last Monday a tailor in Whitecross Street, walking in the fields thereabouts, was by fortune sitting on one side of a high bank, and heard two men talking on the other side. One told the other a plot was laid to kill 108 of the Higher and Lower Houses by so many

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

several Catholics who, at the instance of two priests, whom the party named, had undertaken to execute it at their coming from Parliament, when they should sit till evening, as they do most days; each Catholic being assigned his man to kill, whereof the said party affirmed to the other he was one, and he would not fail to kill him he was assigned to murder. He said this was plotted at my Lord's, but who this Lord was he never declared. The tailor was getting away in great fear when he that had spoken all this, descrying him, and being confident he had heard him, made after him with his sword, and ran him through his cloak and clothes in four or five places and left him, as he thought, dead. But they being gone he got up, and went with all speed to the Commons, and being with great importunity admitted he related these passages. After long examination they sent him up to the Lords, who likewise questioned him long, and ever since there has been great toil about finding out this matter by searching recusants' houses, as the Marquis of Worcester's in the Strand, Sir Basil Brook's, and others. Whether this be a truth or imposture time will resolve. It is said the Irish Scots have given the rebels a great defeat in Ulster, and slain above 1,500 of them. The Lord Lieutenant is making thither out of hand with many men and ammunition. The City are making preparation to receive the King at his return in such manner as the like has seldom been seen. [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 18, Brackley. 94. Dr. Robert Sibthorpe to [Sir John Lamb]. I received yours of the 13th on the 17th, and as concerning the Removes, Dignities, &c. As I had never mentioned them in any letter, had it not been in answer to yours, so I think I in my first said as much as you say now to free myself from suspicion of expectation, at this time especially, and prayed God bless me and what I have already from further oppression. Concerning Arthur, as it was not our motion to draw him this way, so it is not our intention to wiredraw any friend for him. As for the book you write of, wherein I am quoted to have taught that the subjects are to pay any sums imposed on them, though without law, the accusation is flatly false; and my position contradicts it in *terminis*, which is, that all subjects are bound in duty to all their Princes according to the laws and customs of that kingdom wherein they live. And in prosecution of it I say further,—1, that thou art bound to perform civil obedience to the law of the land where thou livest; 2, that he [the Prince] is to command execution of law and justice; 3, that he is to protect the laws and people commanded by him and committed to him; 4, that he is to maintain the fundamental laws and liberties of the kingdom; and, 5, not needlessly to exhaust nor prodigally to misspend the treasure of the State. And if this be to slight laws, I understand not. It is true, indeed, that I say tribute may always be justly and with a good conscience paid by the subject, although it be sometimes unjustly imposed and extracted by the ruler,—or rather [Jean-Philippe] Parœus saith it, and I only cite him, as there I make apparent. Yet I hope there is a vast difference betwixt saying that tribute so exacted may be justly and with a good conscience paid by the subject, and saying that it was justly exacted, or that it

1641.

must or ought to be paid. Only, indeed, I do affirm, that where subjects cannot perform active obedience, yet they are bound to perform passive obedience, wherein must be, 1st, fidelity free from conspiracy, although they had power and opportunity for it (1 Sam. xxvi. 8, 9, 10; Jer. xxix. 7); and 2ndly, piety, to pray ever for their oppressing rulers. And if he who rails can show me any law of God or man to the contrary I shall consider of it, otherwise I shall consider him a calumniator. Let Mr. Maidwell or Peter send me the book, that I may see how to answer for myself, and I will, God willing, send them the price, although it prove greater than such a little book can be worth. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lamb:* "Dr. Sibthorpe, of his sermon." 1¾ *pp.*]

Nov. 19, Beaumaris. 95. Thomas Chedle to Edward Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. Mr. Bulkeley, having had intelligence that the castle and town of Conway, but eight miles distant from here, was to be surprised by the recusants of those parts had not the plot been discovered, sent me notice of it, to prevent any such attempt here, this place being of far greater consequence for that the magazine for the whole island lies here. The power that the former constables of this castle exercised is by the now Lord President of Wales [John Earl of Bridgwater] taken off; so that I, your Lordship's servant, cannot command a man to watch or reinforce the castle, be the danger never so great. This made me address myself to Sir Thomas Holland, who is very old and unwealdy, the only deputy lieutenant at home in the island, informing him of the danger I conceived then imminent; he carelessly slighted it, as also a proposition I made that the whole island should contribute to maintain a watch of 10 or 11 men every night to make good the castle. This being so, I held myself tied to certify you hereof, so that if any disaster should happen I might be excusable. I cannot imagine why, the times considered, the trained bands of this island neither are nor have been exercised this year, nor have they in readiness either powder or shot to make any defence with if a sudden occasion happen. [*Endorsed by the Earl of Dorset:* "I received this letter by the hand of Rowland George, the 13th of December, who saith it was delivered him last night by the son of him that wrote it. Dec. 13, 1641." *Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 19, Westminster. 96. John Browne, Clerk of Parliaments, to [Sir John Lamb, Dean of the Arches]. The Lords in Parliament lately made an order for sequestering the Archbishop of Canterbury from his jurisdiction, which is to be performed by the officers under him; and, knowing it may concern you, I have sent you a copy of the Order by Mr. Withy, a gentleman of my acquaintance, who hath had a long and chargeable suit with one Noel Bassano in your Court, and had sentence given for him in Candlemas term last, but can reap no benefit of the same. His request to you is, and mine in his behalf, that you would take speedy course that he may be paid what is justly due to him, or else be dismissed out of your court, and have all his writings delivered to him, that he may take the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

benefit of a Court of Equity, or some other way, for recovery of his right. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 19/29, Paris. 97. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. This is the fourth I have written to you since your departure. I heard of your departure from Dieppe by the Earl of Pembroke's son, who told me you embarked for England upon Monday last was se'nnight, but I have not yet heard of your return to London. In some of my former letters I desired you to put her Majesty in remembrance to take notice in her letters to the King [of France] of his favour to our nation in granting us license to enjoy our estates here, and to dispose of them though we should die in his dominions. Mons. Senneterre hath been very affectionate in it, and I wish her Majesty would thank him for it in a word or two under her own hand. [1½ *pp.*]

Nov. 19/29, Paris. 98. Robert Read to the same. To the same effect as the above. Understands the letters of the last two or three weeks have been opened, but knows no reason why any of them should be detained, as they contained not much business of consequence. [*Two seals with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 20, Westminster. 99. Nicholas to [Sec. Vane]. These letters were brought me even now by your servant, Mr. Cogan, and not knowing their importance I thought good not to defer sending them to you by this packet. This day I received yours of the 16th by Sir Hen. Hungate, and have sent the list for the new sheriffs, as you directed, to my Lord Keeper and Lord Newburgh, with the intimation that his Majesty intends to prick the sheriffs the first Sunday after his coming hither. The City makes very great preparations, and has invited the Queen and Prince to dine with his Majesty at the Guildhall next Thursday. I am still so weak that I cannot yet go abroad, but hope when the King comes to town to wait on his Majesty at Whitehall. The King lies Wednesday night next at Theobald's, and Thursday at Whitehall; the next day, as we hear, he goes to Hampton Court to remain during pleasure, which how long it will be is very uncertain.—P.S. I write you no Parliament news, for I know you have the same from the best Parliament men at the first bound. I have written to none but you, because I perceive by your letter you will be parted from the King before this will come to you. [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 20, York House. 100. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Penington]. Irish affairs are in a condition bad enough; yet the chiefs of that nation have promised to stop the fury of the commons, provided some good answer be given to a remonstrance of theirs lately presented to the Lord Justices, complaining of oppression, and desiring liberty of conscience and redress of some hardships in the English government. We go on slowly with our preparations that way, yet four ships, the Swallow, Bonaventure, Entrance, and Providence, are making ready in all haste to lie on that coast to prevent auxiliary forces from foreign parts. The King comes to London on Thursday next, and

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.

will be met by the Lord Mayor and whole City in great pomp; dines at Guildhall, and lies at Whitehall that night. The Queen meets him at Theobald's on Wednesday night, and comes along with him in great state, the Parliament and nobility meet him likewise; [1 *p.*]

Nov. 20, Northampton. 101. Thomas Kimbould to [Sir John Lamb]. I received your note to enter caveat that no license for teaching school at Rothwell should be granted to any till you were acquainted with it. Solicits the cure of Stony Stratford for his cousin Ogden, who is well skilled in physic, a reasonable good divine and a good preacher, as he hears. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lamb:* "Mr. Kimb[ould], of Mr. Ogden and the caveat for Row[thwell] school." 1 *p.*]

Nov. 21, Calverton, in Bucks. 102. John Knight to [the same]. The curate, Mr. Whaly, of St. Giles in Stony Stratford, is dead. That church belongs to my parish, of which it is only a chapel of ease. I am to see it supplied, and I think may put in a curate with your approbation, having power, I suppose, as official. My predecessor put in the last curate, and if it belongs to me now I would not willingly lose my right. The parishioners of Stratford, I hear, talk of uniting the two chapels in their town, and having but one curate for both, and this man to be whom they please. I know not what they can do in these days, but I think it behoves me to look who comes there, for they not long since thought how to get a certain allowance from me for the better maintaining of their curate. How reasonable this is I leave to [your] judgment. They would have their ease, but I should pay for it. Wishes to put there Mr. Ogden, kinsman of Mr. Kimbould of Northampton. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Nov. 22 / Dec. 2, The Hague. 103. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Row. I can easily see a necessity for your going to Vienna; it can be no harm if all be done on our side as you wish, and now it is no time to break off treaties, for I fear the business in Ireland will hinder all other good resolutions for us. I verily believe it proceeds from Vienna and Madrid to hinder my brother's help to us; for though the Emperor has obliged us in letting Rupert go so freely, yet you know the Italian proverb that "those who are kinder than usual either have betrayed or will betray us"; for this business of Ireland is not of a day's practice, and they could not get much by keeping Rupert. The alternative, I believe as you do, will now hourly come to the question. I am still not in love with it, neither do I believe the Protestant Princes will ever approve of it. There can be no more danger than now of settling the Electorate in Bavaria's house, for if the treaty break [off] there can be no peace in Germany, and so no sure settling of the Electorate. Your character of Leslie I like very well; I pray God it may be made use of in England. Fleming has been here, and is gone for England: he has told me all his business. I believe the above-named doth cozen him abominably, for More told me yesterday that all that treaty is in the common news out of Switzerland. A match is concluded betwixt the Count of Embden's son and one of the Prince of Orange's younger

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

daughters, which I think well of, but the son is only nine years of age. My brother [King Charles] will be this week in England, and they say all is well ended in Scotland. I long to see Rupert here. I rely on your judgment in all things. [*Two seals with arms and crown.* 2½ *pp.*]

Nov. 22, London. 104. Isaac Penington to Sir John Penington. Has paid his servant 50*l.* for him; and for the remaining 58*l.*, when Christide quarter is paid for his nephew, not much will remain. For the 1,000*l.* you write of, if your occasions require it, I shall endeavour to give you all content therein; only afford me what ease you can in the payment; for, in truth, when I took it of you, I had more respect to you than to myself therein. The shrivealty did pinch me, and since that I have paid near 500*l.* for settling three of my sons in the way to teach them to live another day. I am now also to part with a great sum with my eldest daughter, whom I am about to bestow. All this to be brought out of a bare revenue will be a hard task. Notwithstanding, I hope I shall do what shall become an honest man when your occasions require help from me, only put me not to any sudden straits. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 22, Northampton. 105. John Okeden to Sir John Lamb. Desires to leave Aynho in [co. Northampton], where he was Mr. Burden's curate, because of some differences with Mrs. Burden, which he states. Requests letters of admission for himself to be curate to Mr. Knight at Stony Stratford. My care in the observance of the discipline of the Church shall still continue, and for other matters I doubt not to give content to the people. P.S.—I shall make bold hereafter to acquaint you with things that may advantage your profit more than all the crosses that have befallen you these many months. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 22, Northampton. 106. The same to [the same]. I am importuned to present my service to Mr. Speaker of the Parliament for a warrant against Popish priests and Jesuits; but I forbear, and will, like Elijah, sleep in peace till the earthquake, whirlwind, and fiery meteors of the Scots and Irish shall be abated. Not a subject in England can do more than myself, having been conversant seven years with all their seminaries, and for the men none doth know more than myself. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 22, Office of Ordnance. 107. An estimate of the charge of an additional supply of powder, shot, and other munition of war for furnishing the four ships Bonaventure, Entrance, Swallow, and Providence, to be employed on the coast of Ireland for eight months; viz., powder 1,045*l.*; stores, 301*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*; emptions, 543*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.* Total, 1,889*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 24. 108. Remembrances by Lawrence Squibb, one of the tellers of the Exchequer, concerning business to be transacted by [the Commissioners for his Majesty's Revenue ?]; headed "Ordered, Nov. 24, 1641," with marginal notes. Those who are appointed to attend the next sitting concerning moneys coming to his Majesty; viz., Farmers of the Greenwax, and post-fines, Lord Goring's agent about the tobacco business, Clerk of the Hanaper, Sir Wm. Parkhurst, Sir Robert Mansell, Sir Henry Garway, and Curteen, Receiver of the First

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

Fruits. The Bishops' collectors for the tenths are to have process against them if payment be not made by sealing day. There may be some moneys had, as I suppose, from Receivers of Recusants, Clerk of the Faculties, Mr. Long and the other officers of the Pipe; Receiver of Londonderry, if the King hath not granted it back to the City; lottery money in Sir Walter Roberts' hands. Sir Popham Southcott for the soap farm in the West, if his Majesty hath not pardoned it. The Earl of Suffolk for subsidies and for reprises granted him, whereof his Majesty was to have a share; Clerk of the Pipe to certify. Sir Kenelm Digby's patent of the Greenwax for Wales, Northumberland, Cheshire; query, what rent, and when paid? A debt of 2,000*l.* from Sir Fra. Inglefield and others; but the bond being mislaid, some affidavit shall be procured to justify the debt, whereupon to ground process against him. Duchy of Lancaster Greenwax farm; query? There may be something remaining of Nicholson's collection for the Pretermitted Customs; enquire. The issues of jurors was in farm to Sir Wm. Brouncker; there may be something upon that; all paid, Mr. Sands. The return of the sheriffs for Worcester being against Sir Edw. Spencer and others, purchasers of Mr. Sands' lands before he became indebted to the King, as is alleged, will likely come to nothing. And the profits upon his river business are likely to be worth nothing, for the owners of land where the river passeth will not suffer any to pass, but shut down the hatches and threaten to arrest any that come upon their ground; river to be seized. But this being for the common good, 'tis conceived they by law may be compelled to it by a writ of *Ad quod damnum*, and having reasonable satisfaction for it; if there were any to undertake it for the King, some benefit may be made thereby. The lands of Lord Windsor are protected, I suppose, he being a peer; so there rests only Sir Matthew Carew and Mr. Hanford for the satisfaction of the debt.—Mem. Mr. Sands did offer to pay the debt of 500*l.* per ann., which, if he can now perform, will be the best way of any other. Mr. Wharton: Lands of Mr. Wharton's and his sureties in Yorkshire and Westmoreland are seized to the yearly value of 342*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; if no more be found the debt will be 12 years in paying. His executors to be here. Mr. Wharton in his lifetime reported he had a coal mine of good value, which, if so, may be extended; and if diligence be used, more land, I believe, may be found and at greater rates than the sheriffs usually return; and the land already found I conceive to be very much under-valued, which with care may be amended. Sir Jo. Marley: Touching the extent against Sir Jo. Marley; the sheriff of Newcastle on the 2nd of Dec. had not returned his writs: to return his writ. As this and other sheriffs deserve censure for not returning their writs in due season, so all or most of them deserve to be punished for delaying their accounts two or three years or more. The reason hereof, I am informed, is the sergeants having warrant to attach them, only take bond of them or their under-sheriffs to account the term following; whereas they ought to bring them up in person, and deliver them into the Court of Exchequer, and thence to be sent to the Fleet, or to account in

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

custodia. Written to the Barons, they to be put in mind. Farmers of the Greenwax, &c.: The farmers of the Greenwax demand divers defalcations out of their rent, which being referred to the Barons and Mr. Attorney, they neglect to prosecute, and in the meantime detain an arrear of 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* in their hands, and also withhold the growing rent due to his Majesty at Michaelmas last. Query, felons' and outlaws' goods not in their grant; Mr. Attorney to have notice; and the post-fines and issues of jurors are in little better condition. The best way to draw them to prosecute their reference, and pay in their moneys will be to sequester the profits into one of the Tellers' hands, and to give order to the Clerk of the Extracts, Foreign Apposer, and Clerk of the Nichills not to deliver them any more estreats till further directions from your Lordships. *Margin:* The Clerk of the Pipe not to allow of their acquittances, and the sheriffs to be warned not to pay them any money. Tobacco licenses:—Lord Goring hath 6,000*l.* or 7,000*l.* in his hands upon the licensing the retail sale of tobacco, because it is alleged it must be repaid again. It may be answered that the money was received from the patentees, and likely very short of the rent they ought to have paid by their grant; and that they cozened and abused the country of ten times as much by excessive prices and base tobacco, and therefore [there is] no reason at all they should have any back again, and 'tis probable none of them expect it. Recusants compositions:—Concerning the revenue upon recusants' lands, that of the North parts hath been raised to 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* per ann., and of the South to 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* For raising this revenue Commissioners have from time to time made compositions with the recusants themselves for their goods and two parts of their lands; and thereupon leases were granted them under the Great Seal, according to which grants and agreements they have paid their rents. But now I understand that upon process issued in Trinity term the sheriffs have made seizures on those that had paid their composition rents to the receivers, which will very suddenly destroy that revenue, or reduce it to nothing; and I am of opinion that a very small matter hath come to the King that way, although it is like they will be very diligent at first to make their service appear. The revenue of recusants levied and received only by sheriffs:—Supposing the sheriffs be careful in levying, which may be doubted, their inquisitions are commonly not above the tenth part of the value, so that 100*l.* will be found at 10*l.*, whereof the King's two parts is 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; and, this being done, the recusants may put in dilatory pleas that may avoid it, or may hold 4, 6, or 10 terms before it be recovered; after which the sheriff may, perhaps, keep it a year or two before it be paid into the Exchequer, and then he must be allowed five per cent. out of it for his fee. Also there will be for the future few recusants discovered for want of prosecutors, who must be encouraged by rewards for their pains, of which this way will fail, and so the service will cease. Compositions or grants according to the statutes:—If his Majesty please to take the rigour of the law, being two-thirds of the recusants' estate, and that the compositions already confirmed by the Great Seal shall not be good,

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

the most advantageous way will be to make publication by proclamation, or otherwise, that whosoever will come in and compound for the two-thirds of any recusant's estate shall have a grant thereof at a reasonable rate, payable in the Exchequer, and that Commissioners be appointed to sit a certain day once a week to compound with them for the same; and this may make it worth 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* per ann., and not at all hinder the ordinary process against any not compounded for; and this is according to the letter of the law. Revenue of the clergy:—There may be a great increase of revenue upon the clergy if it be thought fit at this time. By the statute the whole of one year's value ought to be paid the King, upon the admittance of every one to any living which is in the name of firstfruits. Likewise they are to pay yearly the tenth part thereof in the name of tenths. Every bishop, dean, vicar, &c., when he gives bond for payment of his firstfruits, also gives another bond with condition that if hereafter his living shall be proved to be of more yearly value than he is rated at, he shall within one month answer his Majesty accordingly; which bonds are all in the First fruits' Office. The bishoprics and deaneries have been but little improved, and pay for the most part near a full year's value for their firstfruits; but the parsonages and vicarages are improved to six times the value they now pay, or more; so that their bonds being put in suit will suddenly bring in a great sum of money, and the firstfruits and tenths will be raised to more than treble their present value. Queries for consideration:—Whether diligence should not be used for the discovery and recovering of ship-money, if any be found, remaining collected in the hands of sheriffs, and not paid in. Remainder of the farm of 40*s.* per ton on wines, debts upon compositions for defective titles, buildings, deafforestations, fine loans, knighthood money, compositions for knights' service, coat and conduct money not returned to the country, lottery money, &c. A subordinate officer most requisite to follow the affairs belonging to his Majesty's revenue. To take notice of all grants and farms that shall pass wherein any rent shall be reserved, not being in the charge of any of the seven Auditors of the Exchequer, and to see the rents duly paid. The accountants of the different offices named are to account at the times enjoined by their grants or by the statute, to pay at the foot of their accounts, and the sheriffs not to post off good debts from one to another. To see commissions issued and well executed that concern his Majesty's revenue. Mem.—The commission for aid money [was] forgotten for want of solicitation. To endeavour to keep his Majesty's revenue to the Exchequer for avoiding unnecessary charges to needless collectors and receivers; and to keep the power of all the revenue within the Lord Treasurer's command, and that his Majesty may be first served at any time of need. That all bonds be put in suit, and suits prosecuted to an issue, which now are not, for the recovery of his Majesty's right. Where petitions are exhibited and referred, to attend the referees on his Majesty's behalf, which sometimes, perhaps, is prejudicial to the King for want of looking to. To have an eye to all waiters and searchers for his Majesty's moiety

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

of all goods seized and condemned that they may be appraised to the value, wherein now are very great abuses in underpricing goods, and by tidesmen and land-waiters in underhand compounding without any legal proceedings at all, for which they deserve severe punishment. To take care all port bonds and all bonds in the Exchequer be taken of able men, sufficient to answer the penalty incurred in case of forfeiture, which now they are not, one in a hundred. That some course be taken to separate the debts in the Exchequer, the sperate from the desperate, that the one may be recovered and the other discharged, and so continually to keep the same, which will be a great ease to the sheriffs, and his Majesty's service better performed; for now all debts are continued in process, and are grown to such a bulk that I have sealed on one sealing day 20,000 or 30,000 writs to be executed in one vacation, and they being intermingled, the good with the bad, the sheriff hath done no service at all upon them but returned all alike for the most part; so that the money levied hath scarce countervailed the charge of parchment cut out for those processes, and these processes go out again and again to the hundredth generation, ad. inf. To endeavour the reformation of abuses of forts and castles, which by report are great, by embezzling the stores and ammunition, and charging the King with pay of more soldiers than are employed or paid. For performance of all which it will be necessary for the King's service to have an office established, and the party employed with his servants to have constant residence in or near Westminster, so as to be found on all occasions, and to be checked for all neglects and omissions. This being managed rightly, the party will deserve a good yearly allowance or fee, and may save to his Majesty 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* per annum, which now is lost for want of prosecution. [*Endorsed:* "Remembrances, per Squibb." 7 *pp.*]

[Nov. 25.] 109. Recommendations submitted to Nicholas suggesting the substance of a speech to be delivered by the King on his public reception in the City of London on his return from Scotland. After the entertainment let his Majesty declare he is so much pleased with the expression of their affections to him that he shall henceforward take care that the City may have a right understanding of him, as he hath of the City; and he shall forthwith advise with his Council that the Irish lands may return unto them without any farther debate in Parliament than by passing a Bill only. He must take their last Charter into consideration again to make some alterations which he intends shall be for the honour, profit, and quiet of the City. [*Margin:* As the bringing their election to a less company and adding all the sub[urbs] to their government.] This being done at that time the City will take it as a favour for their duties expressed in that manner to him, and not done out of any fear that the Parliament will force him to it. [*Margin:* If he take not this occasion to do what the Parliament will do for him let him not expect the like opportunity.] This being done the City will be engaged to stand by him against this Irish rebellion, and whereas King Pim will undertake the

Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

1641.

Irish war if he may have the disposal of all his English counsellors and officers of State, his Majesty may refuse those propositions with safety, having gained the City; for if any such bargain should go on with King Pim he cannot undertake anything without the City, and by this way the King has enabled himself to do the work. Then let him give the City to understand that by the debate which has been with his Parliament concerning protections, he plainly sees the burthen that his servants have been unto the City, and therefore henceforward he will take care to lessen the number of his extraordinary servants, and that his ordinary servants shall not be protected from the payment of their just debts, and he shall be willing to move the Parliament to part with their ancient privileges so far as they are a stop to trade and a hindrance to justice. [*Margin:* I know no reason but his Majesty may move in this way, which is just, to win the City, for I am sure they are allured unto the Parliament with more unjust ways; if the Parliament deny him, he is sure of the City.] Then in the first place let him give some satisfaction that his intentions are to abate the insolencies of the Papist, and likewise to maintain the government of the Church as he wrote to you, [on the 18th Oct., see this Vol. No. 2], and let him promise not only to say it but do it. [1¼ *p.*]

Nov. 25. 110. The King's speech in reply to Thomas Gardiner, Recorder of London, at his reception by the City on his return from Scotland. [*Printed in Maitland's London, p.* 221, *and Rushworth, iv. p.* 430. *Copy by Nicholas.* 2 *pp.*]

[Nov. 25.] Another copy of the same. [*Written on the same paper as Nov.* 30, *see No.* 124. ¾ *p.*]

Nov. 25, Welbeck. 111. William Earl of Newcastle, to Edward Viscount Conway. On behalf of the bearer, Captain Rolleston, who desires to serve in the present expedition into Ireland. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 25, London. 112. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Penington]. I arrived here Monday at noon, being come post before to attend the King with the foreign despatches during the absence of Mr. Secretary [Vane], who will not be here before Tuesday. In Scotland all is concluded with contentment, the Parliament dissolved, and the business of the incendiaries remitted to a Committee chosen for that and some other things which could not be finished before the King's coming away. At Newcastle Secretary Vane was commanded to deliver up his staff of Treasurer [of the Household], which was conferred at York on Lord Saville; it was long expected by him, and the place of Secretary he still keeps, which if he continue, as I see no great appearance to the contrary, he will not much reflect on the loss of the other. Mr. Cogan has resigned to me the sending of the weekly passages to you. This day the City is busy receiving his Majesty; all is very stately and well, but that I am told the present which was spoken of is wanting. The Houses of Parliament

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

have been in great debates about a Remonstrance, which the Commons frame shewing the grievances and abuses of many years past; the contestation now is whether to publish it in print to the public view or by petition to his Majesty. It was so equally carried on a division that there were but 11 voices different. It seems there are great divisions between the two Houses, and even in the Commons' House, which if not suddenly reconciled may cause very great distractions amongst us. It is the fear of many wise and well-wishing men, who apprehend great distempers. Mr. Wm. Murray was never more in favour to our appearance, so that the report went he should be Gentleman of the Bedchamber; his credit will suffice for the preferment of my brother if I could hear of a fit occasion to engage him in. I have dealt with some friends to hearken out, for this is the difficulty: there is no sooner a vacancy but the seat is filled before it be cold. I believe Captain Murray is knighted; the Earl of Morton is made Gentleman of the Bedchamber, and that is all the honours I know were conferred besides knighthoods, of which there were many among the Scotch nation. P.S.—Their Majesties lie here to-night, and to-morrow go for Hampton Court, where how long they will remain is not yet known. [3 *pp.*]

Nov. 25, London. 113. Captain G[eorge] Carterett to the same. The writer has made an agreement with Sir Henry Palmer, and is to execute the Comptroller of the Navy's place; intends to live in the Navy office till he can get a fitter place to serve him in. Great entertainment given by the City to the King. The Irish rebellion rather increases than decreases; and the preparations that are making here for that service go on so slowly that all is there in great danger. The Bonaventure, Entrance, and Providence are preparing to go upon that service. Capt. Stradling is to go in the Bonaventure, and Capt. Owen in the Entrance, for the Parliament takes exception to Capt. Slingesby. [*Seal with crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Nov. 25, Russell Street, Covent Garden. 114. Captain Robert Slingesby to [the same]. On Saturday morning I brought the Happy Entrance to Spithead. She is presently to be made ready to go for Ireland, Captain Owen in her; some of the Parliament having made scruples concerning my fitness for that employment in respect of my brother's near relation to my Lord of Strafford. Yet I find no alteration in my Lord [Admiral's] countenance towards me, and he says it will not prejudice me for other employments. I suspect some that speak me fair do me some ill offices. When you find opportunity, as it were casually, mention me to my Lord with a favourable character; I may by that means hope for an occasion to vindicate myself of something which I suspect has been said concerning me, besides what is told to me again. Colonel Goring, though he obtained so great applause of the Parliament for his carriage in the discovery of the conspiracy last summer, yet has not escaped free from the jealousies of the people. The town of Portsmouth and country about is so ill-affected towards him, that they have complained to

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXV.

the Parliament of, in my opinion, most silly and ridiculous things the general suspicion they had was of his possessing the Papists, that lived thereabouts, with the town, and some other designs, they knew not what. Their only ground was that a boy, who served a captain of the garrison, had said the Governor had promised him a barrel of gunpowder to blow up a Puritan's house in the town; that he had admitted a Frenchman, who was a Papist, to be a soldier of the garrison; that he kept a great many great horses in the town, which were six coach and as many saddle horses; and the new mound which is now making, though it has no fortification towards the town. They imputed to him but a deceitful discovery of the last conspiracy, and an intention to betray the town when the Spanish fleet came, by shooting away the powder. The Colonel has answered for himself in Parliament, with great applause. I doubt not you have already heard of that senseless discovery of my Lord of Worcester's plot, and of another to be executed here in London, the two that revealed them being found to be mere counterfeits, and as yet I hear no punishment of them, but the book of their relations that was printed is called in. I think the great reward given to Sir [Hugh] Clotworthy's man for revealing the Irish treason induced these two to invent those plots in hope of like reward. There is a list of the most dangerous Papists in the kingdom who are to be committed to several prisons to prevent such plots as there are still jealousies of. A petition was lately preferred on behalf of Episcopacy and Church government, which was so ill received by some in the House that a Committee was appointed to examine whether it were legally obtained; some of the other side moving likewise that it might be examined how legally the former against Episcopacy was procured. A City captain, whose name I have forgotten, being examined about the procurement of the last petition, for his insolent demeanour before the Committee, was committed. The House is yet very thin; the business now in agitation is a Remonstrance to be published, wherein is set down the state of the kingdom before Parliament met, and the reformations since; all matters of State and Government since the King's coming to the Crown being reaped up, and as some say, very much reflecting on the King. Monday last it was very hotly debated in the House with great opposition, some making protestation against it. It held almost all the night; at last being voted it was carried by eleven voices for the Remonstrance. Yet they have since fallen upon it again, and mitigated some things which occasioned the greatest opposition, yet doth it not pass freely those who before oppugned it. The King's magnificent reception by the City. I observe a very great alteration of the affections of the City to what they were when I went away. They say a great present is to be presented to the King after dinner, and a petition such as he will be very glad to receive. The contents I hear not yet, only one clause for the maintenance of Episcopacy and the suppression of schism. Sends more of the "*aqua pendente*" pills. My mother would be very glad to hear the little bottle of water I presented to you might be so effectual to your health that she might be

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

encouraged to distil a greater quantity for you. I shall not fail weekly to present my service to you. [3 *pp.*]

[Nov. 26.] 115. Congé d'élire to the Dean and Chapter of Salisbury. Leave to elect a Bishop to that See, the same being void by the death of the late Bishop [Davenant]. [*Latin. Parchment.*]

Nov. 26. Notes from Nicholas' note book of the proceedings of the King in Council this day. Names of those present. That the King has done what he went [to Scotland] for, which was to settle that kingdom in a good and quiet state. Then first his Majesty [having] ratified the treaty, he found there were divers distractions. That the Parliament of Scotland has much contentment, and the King is more beholden to those in Scotland than is reputed; and though he has not had his way in everything, yet he has had great expressions of their affections to his person. That the power he has parted with in Scotland will be no precedent for others to expect [the like] elsewhere, because of his Majesty's absence; and that the things are not so great as at first view they seem to be. That before the King came away there were none of the incendiaries in prison. That those are to be. Declaration of Scots that there shall be 10,000 foot levied and transported; commissioners to treat [concerning it]. Sir Simon Harcourt is raising 1,100 men by commission. That there is order for 3,500 foot and 600 horse and arms for them for the first instalment. The Council of Scotland has a power as if the Parliament there were sitting. Lord Conway is Governor of Londonderry and Marshal of Ireland; that he shall repair thither. The King will command officers to go for Ireland, but their pay must be [secured]. To de[liver] the list in the Earl of Devonshire's [hands] and other lists. That the Committee is to make the state for the pay. Lord Chief Justice to send for the parties and examine, and take such course as he shall think fit. [*See* Nov. 2, No. 49. 3½ *pp.*]

Nov. 26, Dec. 6, Paris. 116. Robert Read to [Thomas Windebank]. A footman of Lord Pembroke's reports having seen you well at Rye last Saturday week, after a long and dangerous passage, which consoles us till we hear from yourself. Your sister is recovering fast. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 26, Nov.[Dec.]6, Paris. 117. The same to the same. The writer received his of November 17 as he was sealing up the above; they are extremely joyful for his safe arrival in England. Has received his of the 6, 8, 9, 14, and 18 of November from Dieppe, the last of which he answered. Mr. Lewis is very well, and settled *en pension* in the Rue de Seine. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 27. 118. Sir John Lamb's notes touching Sir Nathaniel Brent's visit to Archbishop Laud. I was at the Tower to visit my Lord of Canterbury, where Sir Nath. Brent came in to bring his Grace 9*l.* odd for his procurations in Oxford diocese in the triennial visitation, *sede vacante.* His Grace avouched he gave no warrant for the

1641.

visitation there; Sir Nathaniel answered that he gave Dr. Zouch a commission or deputation for the vacancy, and that he then appointed the visitation, it being the triennial year, and that then Sir Nathaniel appointed one to gather up the procurations, which come to 30*l.*, but divers being backward he received but 9*l.* His Grace asked if he had the paper of directions his Grace gave him when he was to go on the Metropolitical visitation, which he said he had and promised to look it up. His Grace expressed its substance touching the railing in, the setting up at the east end the communion table, and the receiving thereat, which particulars his Grace said he commanded not, but told him he held them decent and fitting, and directed him that where the people might be brought to a liking of them he should cause them to be done, but where they would not he should not press them otherwise than by persuasions and not suspend or compel or excommunicate them. All which Sir Nathaniel confessed, and said he had not urged any further than in a fair way, and gave example of one to whom he gave direction that he should fairly persuade them to it; and the man asking, What if they will not? then said he, Win them to it by good means. But what if yet they will not come up to receive? then said Sir Nathaniel, Why then go down to them, and confessed that such were his Grace's directions, and said he would look up the paper. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 27, Brackley.

119. Dr. Robert Sibthorpe to [Sir John Lamb]. I and others have perused my sermon over and over, and can observe no such matter as "that the subjects are to pay any sums of money imposed on them though without law, nay, contrary to the laws of the realm, &c."; but clean contrary, my ground is that subjects are bound in duty to their Princes according to the laws and customs of that kingdom wherein they live, and that the King is bound "to maintain the fundamental laws and liberties of the kingdom." Only I say "that tribute may always be justly and with a good conscience paid by the subject, although it be sometimes unjustly imposed by the ruler," but I do not say that it must or ought to be paid by the subject in such case as the charge implies. Nor do I or others see anything to cavil at, saving that whereas I say that "if Princes command anything which subjects may not perform because it is against the laws of 1, God; 2, nature; or 3, impossible; yet subjects are bound to undergo the punishment without either resistance or reviling"; there is a marginal note here, "I know no other case but one of these three wherein a subject may excuse himself with passive obedience, but in all other he is bound to active obedience," out of which words if any would infer that I exclude the laws of the realm; 1, he infers more than I intended, and I hope not to be condemned by other men's inferences; 2, the inference must be made out of a marginal note, and that is no part of the printed sermon, as is pretended; 3, it is contrary to my general drift; 4, it is contrary to the particular drift of that place where the words of the section begin thus—"And as rulers may justly challenge this honour to their persons, so may they with no less right call for obedience to their laws and commands; *sive princeps sit fidelis, sive infidelis; sive juste, sive avare, aut dure imperet,* saith Buchanan, &c.," where it is

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

apparent that I speak of commands of obedience according to laws, or at least by colour of laws, and therefore cannot justly be accused to maintain anything imposed without law, much less contrary to law; 5, lastly, I speak there only of laws and commands, and meddle not with maintenance till the section following. But the Lord preserve me from wresting and calumniation or send me protection against it, as my cause deserves, and as formerly it hath been acquitted in the greatest judicial assembly, who then examined and re-examined it. Gives reasons for thinking the charge against him was made without the privity of the persons whose names are subscribed. [*Endorsed by Lamb:* Dr. Sibthorpe justifying his sermon.]

Nov. 29. 120. Declaration of the House of Commons concerning the poll-money. Whereas, by several certificates it appears great sums are not paid in, and the House is informed that in divers parts great partiality has been used in assessing this poll-money; the House doth order that the collectors shall demand all sums not paid in of the several parties assessed, and shall accept no less than double the value according to the said Act, and shall return such as be in default. And to expedite the business this House hath caused to be published one form of certificate [see below], to be followed by the Commissioners in each town and division referring the sums and names of the persons with their additionals to be truly expressed by the Commissioners according to the direction of the printed certificates, and to return the same with all possible speed that all defaulters may receive their condign punishment by censure of Parliament. The several sums received are to be paid to the Treasurers of London and York respectively. [*Printed at London by Robert Barker and by the assigns of John Bill*, 1641. *Broadside.*]

Nov. 29. 121. Another printed copy of the same. [*Much damaged.*]

[Nov. 29.] 122. A certificate of what has been done upon the poll-money, as well on the Act of poll-money as upon the Order of review of the same. This certificate [*see Commons' Journal, ii.* 326,] is to be returned by the collectors of the poll-money, as mentioned above, specifying the amount assessed on each division, the money paid in, amount in default, names of defaulters, of those who are dead and were able to pay in their lifetime, &c. [*Printed Broadside.*]

Nov. 29, Dec. 9. 123. Princess Elizabeth Palatine to Sir Thomas Row. Your journey to Vienna has been spoken against by three sorts of people. Some apprehend the danger of a private treaty and loss of time as a means to be suspected by our friends, or they at least made unable to assist us when we shall need them, being forced by their weakness to make their particular peace. To this they added their wishes that the King, your master, and his Parliaments might have been taken at their words by a sudden breach of the treaty, and not been suffered to lay by the business as if there were no haste. Others, that have thought your embassy unprofitable, take the changing of its place for a way to make the issue of it more shame-

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

ful, and therefore a reason to strengthen their former opinion. The third [sort] are more maliciously desirous to disgrace the business to our prejudice, and say this delay is not more desired by the House of Austria than in England, where there is no intention to assist us further than with words and writings. Yet your actions have put you so far in the good opinion of the former and beyond reach of the latter's malice that there never redounded any blame on you, but rather admiration that in so ill a conjuncture of affairs you obtained so great an advantage as my brother Rupert's liberty, which proves the utility of your embassage though we could expect no other fruit of it. The rest now depends upon the following of your counsel in England, which all the world will confess to be the safest way. [*Two seals with arms.* 1¾ *pp.*]

Nov. 30, Guildhall. 124. Proceedings of the Common Council at a Court held this day at Guildhall, Sir Richard Gurney, Mayor. At this meeting, Mr. Recorder, by his Majesty's command, related how acceptably his Royal Majesty took his late reception at the City's hands, and that his Highness desired his most gracious love to be returned to the City for the same, to the end they might take knowledge thereof. And further, how my Lord Mayor had yesterday sent unto him, the Recorder, for his speech unto his Majesty when his Lordship, the Aldermen and Commons of this City, met his Majesty; and for his Majesty's most gracious answer unto the same, which was penned from his Highness's own mouth, both which were read here in Court by Mr. Recorder. *Underwritten,*

124. 1. *His Majesty's speech in answer to the City's address by Mr. Recorder, already calendared under date.* [*Nov.* 25. 1 *p.*]

[Nov. ?] 125. Petition of John Love, mariner, now bound for sea in the service of the kingdom, to the Commons' House. Being lately master's mate in the Robert Bonadventure, petitioner brought from Malaga to London 49 pieces of raisins, which, by agreement with the master, William Copland, were to be freight-free; but the master refuses to deliver up the goods without payment of freight, and has detained them five weeks, to petitioner's damage 3*s.* per cent. at least. The master, seeing petitioner had commenced suit against him in the Sheriffs' Court, London, desired it might be put to arbitration, to which petitioner agreed, and met with his witnesses at the time and place appointed by the said master; who appeared not, but meantime removed the fruit to the King's Bench, to delay petitioner in a trial at law. Being pressed into the service at sea he cannot look after the suit, and therefore prays a warrant enjoining Copland to appear before you to shew cause of his non-delivery of the said goods according to agreement. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 126. Petition of Edmund Maskelyne to the Committee for Naval affairs. Petitioner shipped two trusses of Welsh cottons in the Providence of Rye, one Oakes master, consigned to Mr. Thomas Osmonton, merchant there, to be by him sent to Dieppe by the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXV.

weekly passage, and Osmonton to pay the customs due to his Majesty. But the ship being at Dyce Quay taking in goods for Rye, and being only bound thither, one John Mapperley, who pretends to be an officer to the Customs House, London, for his own ends has seized petitioner's goods on pretence that petitioner endeavoured to steal the custom thereof, which he has cleared upon oath in the Exchequer, and thereupon a writ of delivery has thence issued; but Mapperley positively denies to deliver the goods, pretending he has an order from this Committee to detain them. Petitioner prays you to look at the affidavit annexed, and grant your order to the Commissioners of the Custom House, London, to cause Mapperley to deliver petitioner's goods, the rather as petitioner is bound with good sureties upon suing out his writ of delivery to answer the suit in the Exchequer. [1 *p.*]

[Nov.] 127. The King to [Sir F. Windebank]. Consents to his resigning his employment, for his health and other considerations, and on surrender of his place into the hands of Sir Edward Nicholas to retire, on condition of giving attendance on his Majesty's service when hereafter required. [*Draft in Windebank's hand.* ½ *p.*]

Nov. 128. Account by Richard Green of the rents of Wherwell prebend and Long Parish farm received for Edward Nicholas at Michaelmas, 1641. Total receipts 273*l.*, expenditure 239*l.*, balance in hand 34*l.* [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXVI. DECEMBER 1641.

Dec. 1. 1. The petition of the House of Commons which accompanied the Remonstrance or Declaration on the state of the kingdom, presented to the King [at Hampton Court] on occasion of his safe return from Scotland. Congratulates his Majesty on his safe return, and enumerates grievances for which they pray redress. [*Printed in Rushworth, iv.* 437. ½ *sheet of parchment.*]

Dec. 1. 2. Copy of the above. [3½ *pp.*]

[Dec. 1.] 3. His Majesty's answer to the above petition. [*Printed in Rushworth, iv.* 452. 3¼ *pp.*] *Annexed,*

3. 1. *Mem.* "*His Majesty hath commanded 'me' to deliver to your Lordships the copy of his answer to a petition presented to him the first of this month from the House of Commons, which his Majesty thought fit their Lordships should be acquainted withal before it come to them by a second hand.*" [6 *lines.*]

[Dec. 1.] 4. Another copy of the same. [3¼ *pp.*]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.
Dec. 1. 5. Order of the House of Lords. That the 40*l.* poll-money paid by Lord Deyncourt in excess of the 150*l.* charged upon him should be repaid him. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 457. ¾ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

5. 1. *Receipt by Edward Leek for the above-named* 40*l., received from the Commissioners for poll-money on behalf of Lord Deyncourt.* [¼ *p.*]

Dec. 1. 6. The like. That Caussin's 4th tome of "Holy Court" in folio, 370; Thomas à Kempis' "Following of Christ," 100 copies in 16mo, and the "Life of Sir Thos. More," shall be sold to the nobility, gentry, and scholars, but not to women. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.* 457. 1 *p.*]

Dec. 1. 7. Another copy of the same. [⅔ *p.*]

Dec. 1, London. 8. Sidney Beere to Sir John Penington. Sec. Vane came to town this evening, and goes to Hampton Court early to-morrow. My brother William came here very unfortunately in that both the King and Mr. Murray were absent, but he is gone after them. I could not go with him, but shall, I doubt not, time enough meet with Mr. Murray, and no doubt, if he be favourably disposed towards us, something may be done, for in the Signet Office nothing is passed since this intended creation of Bishops, nor are they yet made, so that a grant of promise will be all that can be hoped for yet until their consecration be past and their parsonages void. I have received yours of the 29th ult., expressing your intentions for my brother Edward in case of the other's preferment, in expectation whereof I defer giving him notice. I cannot learn but that the place of Secretary is likely to remain with us, and so I am little or no loser by the departure of the White Staff, [of Treasurer of the Household], nor is his Honour [Vane] sorry for it, considering the times. We have however a second Secretary of State made, a person long designed thereunto, even by the public voice and opinion, and that is [Sir Edward] Nicholas, who on Monday last, his Majesty being at Whitehall, was knighted and sworn Secretary. For the Parliament, I understand the divisions remain yet very great amongst them. Some factious people have been in a tumultuary way about the Houses crying down Bishops and the Book of Common Prayer, so that it's much to be feared that between the two extremes of Papists and Sectaries confusions may arise amongst all. This day the Remonstrance was sent to the King by Commissioners with a petition, but how it was received I shall learn to-morrow. Captain Wake is in the river here since Friday last, but being charged with the King's goods and plate he took the nearest way without passing by you, having orders to discharge in the river. We left the Greyhound still at Holy Island expecting to be re-victualed for her return, but what command moved her to stay so long I know not. Lord Traquair was then there also, and I believe is not yet nearer Scotland, the business of the incendiaries being left to be finished by the Committee. [3 *pp.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

Dec. 1. Ro[me]. 9. Sir Thomas Dawes to Robert Long. Forget not suddenly to move her Majesty for my house, which will much advantage me in composing my debts, to cut off what I owe his Majesty. It is God's especial goodness that this loss of 4,000*l.* per annum by the Parliament has not wholly distracted me, it mightily disturbs me, and so haply I have given men occasion of suspicion by my weak carriage of my business. But I protest to God my thoughts are most honest to all the world, and if I may have but the same power to receive my debts as is used towards me to [make me] pay, I shall have remaining some small pittance. [*Seal with arms and crest, broken.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 1, Westminster. 10. Patent by the King, granting to George Salter of St. Dunstan's in the West, London, and John Williams, of St. Peter's-le-Poor, Broad Street Ward, draper, lands called Bellesmore in Spalding, co. Lincoln, to be held in free socage. Dated at Westminster, 31 July, but certified as examined Dec. 1, 1641. [*Damaged by damp. Latin.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 1, Office of Ordnance. 11. Certificate of gunpowder remaining in his Majesty's stores at the Tower, Portsmouth, and Hull. Total 278 lasts 8 cwt. 60 lbs., from which deducting 61 lasts required for 10,000 foot, and for a train of 30 pieces of artillery for Ireland, there remains in the above stores 217 lasts 8cwt. 60 lbs. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 2. 12. The King's speech to both Houses of Parliament on his return from Scotland. Is surprised to find the Parliament disturbed by so great distractions that it was thought fit to be guarded. Doubts not the Parliament has a great care of the pressing affairs of Ireland; yet, methinks, things go on slowly. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 459, *and Rushworth, iv.* 454. *This copy has many verbal differences from the printed versions.* 1½ *pp.*]

Dec. 2. 13. Sir John Lamb to Mr. Knight. Touching the questions in your letter. 1. The Ordinary has power to appoint and license curates, but they commonly take him whom the parson, vicar, or impropriator of the place commends to them, except good cause be to the contrary. I have ever done so, and shall be now very willing to allow of Mr. Ogden that you have named to me. Show this letter to Mr. Leake the Registrar, and he will presently make him a license. 2. Chapels have no subsistence of themselves, and therefore there can be no uniting of them, but they belong to the church in whose parish they are. 3. The inhabitants cannot choose their own curate unless they pay his maintenance, nor except they have used time out of mind so to do. 4. I know no law for compelling you to a certain stipend, unless where the parson, vicar, impropriator, &c., has time out of mind used to allow so much stipend out of a certain part of his tithes or dues. But for that matter be a law to yourself, and you shall need no law to rule you. Make your curate a very good allowance, and that will stop the mouth of clamour; and then take good care that he be diligent in the

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

performance of his duty in his place. It will be requisite in that place especially, for the people are many, and very busy; I know them well. I commend me to you, and God bless you. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 2, Russell Street, Covent Garden. 14. Captain Robert Slingesby to Sir John Penington. Since the King's coming all things have not happened so much to his contentment as by his magnificent entertainment was expected. The day after his coming he was expected at the Parliament, but went away to Hampton Court. He came again last Monday, and was expected on Tuesday at the House, but went back the same night. Since then a petition [*see* above, Dec. 1, No. 1] has been sent him concerning the Remonstrance which formerly bred so much debate; and to desire the nomination of the great officers [of State], as granted to the Parliament of Scotland. This day the King came to London again; at noon it was questioned whether he would go to the House or no, but I hear, since, he is gone. The factious citizens begin to come again to the House with their swords by their sides, hundreds in companies; their pretence is only against Episcopacy. One of the House was strictly examined by them of which side he was, in such a manner that, with good words, he was glad to slip from them. After he was gone some of them were heard to name him, saying it was such an one, "the greatest enemy we have." He made complaint of it to the House, and yesterday at a conference between the two Houses this was mentioned, and a declaration agreed to, to prohibit the like assemblies hereafter. Captain Fenne [John Ven], one of the burgesses for the City, is accused of procuring these tumults by saying in Mr. Bradborne's shop in Cheapside, "You must go to the Parliament with your swords, for that party "which is best for the Commonwealth is like to be over-voted." This day the House are upon Sir Edward Deering, who, it is thought, will be called to the bar for something he has spoken in the House. The House are offended with the Lord Mayor, because he had warning to provide a house for the Scottish Commissioners, and provided only one that had had the plague very lately in it, so that they are forced to take lodgings for themselves. [*Seal with crest and motto.* [1⅔ *pp.*]

Dec. 2, London. 15. Thomas Wiseman to [the same]. Describes the King's reception on his return from Scotland, "well suited to the goodness, sweetness, and meritorious virtues of so gracious a King as ours." He knighted the Recorder [Thos. Gardiner] and created the Lord Mayor [Richard Gurney] a baronet. The debate on the Remonstrance in the Commons continued from 3 o'clock on Thursday afternoon till 3 on Friday morning; 159 were for it and 148 against. There was never more heat in both Houses than now. The Marquis Hamilton is come out of Scotland, but holds not the same greatness with the King he did before he went; and it is whispered if the King's party prevail in Parliament, as it is hoped in a short time it may, though he could not be laid on his back in Scotland for all his former subtleties, it may be done for him in England. Lord Holland, they say, has lost himself both with the King and Queen,

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

and I believe it, because he has held consultations with the Lords, in the King's absence, who are against Episcopacy and the Book of Common Prayer, which, his Majesty, since his return, has declaratively resolved to uphold and maintain with his life. It is noised there will be suddenly a great remove at Court of chief officers, and that Sir John Bankes shall be Lord Treasurer. Lord Saville had the staff of Treasurer of the Household given him at York in Sir Henry Vane's place, who, it is thought, will not be Secretary long; he has very ill luck to be neither loved nor pitied of any man. The Lords' House resolved to recommend the Earl of Salisbury for Lord Treasurer, and the Earl of Pembroke to be Lord Steward; but undoubtedly neither will be, for the King will choose his own officers, especially those of his own family, as there is great reason. P.S.—Mr. [Geoffry] Palmer, the lawyer [member for Stamford], was sent three days ago to the Tower, because he was the first man that desired to have his protestation entered against the Remonstrance in the name of all the rest. [4 *pp.*]

Dec. 3. 16. Order of the House of Lords. For suppressing the riots in the East, West, and North Fens, Lincolnshire, and securing his Majesty's farmers and tenants in quiet possession of the improved lands there, until this cause be determined in Parliament or some other court of justice. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 461. 1¾ *p.*]

Dec. 3. 17. The like. For the Gentleman Usher attending this House to attach William Ebbron, William Crosse, George Reynoldes, and George Thacker for their contempt in disobeying an order of this House of April 17 last, touching the East, West, and North Fens in Lincolnshire. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv.* 462. ⅔ *p.*]

Dec. $\frac{3}{13}$, Paris. 18. Richard Browne, English Ambassador at Paris, to Sec. Vane. Yesterday an advocate in the Admiralty of my acquaintance brought me word that the owners of a French ship worth 40,000 crowns taken by our East India Company came to have him of their counsel in the suit they intended to commence in this Admiralty [Court], which he refused, in regard he was always retained for the English nation. He could not acquaint me with all the particulars, but, by what I heard from him, I fear it will prove an untoward business. [*Extract. The original is in the Foreign Correspondence.* ¾ *p.*]

Dec. $\frac{3}{13}$, Paris. 19. The same to the same. Since coming hither I have often been solicited by some merchants of our nation at Marseilles to obtain the liberty of seven English galley-slaves. I thought it my duty first to acquaint you therewith, and shall proceed according to your orders. Monsieur de Strada is lately come out of Holland about the continuance of the alliance, into which treaty they are now entering. He has brought letters to the Holland Ambassador here to solicit payment of the subsidies which remain unpaid, and some instructions for obtaining the title of Excellency for their Ambassador

1641.

at Venice. [*Extract. The original is in the Foreign Correspondence.* ¾ *p.*]

Dec. $\frac{3}{13}$, Paris. 20. The same to the same. I have likewise this day received notice out of England from a private friend, that my behaviour in my employment here has been lately questioned by some of the House of Commons at a joined council with the Lords, grounded upon my familiar conversing with those fugitives, as they term them, who are now in Paris; not without some jealousy that the French, together with them, might join in the embroilment of Ireland. I can employ no man's justification herein more properly than yours, to whom I proposed this difficulty before coming out of England, and received your leave to converse freely but not to cabalize with them. For my behaviour to the Parliament I only appeal to my despatches to you, to some letters I have written to Sir Henry Vane your son, and to some duplicates I have of late in your absence sent to Lord Saye; wherein my vigilancy over the proceedings of this nation may clearly be manifested. I call God to witness that since my coming hither I have found in these English persons of note no expressions but of most earnest wishes of good intelligence between his Majesty and his subjects, and of their own peaceable repatriation by way of grace, as they only and passionately desire. If I had ever discovered anything to the contrary, or that they had any hand in the Irish rebellion, I should not only have avoided the sight of them, but given speedy notice thereof. I know not why my accompanying any of them to Charanton should be a greater fault than my former meeting them at my Lord Ambassador's Chapel; and if by sometimes putting some of their letters in my packet I have offended, I have therein done no more than a person of greater note did before me, and if the Parliament had at any time a mind to open them, I conceive it no disservice to them that they know so readily where to find them. I know myself to have so little merited the ill opinion of the Parliament in this, that I doubt not if you will acquaint them with the manner of my proceeding, signified in my former despatches, your favour will easily obtain my justification. [*Extract. The original is in the Foreign Correspondence.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 3. 21. William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons, to Sec. Nicholas. I have now in this employment [of Speaker] spent almost 14 months, which has so exhausted the labours of 25 years that I am enforced to fly to the sanctuary of his [Majesty's] sacred mercy. I must humbly desire you on my behalf, in the lowest posture of obedience, to crave his royal leave that I may use my best endeavour to the House of Commons to be quit of this employment, and to retire back to my former private life. The apprehension of my speedy ensuing poverty and misery has begot this most humble request. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ *pp.*]

Dec. 3. 22. The same to the same. If this other way do not take, if you may find opportunity let me entreat you to incline his Majesty to

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

recommend me to the consideration of the House, by which means I may hope for some satisfaction. But this is totally left to your consideration as opportunity offers. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 3, Lincoln's Inn. 23. W. Hakewill to Sir John Lamb. Thanks for his mindfulness of his petition to the Queen's Council. Prays him to prosecute his noble intentions towards him. [1 *p.*]

[Dec. 4.] 24. Form of submission of John Williams, Archbishop Elect of York. Acknowledges the King as the only Supreme governor in all spiritual, ecclesiastical, and temporal things and causes, as temporal, and that no foreign prince or prelate has any ecclesiastical or temporal authority within his dominions. Promises allegiance to the King and his lawful successors, and confesses to hold all spiritualties and temporalities of the Archbishopric of York only of his Majesty and the Imperial Crown of this realm; and does homage for the same to the King. [*Unsigned. Parchment.*]

Dec. 4, Westminster. 25. Sir Ralph Hopton to [Edward Viscount Conway]. On behalf of John Knolles, a good stout honest young gentleman, that is very desirous of employment in Ireland. He served in the writer's troop in the Northern Expedition of 1639. Desires he may be appointed to the colours. [1 *p.*]

Dec. $\frac{6}{16}$, Paris. 26. Richard Browne, English Ambassador at Paris, to Sec. Vane. That Cardinal Richelieu is much displeased at the articles of impeachment of the English Parliament against Father Philips, wherein he is named several times. [*Extract. The original is in the Foreign Correspondence.* 1¼ *pp.*]

Dec. $\frac{6}{16}$, The Hague. 27. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Row. Will write again to her brother [King Charles] concerning him. If it take no effect you may guess my thoughts,—how the honester the man the worse the luck; but I will not believe so of my brother. I hear yet nothing of Rupert. He will have an ill journey, for it is extreme cold and a great snow here, and it must needs be worse where he shall pass. If by Hamburgh, I have sent him word to go see my uncle, who is now at Glückstadt. I see the alternative will be the main business; if it come so far with the qualification as you would have it, it will be the more tolerable; but knowing how we are in England, I fear they will so tie the bargain as it will be hard to break in this age. All my hope is in you. [*Two black seals with arms and crown.* 1½ *pp.*]

Dec. 9, London. 28. Sidney Bere to Sir John Penington. I acquainted you with the remove of Sir Henry Vane, and that I had made my way to his Majesty by the Murrays with so good effect that now I am with Sec. Nicholas, the King having recommended me particularly, and he appearing most ready to accept me, mentioning the respect he bears to the affection you have always been pleased to have for me, so that I cannot fail of good usage; and indeed his disposition is so sweet he is not capable of other. By this recom-

1641.

mendation from his Majesty I guess we shall not suddenly have a second Secretary, since all the foreign despatches, as well as the inland, are delivered to Sec. Nicholas, who no doubt will acquit himself well, being very laborious and active and in great favour with both their Majesties. The report goes strong with us that many great moves more shall be out of hand, Sir John Bankes to be Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chamberlain made Admiral, and [the Earl of] Bristol Chamberlain; Holland, Newport, and some say Hamilton, also to be displaced. Meantime we have as Lord Steward the Duke of Richmond. Sir Henry Vane the younger, it is generally said and believed, will lose his place [of Treasurer of the Navy]. I wrote you of it by my last, and methinks if you have a thought that way a timely office done by Secretary [Nicholas], who is so much your friend, might be of good use. The fears of distractions here increase daily, and truly not without cause, for this division in the House, and on points of so high nature, cannot cause less than confusion and combustion in the end, if God do not prevent it. We are so busied in removing of our papers and fitting Mr. Secretary's quarter in Court, which is the same Sir Francis Windebank had, that I have no leisure to enquire into many passages, both in Court and City. [2 *pp.*]

Dec. 9, London. 29. Thomas Wiseman to the same. Friday last the City was at Hampton Court—I mean a committee of 20 grave citizens, whereof seven were aldermen—to thank his Majesty and the Queen for their gracious acceptance of their mean endeavours at their reception into London; as also to beseech their Majesties to make their residence for this winter at Whitehall, whereby the trade of the City, which has been so much hindered by the King's long absence in Scotland, might be revived; which not only was graciously granted, but his Majesty was pleased, with a return of many thanks for his entertainment, to set a mark of his favour by knighting the seven aldermen, whereof your cousin was not one, whose ways you partly know are rather to please himself than to strive to do any acceptable service for the King, if it stand not with the sense of the Preciser sort of the House of Commons. You much mistake if you think those seditious meetings of Sectaries and others ill affected, who have lately been at the Parliament House to cry for justice against the delinquent Bishops, are the representative body of the City; they are not, but the representative body is the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, who gave the entertainment to the King, and will stick to him and live and die in his service. For the rest, when the House of Commons please to give laws to suppress them, we shall quickly see an end of these distractions, both in Church and Commonwealth; and therefore I pray give no ill interpretation to our actions. On Friday last the seals were taken from Sec. Vane, and he outed of all employments in Court. Who shall be the other Secretary stands between Lord Digby, Viscount Scudamore, and Sir Arthur Hopton. The Duke of Lennox and Richmond is Steward of the Household. It is thought the Earl of Bristol will be Groom of the Stole, and my Lord of Holland nothing. The Parliament fly high yet, but it is conceived

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

it will every day grow more temperate. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 3 *pp.*]

Dec. 9. 30. Information concerning undue practices by citizens to get signatures to a petition to be presented, in the name of the City, to the House of Commons [in support of Pym's policy]. William Hobson, mercer, at the Maidenhead in Ave Maria Lane, summoned the parishioners into his own house with a constable betwixt 9 and 10 at night, and told those that refused to sign the petition that they were neither good Christians nor honest men, nor well affected to the Commonwealth; telling them he would despatch his part, and then send it to the next Common Councilman. This Hobson is a dangerous and factious man, and used many false persuasions to draw men to write their names. In the next ward Deputy Taylor, dwelling at the Hen and Chickens in Paternoster Row, warned most of the parish to his house, and there exhorted them to set their hands to this petition. Of his parish the following are great incendiaries:—George Clark, at the Seven Stars, mercer, the end of Ave Maria Lane; Adam Houghton, his neighbour, at the Cock. All these would [should] be sent for to give account for what they have done. The effect of the petition is first to thank the House of Commons for putting down the High Commission and Star Chamber, then to hasten aid to the kingdom of Ireland; and because things go on slowly, as they suppose, the cause they lay upon the Popish Lords and Bishops, and earnestly desire to have them removed and put from their votes in the House: with other passages which may be seen in the petition, well worthy their Lordships' consideration and speedy prevention. [1 *p.*]

[Dec. 9.] 31. Another copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 9. 32. Examinations of Mr. Deputy Taylor and others before the Lord Mayor. Concerning the getting of signatures to and signing the above-mentioned petition. [1⅔ *pp.*]

Dec. 9. 33. Another copy of the same. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Dec. 9. 34. Nathaniel Tomkyns, prebendary of Worcester, to Sir John Lambe, Chancellor to the Queen. Certificate of leases granted, to John Dring of lands within Scalby Manor, co. York, and to Adrian Scrope of lands in Spalding Manor, co. Lincoln, entered according to order of the Queen's Council. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 10, Whitehall. Proclamation for obedience to the laws ordained for establishing the true religion in England. Though his Majesty was considering with his Parliament how all just scruples might be removed; yet, for the preservation of unity and peace in the Church, he required obedience to the laws and statutes ordained for the establishment of the true religion. [*Printed in Rushworth, iv.*, 456, *and Rymer xx.*, 505. *Book of Proclamations, Car. I., No.* 237.]

Dec. 10, Whitehall. 35. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. Is appointed a principal Secretary of State, and Sir Henry Vane discharged. His Majesty

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

signifies his pleasure that henceforth you address all your despatches to me, and I shall be careful to correspond with you on all occasions for the good of his Majesty's service. The rebels in Ireland are not yet gathered together in a body or any great numbers, but remain dispersed, and have so much advantage by reason of the season that they cannot easily be met with. Divers ships are going hence, and men are levying here to be presently sent over, with money and munition, which, being landed there, we are in hope will put an end to that rebellion, and that his Majesty's wisdom will also overcome all other difficulties here, that, through God's blessing, his dominions may again be freed from those troubles which threaten us. P.S.—His Majesty and the Queen are now here for this winter. [2 *pp.*]

Dec. 10, York House. 36. Thomas Smith to Sir John Penington. 'Tis believed we shall have two fleets, one for the Narrow Seas, the other for Algiers, the last being already voted in the Commons, viz., 20 sail of ships to be maintained three whole years, or as long as shall be necessary to do the work, the charge whereof is to be borne by one per cent. on all goods inward and outward. Changes in the officers of State:—Sir H. Vane, junior, is voted at Court to be put out; and my Lord [Algernon Earl of Northumberland] should go the same way if the feminine gender might have their will. The truth is there are such factions at Court that if some might be hearkened unto the King shall lose all the best friends and servants he hath merely by malicious plots. The House of Commons is sensible of all dangers, and therefore, out of a mature consideration of Popish conspiracies here and in Ireland, voted a serious Protestation, but one dissenting, to live and die together in defence of the Protestant cause, *contra quoscunque*. There are divers Bills in the House of Peers which, by reason of the strong faction of the Bishops and Papists, cannot pass, though the Protestant Lords do much endeavour it. With this the House of Commons are much displeased, and I believe it will breed ill blood. They are also much troubled that the King hath not yet published the rebels in Ireland to be traitors by proclamation, and they will send to him about it. They do take the business of that kingdom much to heart, and will hasten the succours that are to go thither. [2 *pp.*]

Dec. 11, Court at Whitehall. 37. Order of the King in Council touching a Commission to be appointed for balancing his Majesty's Revenue, and retrenching his Household expenses. This day his Majesty was pleased to declare how necessary he thought it at this time to enter into a serious consideration of his subsistence, and so order his expenses, as not to live longer from hand to mouth as of late he had done by reason the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage hath not been passed to him for continuance, as usually and time out of mind it had been to his predecessors, but only for a few months or weeks, and so renewed; which his Majesty further declared to be dishonourable for him to accept any more in that way; but that his resolution was firm no way to infringe the liberty and propriety of his subjects, nor yet to

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

suffer himself to be starved or bought out of any more flowers of his Crown. That it was, therefore, his royal pleasure a Commission should be forthwith directed to so many of his Privy Council, together with the Earl of Denbigh, as are hereafter mentioned, or any five or more of them, authorising them to take into consideration the present state of all his Majesty's yearly Revenues which are of his undoubted right, setting aside such part of the Customs as hath usually been granted by bill of Tonnage and Poundage; and for this end to call to them such of his Majesty's ministers as they think fit, for their better information; and to frame a balance of his Majesty's said revenues and of all his expenses ordinary and extraordinary, and to make such retrenchment of his Majesty's expenses, as well Household as otherwise, that he may be able to subsist, though below his kingly dignity, upon his own Revenue without burdening his subjects, in case the duties of Tonnage and Poundage shall be refused to be granted him in such sort as they have been granted to his Royal predecessors. Of all which the said Commissioners are to make a representation to his Majesty that the same may be proceeded in as shall be found most agreeable to his Majesty's foresaid gracious intention. The Attorney-General is to prepare a draught of such commission to be considered by his Majesty. *Underwritten.*

37. I. *The names of the Councillors to whom the Commission is to be directed.* [*Copy.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

Dec. 11. 38–41. Four other copies of the same.

[Dec. 11.] 42. Petition of the Common Council, subsidy men, and other inhabitants of the City of London to the House of Commons [where it was read this day, see Com. Journal, ii. 339]. Acknowledge the great labour of this assembly to reform and remove the many grievances in Church and Commonwealth, which although by reason of the Popish Lords and Bishops voting in the House of Peers, and other impediments, as they humbly conceive, they have not produced those happy effects aimed at; yet to petitioners' great comfort divers of those pressures are already removed, as arbitrary courts, shipmoney, monopolies and other illegal impositions, and further hope given by the happy Act of this Parliament's continuance. Notwithstanding all this the Papists and their adherents, whose malice ceaseth not, have by desperate plots attempted the ruin of this kingdom, and however some of them have by God's providence been discovered, yet the effects of others are not only felt and much more feared in England, but also have of late broken out into open rebellion in Ireland, where more barbarous and inhuman actions are practised towards our brethren by nation and religion; and petitioners fear that, as already much Christian blood hath been spilt, so if speedy help be not sent, not only the many great debts there owing to divers of petitioners and others will be wholly lost, but, which is far more, the very great name of the English and the Protestant will be rooted out, which those rebels—the foundation of whose religion is written in letters of blood—do only oppose.

Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.

And for that divers of petitioners receive daily information from all parts of this kingdom of the insolent carriage and threatening speeches of the Papists, arising they conceive not only from the prevailing of the rebels in Ireland, but also from want of such secure and speedy course against Papists here as the present condition of this kingdom requireth and this assembly hath earnestly endeavoured; they represent to you the great fears they lie under of a sudden surprise by their bloody hands, by means whereof the trade of this city and kingdom is of late much more decayed than it hath been for many years past, no man following his trade cheerfully while the lives of himself and family and the safety of the kingdom are in danger, and while he knows not how soon he may feel the like cruelty from the Papists and their adherents as those in Ireland have, which if ever it should happen this assembly must expect a deep share in their malice and cruelty, against whom they have already by themselves and their abettors endeavoured to raise a disrespect in the hearts of the people, to divide the King's Majesty and his Parliament, and seditiously to misconstrue the citizens' loyal entertainment of his Majesty to be a deserting of this honourable assembly; the least thoughts whereof petitioners utterly abhor. That the destructive plots of the Papists may be defeated, the ground of their hopes and insolence removed, considerable forces with all expedition sent to subdue those abominable rebels in Ireland, this city and kingdom put in a posture of defence for securing the peace thereof, petitioners freed from their fears, encouraged in their trades, and [that they may] in due time receive such just answer to their former petitions as shall seem best to your great wisdoms; it is prayed you will be a means to the King's Majesty and the House of Peers that life may be speedily given to your good endeavours by their concurrence with you in the punishment of delinquents, redressing the pressure of grievances in the church and commonwealth, amongst which the abuses [that] are crept into the ancient government of the City they desire may in due time be taken into consideration; and for the better effecting thereof that the Popish Lords and Bishops may be removed out of the House of Peers, as was desired in presence of divers of this assembly by the representative body of this City in the Guildhall when 50,000*l.* was freely lent to raise forces for Ireland, the greatest part whereof was speedily brought in by petitioners. And petitioners, who well know their own safeties are wrapt up in you, shall not fail to put up daily prayers for your good success, and to maintain to the utmost hazard of their lives, according to their late Protestation, the King's Majesty and High Court of Parliament against all wicked counsellors and malignant opposers, who endeavour to make division between his Majesty and the Parliament, whom God and the laws of this land have united in so near relation. [*Large folding sheet of paper.*]

Dec. 11. 43. Another copy of the same. [2¾ *pp.*]

[Dec. 11.] 44. Homage of Brian Duppa, Bishop Elect of Salisbury. [*Unsigned. Parchment.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

Dec. 11. 45. Deposition of Edward Curle of Bucklersbury, drugster, before the Lord [Mayor]. Last Thursday John Greensmith, tobacconist, came to his shop and asked if he had set his hand to the petition to be preferred to the Parliament; and he answering no, Greensmith desired him to go and subscribe it at the White Lion tavern, Canning Street. He answered, he was busy and could not go then conveniently, but however, he would not subscribe against Bishops; whereupon Greensmith replied, "then you are like to have your throat cut," and went away in a discontented manner. [⅔ *p.*]

Dec. 12, Whitehall. 46. A Proclamation for the attendance of the members of both Houses [who were absent from their places] to return to their duties in Parliament [at Westminster] on or before the twelfth day of January next. [*Printed in Rymer*, xx., *p.* 505. *Draft, but signed by the leading members of the Privy Council* = 2 *pp.*]

[Dec 12.] 47. Copy of the preceding. [=2 *pp.*]

Dec. 12. The King to Lord Keeper Littleton. Warrant to prepare a grant to Mary Trollop of the Manor of Craike Castle, cos. York and Durham, of which she purchased a lease 15 years since for 4,000*l.* from Thomas and William Theaker, but of which she was unlawfully dispossessed by Edmond Duncombe and Hester his wife, ten years since; and also of the goods and chattels of the said Duncombe who was convicted of manslaughter at the Surrey gaol delivery on March 15, 1625–6, and whose goods are therefore forfeited to the crown, in recompense for the loss of 10 years profits of the lands and for better repair of the said manor. [*Sign Manuals, Car. I., vol.* 13, *No.* 951, *Parchment.*]

Dec. 12, Berners Roothing Parsonage. 48. William Meade to his uncle, Sir John Penington. I delivered your letter to the Bishop of London, who answered he was as willing to prefer me as your worship to desire it, and that he had not disposed of any of his Majesty's livings since my Lord Grace's trouble; and that I should be the first that he would nominate to his Majesty for preferment as soon as he should return from the North, and then he wished me to attend him again. Having done this, he told me he would that day, if he could, take his opportunity to present my name to his Majesty, and that he did not doubt there would be now livings void, and in his Majesty's gift, upon the remove of the Bishops who were newly elected, if they held them not in commendam or were not granted by private petitions; and I myself nominated a living or two which I thought would be void in Essex upon the Dean of St. Paul's remove to Lincoln. But I hear the Parliament has put in a bar against them until the government of the church be better established. I am sorry I should have troubled you with my desire to serve as your chaplain at sea. [*Seal with device*, 1¾ *pp.*]

Dec. 12. 49. Certificate of Thomas Sheppard, J.P. for Middlesex, that Colonel Francis Trafford has this day voluntarily taken the oath of allegiance before him. [*Seal with arms*, 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.

Dec. 13. 50. Order of the House of Commons, for immediate payment, by the Commissioners of the poll-money in London, of 2,000*l.* to Sir John Nulls, advanced by him upon a former order of this House for the service of the Queen Mother. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii.*, 340, ⅓ *p.*] *Underwritten.*

1. *Receipt by Sir John Nulls for the above-mentioned* 2,000*l.*, *December* 23, 1641. [⅓ *p.*]

Dec. $\frac{13}{23}$. 51. Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, to Sir Thomas Row. The same night, being the 10th of this month, that Rupert came hither, I received yours telling me of his going from Vienna. He is very well satisfied with the Emperor and his usage there. All the people from the highest to the lowest made great show of joy at his return. I cannot show, as I would, my gratitude to you, yet I have with all the arguments I can begged my brother to make you Treasurer of England, which will be as much for his service as your honour. You give me very good counsel concerning Rupert, but what to do with him I know not, he cannot in honour yet go to the war, here he will live but idly, and in England no better, for I know that the Queen will use all means possible to gain him, to the prejudice of the Prince Elector and his religion, for though he has stood firm against what has been now practised in his imprisonment amongst his enemies, yet I fear by my own humour that fair means from those that are esteemed true may have more power than threatenings or flattery from an enemy. He writes now for a ship to Sir John Penington, for he owes my brother that duty of thanks for his liberty. You will have [heard] the resolution of the Scotch Parliament to give my son 10,000 men for Germany if you have not contentment, which I fear you are not like to have, for Banier will do nothing, having the Emperor in contribution, and France sure for him, Stella being still in Alsace treating with his ministers. [*Two black seals with arms and coronet.* 2½ *pp.*]

Dec. $\frac{13}{23}$. 52. Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the Queen of Bohemia, to the same. Thanks him for his successful exertions in procuring her brother Rupert's liberty. I should be ashamed to let bare words follow those deeds if I did not know you value virtue only as it dignifies your soul without any other accidents. [*Two seals with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. $\frac{13}{23}$, Hague. 53. Sir William Boswell to the same. Describes Prince Rupert's arrival. I cannot forbear to charge my pacquet with a French copy of the Scotch Parliament's Act for the Prince Elector's behalf. Such another example in our English Parliament will dispose these States more effectually to a conjunction with us than a thousand Ambassadors and all the reasons Aristotle's Topics can suggest; and being done in a time when the Swedes and Confederates are gotten again on horseback, I hope it will give wings to your negotiation and weight to the uttermost of your demands. We have here new come Cogneux from the Queen Mother, with letters of credence to the States General; but they have only appointed some deputies

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

to hear his business and report, although he asked public audience. Most [people] imagine it is for new intercession to the French King for maintenance, &c., or to return home. Hence he goes for England, but what to do there I know not. Mons. Somerdyck is in great extremity, and like to leave the world, which crosses my East India business still more and more. Ambassador Joachimi is still here, and I believe will be till H. Henvliet's advice comes; whose industry and circumspection never sleepeth. Wishing you a merry Christmas and many many a joyful new year, I take leave. [3 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

53. 1. *Copy of the Act of the Scotch Parliament on behalf of the Prince Elector.* [*Calendared above, Nov.* 12, *see Vol.* 485, *No.* 75. ⅔ *p.*]

Dec. 13, Whitehall. 54. Warrant from Sir Edw. Nicholas, as Comptroller of the Posts, to [Thos. Day] mayor of Dover, or the Commissioners for the Passage there. To make strict search among all persons arriving at Dover from France, for Charles Morphey, an Irishman, said to be about to pass from France into England, and so to Ireland; and to make stay of him and all his papers, &c. *Underwritten,*

54. 1. *The like warrants were sent to the mayors of Rye and Gravesend the same day.* [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 14. 55. The King's Speech to both Houses of Parliament. For the speedy reducing of Ireland. That nothing may be omitted on my part, I must here take notice of the Bill for pressing of soldiers now pending among you, my Lords, concerning which I here declare, that in case it come so to me as it may not infringe or diminish my prerogative, I will pass it. And further, seeing there is a dispute raised concerning the bounds of this ancient and undoubted prerogative, to avoid further debate at this time, I offer that the Bill may pass *salvo jure* both for King and people, leaving such debates to a time that may better bear it. If this be not accepted, the fault is not mine that this Bill pass not, but those that refuse so fair an offer. To conclude, I conjure you by all that is or can be dear to you or me, that laying away all disputes you go on cheerfully and speedily for the reducing of Ireland. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.,* 473, *and in Rushworth's Collect., v.,* 457. *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 14. 56. Another copy of the same in form of a printed pamphlet. [*Printed at London, by Robert Barker, the King's Printer, and the assigns of John Bill,* 1641. 3½ *pp.*]

[Dec.] 15. 57. The Council to Sir Hugh Owen, Sir Arthur Terringham, Owen Wood, and William Bold. The Earl of Dorset has communicated to us a letter to himself from Mr. Thomas Chedle, advertising that Chedle had notice given him from Mr. Buckley of a discovery made of some plot of the Recusants of those parts to have surprised the town and castle of Conway; and Mr. Buckley had admonished him [Chedle] to provide for the safety of the castle

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

and town of Beaumaris, as apprehending the same to be involved in like danger. Having duly considered the letter, although we conceive that if any ill accident had happened or any assurance of danger continued, more diligence would have been used to advertise his Majesty thereof; yet believing such a letter would not have been written without some cause, we have thought fit to require you or any two of you to take account of Mr. Chedle and Mr. Buckley of this matter, and examine what persons you think fit for discovery of the truth, and if you see cause to take the best course you can for securing those places, and certify this Board what you find. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 15, Whitehall. 58. Passes for Colonel Francis Trafford to go to America and the West Indies, with his servants and trunks; for Francis Hatcher, of Middlesex, to travel for three years, taking one servant and his trunks, with a proviso not to repair to Rome; and for Mr. Wm. Evers and his man. [*Minutes.* ¾ *p.*]

Dec. 15, Westminster. 59. Sec. Nicholas to [Sir John Penington]. Before my receipt of your last letter I had moved the King for conferring the place of Treasurer of the Navy on you, if young Vane should be discharged, when his Majesty told me he thought you did not desire it; and the same night I received your letter, with which next morning I acquainted his Majesty. I have since twice put him in mind of you, but have received no other answer than that Vane is not to leave it presently. I will now tell you how I find that business to stand; young Vane is to continue till the end of this month; and I am told that Sir Wm. Pennyman, who is by the Parliament put forth of his office of Clerk of the Star Chamber, is designed to be joined with Sir Wm. Russell; but I pray let not this be known to any person living. I shall not fail to press the King on your behalf, and hope to effect it for you, whom I know to be the only fit man for that place. If you will write to the King yourself about it and enclose it to me, I will deliver it, and do therein for you as for my own brother. The Parliament here runs higher every day. We have no good news out of Ireland, but hope that rebellion will not prove so dangerous as is apprehended, if timely supplies be sent thither. [1 *p.*] *Encloses,*

59. I. *The King's Speech in Parliament, already calendared under date Dec.* 14. [*See* No. 55. *Copy.* 1¾ *pp.*]

59. II. *Proclamation for quieting the disturbances that have been in the churches, probably that already calendared under date Dec.* 10. [*See Book of Proclamations, Car. I., No.* 237.]

Dec. 15. 60. Certificate of Peter Heywood, a J.P. for Westminster. That Francis Hatcher, of Gray's Inn, has voluntarily taken the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. [⅓ *p.*]

Dec. 16, Whitehall. 61. Sidney Bere to Sir John Penington. I embrace with a great deal of thankfulness your good counsel, which I have already begun

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

to put in practice by making myself strange, though not ungrateful, to my former patron [Sec. Vane]; and truly I find it needful so to be, for there is a great deal of ill will contracted against him in Court, which I hope by degrees will break away. Concerning the place of young Sir Henry Vane [Treasurer of the Navy], I had by accident some speech with his honour [Sec. Nicholas] concerning it, [who informed me] that he had moved the King provisionally, in case he [Vane] were dismissed, and I am sure he did it with much earnestness, professing he was bound in duty to the good of his Majesty's service so to do, none being so fit for that employment as yourself. It is time to employ your friends about it, for, although I cannot say Sir Henry is yet absolutely out, he does not, I am told by some of that House [of Commons], officiate any more, Sir William Russell having received command to attend the place himself, and that he has this month given him to clear his accounts and so to be dismissed; and I find his father [Sec. Vane] gives [up] the place for as good as lost. I hear Sir William Pennyman stands for the place. The report of removes increases daily. Sir Henry Mildmay, Master of the Jewel House, Lord Newport, Master of the Ordnance, Mr. [Cornelius] Holland, Clerk Comptroller to the Prince, and others come into the number, but as yet I cannot write you with certainty which of them are actually dismissed; but divers such changes are daily expected. For the proceedings of the Parliament you have them here inclosed until Monday, which day there happened some disorder concerning the prisoners in Newgate, who being to suffer, and understanding the priests condemned with them were not, but [were] in hope of reprieve, seized the gaoler's keys and made themselves masters of the prison; but the train-bands coming up that day forced them to [sur]render, and next day they were hanged, not without great murmuring of the common people. The saving of the priests is yet a point debated in the Parliament, and I am told will hardly be obtained. In the mean time these intervenient things add much to the distractions and distempers of the time, which I pray God to give a better end unto than at present there is any great appearance for to hope it. The King was now lately again in Parliament to second his instances for the Irish business, in which speech, his Majesty having spoken something concerning a Bill intended to be passed for pressing men, it's conceived a breach of Parliament, and thereupon some motion is intended to be made. We have here a great talk that the King will put down his Household diets, and reduce it to the foot[ing] of France, not being able longer to uphold it. Certain it is, here is great want of money, and never [was] seen more scarcity in Court. Mr. Secretary has not yet his diet nor chamber mess. Lord Newark was yesterday sent to the Black Rod for having spoken some words in the House, which I cannot yet certainly learn, and my Lord Archbishop of York was like also to come to the Bar. I am told the Lower House did yesternight vote the printing of the Remonstrance, which savours not well with the Court, and cannot but displease much if [it should be] effected. P.S.—The Scots press much for a Declaration of the Irish to be rebels, and many formalize

1641.

not a little upon it, that it was so readily done against the Scots and here so slowly. [3½ *pp.*]

Dec. 16, London. 62. Thomas Wiseman to the same. Your friends wish you had a less dangerous employment for the winter, or that you would so much respect your own safety as to give over the seas. Had you been here there might have been opportunity to settle yourself in young Sir Henry Vane's place, which I suppose would be every way agreeable to you. Changes in office as above. The Parliament are every day at great heats, and few days pass but some one or other is sent to the Tower. The Commons yesterday voted the Remonstrance to be printed, but above 50 members made their protestations to be entered against it. I fear it will beget no good blood. I doubt we are not far from ruin, unless God in mercy unite the hearts of the Parliament to the King and people. His Majesty this week set forth a proclamation for establishing the Book of Common Prayer according to the laws of the kingdom, and another to summon all the members of both Houses of Parliament to appear there by the 12th of next month, which doth not very well please the Preciser party. The rebellion in Ireland grows more dangerous every day, and the Commons have determined to send forthwith 10,000 Scots to assist the Protestants there, and that 400,000*l.* be raised more to discharge all payments; which I assure you is a great deal of money, considering what has been raised before. It is like to be, as you say, a "long Parliament." [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2¾ *pp.*]

Dec. 16. London. 63. Captain Robert Slingesby to the same. Since the tumultuous solicitation of the Parliament, which you heard of last week, by the ruder sort of people, some of the better sort of the same faction came in good numbers to the House, accoutred in the best manner they could, and in coaches, to prevent the aspersion that they were of the basest sort of people only which were that way affected. The effect of their petition was the removal of the popish Lords and Bishops out of the Upper House, to whom they imputed the stop of those Acts which had passed the Lower House [for] the settling of religion. A complaint [was made] of some ill affected persons in the City who endeavoured to hinder their petition, wherein my Lord Mayor was comprehended; who the day before had ordered all the constables to raise their watches and be ready in arms, which was very ill resented by the House. The day after the delivery of the petition the King set out a proclamation commanding the severe execution of the laws against the contemners of the Common Prayer Book, and another for all who had right to sit in Parliament to repair thither by Jan. 12th. These gave great distaste to that faction of the City which were the petitioners. Last week there were seven priests condemned but reprieved by the King, and many for other crimes; Monday being appointed for their execution somebody had conveyed some arms into Newgate the night before, so they seized the prison, but at night were overmastered and the next day hanged. The business of Ireland

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

is in very ill terms; Dublin, the only place left, is in great danger, yet preparations go slowly on here; the act for pressing men is stopped by some circumstances which the King conceived intrenched on his prerogative. No more levies of English are spoken of besides the three regiments first mentioned. The House has voted to entertain 10,000 Scots, who are to arm themselves but be supplied with the like number of arms from hence; by which they will be no losers. It is reported the Earl of Essex shall go Lieutenant into Ireland, my Lord of Leicester be Lord Chamberlain, Sir John Bankes made a Baron and Lord Treasurer. The House is much distasted at the reprieve of the priests, and at the foreign Ambassadors for meddling in it, especially at the French, who laid down some reasons which aggravated their distaste. Yesterday the Commons fell upon the Remonstrance they had formerly presented to the King but had received no answer. It was hotly debated whether it should be printed or not; at last being voted it was carried by many voices to be printed, yet about 100 did protest against it, with a motion if it were not contrary to the orders of the House, and desired their names might be printed with it. That was to avoid the penalty of Mr. Palmer who was before committed for protesting against it. It was after debated whether to protest against anything that is voted in the House be not contrary to the orders of the House; and it is thought that some of the protesters will be questioned for it. Another remonstrance is expected to come out presently in the King's name in answer to that of the Parliament. We hear of the late disaster to the Roebuck, and have been very sensible of the extreme tempestuous weather you have had so long together. [*Wrongly dated "Jan.* 16, 1641," *but endorsed by Penington "Dec.* 16," *which is obviously correct. Seal with crest and motto, "Sic pacem quero."* [2 *pp.*]

Dec. 16. 64. Captain Guy Molesworth to the same. Lord Newark, who was committed to the Black Rod, was last night released. The Remonstrance to be printed. The King intends to print his manifesto. This morning my Lord Duke [of Richmond and Lennox], and the Lord Chamberlain, were sent to the King to desire the condemned priests might suffer. This day's debate hath been about the Irish business, and once more to lessen our pay. They have been also upon a Protestation to the King for breach of the privileges of Parliament in taking notice of businesses depending before they had passed both Houses. There is a report of the King's intentions to take away all tables in Court except his own, the Queen's, and Prince's. All things grow daily into a more dangerous expectation; continual petitions from all counties for and against Bishops; those that come against them want no encouragement. The kingdom of Ireland is, without a speedy and royal supply, utterly lost. Sir Simon Harecourt has got his regiment, and our commissions for my Lord Lieutenants are drawn and dated from Saturday last, and to-morrow we expect a certainty of the time for our despatch. The act and orders for our arrears are asleep: God grant we may yet recover beyond our expectations,

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

and live with honour. P.S.—I could not yet get the Remonstrance. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. $\frac{17}{27}$, Whitehall. 65. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sir Thomas Row. Thanks him for his exertions in procuring his brother Rupert's liberty. This has got you as much honour as it has augmented our hopes of some good issue in your other negotiation. I do still put the King in mind of his gracious promise to you, especially in the present change of ministers, which he has of late renewed to me, and I will try the Queen again in it for the Secretary's place now void by the cassation of Sir Henry Vane, who wants now both his white staff and inkhorn; *sic transit gloria mundi.* I wonder to hear of the discovery of your letters; I wish you would try to the utmost from whence it comes; we shall do the like here. [*Two seals with coronet, arms, and motto.* 3 *pp.*]

Dec. 17, Whitehall. 66. Sec. Nicholas to the same. Yours of 17 November, addressed to Sec. Vane, were put into my hands, and I having shown them to his Majesty, he commanded me to advertise you that he is very well satisfied with your diligence and clear dealing in the great affair committed to your care; and he marvels very much to hear that any of your former letters have been made known there, for your letters were not by his directions communicated to any but to the Prince Elector, who says that only one of his servants ever saw the same, and that gentleman, besides his Highness's confidence in his secrecy, offers to be deposed he never communicated the same to any. Sir Henry Vane and his servant Mr. Beere both affirm that those letters were communicated to none but his Majesty and the Prince Elector. Some are of opinion that it may be some person about your Lordship that revealed the contents of your letters, and it may be worthy your pains to enquire further after it, for you may thereby peradventure find who it is here or there that has played this false play. Warning comes seasonably at my first entrance, and I hope you will believe that I can be secret, and will be faithful in matters that import his Majesty's service. You will herein receive his Majesty's letters to the Emperor and Empress, by the copies whereof you will find they are to the effect you prudently advised. I have now in hand the state of your bills, and will endeavour to procure assignment for another 1,000*l.* to Sir Paul Pindar for your use. We have not these three weeks received any letters from Ireland, which puts us in hope the rebels there are not so prevalent as they were apprehended to have been. The Earls of Clanrickard and Antrim, and other of the best of the nobility in that kingdom, albeit they are Catholics, declare themselves very firm for the King, and are forward both in words and actions by themselves, their friends and tenants in suppressing that rebellion. The Parliament here has ordered there shall be 10,000 Scots—whereof 5,000 to be presently—sent out of Scotland into Ireland; there are also to be sent from hence 10,000 English foot and 2,000 horse,

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

whereof part are levying and ready at Chester to be transported. [2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

66. I. *The King to the Emperor Ferdinand III. Giving him thanks for liberating his nephew Prince Rupert.* [*Latin. Copy.* 1 *p.*]

66. II. *The same to the Empress. Letter of condolence on the untimely death of the Infante of Spain, her Majesty's brother.* [*Latin. Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

Dec. 17. 67. The same to [Henry] de Vic. To address despatches to him. The letters of this week from abroad not being arrived we impute to the great storms we have had of late days. I am, upon advertisements from Ireland and other parts, to put you in mind to have a special eye to the person and actions of one Colonel Owen, or as some term him Eugene O'Neale, at present in service of that state where you reside, of whom the rebels make great account, and seem to hope much; nor is it unlikely he may have a design to transport himself with other commanders over to them, for their greatest want is of good officers and arms, being otherwise very numerous, but most of them naked and unskilful. The succours for Ireland. It will much import the good of this service that his Majesty's ministers abroad be vigilant to discover what supplies these rebels expect from foreign parts; whether of men or arms, and by what ways, whereby the better to frustrate them of that support; which failing, they will soon fail in their opposition. [*Draft.* 1⅓ *pp.*]

[Dec. 17.] The same to Wm. Curtius, agent to the German Princes. To address despatches to him. In yours of November 28 from Frankfort, which was delivered over to me, you represent that a new Count of Hanau being come to those parts, who is of the [Protestant] religion, and seems well affected to the Prince Elector's interests, a letter from his Majesty would be a very acceptable respect unto him. I have thereupon received orders to despatch to you the letter enclosed, with his Majesty's pleasure that you deliver it to the Count with as much speed as convenient, with all assurances of his Majesty's good affections towards him. Intelligence and directions concerning Ireland, as above. [*Draft. On same paper as preceding.* 1¼ *pp.*]

Dec. 17, Fenchurch Street. 68. Thomas Asteley to Edward Viscount Conway. Asks him to sign a protection, for one whose just necessities call for such comfortable aid as your goodness may now give him; he being only desirous to have liberty to go find out one for whom he is bound to his undoing; the party is fled and he dares not go after him for fear of an arrest. I had not presumed [to write] a syllable, but that I conceive the Upper House has not forsaken its privilege in this kind, howsoever it was put at. But, my Lord, not to make this letter a speech, lest it be printed, if you can do it, remember it [is] the suit of him that is bequeathed yours. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.

Dec. 17, York House. 69. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Penington.] Your [god-] daughter Elizabeth was made a Christian on the 14th present, and was honoured with a gift of 30*l.* in a bason and ewer of yours brought by your deputy C[aptain] Carteret. For news, all I can say is here enclosed in two things, about which here is much discourse in Court, Parliament, and City, nay, and country too, and much discontent in all of them; factions increasing as men's humours vary, most men governing themselves rather by passion than judgment, and few regarding either religion or honesty in their censures of affairs of state, yet some such there be, and they much scandalized. My Lord Admiral yesterday moved the King for the allowance of 200*l.* for your charges in the Queen Mother's transportation, 'tis allowed of, and I am now drawing a brief for Sir Edward Nicholas to get a Privy Seal for that and the money master [the Earl of Northumberland] laid out for barques, to be paid out of the Exchequer. I pray God you may get your money in this hard age, but Sir Robert Pye must be your friend. Herewith you will receive a note of such things as my Lord [Northumberland] sends you this Christmas; they are all ready cased and shall be sent away the first opportunity. Captain Percival sends no bill for convoy money, though it is long since it began, the deferring it so long is the cause it is so late ere it be paid. This very morning I received part of the last summer's convoy, a bill being drawn to the 15th of this month. [2½ *pp.*]

Dec. $\frac{17}{27}$, Paris. 70. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. I do forbear to present my most humble thanks to her Majesty for the great honour your letters brought me from her, for the same reason that she in her wisdom did not think fit to venture a letter to me; yet you must not fail to pass that office for me, acquainting her Majesty that I never more required her gracious assistance than now that I find, by the disposing of the place I held near his Majesty, no hope left to serve my royal master again, which really is the greatest corrosive to my heart that can be. I acknowledge it is no more than I had reason to expect; nevertheless I cannot be so injurious to mine own heart as to think that, after so many years painful and faithful services to both their Majesties, I have deserved it. I hope this shall serve for satisfaction and expiation for any offence taken against me, and so the displeasure of the time relent, that I may be permitted to return to my own poor nest in the country. Concerning her Majesty's letters, M. de Seneterre, by whom I should procure access to the King, is now following a process in Languedoc for land of great value, and to attend the Cardinal [Richelieu] or M. de Chavigny for such a favour were to lose time and patience. Besides, I am not yet in case to appear in public, nor can I look upon a foreign Prince with any contentment, being deprived of the gracious aspect of my master. These letters coming so immediately upon the blow lately given me, it may be interpreted here that the greatness of my spirit has kept me at a distance all this while; but now being out of hope of any restitution in England, I am contented to stoop for some particular I may expect from

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

hence. For the new Secretary [Nicholas], it is a great comfort to me his Majesty has made so good a choice, and if I durst I would congratulate with him, but desire you as of yourself, lest anything from me be held contagious, to do that service. I would be in a more retired place than Paris as better agreeing with my condition, my expenses here grow extreme high, though I cannot contract myself into a narrower way, so that I am in danger to consume the little I have in a short time. [3 *pp.*]

Dec. $\frac{17}{27}$, Paris. 71. Robert Read to the same. By the extraordinary care and wise conduct of the honest postmaster, Mr. Witherings, the ordinary is so out of order that no letters appear here of late in four days after the usual time. I wish his good services might be taken into consideration, and he rewarded according to his great merits. I am glad the place of Secretary is fallen to Nicholas. The place [of Clerk of the Council] void by Nicholas's promotion will not be very much desired, because it is of late so much prejudiced. I wish the King would think upon a poor man ruined in his service after almost 20 years attendance at Court. I dare not think myself worthy to be remembered in that kind, though I should hold another in my condition a fit subject for his Majesty's compassion. But I submit my pretence to your discretion. Directions concerning money due to him at Christmas from the merchants. I am confident you will now spare no diligence in soliciting an accommodation of my uncle's businesses, that he may return, which is most desired by us all, or that some course may be taken that he may live abroad. Somewhat must be done within a little time, or utter ruin must follow. [*Seal with crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 18, Archcliff Fort. 72. Captain Anthony Percivall to Sir John Penington. On Thursday I came to Dover, since which time the weather has been so extreme that there was no going on board. A proclamation is published that the Common Prayer Book shall be observed according to the laws and statutes of this land, which caused much rejoicing; the people crying out, "God bless his Majesty, we shall have our old religion settled again." Mr. Murray promised me my business of the silver should be put into Sec. Nicholas's hand. Since my coming down I have received a letter from Mr. Webb, the Lord Warden's secretary, that Sir Edw. Nicholas has received the King's direction, and whereas it was intended it should pass the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, he will alter that, and make it absolute from his Majesty. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

[Dec. 20.] 73. The King's Answer to the Petition and Remonstrance of the Parliament about his infringement of the privileges of Parliament in his speech of the 14th of December [*reported by the Lords Committees and read this day. Printed in Lords' Journal, iv., p.* 483. $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*]

[Dec. 20.] 74. Another copy of the same. [$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.
[Dec. 20.] 75. Draft of the same by Nicholas, with corrections in the King's hand, [which differing very materially from the printed version is here given in full.] As you do well to acknowledge that our royal favour and protection is a great blessing and security to you for the enjoying and preserving all those public and private liberties and privileges which belong to you, so we cannot but declare [ourself] not only to be careful for the protection of the same, but also that we never intended to do anything ourself to the least prejudice of them; for we do not as yet conceive that our taking notice of a Bill transmitted from the Commons' House to the Lords is any infringement to the liberties of either, we being supposed to be always present in the House of Peers; and we conceive it is in some cases necessary that we should do so, either immediately by ourself or by our learned counsel; as in this particular it was thought fit by the Lords' House that our learned counsel should have time to speak for the defence of our prerogative in the point of pressing of soldiers; and it is not to be thought that they would or durst do anything in a matter of that importance without first consulting us. And as for our propounding any condition, provision, or limitation as you call it, we must avow that we did it in the great zeal we had, and ever shall have, for the suppressing of the rebels in Ireland; the quick despatch of which Bill being, as we conceive, one very good means for the effecting thereof, which could not have been soon despatched had the Bill passed both Houses in a way whereto we could not have given our Royal consent. But we cannot acknowledge that we have expressed displeasure against any particular man for any opinions or propositions delivered by way of debate in either House, for our intention was to express a general dislike of any that should raise questions concerning our prerogative and the liberty of the subject; our particular meaning in those words "of being little beholden to him whosoever at this time began it," being, for those that put in the preamble to the said Bill,—who, for aught we know, might have been none of the members of either House,—which we conceive did raise a needless dispute at this time. To conclude, we assure you that we shall ever use our Royal power and authority to the maintenance and protection of all the just privileges of our High Court of Parliament, and shall never do anything which to our knowledge, shall any ways diminish or interrupt the same; wherefore when you by former Acts and declarations in Parliament, or other authentic precedents, shall make good the allegations in your petition, we shall take care hereafter not to give you occasion of exception in some or all those particulars. In the meantime we shall take care no further to take notice of Parliamentary proceedings, but in such cases as we shall judge necessary for the quick despatch of important businesses, or for eschewing of mistakes either between us and our Parliament or between either [of the two] Houses. And last of all as we will not express our displeasure against any for their opinions or free debate in either House, so we think it much under us to express the name of any person that gives us any information or counsel, for the laying

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

them open to any censure or punishment, it being a thing that we would not urge any honourable person of either House to declare to us. [2¾ *pp.*] *Annexed,*

75. I. *Paper containing three amended sentences in the King's hand, the first two do not appear in the above draft, but are in the printed version in the Lords' Journal "Besides it is no wonder that we took notice of the contents of the Bill, since they were published to the world in print before we spoke of them; yet though we had had notice otherwise, we think it much beneath us to tell the names of any persons, who have or shall give us any information or counsel; the which we think no person of honour would do." . . . "Such as this is, being but in a preamble, which might be left out without prejudice to your claim, and could not be approved by us without concluding our right." . . . "And when you shall make it appear to us that we have done more than our predecessors have often done, without exceptions taken by the Parliament, you shall have no more cause to complain of the like."* [½ *p.*]

Dec. 20. 76. The King to the Prince of Orange. Having need of the services in Ireland of Sir Simon Harcourt, employed by you as sergeant-major, my request is that his temporary absence from that employ may not be to his prejudice, but that he may still retain his command during his absence. [*French, draft.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 20. 77. Commission by Robert Earl of Leicester, Lieutenant-General of Ireland, to Thomas Cooke. Appointing him sergeant-major of Sir John Clotworthy's regiment to serve in this present expedition to Ireland. [*Parchment with Seal.*]

Dec. 20. 78. Report by Mr. George Peard from the Committee appointed to consider the obstructions in subscribing the London petition last presented to the Commons' House. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.* 350. 1 *p.*]

Dec. 20. 79. Fees from the faculties for dispensations, absolutions, &c., for the quarter ending Christmas, 1641, due to Archbishop Laud. Total 33*l.* 9*s.* 3¾*d.* [3 *pp.*]

Dec. 21. 80. Order of the House of Commons. That 13,000*l.*, being the moiety of the wages due to the officers of the late army, shall be paid out of the monies remaining upon the subsidies and poll-money to Sir Wm. Uvedale, Treasurer at Wars, of which the Commissioners of London for the poll-money are to furnish 3,000*l.* [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii.* 352.] *Underwritten,*

80. I. *Receipt by Sir William Uvedale for* 3,000*l. from the Commissioners for the poll-money in London, Dec.* 23, 1641. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.

Dec. 21, Whitehall. 81. Warrant to the keeper of the Gatehouse. To set at liberty Wm. Wade, or Waad, postmaster of Dover. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 21. 82. Bond of William Waad, postmaster of Dover, in 100*l.*, to appear at the court at Whitehall within ten days after warning given him by Thomas Witherings, postmaster for Foreign Parts. [*Seal with device.* ⅔ *p.*]

Dec. 21. 83. Dr. Thomas Rives, the King's advocate and judge of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, to [Algernon, Earl of Northumberland,] Lord High Admiral. I have received yours of the 17th inst., with a copy of a letter from Sir John Pennington concerning the unfortunate loss of his Majesty's pinnace the Roebuck in the Downs on the 13th inst.; and being required to certify what satisfaction is to be made by the flyboat that fouled and sunk her, I have diligently considered the case, so far as I can guess at it by Sir John Pennington's letter. For aught I find no reparation is to be expected from the flyboat, for it appears to me the loss came not till after midnight, and the party is ready to make oath that this disaster [the foul] fell out between 8 and 9 that evening. Moreover it appears it was in a storm, and in that storm the flyboat had spent all her anchors and cables, for so the letter imports where it says the flyboat was strangely saved by holding on to the King's ship, for she had no cable nor anchor left to let fall; nor does it appear from the letter that the Roebuck had any light hung out or that any man therein called out to the flyboat to clear her, or that any wilfulness or oversight is charged on the flyboat or her company to make her liable to give satisfaction for this loss. So unless Sir John Pennington can charge some further matter on the flyboat than I find in this letter, I conceive the loss to be by a mere chance or hand of God, and consequently it will not stand with his Majesty's justice or honour to keep the flyboat longer under arrest, or its master and company put to further trouble by reason hereof. Praying God for your Lordship's more perfect recovery of your health, I rest. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 22, At our Court at Whitehall. 84. The King to Henry Earl of Manchester, Edward Earl of Dorset, Francis Lord Dunsmore, and Edward Lord Newburgh. Warrant to instal Colonel Thomas Lunsford as Lieutenant of the Tower, vice Sir William Balfour, voluntarily resigned. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 22. 85. Another copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 23. 86. The same to the same. Commission to administer to Colonel Lunsford the oaths of supremacy, allegiance, and the usual oath of the Lieutenant of the Tower, which is here recited. [*Parchment.*]

Dec. 23, Whitehall. 87. Sidney Bere to Sir John Penington. Very boisterous weather. Of the place of Treasurer of the Navy I can now give you this certainty, that a warrant has passed for the outing of young Sir Henry Vane, and on the contrary an order is made in the Lower House to consider of some means and ways whereby to

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

preserve him in it, so that it's likely there will be great debate and contestation about this business, yet still Sir William Pennyman stands designed for it. But I easily assent to your opinion that in such distempered times you have little desire to muster friends for any employment of that nature; I stir no further in it, since it's not your pleasure. I can now also give you certain news of Sir Wm. Balfour's remove from the Lieutenancy of the Tower, he having kissed the King's hand on the same. Colonel Lunsford succeeds him. They have now jointly voted in both Houses that 10,000 Scots shall be sent into Ireland, and notwithstanding the great opposition at first, there were found finally but six voices against it. The Remonstrance is come out, which I leave to your reading to judge of it. Yesterday the fast was observed through London and the Court, and to day in Westminster. Indeed there needs some extraordinary devotion to divert the many troubles this state is threatened with; I join with you in thinking that this is a time wherein he that has least to do may think himself the happiest. Mr. Secretary [Nicholas] bestirs himself very worthily, and so deserves well the great favour his Majesty shows him. Whether for want of business or other considerations I will not judge, he has not given me much to do, but that I attribute partly to my newness with him. Meantime I keep myself to the foreign business, and so roll on contentedly, with some esteem and a little profit. I could happily guess at a reason, which is, that Mr. Secretary would try by degrees before he trust, and therein I am sure to give him content in time, for I never take party in anything, but shall be to him, as I was to the other, void of all interest except the master's, whom I actually serve; which when he perceives no doubt he will find cause to rely on me as much as any other. [3 *pp.*]

Dec. 23, London. 88. Captain George Carterett to the same. I have delivered your letter to Captain Dowse, who wonders very much how Mr. Smith should have such an insight into his actions as to know what he writes in his letters; he bids me tell you Mr. Smith's intelligence is not like to come to pass. I know the Attorney [General] has a warrant to prepare a bill for drawing a patent for Sir William Russell alone, his joint patent [of Treasurer of the Navy] with Sir Henry Vane being recalled, which Parliament takes ill, for it seems Sir Henry Vane the younger is much esteemed in the Commons, but I do not hear the like of his father, but rather that he has lost the good opinion of both sides. Captain Dowse does not despair that the business so much desired by us both may come to pass, for he believes if it comes within my Lord Admiral's power he will do it. The rebellion in Ireland much increases, many lords and men of power having of late declared themselves of that party. I am sorry foul weather continues; we hear of a great number of ships cast away upon the West coast, both English and Strangers [*Seal with crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 23, York House. 89. Thomas Smith to [the same]. Encloses bill of lading of the little present sent by my Lord. Your moneys are to be received

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

out of the Exchequer, because it is not proper to be paid anywhere else; and though we have little hopes of money there in these hard times,—which are such that his Majesty hath given warning to his servants that he must break up house after Christmas,—yet we thought it most fit for your security to take hold of some warrant from his Majesty whereby it might appear the debt was due, and for obtaining it we must take the best course we can hereafter. From Margrett [Margate] we hear another of his Majesty's pinnaces [the Roebuck] is lost, but we hear nothing of it from you, and therefore do not believe it. No good news, the King and Parliament not agreeing so well as all good men should wish, and jealousies daily fomented by the wicked party. Sir William Balfour is out of the Tower, and Colonel Lunsford placed by the King in his room, which gives the Parliament and City much cause of jealousy and discontent. The Remonstrance of the Commons is printed, being full of modesty and truth, yet the Popish adherents traduce it. [*Endorsed by Penington.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 23, London. 90. Thomas Wiseman to the same. Forty ships cast away upon the coasts. Sir William Balfour has given up his place to the King, it is thought upon some discontent that the Parliament appointed a Constable over him; but Colonel Lunsford sticks at no such matter. These wicked Sectaries and Schismatics of our City undo us all, and find such countenance in the Commons that they will obey no government, neither is there any hope it can be better until religion be settled, which they have great hope will be to the extirpation of bishops and the abolishing of the Book of Common Prayer, but his Majesty, God be blessed, has several times signified his determination to the contrary; and even this afternoon by a letter to the Commons has repeated as much, and that there needs no synod to be called, for he is resolved to live and die in the Protestant religion already established by the laws. [*Seal with arms and crest, broken.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 23, Office of Ordnance. 91. Estimate by the officers of the Ordnance, of the charge of furnishing 20 ships with powder, shot, muskets, &c., for six months. Total, 16,260*l.* [2 *pp.*]

Dec. 23. 92. Depositions on oath taken at Kettering, co. Northampton, September 13, 1641, of witnesses in the cause depending before the Commissioners in the Court of Wards between Anthony Stafford, complainant, and Lady Anne Farmer, and Charles Stafford the ward, defendants, concerning Middleton Keynes Manor, Bucks. [22 *pp.*]

Dec. 24. 93. Sir Francis Windebank, to his son, Thomas Windebank.
Jan. 3, 1642, Paris. The news of the removal of Sir Henry Vane from the place of Secretary is [considered] very strange here. Truly mine own condition makes me sensible of his, which, considering his great burden of children, is very commiserable. But I am infinitely comforted with that [appointment] of the Duke of Richmond [to the post of Lord Steward], which is one of the noblest things the

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

King has done for many years, and is of singular consequence to his service. If I durst I would wish you to congratulate with his Grace in all humbleness from me. I understand there has been of late a suspicion raised in England by some that hold it meritorious to cast scandals upon me, though never so false, that there are secret meetings in my house here by some discontented persons, and that we are framing some manifesto against the proceedings in England. I do disdain to protest against a report that has not the least colour of truth; I believe those that report it wish it were so, and would take such ways were they in my condition. But I thought fit to let you know, that if it fall in your way you may scorn it as a ridiculous invention. I think to retire towards Angers, and have written to Mr. Aubert to provide me some little house in those parts. Your man William, the wicked debauched coachman—for so he was of late become—is gone from me toward England, and did indeed carry with him a new cloak and suit of clothes which I made him to gain his favour; but "a sow's ear will hardly make a velvet purse." I have gotten the cloak and suit again by Dr. Davidson's means. [3 *pp.*]

Dec. 24. Jan. 3, 1642, Paris. 94. Robert Reade to the same. It is long since we have seen any letters from England; the failing of the post last week has caused much wonder here and produced reports, of which there have been more, and more dishonourable to our good King, spread here this last week, than ever I yet heard. My uncle is resolved to retire to the country at the end of March, and is inclined to Anjou [Angers], being a private and cheap place. Repeats directions concerning money due to him. The bad conduct of the coachman. Last week's letters just arrived, and proved reports here to be false. [3 *pp.*]

Dec. 25. 95. Brief return by Philip Burlamachi of the revenue and expenditure of the inland letter office from August 4, 1640, to December 25, 1641. Moneys received, 8,363*l.*; moneys expended, 4,867*l.*; balance in hand, 3,496*l.*, whereof 1,400*l.* have been paid to the Secretary of State; of the other 2,000*l.* those that keep the office are to be considered for their pains and attendance, which are great; and if the disturbance of the Irish correspondency doth not cross the course doubtless the profits will daily increase. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 26, The Hague. 96. The States General of the United Provinces to the King. Praying him to give credence to their Ambassador, M. Joachimi, and specially desiring the speedy coming over of the Princess Mary, betrothed to Prince William, to the United Provinces. [*Signed and sealed. French.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 27. 97. Order of the House of Commons. That Colonel Lunsford with others named, and the citizens who gave information at the Bar against them, be summoned to attend the House to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii.* 358. ½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.
Dec. 27, Jan. 6, 1642. The Hague. 98. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Rowe. Though your pacquet was opened yet your papers and my letter came safe to Sir Will. Boswell. I see the honest Spaniard will not deceive me, for I always looked for such an *accroche* to your treaty, though, I think, they would not have done it so grossly but that they know too well our distractions in England and Ireland. I fear it will not be resented as it deserves. The Queen doth govern all the King's affairs; then you can guess the rest, and this is the cause of Vane's losing of his secretary's place. Though I am not sorry for that, yet if Bristol have it it will be much worse, or his son [Lord Digby]. I have no answer yet to what I wrote concerning you, for the post that should have come on Saturday was delayed by the storms. I will acquaint you with a business which I pray take no notice of to anybody till I desire it; which is the El[ector] of Brandenburg's design to match with the Pr[incess] Louise. He has had it ever since he was here, but now it begins to come out, and has made me grandmother. He intends to write of it to me, to desire his Majesty, under colour of congratulating his investiture in Prussia, to move that underhand, by Gordon, to the Elector of Brandenburg's council and to him, with this advantage to have always the King's assistance in all things that shall concern him. It must be done without noise, therefore Gordon is thought the fittest for it, and his Majesty will send his instructions accordingly. [*Two black seals with arms and crown.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

Dec. 28, At our Court at Whitehall. 99. The King to the Lord Mayor of London. Whereas great numbers of people have of late, and we understand are likely again to assembly in a tumultuary and disorderly way within our city of London; our will and pleasure is that if any such occasion offer, [*Margin,* that if there shall be again at any time any such tumultuary or disorderly assemblies of people, that you, &c.,] you forthwith cause so many of the train bands to be raised as you shall think fitting, well armed and provided to suppress all such tumults and disorders, [*Margin,* and that you give order to the captains and officers of such our trained bands to suppress all such tumults and disorders; and if they shall find resistance or that the [mob] shall refuse to retire to their homes peaceably, that then for the better keeping of the peace and preventing of further mischiefs, you command the captains and officers of the train bands by shooting with bullets or otherwise to slay and kill such of them as shall persist in their tumultuary and seditious ways and disorders; for however we are very unwilling and sorry to use such extremity against any our subjects, yet since we are by their disorder constrained, we have thought it better that so strict and severe a course be taken against some disorderly persons than that there should happen an inconvenience to our good people in general, which such insolencies do threaten]. [*Draft, the marginal notes being by Nicholas.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 28. Pass for Mr. James Mountain and his servant. [*On same paper as Dec.* 15, *No.* 58. *Minute.* 4 *lines.*]

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXVI.

Dec. 29, York House. 100. Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord Admiral, to Sir John Penington, aboard the Lion in the Downs. To send a pinnace to Hellevoetsluis or the Brill, to transport Prince Rupert to England, and land him at such port as he shall desire. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 29, London. 101. Captain George Carterett to the same. Sir William Russell told me yesterday that his patent was passing for the Treasurership of the Navy without any other joined with him. Great store of the scum of the people have gone these holydays to Westminster to have down Bishops, and against Lunsford, who is now dismissed from being Lieutenant of the Tower; the King having given him a pension of 500*l.* per annum, and invested Sir John Byron in that place. All things are in much distemper, and I fear will grow worse. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 29, York House. 102. Thomas Smith to the same. Though the storms are ceased at sea, they are not so on shore, for here with us such jealousies and discontents are daily raised by the Malignant party between the King and people, that we talk now of nothing but drawing of swords, and a war between the Protestants and Papists, which God forbid; for though we may know the beginning no man can [foretell] the end and consequences of an intestine war. To remedy and prevent which the good pray, the evil plot to bring it on, for being assured that in clear waters their iniquities will appear, they labour to trouble them with their filthy feet, and to sow discord through the whole kingdom. And these are powerful at Court, abusing our good King with abominable lies, that so they may work their own ends the better. But we are confident our good God will prevent their malice. The business of Ireland grows worse and worse, and we send them no succours, because, though the Commons have ordered men and ships, yet the Bill for pressing lies in the Peers' House and passes not, the Bishops and Malignant party not suffering it, but overvoting the Protestant Lords. There lie also divers other good bills in the same predicament. I conceive it best that such money as Mr. White receives in specie be sent up to me, for besides that we lose as much at Dover as here in exchange, the time given the merchants is so long that we are protracted. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2¼ *pp.*]

Dec. 29. 103. Examination of Benjamin Downes, taken on oath before Sir Gregory Fenner, Inigo Jones, and Robert Dixon. Concerning disturbances at Whitehall this afternoon, between some citizens carrying clubs and swords, who cried out "No Bishops, no Papist Lords," and seven or eight gentlemen of the Court, who went over the rails striking at them with drawn swords.

Dec. 29. 104. The like of Bartholomew Sherlock. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 29. 105. The like of Edward Cox. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 30. 106. Answer of the King to a petition of the Lords and Commons. Concerning rumours of some proposition made at Kensington by the Earl of Newport and others, to seize the Queen and royal

1641.

children during the King's absence in Scotland. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.* 497; *and Rushworth's Collections, v.* 465, 1 *p.*]

Dec. 30. 107. Draft of the above, with corrections in the King's hand. [*Damaged by damp but repaired.* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 30, Whitehall. 108. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Penington]. Since the holidays began here have been such rude assemblies and multitudes of the baser sort of people, that every day threatened a desperate confusion, nor are we yet free of those fears. The first pretended cause of this was the making Colonel Lunsford Lieutenant of the Tower, which begat so general discontent that his Majesty was pleased to remove him after two or three days, and put Sir John Byron in his place, having made the other a knight, and, I am told, given him 500*l.* a year pension. But the people not being, as it seems, sufficiently persuaded of his removal, on Monday continuing their insolencies, and meeting Lunsford at Westminster, they fell to blows, in which disorder divers were slightly hurt; one of their chief leaders then was Sir Richard Wiseman, who was also hurt. In, fine these distempers have so increased by such little skirmishes that now the train bands keep watch everywhere, all the courtiers are commanded to wear swords, and a corps-de-garde is built within the rails by Whitehall; all which fills every one with fears and apprehensions of greater evils. This day there has been great debating in the Houses, and is still. The Bishops having protested against all the Acts made this Parliament against them, 12 of them are now committed, and two sent for, whereof York is one. [2 *pp.*]

Dec. 30, York House. 109. Thomas Smith to the same. My Lord Admiral is credibly informed there are divers vessels in lading at Dunkirk with arms and ammunition for Ireland, and that a greater number are preparing to follow them; wherefore he desires that you will have a vigilant eye upon this business. We are in daily fears of uproars and disorders; the 'prentices and our soldiers have lately had some bickering, wherein many of the 'prentices were wounded, and lost their hats and cloaks. This was yesterday at Whitehall gate, as the 'prentices were coming from demanding an answer to their petition lately exhibited to the Parliament. The soldiers continue in great numbers in Whitehall. These wounds of the 'prentices have so exasperated them that it is feared they will be at Whitehall this day to the number of 10,000; whereupon the soldiers have increased their number, built up a court of guard without the gate, and called down the military company to their assistance, and what will be the event God knows. Neither do the Houses and King agree so well as I could wish. The Jesuitical faction according to their wonted custom fomenting still jealousies between the King and the people, and the Bishops continually concurring with the Popish Lords against the passing any good bills sent thither from the House of Commons. Their last plot has been their endeavour to make this Parliament no Parliament, and so to overthrow all

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

Acts passed and to cause a dissolution of it for the present; which has been so strongly followed by the Popish party that it was fain to be put to the vote, and the Protestant Lords carried it to be a free and perfect Parliament as ever any was before. This did so gall the Bishops that they made their Protestation against the freedom of the vote and the Parliament; and in their Protestation have inserted such speeches as have brought them within the compass of treason, and thus the counsel of Ahitophel is turned into foolishness. The Earl of Bristol and his son [Lord Digby] have been chief concurrents with them in this and other evil counsels, for which they have been impeached and branded in the House of Commons. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

Dec. 30. 110. Captain Robert Slyngesbie to [the same]. I cannot say we have had a merry Christmas, but the maddest one that ever I saw. The disorders of the 'prentices, and the King's guard. Lunsford displaced and Sir John Byron in his place [of Lieutenant of the Tower], who is little better accepted than the other. Lunsford being on Monday last in [Westminster] Hall with about a dozen other gentlemen, he was affronted by some of the citizens, whereof the Hall was full; they then drew their swords, chasing the citizens about the Hall, and so made their way through those who were in Palace yard and King's Street till they came to Whitehall. The Archbishop of York was beaten by the 'prentices the same day as he was going into the Parliament. The next day they assaulted the Abbey [of Westminster] to pull down the organs and altar, but it was defended by the Archbishop of York and his servants, with some other gentlemen who came to them; divers of the citizens were hurt, but none killed. Amongst those that were hurt [was] one knight, Sir Richard Wiseman, who is their chief leader. Yesterday 15 or 16 officers of the army standing at the Court gate [at Whitehall] took a slight occasion to fall upon the citizens, and hurt 40 or 50 of them. In all these skirmishes they have avoided thrusting, because they would not kill them. I never saw the Court so full of gentlemen; every one comes thither with his sword. This day 500 gentlemen of the Inns of Court came to offer their services to the King. The officers of the army, since these tumults, have watched and kept a court of guard in the Presence Chamber, and are entertained upon the King's charge. A company of soldiers is put into the Abbey for defence of it. The House of Commons have drawn up a charge against the Earl of Bristol, renewing the same charge he was long since accused and acquitted of by the first Parliament in this reign. This day the Bishops have made a Protestation against the proceedings of this Parliament, declaring it no free Parliament; this makes a great stir; their favourers think it done too soon, the other side seem to rejoice that it is done, having thereby excluded themselves from it [the Parliament]. Lord Dillon is lately come with some instructions from the Irish Parliament. He was apprehended 20 miles out of town, and still stands committed. It is generally conceived his instructions are much distasted here. A paper goes covertly about called the Irish Remon-

1641.

strance, which here is [considered] little better than a libel. It declares their occasion of rising [to be] to free themselves from the thraldom likely to be imposed on their consciences, and to obtain the liberty of their religion and country; [they] profess to maintain the King and his prerogative, but free themselves from the oppression of our Parliament, which, they say, has nothing to do with them, who are only dependent upon the King, and not upon the kingdom of England. It is much feared the Parliament of Ireland will declare themselves suddenly for the rebels, being most of them Papists; and it is thought they had done so before if they had not been prevented by adjourning till after Christmas. We are in ill estate to suppress them now; the citizens for the most part shut up their shops, and all gentlemen provide themselves with arms as in time of open hostility. Both factions talk very big, and it is a wonder there is no more blood yet spilt, seeing how earnest both sides are. There is no doubt but if the King do not comply with the Commons in all things they desire, a sudden civil war must ensue, which every day we see approaches nearer. [*Seal with crest and motto.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 29 [30 ?] London. 111. Thomas Wiseman to the same. Distempers in the City; which by reason of his Majesty's many gracious expressions of his resolution to maintain the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England established by the laws, are like to be more and more, unless Parliament more speedily suppress the Separatists and Sectaries, who rage that they cannot have their wills in putting down the Bishops and abolishing the Book of Common Prayer. The fears the citizens have conceived of Lunsford's former bloody and cruel carriage being represented to his Majesty have begot his dismissal. This evening 12 Bishops are impeached of high treason for that they made protestation, since they could not come to the House by reason of the tumultuous assemblies of Separatists lately in and about Westminster, that what has passed in the House of Lords since is illegal; and this evening they are like to go to the Tower. It was rash and inconsiderate of them; however, if these suffer any ways for their misdemeanours, others will be created in their rooms. I send you the petition and the King's answer to it. [*Endorsed by Pennington,* 30 Dec. 1641. 1 *p.*]

Dec. 30, York House. 112. Captain Edward Dowce to the same. I have on several occasions spoken to my Lord [the Earl of Northumberland] to secure the place of Treasurer of the Navy for you, upon the discharge of Sir Henry Vane, but I hear Pennyman is to have it. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 30. 113. Examination of Thomas Evans taken on oath before Sir Gregory Fenner, Inigo Jones, and Robert Dixon. Concerning the disturbance yesterday afternoon at Whitehall between the apprentices and some gentlemen of the Court. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 30. 114. The like examination of Thomas Walkley. [1 *p.*]

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

Dec. 31, Whitehall. 115. The Council to the Earl of Danby, Governor of Guernsey. In this present conjuncture of affairs and rebellion in Ireland, his Majesty in his princely wisdom has thought fit that all exact care should be used everywhere to prevent all supplies of the rebels there, to the end they may the sooner be reduced to obedience. And whereas it is informed to this Board that some of the inhabitants of those islands, under colour of trade, transport soldiers and munitions of war into that kingdom, whereby the rebels are strengthened in their disloyal courses; his Majesty has thought fit you should take order for prohibiting such of the inhabitants as are under your command from transporting in their ships any men, money, or munitions into Ireland, either from those islands or France. You are to tender the oath of allegiance to all Irish soldiers or other persons of that nation that shall pass that way; and if they refuse, you shall make stay of them and their goods till further order, which course is likewise to be held with all other goods passing that way which shall appear to belong to any of the said rebels. [Note for a similar letter *mutatis mutandis* to Sir Thomas Jermyn, Governor of Jersey. *Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 31. 116. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sir Thomas Rowe. I have seen in yours of Nov. 30 another proposition concerning a particular treaty with the Duke of Bavaria, which you think the probablest way of accommodation; the times have been such here that as yet I could not get sight of yours to the Secretary, but I hope next week will afford you an answer to your despatch. Meanwhile precipitate nothing in that or in consenting to any sum to be paid by those territories which belong to me greater than they will be able to bear; for if they should be engaged for so great sums as I hear of, their restitution will only be in show without any fruition. By the news from hence you will collect that treaty must be continued, and that Rowe may rather wish himself quit of England than in it. Concerning the taking of Baden-Durlach along with us in this treaty, if we could include the interest of the Protestants it were better; but since the treaty is but a particular one, and that the Palatinate cause is difficult enough of itself, I hope you will press the other no farther than it may conduce to the good of the cause. [Partly in cipher. *Two seals with arms, crown, and motto.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 31, Whitehall. 117. Sec. Nicholas to the same. I have acquainted his Majesty with your despatches of Nov. 24 and 30, but they being of great weight and requiring much consideration, I cannot for the present return you a better account than that his Majesty commending very much your great care and judicious proceeding, commanded me to impart your despatches to some of the Council to consider seriously thereof; so that by my next I hope to give you a more particular answer on all the points. Meanwhile we shall expect with much earnestness those further lights you were in hope to procure within few days, which indeed were to be wished considering how prejudicial these delays are. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

1641.

Dec. 31. Jan. 10, 1642, Paris. 118. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. The ordinary post is in great disorder and hath been so many weeks. Continues in his resolution to remove into Anjou or some remote parts, though my natural inclining is rather to mine own country, wherein methinks I should not longer be impedimented now that I am out of danger to return any more to business. This I desire you to pursue with all earnestness if you find it safe to stir in it. False rumour in England concerning him. [3 *pp.*]

Dec. 31, Jan. 10, 1642, Paris. 119. Robert Reade to his cousin [Thomas Windebank]. No post has arrived this week; it must be the fault of honest Mr. Witherings who is as fit to govern that office as I am to rule the kingdom. My uncle is of late much more dejected and melancholy than formerly; that which very much troubles him is the base, scandalous, malicious, and senseless report lately raised of him in England, which has no more truth than reason in it. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 31, Whitehall. 120. Warrant to the clerk of the Signet. To prepare a bill to pass the Privy Seal for payment out of the Exchequer of 200*l.* to Sir William Uvedale, for payment of the guard of trained bands at present daily attending upon his Majesty. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 31. A pass for George Slingesby, gent. [*On same paper as Dec.* 15, *No.* 58. *Minute,* 4 *lines.*]

Dec. 31. 121. Certificate of John Jesson, of Lincoln's Inn. That upon showing Sir John Lamb, her Majesty's Chancellor, Sir Richard Wynne's acquittance under date for 1,000*l.*, the remainder of 2,500*l.*, Jesson received back the Earl of Monmouth's mortgage, dated November 4, 1641, of the manor of Killingworth with other things in co. Warwick, to his lordship's use. [¾ *p.*]

[Dec.] 122. Petition of Elias Hutchinson, parson of South Kilvington, co. York, to the King. There is a great enclosure of the yearly value of 200*l.*, called Upsall Park, situate in petitioner's parish, belonging to the Lord Constable Viscount Dunbar, the tithes whereof, being a great part of the profits belonging to petitioner's parsonage, have for many years been detained from petitioner and his predecessors by the said Viscount Dunbar and his tenants; by reason whereof some of his predecessors have been constrained for recovery of their rights therein to begin suits at law, which by Lord Dunbar's potency have been long deferred and brought only to a special verdict, to the undoing of some of petitioner's predecessors. As petitioner is altogether unable to contend in a tedious suit or trial of his right with so potent a man, who,—although petitioner hath sundry times supplicated him that an amicable end might be put thereto and the matter heard by some judges of the land, counsellors at law, or others able to determine the right thereof,—yet will in nowise condescend to anything but what the law shall compel him; petitioner implores your aid, that by your reference [Williams] Archbishop of York now elect, and Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, or

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVI.

some others whom you think meet, may summarily hear and determine petitioner's cause, for the avoiding a tedious suit, which petitioner is no way able to sustain, or else the utter losing of the right belonging to his church. [1 *p.*]

[Dec. ?] 123. Report on the question "whether good [*i.e.*, valid] Acts of "Parliament may be made though the Spiritual Lords consent not "thereunto." Proving that they may be so made by precedents in the times of Hen. II., Hen. III., Edw. I., and Hen. VIII. [*This paper, although drawn out in the reign of Charles II., probably has reference to the expulsion of the Bishops in this year.* [2 *pp.*]

[Dec.] 124. Brief in a suit before the Court of Delegates, *ex parte* Stephenson *contra* Hodson. The cause was as to the responsibility of the lighterman for damage to goods received out of any ship into the lighter unless in the custody of some of the ship's company. The brief proves that a bale of cloth brought by the Master Stephenson in his ship up the river was then transferred to Custom-house quay by lighter, but was lost after arriving at the quay. [*Damaged by damp.* 6 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXVII. UNDATED, 1641.

1641. 1. A list of his Majesty's fleet for this present expedition, 1641. With the names of some of the captains. [*Endorsed by Sir John Penington*: "A list of the fleet in 1641." 1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 2. Commission of the King issued to Captain William Batten, Surveyor of the Navy, or his deputies, to take up for the King's service carpenters, shipwrights, and all manner of workmen and artificers required for repairing and setting forth the King's ships, as also provisions and marine stores, with boats, horses, and all other carriages for conveyance of the same at reasonable prices; and in case any obstinate persons should refuse to obey the effect of this commission, Capt. Batten is hereby invested with authority to commit such to prison, there to remain without bail or mainprize so long as shall be thought convenient. [*Copy, undated.* 2 *pp.*]

1641. 3. Pamphlet entitled "Directions propounded and humbly presented to the High Court of Parliament, concerning the Book of Common Prayer and Episcopal Government, written by a reverend and learned divine now resident in this city [of London]." *Printed.* 5 *pp.*]

[1641.] 4. A list of the principal Secretaries of State from 1530 to 1641. [*Modern copy.* 4½ *pp.*]

[1641.] 5. Warrant to the Attorney-General. For a grant to Sir John Lambe of rents and tenures in soccage in his Majesty's manor of East Greenwich, Kent, to the value of 159*l.* 9*s.* 2¾*d.*, as interest at

Vol. CCCCLXXXVII.

1641. the rate of 8 per cent. on his loan of 2,000*l.* to the King; provision being made that if the King repay the said 2,000*l.* to Sir John Lambe or his assigns in the Rolls Chapel on Oct. 1, 1643, this grant shall be void, otherwise the said rents are to be enjoyed by Sir John Lambe, his heirs and assigns. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

1641. 6. Grant to the City of London. That no market shall henceforth be granted within seven miles of the said City. [*Extract from the charter granted to the City of London,* 16 *Car. I.* ½ *p.*] *Annexed.*

6. I. *Extract from a charter of Edward III. granted to the City of London. To the same effect as above.* [¼ *p.*]

[1641 ?] 7. Petition of Robert Stewart, Esq., to the King. Understands his Majesty has been pleased to notice his poor endeavours to serve him in those transactions which most concerned him in this present Parliament. Prays for a grant of one of the seven auditorships in the Exchequer after the present possessors and Richard Lightfoot, reversioner. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 8. Petition of Walter Lord Aston to the same. The late Lord Aston had the custody of the Mulberry garden by patent from your Majesty, with the fee of 100 marks per ann. for two lives. The now Lord Aston having sold his interest therein to Lord Goring and surrendered thereupon to your Majesty, Lord Goring is to pay 400*l.* for the purchase to your Majesty, which Lord Aston is to allow out of the purchase money. There is about 1,500*l.* due to the late Lord Aston for his entertainment as Ambassador in Spain, which said sum of 400*l.* your Majesty promised to allow the now Lord Aston as part of the 1,500*l.* It is prayed your Majesty would signify so much to the now Lords Commissioners of the Treasury that they may give order for the same. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 9. Petition of Captain John Fisher to the King. About eight years since petitioner was appointed muster-master of the City of London, but has not received the salary the King designed him for his pains, but only 93*l.* during that time. Such are his hopes of the goodness of the now Lord Mayor and the City's respect towards him, that if his Majesty will but once more recommend his suit he doubts not to receive an honourable recompense. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 10. Petition of Alexander Chambers to the King. Petitioner has served five years and upwards in the wars in Poland, but notice having been given him of your Majesty's proclamation for recalling all your subjects that served in foreign nations, he in all obedience came home, and wanting employment beseeches you for it. [½ *p.*]

[1641 ?] 11. Petition of Martha Conant, dry nurse to the Princess Anne, to the same. About 5 years past upon supplication of petitioner, you were pleased to afford your Royal letter for preferment of one of her children in your hospital the Charter House; but by special favour afforded a second person, whose letter succeeded petitioner's, she then lost the benefit of your most gracious inclination, her son

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXVII.

before the next election becoming superannuated, and by the rules of the house incapable of entertainment. Since then petitioner obtained your second letter for her youngest son Charles Noke, with which she hath attended three years in hope to get the same served, but is now also like to be put by, as other petitioners have procured allowance from the Lords Commissioners to nominate younger children in place of such as are grown beyond the years of admittance. Petitioner implores you to commend her suit to the Lord's Grace of Canterbury, that her letter may take place this next election. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 12. Petition of James Carey, priest and convert of the Church of England, to Charles Prince of Wales. Petitioner was a chaplain to the Queen Mother of France, and afterwards to the Marquis Spinola, but about four years since he became a convert to the Church of England, and during that time has painfully and faithfully laboured in his function in and about London, and has not as yet attained to any preferment. Prays your Highness to give order that he may have the next church living which shall fall within your princely gift. [½ *p.*]

[1641.] 13. Warrant [of the Secretary of State to a messenger of the Chamber]. These are by his Majesty's command to require and authorise you to repair to the office and house of Mr. Thos. Witherings, Postmaster [for Foreign Service], and there to search for and take into your custody all papers, pamphlets, and letters. [*Draft, damaged by damp* = ½ *p.*]

[1641 ?] 14. Articles urging the claim of Lord Stanhope as against Thos. Witherings to the office of Postmaster-General of England. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 15. Answers to the above articles in the interest of Thos. Witherings. It is confessed that Lord Stanhope was Postmaster within his Majesty's dominions, but not without. All the rest of the petitions are rejected by the Committee, who have met upon the same 18 several days, and considered so far of the convenience of the Inland Office as that there are directions given by the House of Commons to confirm the same by Act of Parliament. [2½ *pp.*]

[1641 ?] 16. Petition of the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol to the Council. One Hugh Lewis, Esq., searcher of the port of Bristol, lately made seizure of tanned Irish hides, the goods of several merchants of the said city, which were shipped by warrant of that Custom House to be transported beyond seas, all duties to his Majesty being paid for the same; after which seizure the said Lewis being in company with some men of the city vaunted of what he had done, and used some unreverend words of your Lordships, not befitting him or any one else to speak, whereof we being informed caused depositions to be made before us, hereunto annexed, conceiving it our duty to acquaint you therewith, and do leave the further proceeding therein to your grave considerations. In the meantime we intend to bind him over to our gaol delivery, and as you further order we shall obey. [½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXVII.

1641.

[1641.] 17. Petition of Nicholas Lamb, of Stamford, co. Lincoln, to the Council. Was sent for some six years since and committed to the Fleet for some offence by him given to the late Earl of Exeter, and sequestered from his place of Alderman of Stamford. The Earl of Exeter was reconciled without any request of petitioner's, and directed his letters to the Alderman and Comburgesses of Stamford to admit petitioner into his said place, but died before the letters were delivered. Prays their letters on his behalf that he may be re-admitted Alderman as above. [1 *p.*]

[1641.] 18. Petition of Justinian Stubbes, of St. Martin's Ludgate, to Sir John Lamb and the rest of her Majesty's Council. Petitioner in Michaelmas last recovered to the Crown for ever the third part of lands called 400 acres, but containing twice as much, which are wholly, by composition between petitioner and the inhabitants of Peterborough, surrendered to the Queen, and the town of Croyland excluded, notwithstanding some pretence by the inhabitants thereof to one-half the said third part, which was wholly recovered at the only charge of petitioner with expense of 141*l.* Her Majesty tendering the pains of petitioner referred it to this Council to conclude wherein petitioner might be considered, and Lord Finch, petitioner's patron, ordered that he should have 150*l.* paid him by the gentleman on whom the land is bestowed, but petitioner cannot yet receive the said sum, according to the late appointment of the now Lord Keeper, and consent of Mr. Secretary and the gentleman to whom the land shall come. Prays he may speedily have the money paid, whereof he standeth in extreme great need. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] Petition of Martha Harpur to the House of Lords. Her uncle Richard Grosvenor obtained in April 27 Eliz. a lease from the then Lord Dudley of the messuage, farm, or lodge called Old Park [co. Stafford], and 1,000 acres of land thereunto belonging, for the life of the longest liver of the three Richard, Martha his wife, or Walter their son. The present Lord Dudley, after his father's death, evicted the said Grosvenor wrongfully, who, with his son Walter, died. Recounts her suits on behalf of Martha Grosvenor against the present Lord Dudley and his son Sir Ferdinando, from 3 Jas. I. to the present time. Prays relief of her great wrongs and abuses and of her distressed estate. [*Parchment. See Case F., No.* 4.]

[1641.] 19. Portion of a speech made in the House of Lords at the impeachment of Lord Chief Justice Finch and the other Judges. [This was included amongst the papers of Lord Conway, and apparently formed part of a MS. prepared for printing, being numbered "27," and underwritten, "I have perused this book and allow it to be printed. Oliver St. John." [*Imperfect,* 2 *pp.*]

[1641 ?] 20. Petition of Francis Harris, prisoner in the Marshalsea, to the House of Commons. Petitioner as an infant was sent by his parents beyond seas to be educated, and took orders of priesthood according to the form of the Church of Rome, but has long since forsaken that Church and reconciled himself to the true Catholic Church of

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVII.

England; therefore by his kindred, being papists, he is persecuted and committed to prison, where they allowing him no subsistence, he is like to perish. Being able to do his country good service either in preaching the truth or discovering the Jesuits' practices, both domestic and foreign, which he fears will prove obnoxious to our State unless speedy course be taken against them, he prays for release and to be employed in some service suitable to his experience. [1 *p.*]

[1641.] 21. Petition of Arthur Shurley, one of the younger sons of Sir George Shurley, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Chief Pleas in Ireland, to the Committee of the Commons for the Customs. By reason of the rebellion in Ireland petitioner has lost all the revenues of his lands of inheritance, which he purchased at a good rate in Munster, to the value of 200*l.* per annum, and several debts owing to him by some of the lords and gentlemen of that kingdom that are now in rebellion. Prays a grant of the office of Jerker of the shippers' entries in the Custom House, London, now void by the death of Mr. Ridgley. [1 *p.*]

[1641.] 22. Petition of Robert Westcombe, close prisoner in the Gatehouse, Westminster, to Sec. Nicholas. Petitioner and his family will inevitably perish without your serious consideration of his condition. Prays his Majesty may have a view of his petition, he being extreme sorry for his ignorance in procuring so much displeasure. He has been all along in a suffering condition in the absence of his Majesty. Prays for release. [1 *p.*]

[1641,] Hartford-Bridge, Hants. 23. William Ashburnham to the same. If the worst should happen [and my brother die], I conceive the way we agreed on to put all into my sister's hands and let her undertake all the debts is undoubtedly best, and will be so gratefully accepted by her that I am confident she will proffer some present act that shall be for the future good of my poor brother's children. [*Seal with device.* 1 *p.*]

[1641.] 24. [Sir Francis Windebank to the Council?] Prays their assistance. Protests the long and faithful service of himself and his father for 80 years to the King and his predecessors. Refutes the charges that he much improved his fortune by the Roman [Catholic] party, and had a design to introduce Popery into England; has not added a foot of land to the inheritance he received from his father, and holds this Church of England not only true and orthodox, but the most pure and near the primitive of any in the Christian world. [*Copy. Fragment.* 12 *pp.*]

[1641?] 25. William Marsh [to Francis Brudenel?] Gives astrological reasons for predicting success to——"in draining his waters to make benefit of solid ground." [*Endorsed:* "A conjuring project." 1 *p.*]

[1641?] Parma. 26. A letter signed "Fugitive," [Father Philips?] to some lady [possibly the Countess of Carlisle]. I could wish you were here out of those turmoils. I am sorry to hear things are gone so far

Vol. CCCCLXXXVII.

1641. so far as they are; glad if I might help you. I doubt not but you standing firm all things may be soon quieted, though others' tongues have done you no little dishonour, Be sure you keep secret your often night visits heretofore at St. James's, for though the knowledge thereof cannot wrong your person, it may give suspicion of dishonesty in the minds of the vulgar. Lastly, hold this for a maxim, that it is better to suffer some disease with honour and reputation than for hope of a little liberty by a weak resistance to incur the hazard of a direct downfall or eternal infamy. [*Endorsed*; "Copy of a letter written in characters," or ciphers, of which the key is given at the top of the page. *Deciphered copy.* 1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 27. [Mr. Gillmanby to Boy de Vincent ?] This time twelve month I received your letter concerning the land I purchased of Wm. Dalston, but have not since heard from you. Last year he [Dalston] gave my tenant warning, and has lately done the same, pretending you are now minded to redeem it. I beseech you send me your resolution in two lines to my good friend Mr. Waterworth. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 28. Note by Sir William Waad. Concerning a piece of ground near Marylebone Park. I would not presume to move his Majesty in so small a matter, but that the closes are very well known to him, because I made gates through them for his Majesty by which he goes and comes always when he hunts deer put out of Marylebone Park. Mr. Garraway offered the closes to the Earl of Exeter for 48 years' purchase, but now being out of lease he will not part with them, and means to dispossess me of them. Desires the favour ordinarily afforded to his Majesty's tenants, the land having been his father's, that he may have it for his money. [*Endorsed:* "Passed by Mr. Garraway in his book." 1 *p.*]

[1641.] 29. Mem. for a warrant to be procured from the Council for the Lord Admiral to take into his charge and preserve seven boats lately built by order of the Marquis Hamilton for the service of the late northern expedition. [½ *p.*]

[1641 ?] 30. Reasons urging the inconveniences likely to attend the granting of such a commission as some in the King's name do seek to have penned for a General Visitation of all the clergy, colleges, hospitals, &c., in England. [3 *pp.*]

[1641 ?] 31. Brief in the cause of Mr. Kilvert against the Vintners' [Company], concerning the Vintners' project to levy 1*d.* and 2*d.* a quart on wines. Answer to objections urged at the Grand Committee against Alderman Abell and Mr. Kilvert. Projects of the Vintners, viz., 6,000*l.* to be restored [to the King], suppression of coopers, dressing of meat, restraint of licenses, and enlargement of the Vintners' charter. [2 *pp.*]

[1641.] 32. Draft notes by Nicholas, including draft of a surrender to the Dean and Chapter of Bristol Cathedral of the manors and tithes of

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVII.

Peterstone, Morfield, St. Mellons, and Rumney; notes of leases of tithes, rents, and rates of subsidies and tenths; notes made from a volume of letters containing moral reflections; and notes concerning the need of fasting and repentence in the present distress of the nation. 16 *pp.*, 7 *being blank.*]

[1641 ?] 33. A reply to the answer of [the town of] Newcastle. Concerning their objection to an infringement of their monopolies to sell beer, ale, and other provisions to ships within 8 or 10 miles of Newcastle, it is left to Parliament to judge whether it be reasonable. To the 2nd, that no carpenter can help a ship in distress thereabouts unless he be a freeman of Newcastle, under pain of being severely punished, as several have been, it will be made plainly to appear, when it comes to proof, that ships have been lost in that port, and others have sustained great damage, by reason of this prohibition. That Jarrow Slake, near South Shields, on the Tyne, is no fit place for erecting a ballast shore, is only supported by reasons which would tell more against any other shore in the river. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

33. I. *Report of the Commissioners to whom it was referred by the King in Council. That the erecting of a ballast wharf at Jarrow Slick or Slake, near South Shields, will be of great use and benefit to all ships trading in the Tyne for coals, for the reasons given.* [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 34. Note [by Sir John Jacob] about shipping provisions for Ireland. Many merchants come to the Custom House to ship for Ireland great quantities of provision, praying that, according to the order of Parliament, they may pass custom free. The customers are not satisfied that all these provisions are certainly for those parts that are under their allegiance to his Majesty, and pray power to examine every man that ships these goods, and to take bond with sufficient surety to deliver those goods there, and return certificate upon oath of the true landing of the same in the places so designed, or at least such as are no way disaffected either in religion or allegiance to his Majesty. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

[1641.] 35. Notes by Sec. Nicholas, specifying reasons against the abolition of the Court of Wards. To take away tenures in capite by knight's service, takes the militia out of the King's hand. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 36. Remembrance concerning the tax paid by my Lord of Lincoln, and the motion about the quantity [of land] in Pointon fen, to be allowed to the Earl of Lindsey. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

[1641 ?] 37. Papers concerning the draining, &c. of the Fens:—

I. Answer of Sir Robert Killigrew, Mr. Long, and others to the petition of the East Hollanders pretending common in the West Fen, and complaining: 1. Against the draining undertaken by Sir Anthony Thomas in the East, West, and North Fens, and the pro-

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVII.

ceedings of the Commissioners of Sewers therein. 2. Against the improvement made by Mr. Kirk, Sir William Killigrew, Mr. Longe, and others upon the said fens, as lords of the soil, which improvement was made after the draining. [4 *pp.*]

II. Brief rehearsing transactions concerning the above fens between the commoners of Holland and the Commissioners of Sewers and others. [14 *pp.*]

III. The charges against Mr. Long, concerning the business of the fens, in Lady Dymoke's petition [of Dec. 4, 1640; *see Commons' Journal ii.*, 44], and the answer thereunto. [4 *copies of the same, of* 2 *pp. each.*]

IV. Paper containing detailed account of proceedings in the East, West, and North Fens in co. Lincoln, on the part of his Majesty, the Commissioners of Sewers, and the commoners, since August, 11 Car. I. [*Practically the same as above No. II. Broadside,* 2 *copies.*]

V. Note of two things desired concerning the fens: 1. The quieting of possessions, according to the several decrees of Sewers, until the business be heard and determined by Parliament, the only proper place for all appeals of that nature. 2. That the judges may consider what is in the paper for point of law, and deliver their opinions concerning it and the laws of sewers. [*Five copies,* 7 *lines each.*]

VI. List of names of members of the House of Commons, probably the Committee appointed for the fens. [*Endorsed:* "Names of the Committee: to learn where they meet." 3 *pp.*]

[1641?] 38. Portion of the examination of a witness [against Sir John Lamb?] concerning the proceedings of Dr. Sibthorpe and Sir John Lamb, Commissary of Leicester, in a cause of Henry Allen *v.* John Pridgeon, 3 Car. I. [*see S.P., vol.* 155, *No.* 4]. Tending to show Sir John Lamb persecuted the Puritans in Leicester, and in conversation with Bishop [Williams] of Lincoln asked power to proceed *ex officio mero* against certain Puritans in Leicester; while John Pridgeon, then Registrar of the Ecclesiastical Court at Leicester, replied there were no such Puritans there to his knowledge. [*Imperfect.* 4 *pp.*]

[1641.] 39. Notes by Sir John Lamb concerning the printing of certain books, "The Holy Table," &c., by Elizabeth Pursloe, widow, and Mr. Bourne. The printing was paid for by Dr. Holdsworth, who was repaid by the Bishop. [1 *p.*]

[1641?] 40. Treatise on matters ecclesiastical, chiefly concerning admissions, inductions, and institutions to benefices. [*Damaged by damp, last page gone.* 46 *pp.*]

[1641?] 41. Declaration of the misdemeanours of Thomas Taylor, of Earith, Hunts, a common informer; together with the names of

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVII.

sundry persons whom he has causelessly vexed and troubled, and a list of the bribes by him received of certain inhabitants of Willingham, co. Cambridge, to procure their peace. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 42. Information against Robert Wolseley, of the King's Patent Office, for combination with Recusants against the King's interest by holding their money in trust. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 43. Information against Wm. Wright, a stone-cutter, and two other carvers pressed into his Majesty's work, but who never came, being employed in Wright's house. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 44. List of noblemen and gentlemen chosen Commissioners for Lancashire. [⅔ *p.*]

[1641 ?] 45. Oaths administered respectively to the under-ushers and messengers of the Court of Exchequer on their admission to office. [⅔ *p.*]

[1641 ?] 46. Political squib parodying the anxious and unsettled state of the Parliament and City. It was preserved amongst the Conway papers, and represents the House of Commons as consisting of women, who are terrified by an apparition which forces its way into the House and claims a hearing; her name was "Swivel she met Hungerford." It begins, "This day there was a commotion in the House by reason of a disorder in the City occasioned by a rumour of doomesday, &c.," and concludes, "It was ordered by reason of the affright that the City had been in, that now she should only go visit and show herself to the aldermens' wives, and immediately after should follow a public thanksgiving for their daughter's happy delivery." [1⅔ *pp.*]

[1641.] 47. A similar political squib, also amongst the Conway papers, but in the form of a letter addressed to an imaginary lady, a widow, who had lost her lord by his own default. I would not have you so much as inquire whether it were with his cloak-bag strings or with his garters, nor engage yourself to fresh sighs by hearing new relations. You are now free, and what matter is it to a prisoner whether the fetters be taken off the ordinary way or not? I must confess it is a just subject for our sorrow to hear of any that does quit his station without the leave of the great One that placed him there, and yet as ill a mine as this act has still a Roman s[anction], as you may see by a line of Mr. Shakespeare's [Julius Cæsar, act V., scene iii.], who, bringing in T. Tidius [Titinius] after a lost [lady], speaks to his sword, and bidding it find out his heart adds :—

"Bay your leaves, gods;
[By your leave, gods;]
This is a Roman's part."

[*Damaged by damp.* 2½ *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCLXXXVII.

1641. [1641.] 48. Lampoon in verse directed against Archbishop Laud and Thomas Earl of Strafford; in thirteen stanzas, similar to "the Lambeth Ballad," commencing—

"Laudless Will of Lambeth Strand,
And Black Tom Tirant of Ireland,
Like fox and wolf did lurk,
With many a rooke and magdepies,
To pick out good Kinge Charles his eyes,
And then be Pope and Turk." [3 *pp.*]

[1641 ?] 49. Note of messengers' fees for apprehending persons named in David Scott's and [Simon] Wilmot's warrants respectively. [1 *p.*]

[1641 ?] 50. Articles submitted by certain petitioners not named in reply to the answer of the Company of Eastland Merchants, touching the exclusive privileges enjoyed by the latter in the exportation of woollen cloths. [= 3 *pp.*]

1641. 51. Pamphlet entitled, "Laws and Ordinances of War for the better government of the Army in the Northern Parts," by the Lord General, Henry Earl of Holland. *Printed at London by Robert Barker, King's printer, and the assigns of John Bill*, 1641. [24 *pp.*]

1641. 52. Pamphlet entitled, "England's Doxology, or rather the three kingdoms' eucharistical sacrifice at the altar of the Almighty, for the manifold mercies and miraculous deliverances vouchsafed at sundry times to the several nations: to which is annexed a brief relation of the memorable acts and prosperous proceedings of Parliament in this present year 1641." [*Composed by J. L., M.A., and printed by Barnard Alsop, in Grub Street*, 1641. 16 *pp.*]

[1641.] 53. Paper enumerating 21 Acts passed in the present Parliament up to the end of 1641. The list begins with "An Act to prevent inconveniences which may happen by the untimely adjourning, proroguing, or dissolving of this present Parliament," and ending with "An Act for regulating the Clerk of the Market." [1¾ *pp.*]

1641. 54. A comparison of English moneys in weight and value with the gold and silver coins of France, as both are valued by the Edict, 1641. [1 *p.*]

[1641.] 55. Notes by Archbishop Laud on Lord Saye and Sele's speech against the Bishops; containing the germ of Laud's subsequent answer. *Endorsed by Laud:* "The speech against votes in Parliament." [2 *pp.*]

[1641 ?] 56. Mem. Understanding that Mr. Walter Long, who was about 12 years since sentenced in the Star Chamber, has exhibited a petition to a Committee where you are in the chair, reflecting on Mr. Ashburnham, I thought fit to acquaint you that the King being engaged to Mr. Ashburnham for 4,000*l.*, he was by the late Lord Treasurer Weston, about two years after Mr. Long's sentence, con-

1641. VOL. CCCCLXXXVII.

strained to accept an assignment upon his fine in part of the said sum, which, if he could have obtained of the Lord Treasurer the favour he merited, ought to have been paid him sooner than by that way. [½ *p.*]

[1641.] 57. Dr. Martin's answer to the information in the Star Chamber concerning fees received by him as official to the Archdeacon of Exeter. Denies that he took fees exceeding those allowed by statute for probate of wills, commutations of penance, letters of proclamation, &c. [1 *p.*]

[1641.] 58. Instances of deprivation of livings, &c. by the Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes, for refusal to take the oath to answer articles, viz., Sentence of deprivation against Wm. Prowdlove, vicar of Weedonbeck, co. Northampton, temp. Eliz., which is followed by minutes of other cases. *Endorsed by Laud:* Precedents ab anno 1590 et 1592, for sentencing men *pro confesso* upon refusal of the oath. [*Latin*, 4 *pp.*]

[1641.] 59. Paper of reasons why the executors of a judge shall not be liable to damages for illegal sentences decreed by the judge during his life. The case discussed is that of four Commissioners of the High Commission Court who impose a fine, and one of them dies, leaving his son his executor. The party sentenced complains in Parliament that the sentence was illegal, for that it was a crime of which the Court had no cognizance, and that the Commissioners have no power for any cause to fine or imprison. [*Copy.* 7 *pp.*]

1641. 60. Notes by Sir John Lambe, endorsed "Mr. Bagshaw's mistakes *in causa* Ponder," alleging and answering 10 mistakes made by [Edward] Bagshaw, M.P., concerning the cause in the High Commission against [John] Ponder and others in 1634. [1 *p.*]

1641. 61. Citation by Sir John Lambe, official of the archdeaconry of Bucks, to John Browne and others, of Marlow Magna, to show cause why Thomas Shurley should not be elected churchwarden of the parish of Marlow. [*Draft, with marginal notes by Sir John Lambe. Latin.* 2 *pp.*]

1641. 62. Brief on behalf of John Ward of Ipswich, rector of Dinnington, Suffolk [probably used on Archbishop Laud's trial]. It shows that in 1624, in the reign of King James, Ward was presented by Sir John Rous, and admitted by Bishop Harsnet of Norwich, but after 14 years possession, viz., in 1637, he having been suspended in Bishop Wren's visitation for not conforming to his innovations, Archbishop Laud procured a presentation for Ezekiel Wright, a favourite of Bishop Wren, from the King, upon pretence of simony, &c., and in the same year he was prosecuted in the High Commission Court; but upon appeal to the House of Peers in 1641 it was ordered by the Lords that Ward should be freed from the charge, and the sentence declared null and void, and reparation given him by the Commissioners. Then follows a particular statement of the proceedings against him in 1638, followed by an appeal

Vol. CCCCLXXXVII.

1641. to Judge Reeve.—"I remember it was then upon this occasion commonly said that the Archbishop went about to draw the cognizance and trial of simony from the courts at Westminster to the High Commission Court, and to put out and put into churches what ministers he pleased. *Querendum:* Whether by contemning the King's pardon and ordering to proceed notwithstanding the said pardon, the Archbishop did not pretend to and exercise a power above the King's?" [2 *pp.*]

1641. 63. Note of a form of legacy to pious uses, which legacy the testators have not performed according to the will of the testator. [*Statement for legal opinion.* 1 *p.*]

[1641.] 64. Statement of the cause between the churchwardens of St. Bartholomew's the Great, London, and their parish clerk, Keble, by whom they were prosecuted in the High Commission for refusing to pay his fees. *Dorso,*

64. i. *Account of the suit between the churchwardens of* [*St. Bartholomew's*] *Threadneedle St., and one Baker, a joiner, concerning the cost of new seats and a new pulpit put up in the church.* [*These papers are endorsed "Article* 6," *and were probably used at Laud's trial.* 4 *pp.*]

[1641.] 65. Notes concerning the pretended Peculiars of Rothley, Dalby-super-le-Wolds, and Groby, in co. Leicester. Reasons to prove that the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem had no ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the above places. *Endorsed by Sir John Lambe:* "Mr. Lake's discourse about the Peculiars, Leicester. [2 *pp.*]

[1641.] 66. List by Sir John Lambe of benefices in the King's gift in the diocese of Lincoln, stating whether vicarage or rectory, and the deanery in which they are situated, followed by a list of double beneficed men in Leicestershire, stating their names and those of the patrons, with the several values of the livings they each hold. [2½ *pp.*]

1641. 67. Copy of the same. [3 *pp.*]

1641. 68. Note by the same of the Commissioners or Surrogates for the Archdeacon's visitation in co. Bucks. [1 *p.*]

1641. 69. Note of fees received by Mr. Leake in the triennial visitation of the Bishop of Lincoln, co. Bucks, in 1641. Total, 6*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [⅔ *p.*]

1641. 70. Petition of the lay Roman Catholics, being Recusants of England, to the Commons' House, showing that the imposition of the penal laws against them was owing to the misdemeanours of Roman Catholics in past reigns, not to their religion, which does not forbid or hinder obedience to their Prince, and faithful preservation of their country's liberties; they pray for mitigation of the penal laws. [*Broadside, dated* 1641, *but without printer's name.*]

1641. 71. Another copy of the same. [*Broadside.*]

1641. Vol. CCCCLXXXVII.

[1641.] 72. Note of fees payable upon sealing leases, writs, commissions, &c. in the various branches of the Exchequer; as the Pipe Office, office of Pleas, First Fruits Office, Remembrancer's Office, &c.; and the officers to whom the fees are due. [10 *pp.*]

1641. 73. List of the Lords Lieutenants of the several counties of England for the year 1641. [2 *pp.*]

1641. 74. Warrant to the Auditors of the Imprests. To cast up the interest at 8 per cent. on a loan of 2,000*l.* from Lord Keeper Finch to the King; which loan is to be repaid at four equal instalments from 1641–2 to 1643, out of the fine of 6,000*l.* for the wardship and marriage of Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchelsea. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

1641. 75. Abstract from an indenture between Queen Elizabeth and Gerrard Hendrick, a German, who contracted for 300*l.* to instruct her subjects in the manufacture of saltpetre. [*Endorsed:* "This abstract was taken out of a copy remaining with Mr. Cordwell, *Anno Domini* 1641." ½ *p.*]

[1641.] 76. Notes for a brief on behalf of the shareholders of the New River Company, which river is brought from Chadwell and Amwell to London. There are 72 shares of the Company [incorporated June 1619], which are bought and sold as other estates of inheritance. If the shareholders of the Company are to be taxed under the Poll Bill, only in respect of their shares in the stock, they pray it may be so expressed. If each sharer is to be rated for his yearly revenue arising by fines and rents reserved upon leases; this seems unreasonable, because they have been rated for their yearly revenue upon every land tax, and no other revenue besides this is intended to be rated upon the Poll Bill. [1 *p.*]

[1641.] 77. Warrant to the Commissioners for sale of certain timber. That Mr. John Browne, the King's gun-founder, shall have 5,604 tons of cut timber lying in the Forest [of Dean], at the rate of 10*s.* per ton, to be spent in the making of iron, the proceeds of the sale to go to Sir John Wintour, farmer of the Forest of Dean, until his account be settled; Mr. Browne also having use of two of his Majesty's furnaces and one forge within the said forest for the space of two years and three months from 1st July last. [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

[1641.] 78. Notes concerning Sir Anthony Thomas' undertaking to drain the West Fen, co. Lincoln, and the interest therein claimed by the patentees. To see the bill of Sir Wm. Killigrew against Sir Anthony Thomas. [2¼ *pp.*]

[1641.] 79. Paper of reasons why the gentlemen owners of the marshes and low grounds adjacent to Yarmouth refuse the voluntary contribution towards the maintenance of the new haven which the town of Yarmouth expects from them. [2 *pp.*]

1641. 80. Deposition on oath of Jasper Heyley, a messenger of his Majesty's chamber. Of ill-treatment he received from William

VOL. CCCCLXXXVII.

1641. Long and his wife, innkeeper at Trowbridge, Wilts, when travelling on his Majesty's service. [1 *p.*]

1641. 81. The like of the same. That he was assaulted by Thomas Barker at Bristol, he being then employed in his Majesty's service by the Council, and having in his custody John Berrowe. Barker affirmed that men were sent for by the Council of late and troubled for nothing, as himself was very lately. [½ *p.*]

164[1]. 82. Bond of Thomas Jermyn, of Risbrook, Suffolk, Robert Long, and William Lovein, in 600*l.*, to Henry Earl of Danby. Conditioned for the payment of 300*l.* on the 31st of May next, in the Guard chamber in the Prince's house at St. James', to the Earl or his assignees. [*Parchment. Latin.*]

[1641.] 83. Warrant to the Attorney-General. To draw out a grant for the King's signature, conveying to some person not named the profits accruing by the convictions of certain Recusants. His Majesty's intention being not at any man's suit to grant any privilege or dispensation in any other kind, than such as may free them from the penalties and forfeitures in the course of civil prosecution. [*Draft form.* ½ *p.*]

[1641.] 84. Relation that George Atton, innkeeper of the Swan, at Melton-Mowbray, made to John Pate, J.P., concerning a Scotchman who took notes of the sermon in the parish church of Melton, and who was reported to have been sent by Sir Arthur Hazlerigg, and stayed at Blith's inn in the town. *Endorsed by Sec. Windebank.* "Mr. Hastinges." [¾ *p.*]

[1641?] 85. Paper of three reasons why "the churchwardens and sidemen of England cannot execute their places, according to the oath they take at their admittance into office, without sinning against God, and that in a very high nature." [*Endorsed by Sir John Lambe,* "Three factious articles to all churchwardens of England." ⅔ *p.*]

86. William, Marquis of Hertford, to [Henry, Earl of Holland?] Although I fail in my suit, which in itself was to me very indifferent, yet two things have I gotten by the very asking, the one a knowledge of the condition wherein I stand, the other a true trial of your Lordship's especial favour and love towards me, which is by me most highly valued.

VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII. JANUARY 1642.

Jan. 1, Madrid. 1. Hugo Sen[ne]ht to Mr. Stillington, servant to the Earl of Antrim. The bearer is my confidant, and so with him you may deal as with me. Fear God, love your King, take care of your house, and "put not your hand farder nor your sleif may reike." Pray for me as I do for you. Advertise me how all things go there, and so farewell. [*Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

Jan. 1, Whitehall. 2. Pass signed by the Council for Thomas Filbrick, of London, to travel in foreign parts for three years, with proviso not to go to Rome. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 3, Whitehall. 3. Warrant to the Attorney-General to prepare a proclamation, commanding a fast to be kept throughout all England, London and Westminster only excepted, where it has already been observed, on the 20th January, and after that a general fast to be held throughout this whole kingdom on the last Wednesday of February, and every month on the same day during the troubles in Ireland. [*Draft. Signed by Sec. Nicholas.* ⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 3. 4. Order of the House of Lords. That this House will join with the House of Commons in a petition to the King to desire such a guard as himself and both Houses shall approve of, and the same to continue so long as the King and both Houses of Parliament shall think fit. *Endorsed in the King's hand:* "Messadge concerning a Guard." [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.* 502. ⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 3. 5. Examination of William Yateman, of Shaston, Dorset, a witness produced by Anthony Stafford in his cause against Charles Stafford, his Majesty's ward, and Anne Lady Farmer, guardian and committee of the said Charles. He knew Thomas Tawyer in the bill named. The name Thomas Tawyer subscribed to the deed is in Tawyer's handwriting, who did seal and deliver the deed in the presence of this deponent. [2¼ *pp.*]

Jan. 3, Whitehall. 6. Minute of Council, the King present. This day Thomas, Earl of Southampton, was sworn a Privy Councillor, and took his place and signed with other of the Lords. [⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 3. 7. Warrant of the King to the Lord Mayor of London. We understand that the House of Commons has sent to have a guard of the trained bands of the City; but for as much as some of our said House are lately accused of high treason, our will and command is that you take effectual care that none of the trained bands shall be raised without special warrant from us; and we shall take into our royal care that nothing shall be done to the prejudice or disturbance of our said City, which we shall be as vigilant to keep in quietness as others are to engage and put into tumult and disorder. But in case you shall find any great numbers of people to assemble together in a tumultuous and disorderly manner within the City, our will and command is that you then cause so many of our trained bands to be raised as you shall think fit, well armed and provided; and that you give order to suppress all such tumults and disorders, and if they shall find resistance, and that the persons so assembled shall refuse to retire to their houses peaceably, or to render themselves into the hands of justice, that then for the better keeping of the peace and preventing of further mischiefs, you command the captains, officers, and soldiers of our said trained bands, by shooting with bullets or otherwise, to suppress those tumults, or destroy such of them as shall persist in their tumultuous ways and disorders. [*Draft corrected by Sec. Nicholas.* 1 *p.*]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

1642.
Jan. 3. 8. Order of the House of Lords. Lords Committees appointed by the House to consider of precedents; whether this accusation of the Attorney-General, of the Lord Kimbolton and others of high treason and high misdemeanours be a regular proceeding according to law; and whether there were ever any such proceedings before in this case. Whether an accusation of treason may be brought into this House by the King's Attorney against a peer in Parliament; and whether any person ought to be committed to custody upon a general accusation from the King or the House of Commons before it be reduced to particulars. [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

List of the Lords appointed Committees to peruse and consider of precedents and records, and report to the House. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv., p.* 501. 1 *p.*]

Jan. 3. 9. Message from the King for arresting the five members, viz., Mr. Hollis, Sir Arthur Haselrig, Messrs. Pym, Hampden, and Wm. Strode, delivered by Mr. Francis, Sergeant-at-Arms, at the Bar of the House of Commons to the Speaker; this is followed by a list of the Committee appointed to attend the King with the answer that this message from His Majesty is a matter of great consequence. It concerns the privilege of Parliament, and therein the privilege of all the Commons of England. That this House will take it into serious consideration, and will attend his Majesty with an answer in all humility and duty with as much speed as the greatness of the business will permit, and that in the mean time this House will take care that these gentlemen mentioned in the message shall be ready to answer any legal charge laid against them. [*Printed in Rushworth, Vol. iv., p.* 475, *and Commons' Journals, ii.,* 367. 1 *p.*]

[Jan 3.] 10. Articles of high treason and other high misdemeanours exhibited by the Attorney-General in the House of Commons against Lord Kimbolton and the five members. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv., p.* 501, *and Rushworth, iv., pp.* 473–4. 1 *p.*]

Jan. 3. 11. Another copy of the above. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 4. 12. Sir John Pennington to [Algernon, Earl of Northumberland].
H.M.S. the Lion in the Downs. The Whelp is returned from Ostend and Dunkirk, where she received some little damage which is again repaired. Three of her convoy were cast away going into Ostend, and himself and two more escaped narrowly. The Captain brings an assurance from young Mr. Skinner and Mr. Gaul, English merchants residing at Dunkirk, that very many Irish commanders are ready to be shipped there for Ireland, and that there is a ship laden with arms to go along with them, and four of the King of Spain's own great frigates to convoy them. They will be ready to set sail with the first fair wind. They give it out they go for the Groyne in Galicia, and offered these and other English merchants roundly to assure them; but they are confident this was but to colour the business, for that their design is for Ireland. I shall presently despatch the Whelp back thither to observe their motions. In the meantime you may be

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

pleased to send the Bonaventure, Mary Rose, Happy Entrance, and Providence to me, with directions what you will have me do in it. The Greyhound is not yet come to me. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 4, Strand. 13. John Latche to Sec. Nicholas. The clocks at Whitehall last night went too late, the night was further spent than they showed. The Lord Mayor was in his bed before I came thither, yet I spake with him and delivered the letter. This morning he will call the sheriffs to him and open it. This enclosed [*See* No. 4] is a copy of the order of the House, brought to him by Alderman Penington and Captain Venn, who did much enlarge themselves in discourse thereupon, intimating great fears, but kept themselves in such general terms, as the order is, that their meanings were not easily to be known. I was till one o'clock about the town, and found all places very well guarded and the tumultuous rout dispersed. If the King upon sight of this order shall direct anything otherwise than [as] last night, my man shall attend to receive your commands and bring it presently to me. In the meantime I shall this morning pursue yesterday night's direction, and then attend you with an account of my proceedings. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Jan. 4, Whitehall. 14. Warrant of the King [to Sir Richard Gurney], Lord Mayor of London. Whereas we are informed that six pieces of ordnance usually belonging to the Artillery Yard have lately been brought into the City, and placed in Leadenhall, but with what intentions we are not yet well satisfied. Considering the distempers and troubles of these times, our will and command therefore is that you take special care to see those pieces so safely disposed of that they only serve for the guard and preservation of the City, if cause should so require. And whereas we are further informed that several persons of mean quality have of late taken into their houses the unusual number of 20 to 40 muskets with ammunition, our pleasure is that you cause search to be made through the City and liberties thereof, and where you shall find any quantities of arms, that you examine these persons, upon what grounds and reasons they have made such provisions, and as you shall see cause that you take so good assurance from them that they may be responsible for the arms and their intentions therewith, that through the same the peace and safety of the City may not anyways be endangered. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 4. 15. The King's speech to the House of Commons, demanding that the five members accused of high treason be delivered up. [*Printed in Rushworth, Vol. iv., p.* 477. *Copy with corrections in the King's hand.* 1 *p.*] *N.B.—Some curious particulars relating to this speech in Rushworth, iv.,* 478.

Jan. 4. Whitehall. 16. Warrant of the King to the Solicitor-General, Oliver St. John, to draw up a bill for signature, appointing Sir John Brook, during pleasure, keeper and captain of the two forts of Holy Island and Fern Island, in the county palatine of Durham, in place of Robert Rugg, at a fee of 80*l.* a year, and with the same powers as formerly belonged to Rugg, viz., to name and constitute one gunner at

1642.

18*l.* 5*s.*, one gunner's mate at 12*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and nine soldiers at 82*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* per annum, to be always resident there. Their allowances to be paid by the Receiver of the county of York. Reserving to the said Rugg the fee of 80*l.* per annum, appointed to Sir John Brook, until such time as we shall declare our further pleasure to determine the same, after which the fee is to be paid to Sir John Brook. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 4. 17. [Sir Richard Gurney], Lord Mayor of London, to [Thomas Adams], Alderman of Portsoken Ward, communicating the new regulations of watch and ward, appointed by advice of the committee assigned by Common Council this day at the Guildhall. These are to require you in the King's name to double the watch and ward at the gates, posterns, and landing-places, and to see that the same are put in a good state of repair, as well as the chains and posts in the streets and the pumps; and also to see that your ward be sufficiently furnished with hooks, ladders, buckets, spades, shovels, pickaxes, augers, and chisels, and that certain persons be kept in readiness at all times for quenching fire. And every householder within your ward to be straitly charged to keep within his house all and every his servants and apprentices, and not permit them to wander abroad idly, as they will answer any disorder or misdemeanour they or any of their apprentices or servants shall commit. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 5, Whitehall. 18. Warrant of the King to Sec. Nicholas. To prepare a proclamation declaring the course of our proceedings upon the accusation of high treason and other high misdemeanours, charged against five members of the Commons, who, being struck with the conscience of their own guilt of so heinous crimes, have made their escape. Our will is that you thereby command all our officers, ministers, and loving subjects, to use their diligence in the apprehending and carrying of them to our Tower of London, to be kept in safe custody to be brought to trial according to justice. And that you prohibit our loving subjects to harbour, relieve, and maintain them, with any other fit clause. [*Signed, but not sealed.* [⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 5. 19. Copy of the same. [⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 5. 20. Minutes of proceedings at a Common Council of the City of London held this day before Sir Richd. Gurney, Lord Mayor, Sir Thos. Gardiner, Recorder, &c. The Committee appointed at the last Common Council having presented the draft of a petition in the name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, addressed to his Majesty [*see Jan.* 8, *No.* 42], it was twice read, and then put to the vote here in Court whether it should be presented or no. Whereupon it was ordered that the petition should be engrossed, and that the Committee shall in all humble manner present it to his Majesty. Also this Court, considering how necessary the provision of ammunition and arms is at this present for the safety of the City and defence thereof upon all occasions in these times

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

of dangers and fears, and that there would be present occasions for issuing out of money, not only for this business but also for other needful affairs which may be thought fit by the Committee for the service and safety of this City, an Act was made for raising four 15ths. [= 2 *pp.*]

Jan. 5, York House. 21. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington]. Since the impeachment and sending of the Bishops to the Tower, the King sent the Attorney-General to the Upper House to accuse Lord Mandeville and the five members to be guilty of high treason. This was done on the 3rd instant. The Houses are much displeased at this manner of proceeding, because, say they, kings ought not to be the accusers of their subjects, and they complain that in the manner of managing this business the King has done many things tending to the breach of privilege, as sealing up their studies, which the Parliament has opened again, and imprisoned those that sealed them, [sending] in sergeants into the House of Commons to attach the persons of some who are supposed to be delinquents. The Lords gave answer that if a particular charge were given in against these delinquents they would be committed to custody, but that till then they would not. The King, offended that they were not restrained, came the next day himself in person, well guarded, into the Commons' House, a thing never heard of before, and demanded their persons, but they were at that time absent and do still absent themselves. The King, much displeased, departed, and is this day gone himself into London to have them proclaimed traitors. These violent proceedings of the King give much discontent everywhere, and we are daily in fear of uproars, yet all care is taken to prevent mischief. [$2\frac{1}{6}$ *pp.*]

Jan. $\frac{5}{15}$. 22. Extract of a letter or warrant of the Earl of Leicester. Acknowledges that although the vessels, fittings, and merchandise mentioned had been confiscated by judgment of the Council of Marine, according to the laws of France, yet Cardinal [Richelieu], in consideration of the King of Great Britain, has by courtesy ordered them to be restored. [*French. Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 5, The Spittle, London. 23. Ezekiel Marmet [minister of the French Church in London] to Lawrence Squibb. As I am executor of the last will of the late Mr. Paul Guillaumyer, I beg you to pay the 50*l.* which is remaining in your hands, being parcel of the said Paul's estate, to Mr. Florentine Peinturie, the bearer hereof, by whom I send you an acquittance [*see Feb.* 17, *Vol.* 489, *No.* 43] for the same. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Jan. 6, Whitehall. 24. Warrant of the King to Sec. Nicholas. To give order to the King's printer to print the proclamation for apprehending the five members of the Commons. [*Signed.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Jan 6. Copy of the same. [*Written on the same paper as Jan.* 5, *No.* 19. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Jan. 6. 25. Patent of the King appointing Sir John Culpepper Chancellor of the Exchequer. [*Latin. Draft imperfect.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

1642.
Jan. 6, Whitehall. 26. Sir Edward Nicholas to [Sir John Pennington]. I acquainted his Majesty with your letter, and he commands you to hinder any Irish soldiers and arms or munition to go from Dunkirk or any other place for Ireland. But for this the King gives directions to the Lord Admiral to send you more particular instructions. Sir H. de Vic assures me there will be no Irish soldiers or arms or munition suffered to be sent out of Flanders for Ireland. I have several times moved his Majesty on your behalf, and find him very graciously inclined to effect what I desired for you, which, I doubt not, may be compassed after a while, but for the present he will have the Treasurer [of the Navy's] place executed by Sir Wm. Russell alone, and so this day he willed me to advertise you. I have dealt very plainly with him, and let him know that no man can serve him in that place who has not experience as a merchant or as a seaman, both which employments you have been bred up to and been long exercised in; and besides I assured him that you had a better estate than any treasurer that has been these many years, except Sir Wm. Russell, and a better credit amongst merchants. I pray be confident that as soon as our distractions are over, I will make it my own business to get you into that place either singly or jointly. I have herewith sent you the Articles of Treason charged against some prime Parliament men, who are fled, and the King's speech in the Commons' House, together with a proclamation against the rebels in Ireland, who take advantage of the dissensions here to do horrid villanies and cruelties there. If you knew how I am tired and oppressed with an inundation of troublesome businesses, you would excuse my long silence. P.S.—Sir John Culpepper is Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord Falkland a Privy Councillor. [2 *p.*]

Jan. 6, London. 27. Thomas Wiseman to [the same]. Distractions increase upon us. Last week 12 Bishops were impeached of high treason by the Parliament, and this week five members of the House of Commons and Lord Mandeville by the King [*see Jan.* 4, *No.* 15], as you may perceive by the particulars inclosed; which has bred such a distemper, both in the City and Houses of Parliament, that we are not free from the fears of an insurrection. The six persons keep out of the way, and though the Commons' House promised for their forthcoming, yet they are not coming forth. The King yesterday came into the City and made a gracious speech to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council at the Guildhall, where they were assembled to take order for the safety of the same, and did as much as in him lay give them all satisfaction; they crying out to his Majesty to maintain the privileges of Parliament, to whom he most gently replied it was his desire so to do, and would not in the least invade upon them; but they must give him leave to distinguish between the Parliament and some ill-affected members in it, which have gone about by treasons to injure his person and to withdraw his people from their allegiance; and therefore both for his own safety and their good he must and will find them out to bring them to justice, which should be done in a legal and parliamentary and

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

no other way, and if they could clear themselves he should be glad of it; if otherwise, he held them not members fit to sit in that assembly, which were met together to make good laws and to reform abuses, and not to betray their King. Afterwards his Majesty was pleased to bid himself to dinner to Sheriff Garrett's, where he stayed till three of the clock; and then, returning to Whitehall, the rude multitude followed him, crying again, "Privileges of Parliament! Privileges of Parliament!" whereat the good King was somewhat moved, and I believe was glad when he was at home. The Committees of the House of Commons, being afraid, as is conceived, of the King's guards which he has lately taken to his own person at Whitehall, (where is a court of guard built, and the trained bands of Middlesex night and day attending with at least sixscore other officers, who have their diet at court,) have come into the City to hold their consultations at the Guildhall, the Parliament being adjourned till Tuesday next. What these distempers will produce, the God of Heaven knows, but it is feared they cannot otherwise end than in blood. The Puritan faction, with the sectaries and schismatics, are so prevalent both in city and country, so that no man can tell, if the King and Parliament should not agree, which party would be strongest. On Tuesday the King went to the House of Commons to demand the persons of those that were accused for treason, but they were not there to be found; the House, it seems, taking it ill the King should come in that manner to break their privileges, for aught I can understand, resolve to protect their members, and not to deliver them into the hands of the King; and to take them by force, they having such a party in the City, will cost hot water. We have three Privy Councillors more made, the Earl of Southampton, Lord Falkland, and Sir John Culpepper, who is likewise Chancellor of the Exchequer, and my Lord of Southampton, likewise sworn Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the King. Thus you see the changes of the times, wherein I pray God preserve our gracious King, and send us peace at home, whatever, we have abroad. [4 *pp.*]

Jan. 6, London. 28. Captain G. Carterett to Sir John Pennington. All things are now in so great distraction here that there is no thinking of doing anything, but everybody are providing for their own safety, as if everything were inclinable to ruin. This last accusation of divers members of the House has occasioned a greater distance between the King and the Parliament than before; and it is feared it will breed much disturbance before all things be rightly understood, for many would have them to be brought to their trial, and others not, saying it is against the privileges and liberties of the Parliament. I am not wise enough to distinguish the right of it; but of this I am certain, that our good King is much abused. This day one Sergeant Dandie went into London to seek the accused men to apprehend them, where he was much abused by the worse sort of people. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

[Jan. 6,] London. 29. Captain Robert Slyngesbie to [Sir John Pennington]. Since my last we have been a little quitter from the tumults of the

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

citizens, they partly being terrified by the multitude of gentry and soldiers who flock to the court, which I never saw so thronged as now it is, and the rough entertainment that was like to be given them if they came again; and partly being satisfied with the impeachment of the 12 Bishops of high treason for their protesting. But since that another thing has bred a greater expectation of troubles than all those tumults did: on Monday last the King's Attorney did impeach Lord Mandeville and the five members of high treason in the Upper House. A summary of the articles is here given. The next day, notwithstanding their impeachment, some of them came and sat in the House. All parts of the Court being thronged with gentlemen and officers of the army, in the afternoon the King went with them all, his own Guard, and the Pensioners, most of the gentlemen armed with swords and pistols. When we came into Westminster Hall, which was thronged with the number, the King commanded us all to stay there, and himself with a very small train went into the House of Commons, where never king was (as they say) but once,—King Henry VIII. He came very unexpectedly, and at his first coming in he commanded the Speaker to come out of his chair, and sat down in it himself, asking divers times whether these traitors were there, but had no answer, but at last an excuse that, by the Orders of the House, they might not speak when their Speaker was out of his chair. The King then asked the Speaker, who excused himself that he might not speak but what the House gave order to him to say. Whereupon the King replied it was no matter, for he knew them all if he saw them; and after he had viewed them all, he made a speech to them very majestically, declaring his resolution to have them, though they were then absent; promising not to infringe any of their liberties of Parliament, but commanding them to send the traitors to him if they came there again, and, after his coming out, gave order to the Serjeant-at-Arms to find them out and attach them. Before the King's coming the House was very high, and, as I am informed, sent to the City for 4,000 men to be presently sent down to them for their guard; but none came, all the City being terribly amazed with that unexpected charge of those persons, shops all shut, many of which do still continue so. They likewise sent to the trained bands in the *Corps-de-garde* before Whitehall to command them to disband, but they stayed still. After the King had been in the House there was no more spoken, but only to adjourn till the next day. Yesterday it was my fortune, being in a coach, to meet the King with a small train going into the City; whereupon I followed him to the Guildhall, where the Mayor and all the Aldermen and Common Council were met. The King made a speech to them, declaring his intentions to join with the Parliament in extirpation of Popery and all schisms and sectaries, and of redressing of all grievances of the subject, and his care to preserve the privileges of Parliament, but [declared his intention] to question these traitors; [then gave] the reason of his Guards for securing himself, the Parliament, and them, from those late tumults, and [said] something of the Irish [business], and at last had some familiar discourse with

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

the Aldermen, and invited himself to dinner to the Sheriff's. After a little pause a cry was set up amongst the Common Council, "Parliament! Privileges of Parliament!" and presently another, "God bless the King." These two continued both at once a good while. I know not which was loudest. After some knocking for silence the King commanded one to speak, if they had anything to say. One said, "It is the vote of this Court that your Majesty hear the advice of your Parliament;" but presently another answered, "It is not the vote of this Court; it is your own vote." The King replied, "Who is it that says I do not take the advice of my Parliament? I do take their advice, and will; but I must distinguish between the Parliament and some traitors in it, and these he would bring to legal trial." Another bold fellow in the lowest rank stood upon a form, and cried, "The privileges of Parliament!" Another cried out, "Observe the man; apprehend him!" The King mildly replied, "I have and will observe all privileges of Parliament, but no privileges can protect a traitor from a legal trial," and so departed. In the outer hall were a multitude of the ruder people, who, as the King went out, set up a great cry, "The privileges of Parliament!" At the King's coming home there was a mean fellow came into the Privy Chamber who had a paper sealed up, which he would needs deliver to the King himself. Owing to his much importunity it was urged he was mad or drunk, but he denied both. The Gentleman-Usher took the paper from him, and carried it to the King, desiring some gentlemen there to keep the man. He was presently sent for in, and is kept a prisoner, but I know not where. The House yesterday were very high again, and, I perceive, not resolved to deliver the men that are impeached. They adjourned the House till Tuesday next, before which time the King shall have no answer; but in the meantime a Committee of the whole House to meet in Guildhall. This day, being in the Privy Chamber, I heard some Parliament men discoursing of it, who said they would not go to Guildhall because the men impeached would be there, and since the rest would not deliver them they might be all accessories. The House is yet very thin, as I am told, about 200 of them are in the country who cannot come up according to the Proclamation, by reason of the great floods, and many in town forbearing to come there. There is no other discourse but of open arms if these men be not brought to trial. The ill-affected party, which are those that follow the Court, do now speak very favourably of the Irish as those whose grievances were great, their demands moderate, and may stand the King in much stead. Many libels printed against the King. Since I came from the Court I hear that some aldermen and other citizens are come with a petition to the King, but the contents I know not. Postscript in shorthand. [*Dated by mistake* 6 Dec. 1641. 4 *pp.*]

Jan. 6, Whitehall. 30. Sidney Bere to the same. By my last I could only give you advertisement of the commitment of the 12 Bishops; now you shall receive herewith the other particulars, and the Protestation they exhibited. The Diurnal will acquaint you with what other passages

1642. have happened until Monday last, from which time it will be my task to give you an account. That day the King's Attorney accused five of the Lower House, and one of the Upper, of high treason, as you will see by the articles of accusation herewith sent. In consequence of which a sergeant-at-arms was sent to demand them; but the House taking time to consider of it, and having sent a message instead of the delivery, his Majesty went the next day himself in person to the Commons' House to demand them, as you will see by the inclosed speech, but it seems they had made themselves out of the way, as they still also remain, which some conceive is but done till the House shall resolve what to do with them; others think that they are actually fled. What will be of it time must tell. In the meantime this business filled every one with fears what might ensue thereon, and the City remained all that night under arms, and are not yet very well assured, every one being possessed with strange fears and imaginations. Particulars of the King's visit to Guildhall next day. But this time he went not guarded, as he did the day before, to Parliament. That afternoon the Lower House sat, and have adjourned till Tuesday next; which many conceive to be no good argument, but that as if they might haply resolve to sit afterward in Guildhall, which argues still a great distemper of apprehensions amongst them. I pray God this very business do not render our condition in court the worse; for things being now brought to a height, they cannot consist so, but must change to the great prejudice of the one or other side; and I pray God we find not that we have flattered ourselves with an imaginary strength and party in the City and elsewhere, which will fall away if need should be. A report now goes that those persons accused are in London, and some will have it they are sitting with the Committee which sits there. By all this you will see the great distractions that are here, so that you may well say we have no less storms here than you have at sea; I fear worse and more full of danger. P.S.—I humbly thank you for your invitation abroad this Christmas, where I would willingly be, but that I may not well be absent, my business growing still more and more, yet we have the addition of another fellow secretary, by name Mr. Oudart, who was secretary to Sir Wm. Boswell, so that our labour is very easy, but dispenses not with absence. [2½ *pp.*]

Jan. 7. 31. Petition of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of London to the King, concerning Ireland, the strangers at Whitehall, and the attempted seizure of the five members. [*Printed at London by R. C., for John Bellamie and Ralph Smith*, 1642. *Reprinted in Rushworth, iv. p.* 480; *Nalson Coll., vol. ii.; and Maitland's Hist. London, p.* 225. 1 *p.*]

Jan. 7. 32. Warrant of the King to the Earl of Newport. In order to take away all occasions of fright and jealousies from our good people, you are to cause the ship laden with ordnance and ammunition, at present near the Tower, to fall down the river as far as Woolwich or Gravesend. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

Jan. 7, Whitehall. 33. Sec. Nicholas to the Lord Admiral. The King has received information from Dunkirk that there are at present very many Irish commanders ready to be shipped thence for Ireland, also a ship laden with arms to go along with them, and four of the King of Spain's own great frigates to convoy them with the first fair wind. They give out that they are bound for the Groyn in Galicia, but it is suspected that they are for Ireland. I am, by the King's command, to pray you to give order to his Majesty's ships in the Narrow seas to have an eye to these ships in Dunkirk and to visit them; and if they shall find on board any commanders, soldiers, arms, or ammunition for Ireland, they are to seize the same, and bring them safely into some harbour of his Majesty's dominions, and to give information thereof. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$, Paris. 34. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas. Delay of the posts. According to your desire I send you a letter to Sir Henry Vane. The business of the East India merchants Mr. Burlamachi understands best of any, and can best direct you. If my business in Parliament be proceeded in, I know not whether the paper I sent you last summer will fit the present occasion. I believe, if anything be to be done, that paper must be altered. But, howsoever, you must neither make use of that, nor otherwise move in it than by his Majesty's knowledge. P.S.—I have since considered of the paper, and do not find it will require alteration.

I thank you for the account you have given me of my domestic affairs, and for your pains in them. I have not yet heard from Mr. Aubert concerning a house in Angers, but I continue my purpose of removing hence at the end of March. [1½ *p.*]

Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$, Paris. 35. The same to the same. This is only to let you know that you are to receive other letters from me by this ordinary, and that yours of the 23rd Dec. are come to my hands. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$, Paris. 36. Robert Reade to the same. The business of Ireland makes a great noise here. I pray God some timely course may be taken for quenching that fire, otherwise it may chance not only to consume that kingdom but to endanger others. I understand Sir Thomas Meautys was in very great danger when these letters were written, so that it is thought here that he is dead ere this. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 7, York House. 37. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington]. The six delinquents continue in the City, and are there protected against the King's mind. This breeds displeasure in him, fear in all. Some have persuaded the King to raise force to fetch them out. This made the City last night to be all in arms, and the gates and portcullis to be shut, and, for aught I hear, are so yet. The City delivered a petition yesterday, humbly beseeching his Majesty that those men might be proceeded against in a parliamentary way. No answer yet. 'Tis believed the City is resolved to protect them. Some well-affected nobles to both sides labour to pacify the King;

1642.

some ill-affected labour as much to bring all to confusion with false tales. We know both; God help us. [*Endorsed by Pennington.* 1 *p.*]

Jan 8. 38. His Majesty's Declaration touching the Order published by order from the Committee of the House of Commons at Guildhall, Jan. 6th.

We shall not need make profession how unwillingly, and with what grief of heart, we are urged to express anything of resentment or dislike which may reflect upon our House of Commons now assembled, since the constant tenor of our actions ever since the beginning of this Parliament sufficiently expresses to all our loyal subjects that it has been our principal care and endeavour to entertain and cherish all good correspondence and mutual satisfaction between us. The same affections and desires of union remain still firm and unalterable with us, wherein we hope there shall be no breach made by this ensuing declaration, whereunto the proceedings of the Committee of the House of Commons within the City do necessitate us, for the preservation, as we apprehend them, not only for our honour, but even for the safety of our royal person and Crown.

Be it therefore known to all our loving subjects that we, having received very undoubted assurances of many traitorous practises formerly undertaken and still pursued by John Pym, John Hampden, Denzil Holles, Wm. Strode, and Sir Arthur Hazlerigg, members of the House of Commons, against not only our royal person, but even against the very being of Parliaments and fundamental government of this kingdom, we were, notwithstanding, so careful that no action of ours might carry the least show of violence, that we forebore to seal up their papers, to seize or demand the persons of those men, which, in case of treason, we might justifiably and legally have done, before such time as our Attorney-General had declared in the House of Peers the several heinous crimes which we lay to their charge. Whereupon we demanded them, first by sergeant-at-arms, and afterwards in our own royal person, as justly we might do, since in case of high treason there is no privilege of Parliament, as has been manifested by the constant practise of all Parliaments, and in all the most general impeachments this Parliament, and in the express words of an order of the House of Commons for the seizing of Sir George Ratcliffe by a serjeant-at-arms, viz., that no privilege of Parliament extends to such a case; notwithstanding that the said Sir George Ratcliffe was not at all impeached at that time, but only some private verbal information given against him in the House of Commons. Such having been the wariness and tenderness of our proceedings. So far have we been, notwithstanding, from receiving that justice and satisfaction touching the making safe the persons of those men which we have ever afforded in the case of those who have been nearest in place to us, that instead thereof we have seen in print, by direction from the Committee at Guildhall, an order of the 6th January, not only in defence and protection of the persons of

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

those men, but also declaring those public enemies to the commonwealth that shall execute our lawful and just commands for their apprehension, and further so scandalous and defamatory to our actions as no sovereign can or ought to suffer from subjects.

We have therefore thought fit hereby to declare our just resentment and displeasure against those proceedings of the said Committee; and we do further declare that we do expect right and justice from the House of Commons against them, who, by publishing declarations, and so scandalous, have so far exceeded both the bounds of a Committee's power, and the limits of their duty and regard to their Sovereign. We make no doubt of the justice of our House of Commons unto us against the said Committee, and against those persons whom we have had good grounds to charge with crimes of so high a nature. And we do here protest to all our loving subjects that we intend not the least proceeding against them other than according to the exact rule of law and justice. And so far are we from the least imagination of questioning, as is maliciously sown abroad, any more of the members of either House, that we desire not the punishment of these, how criminal soever, further than shall be necessary to the safety of us and our Crown against their traitorous practices, which we have reason to apprehend will daily increase whilst they are at liberty; for the prevention whereof we do hereby warn all our loyal and well-affected subjects to be in the best readiness they lawfully may to defend us and our Crown from such traitorous attempts as the desperate condition of those persons may excite; assuring all our loving subjects that neither our Crown nor our life shall be more dear to us than the constant preservation of all the just liberties of our people and Parliament. [*Endorsed by Sec. Nicholas:* 8 Jan. 1641–2. 4 *pp.*]

[Jan. 8.] 39. Three propositions considered by the Committee of Parliament sitting at Guildhall:—1. To know by what authority the City may raise arms for defence of the kingdom and Parliament if there be occasion. *Answer:* That according to the votes of the Committees a strong guard is necessary for the safety of the King, kingdom, and Parliament, and the Sheriff ought by law to raise the *posse comitatus* for that purpose; and that in case they fail in their duties herein, which they are to answer for to God, the King, and Parliament; that then we are of opinion that every good subject may and ought, in their duty to God, the King, and their country, and by the solemn oath of their late protestation, to maintain and defend, to the utmost of their power, the person of the King and of every member of either House of Parliament from all force and violence whatsoever, being the persons whom they have intrusted with their lives, liberties, and fortunes.

2. To know by what authority they may go with any such force out of the limits of their City and liberties. *Answer:* That it is the opinion of the aforesaid Committees that the Sheriffs of the City of London have the power of the whole county of Middlesex,

1642.

as well within the City as without. That the commission of the Lord Mayor being but a commission of lieutenancy and illegal, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, or the greater number, ought to make use of the trained bands or any other forces of the City for the preservation of the peace of the kingdom, and the person of the King and all the members of the Parliament from violence or danger, whether within their limits or without.

3. To be satisfied how they may choose their officers for their trained bands or any other forces of the City. *Answer:* There being yet no declarative law for the regulating of the militia, though in agitation in Parliament, the Committee declares that in this pressing and extraordinary occasion the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, or the greater number of them, ought to appoint such officers that the necessary guards and forces aforesaid may be governed in a due and orderly manner, and that the officers aforesaid may beat up their drums and raise the said forces for the safety of his Majesty, the kingdom, and Parliament. Resolution upon it, all these to be so ordered. Resolved: This Committee have power to treat with the Committee of the Common Council of such other propositions to be added as they shall think fit.—John Wylde. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* Received 9 Jany. 1641–2. 1½ *pp.*]

Jan. 8. 40. At the Committee of the Commons sitting at Guildhall. Resolved upon the question, That this Committee concurs with the opinion of the Lords and Commons appointed to consider of the affairs of Ireland; that it is necessary that there should be strong and sufficient guards from the City of London and the adjacent parts that both Houses may sit in safety. Resolved: That it is a legal way to require the Sheriffs of Middlesex and London to attend for that purpose with the *posse comitatus.* Resolved: That these votes shall be likewise communicated to the Common Council of the City.—John Wylde.

The lieutenants and their deputies through the kingdom, their authority and power voted by Parliament to be void, and the power now in the sheriffs of the shires to suppress tumults, riots, &c.

Captain Skippon, his power for directions, and to follow his order, &c. in repairing to the colours. [⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 8, Guildhall. 41. At a Common Council of the City of London held this day before the Lord Mayor, Sir Richd. Gurney, a Committee of gentlemen of the Commons' House presented several orders from the Committee of that House being sent by the Grand Committee of Parliament; which being read, it was agreed that the Committee of the Common Council lately appointed by this Court for the safety and preservation of the City, or any three or more aldermen and any six commoners of the said Committee, shall have power to confer with the Committee of the House of Commons, nominated in these orders, for the safety of the King, Parliament, and City of London, and to meet as often as occasion shall require; their first meeting to be on Monday next at 8 a.m., and they are to acquaint this Court of their proceedings therein from time to time. [1 *p.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

Jan. 8. 42. Minutes of proceedings at the Common Council of the City of London held this day before Sir Richd. Gurney, Lord Mayor. His Majesty's answer to their petition was read, [the incipit of which only is here given, but the whole is printed in Maitland's *London*, pp. 225–6]. After the reading the Court, in all dutiful manner, acknowledged his Majesty's royal favour and goodness showed to the City in returning his gracious answer to their petition, for which petitioners render their most humble thanks and acknowledgment. Upon the motion of the Committee lately appointed by this Court for the serious affairs of this City on behalf of Capt. Philip Skippon, captain of the Artillery Garden, for to be made a freeman of the City, it was ordered by this Court that he be made free by redemption of such Company as he shall choose without any payment. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 8, Whitehall. 43. The Council to the Lord Mayor of London and the rest. Whereas his Majesty has taken notice of a great disorder within the City, where many thousands of men, as well of the trained bands as others, were in arms last Thursday night, without any lawful authority, to the great disturbance and affright of the inhabitants, for which neither the King nor this Board know of any cause given nor danger threatened to the City by any person whatsoever; which being of too dangerous consequence to be connived at, it is requisite that the authors of the alarm should be enquired after, examined, and punished according to law. And whereas his Majesty has been informed that before the alarm divers persons were earnest with your Lordship to put the trained bands of the City in arms; which you refusing to do, because, as you said, you knew no cause of fear, yet the same was afterwards done without your command and against your will, and without any authority. His Majesty therefore has thought fit, by advice of this Board, to pray and require you, with the Aldermen and Recorder of the City, to meet, and investigate by what means and by whose endeavour so great a disorder happened, who were the authors of the alarm, by what and whose order the trained bands were raised, and that you see that they may be forthcoming when required. You are further to certify this Board with speed of your proceedings herein, as also the names of those who at first importuned you to put the trained bands in arms; to the end some further course may be directed for settling the peace and quietness of the City, and for punishment of the offenders. *Underwritten,*

This day his Majesty was present in Council, and by his royal command Viscount Falkland was sworn one of the Principal Secretaries of State. [*Draft.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Jan. 8.] 44. Prince William of Nassau and Orange to the King. Sire, though Ambassador Joachimi promised to give your Majesty again assurances of my humble service, I cannot but add these lines, by which I humbly beg your Majesty always to continue to me the honour of your kindness, and particularly to show it in what Joachimi has orders to represent to you on the subject of the

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

transportation of the Princess [Mary], which I desire with such impatience. I pray God inspire you soon with that good intention, and me with the power to testify to you how much I am your humble and obedient servant. *Addressed:* "Au Roy." And *endorsed:* "Received 8th Jany. 1641–2." [*Seal with crown and monogram. French.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 10. 45. The Vice-Chancellor and Senate of Cambridge to Sir Edward Nicholas. The bright sparks of your virtues cannot be unknown; they are in the mouths of all, and flash forth before the eyes of all. But a man of intellect, of culture, and confirmed in the daily direction of affairs, should not pass his life in retirement, when by his lofty station and aptitude for public affairs he can be of conspicuous use and ornament to his country. If you admit this, we shall be relieved from the fear of boldness in addressing in an unexpected manner a man who has deserved excellently well. If you do not admit it, that is due to your modesty. We would rather by this hasty intimation incur the imputation of boldness, than by an awkward and ineffective silence resign the hopes we have placed in you; which both your refined rectitude and our constant service to you will make to be not in vain. [*Seal with arms. Latin.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Jan. $\frac{10}{20}$, The Hague. 46. Henry of Nassau, Prince of Orange, to the King. I am delighted to hear that you have given your consent to the Princess [Mary's] crossing over into this country next spring. I cannot give your Majesty too great thanks for this honour. I beg you to believe that you could not have obliged any one who would be so grateful as I, who will testify to your Majesty that there is no one in the world over whom you have a more absolute power. You may be assured also that the Princess will be received and entertained in this country with all the honour and respect which belongs to a Princess of such high and eminent birth. Your Majesty will believe then that I desire nothing in the world so passionately as to be able to testify by my obedience that I am yours. [*Endorsed:* "Received 4th Feb. 1641–2." *French.* 2 *pp.*]

Jan. 10, Whitehall. 47. Warrant to pay to the bearer, Mr. Robert Addemson, agent of Sir Thos. Roe, the sum of 105*l.* for the charge of sending two couriers, Dunkin and Sadeler, from Ratisbone, upon his Majesty's express service. [*Endorsed:* "Secr. Nicholas' warrants to Witherings for payment of expresses disbursed by Sir Thos. Roe." [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Jan. 10, Whitehall. 48. The like to pay to Thos. Dunkin, employed this last summer to carry his Majesty's packets to Sir Thos. Roe, Extraordinary Ambassador at Ratisbone, the remainder of the 50*l.* certified and allowed by Sir Thos. Roe as the expense of the journey thither in these difficult times, Dunkin having received but 30*l.* for the voyage. [*Draft.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

[Jan. 11.] 49. Answer of the King to the Parliament's petition for a guard. We having considered the petition of both Houses of Parliament

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

concerning a guard, do give this answer: that we will, to secure their fears, command the Lord Mayor of London to appoint 200 men out of the trained bands of the City, such as he will be answerable for to us, to wait on the Houses of Parliament, that is to say, a hundred on each House, and to be commanded by [Robert] Earl of Lindsey; it being most proper to him as being Lord Great Chamberlain, [*inserted by Sec. Nicholas,* "who by his place hath a particular charge of the House of Parliament,"] and of whose integrity, courage, and sufficiency none can doubt. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.* 504. *Draft in the King's hand.* ½ *p.*]

Jan. 11, Hampton Court. 50. The King's warrant to Sec. Nicholas not to have entered at the Signet Office our letters of the 11th to the Earl of Newcastle, nor our warrant of that date to Capt. Wm. Legge. [*Signed, but not sealed.* ½ *p.*]

Jan. 11, H.M.S. The Lion, in the Downs. 51. Sir John Pennington to the King. Your several commands of the 9th are this instant brought me by Mr. Killigrew, which I shall punctually and diligently observe and execute with all possible speed, as well for the sending one of your Majesty's vessels to Portsmouth, there to attend your further royal pleasure, as soon as any of them come to me, I being at present here all alone, and ready to have set sail for the coast of Flanders to have attended the coming out of those vessels from Dunkirk which they report are to transport from thence Irish officers and arms for that kingdom; which now I shall forbear to do, till I shall receive your Majesty's further pleasure therein, and only attend such commands as I shall from time to time receive from you, which I shall, according to your special directions only, obey and execute, and no others, whatsoever becomes of me. I have under my command for the winter guard only four of your vessels besides the ship I am in myself; vizt., the Mary Rose, which has been at Chatham this long time for repairing some defects, and not yet come back to me; the Greyhound, which has attended the Earl of Traquair this six months, and not yet returned to me; the Expedition, that is at Helvoetsluice, in Holland, for bringing over Prince Robert [Rupert] to you; and the [Lion's] Whelp, that is at Dunkirk to observe the motions of those vessels that are supposed to transport men and arms for Ireland, which I expect back with the first slack of wind, and will instantly send it away for Portsmouth, wherein I hope there will be no time lost. Thus having given you a true accompt where your vessels are, and the present case I am in, I shall, with all obedience, attend your further commands. [*Seal with arms.* 1¼ *pp.*]

[Jan. 12.] 52. Mr. Glynn's report to the House of Commons this day, on the proceedings of the Committee at Guildhall, 6 Jan. 1641–2, entitled, "The Declaration agreed upon by the Committee of the House of Commons appointed to sit in the Guildhall, London," Sergeant Wilde in the chair, to consider of the safety of the Kingdom and City, and of preserving the Privileges of Parliament, threatened by the seizing of the Members' papers, and the King's demand for Arrest

1642.

of the Five Members." [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii. p.* 373; *and Rushworth, iv. p.* 484. *Broadside, printed at London for Joseph Hunscott,* 1642.]

Jan. 13, at 4 p.m., Windsor. 53. Sec. Nicholas to Sir John Pennington. Yours of the 11th instant I received yesterday, and presented it to his Majesty, who takes very well your affectionate care of his commands. His Majesty has commanded me to advertise you that, notwithstanding his command sent by Mr. Killegrew, he would have you not to neglect to look after the ships of Dunkirk, bound from thence with soldiers and ammunition for Ireland, which you may so do, as you may still once in two or three days come into the Downs or Dover Road to hear what letters come thither, or what are his Majesty's commands; and by this means you may also the better conceal what his Majesty commanded you by Mr. Killegrew. If you shall receive any commands for any other employment than that you have already concerning those ships of Dunkirk, you are to hear his Majesty's pleasure before you put anything in execution. However he would have you to carry it so as not to refuse to obey, but to defer it till you may receive his pleasure. I took opportunity [to mention your business] when I presented your letter. [*Draft in Nicholas's shorthand.* ½ *p.*]

Jan. 13, Whitehall. 54. Sidney Bere to the same. The last week I told you but the beginning of those bad ensuing news we must now daily expect, unless it please God to give a strange if not miraculous change whereby to settle the distraction of affairs. The Committees sitting all last week in the City returned again to Parliament on Tuesday, and the persons accused with them, for whom both City and country have shown so much affection that they came accompanied with such multitudes as had as much [the appearance] of a triumph as [for] guard, and by water the seamen made a kind of fleet of boats, all armed with muskets and murdering pieces, which gave volleys all the way they went. The King and Queen took the day before a resolution to leave this town, which was also so sudden that they could not have that accommodation as befitted their Majesties. They went to Hampton Court that night, next day to Windsor, whence it is conceived they will also depart this day, but whither is uncertain. Prince [Charles] and the Prince Elector are with them, but few Lords, Essex and Holland being here, who offered up their places before his Majesty's going, but he would not accept the surrender. Secretary Nicholas has likewise gone, and has left me here to attend such services as shall occur, which, if the King shall persist in his resolution to retire, will not be much. Howsoever, I will expect the issue, and if I be not sent for, think myself not unhappy in my stay to be freed from an expensive and troublesome journey. My Lady Nicholas is much afflicted, and, I believe, as well as he, would for a good round sum he had never had the seals. The Lord Keeper, refusing to put the Great Seal to the King's proclamation against the persons accused did also make tender of his charge, but howsoever remains still

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

with it; and thus you see to what height of distemper things are come. The public voice runs much against [the Earl of] Bristol and his son [Lord Danby] as great instruments of these misunderstandings. In the meantime they are united in the Houses, and the accord between the Upper House and the Commons grows daily more easy, so that it is hoped some good and moderate resolutions will be taken for procuring his Majesty's return with his contentment, which I pray God may be, for otherwise there can be expected nothing but confusion. I send you herewith divers printed books of several styles, all which I leave for your entertainment at spare hours. Sir John Byron, Lieutenant of the Tower, it is thought, will yet be displaced, the Parliament not being satisfied with his carriage, and having, as I am told, voted him a delinquent. By yours of this week I perceive you are ready to set sail upon some service, wherein I pray God to bless you with good success. The Parliament, it seems, have taken into consideration the small guard that is at present at sea, and so have voted 30 sail to be set out forthwith. This is all I shall trouble you with at present, in a time so distracted, and wherein is so little assurance into what hands letters may fall. P.S.—I understand even now that the King has remained this day at Windsor, and it is hoped will not go further; the French Ambassador having been there, and offering to interpose for an accommodation between the King and Parliament in the King [of France], his master's, name, whence it is hoped may ensue some good effect. This day divers Lords are gone to Court with a message from the Houses. I had almost forgot to tell you of a new Secretary of State made last Saturday [Jan. 8], to wit, Lord Falkland, and he has the [Secretary's] diet [assigned to him]. [2½ *pp.*]

Jan. 14, Hull. 55. Captain William Legge to [Sec. Nicholas]. My first address in these parts was to Sir Thomas Metham with the King's directions; but I found him altogether incapable of any power to secure the magazine or town of Hull, as being neither deputy-lieutenant nor colonel of the train bands. When that hope was taken from me, I conceived the best means I had was to prevail with the burgesses of this town by themselves to secure the place for his Majesty's service, and that work is very well brought to pass; for last night here arrived an express from Sir John Hotham with an order from the Parliament for him to be governor, and a power to draw in such forces as he thought fit; likewise a letter from him to the magistrates for preparing lodging and billet for his regiment. His admission was quite denied, and a letter to the Parliament dispatched under the hands of the chief burgesses to excuse themselves from receiving any garrison, they of the town being able to secure the place for his Majesty's service.

This afternoon arrived here the Earl of Newcastle with the King's commission for the government,—to which I shall, for my own part, be ever obedient; but I perceive not the townsmen so willing to receive him unto their command, but insist upon their own affections and readiness to serve his Majesty with all faithful-

1642.

ness. Now the means of a present strength from Sir Thomas Metham, or any near hand, being taken away, there is no means for us but to assure the people of this town to his Majesty by holding off any other from the power of the place; and if ever his Majesty appear in person all will absolutely be at his disposing. When I received his Majesty's command, he told me his directions should be derived by you, and therefore I humbly beseech you to give him this account of me, and I shall to my uttermost power labour nothing but for the King's service. [*Endorsed:* Received 18th Jan. 2 *p.*]

Jan. 14, London. 56. Captain Robert Slyngesbie to Sir John Pennington. Since I wrote my last the King's manner of going to the House of Commons has been so fully scanned, that it is declared a high breach of their privileges,—all those that went with him esteemed criminals,—the gentlemen that were accused of treason so vindicated in print, that, with greater honour and applause than ever, they now sit in the House again, the City and seamen magnificently guarding them by land and water to the Parliament House at Westminster. The King, the day before, with the Queen and all their children, went away discontentedly, attended not with many Lords or old courtiers, but with the officers of the late army in good numbers. He went first to Hampton Court, then to Windsor, and this day removed thence whither I know not; but some say to Portsmouth, others to Woodstock, and from thence to York. Two days since about 1,000 horse came to town out of Buckinghamshire to offer their service to the Parliament. There was yesterday a great fear in the City, by reason it was reported that Colonel Lunsford had made proclamation in Kingston for all of the King's party to come to him. If any such thing were, I believe it was but some drunken flourish of those soldiers that followed the King; yet the House has sent order to the sheriffs to suppress them, and have, as I hear, sent likewise to Portsmouth to forbid the admittance of any such into the town as may breed any tumult there. All things go now currently on in the Parliament without any apparent opposition, the malignant party having all left the town, only the Tower yet breeds some jealousies. The Lieutenant refusing to come to the House being sent for, and, refusing to take the protestation which was sent to him, some victuals going to the Tower were stopped, and this day I hear it is absolutely blocked up. The seamen have offered their service to batter it. A day or two since it was so dangerous saying anything, that a man could not be assured of his life in speaking anything,—factions were so hot,—but now the language of the Parliament is only current. I pray God send us better unity; but I can hardly expect it, though I think there are twice as many plots discovered and printed as there are really contrived. [*Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 14, London. 57. Thomas Wiseman to Sir John Pennington. I shall not dare to advise you what misery the end of these distractions will expose us to if not timely prevented by a happy agreement of the King

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

with the Parliament, which as yet is far from us, for no longer than yesterday they voted Sir John Byron no lieutenant of the Tower, but desire to place Sir John Conyers there. The King is gone to Windsor with the Queen and Princes. By the next post you may expect to hear of great changes, either for the better or worse. The times are dangerous to discourse what I might; only, if God do not speedily look upon us, we are like to perish. The liberty of the press, the liberty of factious preaching of ill-affected ministers to the present Government of the Church and State, and the liberty that tumultuous persons have taken to themselves by their unlawful meetings in the City, has poisoned the obedience of too many of his Majesty's subjects. I suppose the ships from Dunkirk, freighted with arms for Ireland, if there be any such, you may meet with, and I hope you may. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Jan. $\frac{14}{24}$, Paris. 58. Robert Reade to Thomas Windebank. Miscarriage of letters. Personal concerns. P.S.—I shall be glad to salute Monsieur Pym here, though I had rather he would stay amongst you, for then I hope he would have his desert, and I am persuaded he cannot well escape. [*Seal with crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Jan. 14.] 59. The petition and declaration of the case of Robert Long, Esq., as it has relation to the estate of Sir Abraham Dawes, deceased, and Sir Thomas Dawes. That in the year 1636 the petitioner, Robert Long, being to join in a purchase with Sir Abraham Dawes, in equal moieties, of certain of the late disafforested lands of Galtres, co. York they did, to supply that occasion, take up at interest of Stephen Alcock 3,200*l.*, payable at six months, which was also their equal debt. For the security thereof there was a lease made for 15 years of the said whole lands before any assurance of the inheritance made to the petitioner Robert Long and Sir Abraham Dawes, and then was the inheritance purchased by them charged with the said lease. The petitioner has since paid his whole moiety of the debt to Mr. Alcock, and in justice ought, as against Sir Abraham and Sir Thomas Dawes, or any claiming under them, to have his moiety of the said lands freed, albeit the same be still, as to Alcock, subject to that incumbrance. Prays, therefore, that in any Bill that may be thought fit to pass against Sir Thomas Dawes, the estate of petitioner, Robert Long's moiety, which is in equity disengaged as aforesaid, and the estate of Stephen Alcock, which was his real security, and really conveyed to him before Sir Abraham Dawes became owner of the moiety of the said lands wherein your petitioner's moiety is involved as aforesaid, may not be prejudiced but saved by the said Act. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 14, York. 60. William Couse to Robert Long. I have, according to your desire, perfected the work with as much care and judgment as I can. Particulars concerning some plans and calculations with regard to the lands [in Galtres] mentioned in the case above stated. [*Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

1642.

Jan. 14, Windsor. 61. Endymion Porter to his wife Olive. As for monies, I wonder you can imagine that I should help you; but you always look for impossibilities from me, and I wish it were a time of miracles, for then we might hope for a good success in everything. Whither we go, and what we are to do, I know not, for I am none of the Council. My duty and loyalty have taught me to follow my King and master, and by the grace of God nothing shall divert me from it. I could wish you and your children in a safe place: but why Woodhall should not be so, I cannot yet tell. I could likewise wish my cabinets and all my other things were at Mr. Courteen's; but if a very discreet man be not there, and take the advice of the joiner to convey them thither, they will be as much spoiled in the carriage as by the rabble. Dearest love, to serve God well is the way in everything that will lead us to a happy end, for then He will bless us and deliver us out of all troubles. I pray you, have a care of yourself, and make much of your children, and I presume we shall be merry and enjoy one another long. I wrote to you, and sent the letters by Nick on Tuesday, but that rogue is drunk, and I hear not of him. Remember my service to Mrs. Eure. I will give you leave to kiss Mrs. Marie for me. I wish sweet Tom with me, for the King and Queen are forced to lie with their children now, and I envy their happiness. I pray you let this bearer come to me again when you hear where we rest. And so good night, sweet Noll. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

Jan. 15, Hull. 62. William Earl of Newcastle to the King. I am here at Hull according to your commands, but the town will by no means admit me, so I am very flat and out of countenance here, but will stay until I know your further pleasure. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 15, Windsor. 63. The King to Sec. Nicholas. Our command is that you forbear to cause to be entered in our Signet Office our letter of the 15th of this month to the Earl of Newcastle. [*Signed.* ½ *p.*]

Jan. 15. 64. Order of the House of Commons. For payment to Sir John Nulls of 1,000*l.* by the treasurers of the poll-money, London, in full of the 7,000*l.* advanced by him for the service of the Queen Mother. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii.* 381. ½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

64. I. *Receipt by Sir John Nulls for* 1,000*l. received from the Commissioners for the receipt of poll-money in London, March* 9, 1641[–2]. [6 *lines.*]

Jan. 17/27, The Hague. 65. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Rowe. Though I can write you but little news, yet I believe that you will not be sorry to know that after I had had as ill news as could be by the last ordinary out of England, as I am confident you have the same, of the King's being in the Lower House, and accusing six of the Parliament of treason, with all the other disorders; but yesternight came hither one from Rotterdam, who spoke with a man that came only on Saturday from London, who said, "My brother, the King

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

was on Wednesday all the day in both the Houses, and that all is very well accommodated, and there is great joy in London." I cannot think he lies, because all that came in the ship say the same. I am sure you will not be sorry to hear it. I have answer from the Prince Elector Palatine of that I wrote to him concerning you. He knows not whether he shall or not obtain my desire concerning [your wish] of being Treasurer, but at least he hopes to get the Secretary's place [for you]. I long to hear how you proceed in your treaty. I fear that the troubles in England and Ireland will make it have but an ill proceeding, though Lamboys' utter defeat by the Weimar and Hessen army may put some water in their wine; but I am so confident of your proceedings that I fear not that they will gain any advantage of you. I see by my son's letters that he is desirous you should precipitate nothing, neither in giving way nor in breaking off the treaty; but I need say nothing of it to you, because I know you will not fail in it. Rupert stays but for the wind to go for England. The Spanish horse are on foot to aid Hatzfeldt, which makes the States to have theirs in readiness to do the same to the Weimars if the others do come with them. My poor cousin of Nassau died last week at Arnhem. You know how well we loved, and may by that guess at my affliction. [*Two seals with arms and crown.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

Jan. 17. 66. Declaration of the House of Commons touching a late breach of their privileges, and for the vindication thereof, and of divers members of their House. This declaration was agreed upon at Grocers' Hall, but passed not the House till this day, when it was ordered to be published in print. [*Reprinted in Rushworth, iv. p.* 484. *Broadside; printed at London for Joseph Hunscott,* 1642.]

Jan. 17, York House. 67. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington]. I am sorry I cannot give you such a relation of our affairs here as might comfort your languishing spirits, turmoiled and almost tired, as you say, in those tumultuous seas; for what you suffer on the waters we fear on the land,—his Majesty's absence, and the evil counsellors about him, causing much discontent and doubts in all men touching the issue. And the desires and endeavours of men, especially of such as rule, are so divers that we seem to be now in this kingdom like to the pregnant womb of Rebecca, whence twins of discourses and affections,—some labouring to bring forth the honest Jacobs of order, tranquillity, and peace, others the rough Esaus of discord and ruin. The papers enclosed will give you some light how things stand here, whereby you may see signs of distempers. I would you could as well order a happy conclusion; yet we are not altogether out of hope of a good period in regard those that rule in Parliament are both honest and able men. If distractions and confusions come, it will be from some factious firebrands that trouble the Court, abuse his Majesty, and seek to fish in troubled waters; and, through fear of being rewarded according to their merit, do labour to bring all things to ruin with themselves. But our good God will not suffer

1642.

them long thus to divide betwixt our good King and his people, whom they traduce with false reports of rebellion; whereas, indeed, they are the greatest and only rebels I know in England, and go about the kingdom raising tumults and false reports, to put the land into an uproar if they can, and scandalize the honourable and just proceedings of the Parliament with lying and unjust imputations. I had thought to have enlarged myself to you, but this pacquet is sent away in great haste. [2 *pp.*]

Jan. 17, Oxford. 68. Bishop Prideaux, of Worcester, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, to Sec. Nicholas. According to his Majesty's command I convented this day all the Heads of Colleges and Halls, and acquainted them with his royal intentions concerning maintaining the liberties of Parliament as the preservation of his own just prerogative, together with the proceeding against some Parliament men in an unquestionable way. I found a most ready and hearty concurrence in all for the King's service, and everyone resolved forthwith to acquaint their several companies with the King's resolutions, that nothing might be misconstrued by sinister suggestions otherwise than it is intended. We account it our special duty to be exemplary unto others in all religious loyalty and faithful observance to our Sovereign, as we have constantly taught, and resolve ever to practise. Here has been a rumour concerning a design of Papists upon us. Some old armour, with 24 barrels of powder, have been found at the sign of the Star in the City, which is in the safe custody of the Mayor. Upon examination the armour was found to be pawned long since by Sir Wm. Spencer to Mr. Williams, the party with whom it was found; and the powder belonged to the county, for whose use it was long since there laid up, which I thought fit to give [you] a hint of, that jealousies might not grow where there is no cause, which I desire you to acquaint his Majesty with, as you think fit, with tender of my most humble service. [*Endorsed:* "Received 18 Jan. 1641–2." 1 *p.*]

Jan. 17, Cornbury. 69. Henry Earl of Danby to the same. Although I well know that the directions sent to me from the Council table concerning the prevention of any supply to Ireland with arms and munition were important, yet, for want of health to pass the seas in this winter season, I was fain to direct Sir Peter Osborne, now there at Guernsey, to observe that command, which cannot possibly be well done without some small ship of the King's to lie thereabouts But greater matters are now in consideration; and my best abilities being so much decayed, I dare tender nothing more than my wishes and prayers for his Majesty's prosperity, unless the Earl of Roxburgh and your Honour, as friends of trust, may think fit to invite me further. [*Seal with arms, coronet, and motto.* ½ *p.*]

Jan. 18, York House. 70. Algernon Earl of Northumberland to [Sir John Pennington.] By the enclosed copy of an order from the Lords Committees for Irish affairs you will see the cause of their sending for you hither in observance whereof you are to make your speedy repair to this place to give their Lordships satisfaction; and I doubt not but in

two or three days you shall have liberty to return back again to your present charge. [½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

70. I. *Order from the Lords Committees for Irish affairs to the Lord High Admiral. You are to send for Sir John Pennington forthwith to come and attend the Committees to be examined concerning Lord Digby.* 18 *Jan.* 1641–2. [½ *p.*]

Jan. 18, Windsor. 71. Sec. Nicholas to Mr. Brown, the King's agent in France. During the time of the Earl of Leicester's being extraordinary ambassador in France there was a business in agitation in that Court concerning an English ship called the Pearl, surprised by three of the French King's upon the coast of Barbary, which cause his Lordship brought to a composition; that the ship, with the merchandises and all her furniture and tackling according to an inventory made by that King's officers at Brest, remaining, as I am informed, in your hands, should be restored to the proprietors. But this agreement was so far from being observed, that, contrary to the same, divers particulars of the merchandises and munition, besides the body of the ship, were taken away, and applied to the use and service of that King; whereof the proprietors, having made their complaint to his Majesty, I am now commanded to recommend to your care the further pursuit of this business, requiring you, in his name, to use all necessary instances and endeavours with the King and State of France, for their just and full satisfaction according to the said agreement; the which having been punctually observed on behalf of his Majesty's subjects by his ambassador then present, his Majesty expects the like observance on their part, which you now are to urge and press for. The particulars I shall not need to insist upon, the several papers and instruments remaining, as I understand, with you. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 18, Beaconsfield. 72. Nathaniel Tomkyns, Prebendary of Worcester, to [Sir John Lamb]. We expected you here, thinking the Visitation would have held this day, not knowing till this morning that it was diswarned. If any business concerning the Queen requires my attendance I will wait upon you immediately upon notice thereof. Here is to-morrow a meeting in this town of the justices and of the trained bands, with their supplies, from several hundreds in these Chiltern parts, by order from the two Houses of Parliament, which is not only readily obeyed, but officiously, though it be the first, I think, that has so come in many ages not issuing from his Majesty nor his Privy Council. That both Houses should thus agree in these new ways I cannot but marvel, and do conceive one reason thereof to be the late preferring of one member of the Lords' House, which might alienate 20, and two members of the Commons' House, which might alienate 40, that hold their merits nothing inferior to theirs, but found their hopes cut off when the places were filled; the plotters and negotiators as much valuing their deserts as the speaking men. My brother often advised, upon that and other grounds, that they would not confer any office [during the] sitting

1642. of Parliament, save what should be extremely necessary, which is now remembered in vain. Of the authors of that and some other unsuccessful counsel, and their wrong grounds, I have heard something which I shall acquaint you with when I wait on you. We hear that the House of Commons has lately voted that they intend nothing but the honour and safety of both their Majesties, and yet that in their ensuing votes they declare that the access and interest which some of the Popish party have in the Queen, and her Majesty's interest in the King, has been a great occasion of the present evils, which, being a general, *in quo versetur dolus*, they give no particular instance, and yet they demand of his Majesty that the particulars of the charge against the five gentlemen shall be brought in by Thursday next, or else to be concluded that they are innocent. They have likewise much busied themselves, and are like to be more busied, about the militia of the kingdom, to bring it within the jurisdiction of the Houses of Parliament, and yet they pretend no lessening or dishonour to the King. Out of these and such like materials they are preparing another Declaration or Remonstrance *ad faciendum populum*. Mr. Attorney-General is said to be much in their disfavour, and likely to suffer confinement if not deprivation of his place. Every countryman's mouth almost is full of the breach of the privilege of Parliament; and if those passages had been done in a legal manner and form, which might in probability have better sorted to his Majesty's end, yet might another staff have been found; but 'tis pity such *ansa* should be given as might in appearance give just cause of raging to the sea, and madness to the people. [2 *pp.*]

Jan. 18. Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice and Justice-in-Eyre of the forests on this side Trent, to the officers and ministers of the said forests. You are to take notice that I have licensed the Baron de Vieville [Vienville], second son of the Marquis Vie[n]ville, a French nobleman, to hunt and kill with his hounds or beagles the game of hares within any of the said forests, &c., and you are to suffer him so to do at seasonable times, and in convenient places where herds of deer do not lie. [*Copy.* 1 *p.* *See Vol. cccl*xxxiv. *p.* 115.]

Jan. 19. Lease, dated 20 Dec. 1641, to Ferdinando Lord Fairfax of liberty, license, and authority to search for copper and other minerals within the Forest of Knaresborough, co. York, and of all such mines and quarries there found, and profits thereof, for 21 years, to commence after the expiration of six years lease in being, rendering the fifth part of all profits of the same; and is done by virtue of her Majesty's pleasure, signified by her Secretary Sir John Wintour, to her Attorney Peter Ball, 21 Dec. 1641, but not sealed till 19 Jan. 1641–2, and is for the fine of 20*l.* *Docquet.*

Jan. 19. The like of all profits happening of the goods, &c. of felons, felons-de-se, fugitives, clerks convicted, outlaws, deodans, waifs, strays, and wrecks of sea, within the honor of Knaresborough, for 21 years after the expiration of the lease of six years in being,

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

reserving the ancient yearly rent of 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Authorised *ut in precedente*, and is for the fine of 10*l.* *Docquet.*

Jan. 19. The like, dated 16 Dec. 1641, to Richard Wheatly, of three acres of land and houses thereon lying in Chertsey, parcel of the manor of Chertsey, co. Surrey, for 60 years, if the said Richard, his wife Sarah, or his son John, so long live; reserving the ancient yearly rent of 3*s.* 4*d.*, and is for the fine of 20*l.* Authorised as above, 8 Dec. 1641, and sealed 19 Jan. 1641–2. *Docquet.*

Jan. 19. The like, dated 17 Dec. 1641, to Sir Gregory Fenner, her Majesty's servant, of a messuage called the Close of Itonfield, within the forest of Inglewood and honor of Penrith, co. Cumberland, for 19 years, to commence after the expiration of 11 years' lease in being; reserving the ancient yearly rent of 5*l.*, and is for the fine of 140*l.* Authorised as above, 7 Aug. 1641, and sealed 19 Jan. 1641–2. *Docquet.*

Jan. 19. The like, dated 20 Dec. 1641, to John Earl of Clare, of the office of the bailiwick of Barsetlow, with all rents, farms, perquisites of courts, &c., parcel of the honor of Tickhill, cos. Notts, Derby, and York, for 60 years, if the Earl or his son Gilbert Lord Houghton so long live; reserving the ancient yearly rent of 27*l.* 12*s.*, and is of Her Majesty's grace without any fine. Authorised as above, 10 Dec. 1641, and sealed 19 Jan. 1641–2. *Docquet.*

Jan. 19. The like to John Earl of Clare, of liberty to fish and hunt in all the rivers, waters, and commons within the honor of Tickhill, cos. York and Notts, for 60 years, if the Earl or his son Gilbert so long live; reserving the ancient rent of 6*s.* 8*d.*, and is of her Majesty's grace without any fine. Authorised as in the preceding. *Docquet.*

Jan. 20, Windsor. 73. Warrant of the King to the Commissioners of the Treasury and others. Whereas it was ordered by the Council of War that in the list of entertainments for the garrison of Berwick it should be directed that the pay of horse and foot should begin the 1st of July 1640, but for the time they were in our service previous to that date the horse should be paid according to the rates expressed in the list by special warrant to be procured from us. And whereas George Payler, our paymaster of that garrison, has made payment to the four troops of horse, viz., Sir John Conyer's, Lord Thos. Wentworth's, Sir Wm. Brouncker's, and Sir John Byron's, for all the time they were in our service up to the 1st July. Our will is that Payler be allowed upon his accompts to be rendered to us all payments made to the four troops of horse up to that date. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 20. 74. His Majesty's message sent to both Houses of Parliament. In order that no time should be lost for preventing those threatening evils which cannot admit the delays of the ordinary proceedings in Parliament, his Majesty thinks fit to make this ensuing proposition to both Houses: that they should with all speed fall into a serious consideration of all those particulars which they shall

1642.

hold necessary, as well for upholding and maintaining of his just and regal authority, and for the settling of his revenue, as for the present and future establishment of their privileges, the free and quiet enjoying of their estates and fortunes, the liberties of their persons, the security of the true religion now professed in the Church of England, and the settling of ceremonies in such a manner as may take away all just offence; which when they shall have digested and composed into one body that so his Majesty and themselves may be able to form a clearer judgment of them, it shall then appear, by what he will do, how far he has been from intending or designing any of those things which the too great fears and jealousies of some persons seemed to apprehend, and how ready he will be to equal and exceed the greatest examples of the most indulgent princes in their acts of grace and favour to their people. [*Broadside. Printed at London by Robt. Barker and the assigns of John Bill*, 1641–2. *Reprinted in Rushworth, iv. p.* 516.]

Jan. 20, London. 75. Thomas Wiseman to [Sir John Pennington]. I see small hope of amendment for these distracted times, unless the King and Parliament would run one way, and that speedily, or else we are all undone. What differences there are between them you will partly perceive by the printed papers herewith sent. Some other passages there are, which I hold not safe to be committed to writing, for fear of being intercepted, as I hear divers letters of late have been. The Parliament have resolved to take upon them the maintenance of the Irish wars, which, since the arrival of Sir Simon Harcourt there, have been somewhat prosperous, divers of the rebels being slain, and 10,000 routed, with the loss of only three of the King's party, whereof Lorenzo Carey, Lord Falkland's brother, was one. I pray God send the poor Protestants more speedy succours from hence; for if those arms come to the rebels from Dunkirk, it will cost more blood in suppressing them. What have been the proceedings in Parliament the last week, until the 17th present, you will see from the papers bound up, which though they may differ in some circumstances, yet in the truth they do not. The King has been pleased to write this day to the House of Lords from Windsor, to put himself in all things upon the Parliament, which I beseech God may not prove too good news to be true. [1¼ *pp.*]

Jan. $\frac{20}{30}$, The Hague. 76. Sir William Boswell to [Sir Thomas Rowe]. Upon Monday last I sent you a piece of good news, too good to be true, though told and vouched here by a merchant of our Company in Rotterdam, Mr. Rylvart, at court, and to myself. For by letters and a barge express from the States' Ambassador, come yesterday was sevennight, from Gravesend, it is advised, that upon Monday before the King went from Whitehall to Hampton Court, and the day following with the Queen, the two eldest Princes, and the Princess Maria, towards Portsmouth, which has much troubled both Parliament and people, though I presume it was only to conduct [them] to

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

some place of privacy and better safety, with purpose to return himself forthwith. The same letters also relate how the parties accused by the King came guarded to the Parliament,—the Lord Kimbolton by three companies of the City bands and many others; the Commons by water with boats armed; that all men's shops, of any worth, were shut up, and double guards at the gates and principal passages in, to, and from the City,—with many other such things, arguments of distraction and trouble; for remedy whereof only this comes with other news, which the Ambassador writes for certain, that the King has left full commission with the Lords Keeper, Hertford, Pembroke, Essex, Holland, and Saye, to dispose of all on his part: whereby, with God's good blessing, an accommodation of all may follow, things being risen so high as they cannot be worse, except the worst of all should befall in the superlative degree. [2 *pp.*]

Jan. 20, Brussels. 77. George Shawe to Richard Harvey, at Endymion Porter's house in the Strand. Concerning his commercial speculation with [John] Lanyon. As yet the merchandise remained unsold. Question as to the division of profits. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 21, [Westminster.] 78. Special Commission to inquire concerning the Royal revenues and expenses. The Commissioners named by the King are, the Lord Keeper Littleton, the Earl of Manchester, Keeper of the Privy Seal, Duke of Richmond and Lennox, Steward of the Household, Marquises of Hertford and Hamilton, Earls of Essex, Dorset, Denbigh, and Bristol, Viscounts Saye and Sele, and Savile, and Lords Goring and Newburgh, with Sir Peter Wych, Comptroller of the Household, Secretary Nicholas, Sir John Culpepper, Under Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord Chief Justice Bankes. You are hereby commanded and authorised to take into consideration the present state and condition of all our revenues, except that part usually granted by Bill of tonnage and poundage; also all our expenses, both ordinary and extraordinary, for ourself, the Queen, the Prince, and the rest of the Royal children. We give you full authority to call before you such of our officers, ministers, servants, and others, as you shall think fitting for your better information and performance of this service, and thereupon to frame and prepare a balance of all our revenues and expenses, and upon view and consideration thereof to frame and prepare such a reglement and retrenchment of all our said expenses, as well household as otherwise, as may be answerable to such balance; so that we may be better able to support ourselves, though below our kingly dignity, upon our own revenue in case the payments of tunnage and poundage shall be refused to be granted to us, as they have been to our royal predecessors. [*Printed in Rymer, xx. p.* 509. *Draft.* 9 *pp.*]

Jan. 21, Middelburg, at the Golden Fleece, up the Gronen-Market. 79. George Lord Digby to Secretary Nicholas. My sudden coming out of England, I believe, will have caused various discourses little to my advantage; but my comfort is that my enemies were before so rancorous that I can neither gain nor lose with them by anything I do. And my friends, among whom truly I rely upon

1642.

you in a prime place, I hope are so settled in their good opinion of me, that they will not easily entertain vulgar prejudices of me. I shall not adventure in this ordinary way of the post any of the particular reasons of my action; but do conjure you to let this truth possess you, and to impress it on those with whom you converse, that no fear for myself, severed from the King's service, has contributed the least thought towards this absence of mine. I beseech of you that these inclosed may be safely delivered, and that you will favour me henceforward both with your advertisements and advices concerning affairs, so far forth as you may do it with safety. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 21, Court at Windsor. 80. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe, Ambassador Extraordinary at Vienna. Your last letters I have duly showed to the King and the Prince Elector, who, as they approve your prudent and wary proceedings in a business so knotty, and of so heterogeneous pieces, so they cannot but encourage you in your own way to go therein forward in such sort as his Majesty and his Highness, if they obtain not their purposes, yet may not be losers in honour and reputation by the backsliding of the Spanish or other parties engaged in this Treaty. The distastes between Spain and Bavaria may happily yield you good lights to walk by; and that Duke's least inclinations, together with the Emperor's, are to be fomented, that at least we may draw them into use when ourselves are in better posture. For the present our affairs are yet in crisis here, but we hope that the King's gracious messages lately sent to the Parliament, and well received there, will produce some happy accommodation of our disorders, towards which no labour or industry is spared. Before the remove of the Court from Whitehall the King caused Viscount Falkland to be sworn one of his Principal Secretaries of State and Sir John Cuplepper, Chancellor of the Exchequer and of the Privy Council. The Earl of Newcastle is Governor of Kingston-upon-Hull, whereof the townsmen have manifested great affections to the King, and excused their not receiving of Sir John Hotham commended to that charge by the Parliament. The rebels of Ireland continue to do great mischief and outrages. But I have two days since received a good letter from thence, that Sir Simon Harcourt and Sir Charles Coote, observing that the rebels with a body of 8,000 began to intrench themselves at a place called Swords, within six miles of Dublin, to prevent the mischief they might do if once laid under any strong works, resolved to set upon them with about 2,000 well appointed men, all they could gather on the sudden, and so did with that courage and success that they put the whole flock of them to rout, and slew 300 or 400 of them, with the loss only of three men on our part, one whereof was Lord Falkland's brother. This and other good advantages lately had against them, and the supplies daily sending with the approaching good season for action, we trust will reduce that kingdom to quietness and obedience. [*Endorsed by Rowe:* "25 *Jan.* 1641–2." 2 *pp.*]

Jan. $\frac{21}{31}$, Paris. 81. Mr. Browne, English agent in Paris, to Sec. Nicholas. Yesterday, after the arrival of the last week's packet out of England, came to

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

my house divers French merchants of good note to show me several letters they had received from their factors in London, full of loud complaints against the common people of London, and the injuries they had received from them—some of them being dragged along the streets to the justices of the peace, others having had their houses broken open at midnight under pretence of searching for arms and gunpowder, and divers other insolencies they have endured, for no other reason but for being Papists. I told them those were the acts of the meaner sort of people, neither commanded nor avowed by any magistracy, and that in the distemper of these times it was scarce possible to prevent such disorders. I assured them I would write of it into England, and that the best care should be taken to prevent the like another time. Give me leave to tell you that I find them here very much incensed, and if speedy course be not taken to redress the like insolences, I have just cause to fear our Protestant English merchants here may run hazard of the like or worse usage. [*Extract of a letter, the original of which is in French correspondence.* 1¼ *pp.*]

Jan. 22, Tower. 82. Sir John Byron to the same. Yesterday the Sheriffs of London were with me in the Tower to acquaint me with an order from the House of Commons, whereby Captain [Philip] Skippon, now made Sergeant Major-General of the City forces [trained bands], is authorised to keep a guard about the Tower, to hinder the importation or exportation of any ammunition but such as shall be warranted by Parliament, and also that no victuals be brought in more than ordinary. There are likewise ships ordered, as the Sheriffs told me, to lie at Tower Wharf to keep a guard by water as the others do by land, so that, if other means fail to remove me, they will attempt it by force. I told the Sheriffs I considered this to be a great violation of the privileges of the Tower, which I was sworn to preserve, and very needless, since there was no cause for any such jealousy or suspicion. By that order likewise I am commanded to cashier all the new warders. To which I answered that this increase of warders was made whilst the Earl of Newport was Constable, and that by the approbation of the Parliament in regard the former number was not sufficient to do the duty, and that upon the same reason his Majesty had commanded me to retain them, and therefore without his order I could not discharge them. I desired them to leave a copy of this order with me, but their wisdoms would by no means consent to it. By this, Sir, you may see that though I carry myself never so fairly, they are resolved to pick quarrels with me. I shall be very careful, according to his Majesty's command, to give no just cause of offence; but truly if they go about to starve me, or offer any other violence, though I cannot promise to keep this place long in the condition I am in, yet I will sell both it and my life at as dear a rate as I can. The Committee is now at Grocers' Hall; the House sits not till Monday, at which time I am to expect new alarms. I shall humbly expect his Majesty's further commands upon these particulars. [*Seal with arms and motto.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

1642.
Jan. 22. 83. Receipt of Colonel Thomas Lunsford for 36*l.* 5*s.* of the Treasurer-at-Wars upon accompt to be defalked out of my personal entertainment, as colonel of a regiment of foot, left is arrears. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 22, / Feb. 1, Paris. 84. Robert Read to Endymion Porter. Complaining of his forlorn condition, being fallen from the extremity of business to that of idleness. On behalf of his brother in Oxford [University]. I have lately received a very kind letter from Mr. Jermyn, expressing the Queen's grace and his own goodness to me, and I doubt [not] of his favour in joining with you, in my behalf, as occasion shall be presented. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 24, / Feb. 3, The Hague. 85. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Rowe. Yours of the $\frac{14}{24}$ Jan., and what you have sent Sir William Boswell, assure me that neither you nor I were deceived in our opinion of the treaty; neither have I any faith in what the Duke of Bavaria as Chancellor has proposed to you. I long to know what it is. Our distractions in England are the cause of all their dealings, or at the least encourage them in them. Dingley is returned from thence. The Queen is at Dover, ready to embark hither with the first wind, which now is contrary. She brings my niece hither to her little husband. Rupert is now there. My son [the Elector Palatine] writes to me that, considering the troubles in England, he does not wish your treaty yet at an end; but that is left to you, for better end than receive an affront, which in this conjunction they will be bold enough to put upon the King. But you cannot tell how to deal with such people. Lord Digby is now here; he came the last night. There is great preparations to receive the Queen [of England], who comes to Goree. The King is with her at Dover. I have in all my letters forgot to ask you what Melandre has done at Vienna, and if he has often visited you, and what opinion you have of him. I pray let me know this; I will say no more. But, let the treaty [go on] as it will, I am still confident of your endeavour, and nothing shall change me from that, nor from being ever your most constant friend. [*Endorsed by Rowe. Partly in cipher. Two seals with arms and crown.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 24, Fonthill. 86. Francis Lord Cottington to the King. I beseech you cast an eye on this enclosed letter, which I have received from those that were the Farmers of the Customs, wherein they call upon me for their indemnity concerning the money for the Pepper which was bought of the East India Company. You will remember the great service that was therein done, and how seasonably, and therefore I am very confident you will command that great care be had that the mischief with such eminent ruin fall not upon me; and that your Commissioners of the Treasury so take it to heart as the East India Company be either satisfied or at least persuaded not to press the payment with speed and rigour, until they can find means to give them satisfaction. I should advise that you command some of your

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

Commissioners, especially Sir John Bankes, the Lord Chief Justice, and Sec. Nicholas, in the first place to call to them those that have written this enclosed letter, and fairly to consider with them what cource may be taken with the East India Company, either for time or payment, and then to deal with the Governor and Company accordingly; and by this means I do not doubt but some way may be found for a happy issue. I beseech you that this business be taken much to heart, as that which may else crush me, more than any enemy I have could wish; and I am sure it would much trouble you to see me ruined by the doing of so great and opportune a service. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Jan. 24, Fonthill. 87. The same to Sec. Nicholas. You will perceive by what Mr. Squibb will show you how much it concerns me that the King has a gracious care of me. I pray direct how the enclosed letter may be delivered to the King, and how the business [it contains] may be followed to some effect. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 24. 88. Lieutenant Anthony Slingesby to Sir John Pennington. Since your departure we have sent aboard all the ships in the Downs, but cannot hear of the ship that is going to Ireland. There is great need of the Grayhound, which we have been daily expecting, for a great convoy is ready to go to Dunkirk. [*Damaged by mice.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 24. 89. List of the King's ships to be set forth for guarding the seas in the year 1642, estimated for 224 days service. Of these eight are second-rate, viz., St. George with a crew of 260 men; Victory, 260; Rainbow, 240; James, 260; Reformation, 250; Henrietta Maria, 250; Unicorn, 250; Charles, 250: four are third-rate, viz., Convertive, 200; Garland, 170; Lion, 170; Antelope, 160: two are fourth-rate, viz., Mary Rose, 100; Expedition, 100: and one fifth-rate, viz., Grayhound, 50. Total 15 ships and 2,970 men, whereof 500 at Portsmouth and 2,470 at London. [1 *p.*] *Annexed, Supplementary list of merchant vessels to be employed in the service, with the names of their captains, number of crews, and armament.* [¾ *p.*]

Jan. 25. 90. Warrant of Archdale Palmer, Sheriff of co. Leicester, to the Bailiff of the hundred of Guthlaxton, or his deputy. In accordance with an order of Parliament commanding him to assemble the justices of the peace and trained bands for the purpose of suppressing unlawful assemblies and securing of magazines in the county of Leicester; for the delivery of which magazines into his hands the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant of the county, has given order; he requires the bailiff to assemble the justices of the peace of his hundred to meet the writer at the Crane in Leicester, that he may have their assistance for the due performance of the said order; also to assemble the chief and petty constables that they may receive his directions and orders. [1 *p.*]

[Jan. 26.] 91. Protest by 24 members of the House of Lords, whose names are given. That in respect the words spoken by the Duke of Rich-

1642.

mond, "Let us put the question whether we shall adjourn for six months," tend much to the prejudice of the King and kingdom, I do protest against the vote as not a sufficient punishment for words of that dangerous consequence. [*Endorsed by Pennington:* "The Lords that opposed the Duke of Richmond." *Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

[Jan. 26.] 92. Articles headed "Satisfactory reasons to all Nations why the Parliament have ordered letters of Reprisal against the Dutch declared by the House of Parliament." Robert Powlett, late of Minehead, co. Somerset, and his partners, in the year 1630, suffered damage to the extent of 20,970*l.*, their ships and goods having been despoiled by Michael Te Kint and Co., all Hollanders. In spite of repeated applications for redress made by the King through his Ambassadors in Holland, restitution has not been made, wherefore letters of reprisal have been granted to Anne, relict of Robert Powlett. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

92. I. *Ordered by the Lords in Parliament, that the Earl of Stamford and Thos. Lord Howard of Charleton shall once more go to the States' Ambassadors in the name of the House, to desire a definitive answer, and make a report thereof to the Lords, who will then give further direction therein, 26th Jany.* 1641–42. [*Printed in Lords' Journal, iv. p.* 543. *Endorsed:* Anne Powlet, widow. 1 Apr. 1664." *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

[Jan. 26.] 93. Substance of a Protest by 19 members of the House of Lords. That they conceived by the Protestation of the House of Commons that the King, Kingdom, and City of London were in great danger; and for that they had been overruled by the vote of the House; they did protest, therefore, that if any hurt or prejudice came thereby, they were innocent thereof. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 26, New College, Oxford. 94. Dr. Thomas Reade to Thomas Windebank. These are to bid you welcome from Haines Hill and Windsor, where you saw your distressed master. God comfort him and all his loyal subjects. We are yet quiet here and free from all noise but the sound of a sow-gelder's horn, which summons our zealots to their nightly devotions of psalms and repetitions, and to that religious exercise of copulation. But the horn has grown so notorious that the fraternity have resolved to change it into a warning piece; which the last night I heard discharged about 9 o'clock, and I doubt not but this will be very shortly as infamous as the horn. I have a great desire to be admitted into their congregation, but the sisters are so deformed that I have small encouragement to be reconciled to their church. I hope to meet with as loving women in Maryland, if, upon your recommendation of me to my Lord Baltimore, I may live there as his servant or subject, but you know my inclination is to be his chief cup-bearer. I could wish that some good occasion would draw his Majesty to Woodstock, that I might enjoy you some time in Oxford. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

Jan. 28, Feb. 7, Paris. 95. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas. Mr. Aubert writes that he is in treaty for a house for me at Angers, and that I may live at a much easier rate there than here. Your mother has a fit of the tertian ague, otherwise we are all well. [1¾ *pp.*]

Jan. 28, The Tower. 96. Sir John Byron to [Sir Edward Nicholas]. This noble gentleman's journey to Windsor affords me a convenience to acquaint you with such things as have happened here since I received your last letter. There has not anything been done in pursuance of that order which the Sheriffs of London showed me from the House of Commons, to set a guard upon the Tower, both by land and by water, so that I have not yet had occasion to petition the Lords according to his Majesty's command. But a great conspiracy to surprise the Tower has lately come to my knowledge, which, though, as the times are, it will not perhaps be fit to take notice of, yet I thought it my duty to acquaint you with it, that hereafter his Majesty, as occasion shall serve, may make use of it. And this it was. The same day that his Majesty by his warrant gave me leave to attend the Parliament, Captain Skippon towards the evening marched very privately when it was dark to the backside of the Tower, and stayed at the iron gate with his men, which were about 500, where having continued a while with great silence, he sent one into the Tower to the Serjeant, who commanded the Hamleters that night, that he should march out of the Tower with his men and come to him. But the Serjeant desired to be excused, because, coming thither by my command, he durst not depart without it. Upon this answer Skippon sent him a second message, that those terms were vain, for he was sure I should never come into the Tower again as Lieutenant; but since he scrupled to come out of the Tower, he desired him to draw his men up to the iron gate, and upon the shooting of a musket to be ready to assist him. Whilst these things were in agitation I returned from the Parliament, it being almost 10 o'clock at night before I had my dismission; and so the plot was spoiled, but certainly the design was, in case I had been detained, to have surprised the Tower, and to have put in a Lieutenant of their own. All this will be proved upon oath, when occasion shall serve; and certainly were it in a time when the laws might be impartially executed, Captain Skippon might be questioned for his life for this attempt. The jealousies of the City concerning the Tower are reasonable well appeased, and great quantities of bullion are daily brought into the Mint by those merchants that petitioned against me; and very shortly there will be little cause to stand in awe of the Tower, for almost all the arms are already issued out for Ireland, and none are brought in to replenish the magazine. The powder likewise decreases apace, and by that time the navy, which the Parliament is to set forth this year, is furnished, there will be little or none left. *Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Received 28 Jan. 1641–2." [1⅔ *pp.*]

Jan. 28, Bilbao. 97. Prestwick Eaton to his brother[-in-law] George Wellingham. We have had very tempestuous weather this long time, and hear of

1642.

store of ships lost, the more the pity. I hope by this Mr. Valey is got back from the Canaries. If he be, I pray if you can sell my part in that ship, for she is old, and to repair her will cost more than she is worth. If in Mr. Stone's ship you have not sent me my steel back which Mr. Valey delivered you, I pray send it in Mr. Jeames', who, we understand, is bound for this place, or in any other ship, for now steel is risen to 66 reals the cwt. I wrote you in my last to send me a parcel of English cloths, in half pieces, of the colour and prices of those Mr. Dixon sent me. [2 *pp. Seal with arms and crest.*]

Jan. 28, Broadway. 98. Walter Savage to his partner, Nicholas Porter. His intended journey to London prevents his coming to see him. Appoints a meeting with him and his neighbours at the Shepherd's House, on Wollesey Hill, where he will meet him with the band. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 31. 99. Warrant of the Earl of Manchester and three others to the Collectors of his Majesty's Customs to pay to Richard Fanshaw, Remembrancer of the Court of Exchequer, 200*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* *Underwritten:* "Another bill of 18*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* of the same date, with the same directions." [⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 31, Anglesey. 100. Certificate returned by William Bold and two others, of co. Anglesey, to the Lords of the Council. In pursuance of your Lordship's pleasure signified to us, we have desired an account of Thomas Bulkeley and Thomas Chedle concerning the advertisement given to the earl of Dorset concerning a plot or conspiracy to surprise the town and castle of Conway. And we find the ground of all these reports to be in the fears entertained in these parts contiguous to Ireland, it being conceived the Papists generally made the revolt in Ireland their cause. These apprehensions, multiplying fears, began to turn to confidence and belief; insomuch as the Deputy Vice-Admiral Griffith Williams certified the Vice-Admiral John Griffiths thereof, who advertised the Lord High Admiral; but with this judgment, as he avers, that there was no great cause of these fears, yet that in these perilous times he would not be secure. Mr. Bulkeley, apprehending the danger to approach the town of Beaumaris, where he lives, signified it to Mr. Chedle, who commands the Castle there under the Earl of Dorset, and he, upon this admonition, acquainted his Lordship therewith. This is all the ground that we can find of all these panic fears, which, upon the disarming of the Papists by the care of the Vice-Admiral, are wholly removed. We hold it our duty to acquaint you how contiguous these counties of Anglesey and Carnarvon are to Ireland, being within eight hours' sail, and that these are weak, unprovided of powder, shot, and other ammunition, and the men of late altogether unexercised, and no man to exercise them, nor allowance for any such officer. [1⅔ *pp.*]

[Jan. ?] 101. Petition of the Searchers of Gravesend to the King. Your Majesty and your progenitors have, time out of mind, had searchers of Gravesend, who, after searches made at London by the London

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXVIII.

searchers, have again searched at Gravesend, and continually seized uncustomed goods let pass by the London searchers. But the present searchers of London pretend that petitioners are not so much as your Majesty's searchers, but their deputies; and a suit concerning the same is depending in the Exchequer Chamber between them ready for hearing. The searchers of London, having intelligence of certain gold shipped to be transported, would not seize it at London, but followed it to Gravesend, and there, before petitioners had made their search, seized it, and preferred an information into the Exchequer to have it adjudged forfeit, and that they might have a moiety; whereas in truth the whole appertained to your Majesty. Describe the course of this suit in the Exchequer, whereby the London searchers are endeavouring to bring Gravesend within their jurisdiction that they might enjoy your Majesty's benefit of the seizure of gold, and have no controlment over them, but be at liberty to connive at what they please. As the difference is between the searchers of London and petitioners touching the extent of their patents, the matter is ready for hearing, and petitioners have endeavoured to maintain your right to all the gold; they pray you will order no prosecution to be had against them in your own behalf till the hearing be fully determined. [1 *p.*]

[Jan.] 102. Demands of the Governor of Portsmouth [George Goring]. In consideration of the importance of this haven, its stores and magazine, including 100 pieces of cannon, and of the danger it is exposed to, especially at this present time, of being seized not only by his Majesty's enemies, but by his own subjects during these disorders, if his Majesty will add 200 foot on the same pay as they have in the North, and a proviso to keep them on when the war is at an end, upon the same footing that the Companies are in Berwick and Carlisle, the Governor will undertake upon that assurance to make these new soldiers perfect the fortification without any further charge to the King, more than of materials, of which there is now a good quantity in the town, according to a survey taken by Captain Rudd last year by order from the Council, and estimated to cost near 5,000*l.*; besides the addition of a battery near the mouth of the haven within pistol-shot of the ships that come in, and a chain to go across it, as has formerly been there, and a stone redoubt to command the great platform which lies most subject to a surprisal; all which works are very necessary for the defence of the town, as will appear by any engineer sent to survey the defect of it. And the town being thus fortified, this garrison will be sufficient to defend the place against assault or surprise; and, besides, there will always be a body of 300 men, well exercised and trained to the use of their arms upon any occasion the King may have of them in this part of his kingdom. [⅔ *p.*]

[Jan.] Warrant of the Earl of Holland to Richard Willis and Thos. Beale, Esqrs., wood-wards of co. Northampton. Having received certificate from the Earl of Northampton, master of the game within the forest of Whittlewood, and from yourselves, the wood-wards, that the several coppices mentioned in this warrant are fit

Vol. CCCCLXXXVIII.

1642.

for his Majesty's profit to be felled and sold this year, being saleable woods, parcel of the casual revenue charged and accompted for before the auditor in the ministers' accompt for that county, for making of which sales we have chosen you to whom these presents are directed to see the same faithfully performed. *Subjoined,*

List of the coppices in Whittlewood forest to be inclosed and felled. [*Vol. ccclxxxiv. pp.* 116–119. *Copy*=3 *pp.*]

Jan. 103. MS. book of the Officers of the Court of Exchequer, together with the names of the present officers, in whose gift, and how admitted, with a brief collection of what is done by each officer according to the state of the Exchequer at this day. The Chief Usher of the Exchequer is Mr. Walker, who has his place by inheritance from Edward II.'s time. [15 *pp.*]

Jan. 104. Fair copy of four pages of the above. [4 *pp.*]

Jan. 105. A list of the Officers of the Court of Exchequer, and in whose gift their places are. Arranged in tabular form. [7 *pp.*]

Jan. 106. Note of "things to be begged." The herbage of Blandesby Park, Yorkshire, was demised to Ralph Bowes, 28 July, 37 Queen Eliz., for 31 years in reversion. There will be nine years in at Michaelmas, 1641. The annual rent is 11*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* The royalties, goods, and cattle of felons were demised to John Levingston, 5 Jan. 12 James, for 31 years, at 26*s.* per annum, of which lease five years were in being in Jan. 1641–2. [½ *p.*]

[Jan.] 107. Petition of Sir Wm. Russell to the King. That on Thursday last you most justly caused a commitment of your sorrowful subject, who, ever since he had the honour of place and power to do you service, has performed the same most willingly and faithfully, and now for this your displeasure he is, and no subject living more, sorrowful. Humbly begs the remission of his offence, and beseeches you for his release. [½ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXIX. February and March 1642.

Feb. 1. 1. Return made to the King's writ by the Lord Mayor, Sir Richard Gurney, and the Sheriffs, Sir George Garrett and Sir George Clerke. Certify that in accordance with the ancient constitution of the government of the City of London, as here specified, John Langham, a freeman of the City, having been elected, on the 16 Jan. last, Alderman of Portsoken Ward, was tendered 1st Feb 1641-2, the customary oath, here recited, before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, which he refusing to take, was committed to Newgate accordingly, and that this is the cause of his detention. [*Latin, except the oath in English. Draft.* 11 *pp.*]

Feb. 3, Whitehall. 2. Sidney Bere to Sir John Pennington. Since your departure there have been many petitions more brought to the Houses of Par-

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

liament from several counties, of the same nature those were when you were here, upon occasion of which the Houses had many conferences, all tending to have those of the malignant party, as they are termed, known and removed from the Lords' House; which point is still pressed on so far, that it is thought very shortly some declaration may appear. Yesterday most of the Lords that have relation to the Court repaired thither upon the King's special command, whence it is now expected what that meeting will produce. There has been some motion made against the Duke of Richmond, Mr. Murray, and Mr. Porter, and a vote has passed against them as unfit to be about his Majesty. Against my Lord Duke were three articles drawn, but I hear he has acquitted himself well thereof.

The Bishops' day is put off until to-morrow, when the Houses meet again, being in the interim at Grocers' Hall in London, adjourned since yesterday. Of the King's return is no news as yet, but things rather exasperated more, so far as I can perceive. We hear now from France for certain, that the Irish in service there are disbanded and let go for to take their own course, which gives here great jealousies, it being well known that State stands too much in need of men for to cashier any. My Lord Admiral, speaking on occasion of a vote carried against those of that party by the other of the sincerity of his intentions, and that he was without interest in all his proceedings, which he said he doubted whether many there could say, was cried down to the bar; but Essex and others standing resolutely in his defence, the others let it fall, otherwise it is thought it might have caused a very great distraction if not rupture in the House. The defeat of Lamboy I am sure you will have heard of; and more than that I have not at present to acquaint you with, but against the next ordinary I will be more particular. [*Two seals with arms and crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

Feb. 3, Middle Temple. 3. Richard Fitche to Sir John Penington. Since your going from London the Parliament goes on in the same way, and has sent down the Protestation to be taken by all persons within the kingdom, from the age of 18 to 80, and to return as well the age [names?] of those that shall take it as of those that refuse it, both Houses having done the same already. Sir Edward Deering was last night voted out of the Commons' House, and this day at 2 o'clock went to the Tower, his book [of speeches] being adjudged to be burnt by the hangman in three several places; himself never to be a Parliament man again in any future [this?] Parliament, unless so voted by the Commons. But the most ridiculous thing that ever Sir Edward committed was his manner of going to the Tower this day, who, when he might have gone in his coach, went up and down the streets and the Exchange in London, with hundreds of boys and girls at his heels, to see him, crying out, "Which is Sir Edward Deering?" What the House have done this day I know not, only they sat about Bishops. Here is news to-day that the King having news that 1,000 citizens were coming to him with a petition to Windsor, sent a warrant to the Sheriff to raise the *posse comitatus*, the whole power and arms of the county, but there was not any came to him; whereupon he sent

1642.

for some 14 Lords to come to him, and they are gone. I have sent you the last speech of Mr. Pym to the Peers' House, wherein is all the grievances of our kingdom most plainly set forth, and another scurrilous pamphlet which this day came forth, to make you a little merry withal. I both have and do proceed in your suit against Sir Frederick Cornwallis, &c. Blessing God for your honourable and fair coming off with the Parliament, I rest. [*Seal with arms.* 1½ *pp.*]

Feb. 3. 4. Captain Robert Fox to the [same]. You were no sooner gone from London but the Lords brought the Duke of Richmond upon his knees in the House for words spoken that afternoon; the various report whereof is so divers that none can justly tell how to interpret them. Some say they were spoken seriously, some slightingly, some by way of wish, others as premeditated counsel. However, the Earl of Northumberland's counsel proved authentic, that whosoever should speak of proroguing the Parliament in these difficult and dangerous times was an enemy to the State; which words the Duke had then spoken. He is hereupon voted by the Lower House to be incapable of bearing any office in Court and Commonwealth; and though Lord Saye has very eloquently spoken for him in the Upper House, I believe his rhetoric will not prevail, but they will have all the forts and places of strength in his command from him. Wm. Murray, [Wm.] Crofts, Tom Elliott, and almost all his Majesty's servants are declared to be enemies of the State, and not to be permitted to come near his Majesty; nay, they have shaved him so close that poor Tom Davies must not trim him. In these extremities the Scots must have Knocfergus [Carrickfergus], and the other towns demanded, delivered them for cautionary towns; and so they go forward with the business of Ireland; 10,000 [men] from hence will instantly be sent away when the King shall make a full answer to the petitions of London and other places; the copies whereof are herein inclosed, with the King's answer thereto. The ships are now accorded for between the Committee and the owners at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per cwt. a month, and are to be ready within a month; and although they refuse to treat with the officers of the Navy about their charter-party, yet is the Lord Admiral to examine all the articles, and to approve or dislike them, and then they shall either be allowed or refused. But, howsoever, my Lord [Admiral] is to put in the officers. As these go through with their business more will follow; and no marvel—the river being full of ships, and no trade to employ them—they intrude themselves into the service of the King and State, when otherwise they must lie still.

You may perceive by the inclosed what doings we have when the rude multitude shall dare to say more in a petition than armed men in a battle, and that the porters and women in this town are grown so impudent as that they have attempted the persons of the Lord Keeper, the Duke of Lennox, and divers others of the nobility, two nights since, as they came from the Parliament. Nay, the poor Cross in Cheapside is so sick, as it is nightly watched withal by the trained bands of this City. [*Endorsed by Pennington:* "From Capt. Fox." 2 *pp.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

Feb. 3, London. 5. Captain Richard Slyngesbie to the same. The Lords have now joined with the Commons in their petition to the King, and a Committee of both Houses gone down with it to Windsor. Sir Edward Deering, for a book of his lately printed, is put out of the House, and committed to the Tower; his book to be burnt by the hangman. We are in great fears here, besides our domestic ones, of the French and Danes. It is reported the French have stayed all English ships and goods in that kingdom. I know not what spirit of contradiction it is that has now published in print again Lord Digby's speech, which was formerly burnt, just after this of Sir Edward Deering was sentenced. P.S.—The Parliament adjourned till Friday; a Committee to sit in London. [*Seal with crest and motto.* ⅔ *p.*]

Feb. 3, London. 6. Lawrence Squibb to Sec. Nicholas. I beseech you to move his Majesty in this business of the Pepper, which so deeply concerns Lord Cottington that, for aught I yet see, may prove to be most dangerous if not eminent ruin to his Lordship and his estate. I have been given to understand that the East India Company intend not only to prosecute their bonds with all the rigour and extremity that the law will allow, but will also petition the Parliament against my Lord for his manner of proceeding in obtaining the Pepper, and how prejudicial this has been to the whole Company and to the very trade itself; wherein, to my knowledge, having been in most part of the proceedings an eye-witness, his Lordship took a most just and honourable course. Yet when this shall be preferred by a multitude, the matter aggravated or wrested, and, perhaps, not wanting back friends enough that shall affirm for his Lordship's disadvantage, I conceive my Lord must not expect any favour in this business coming there. And I have heard from one of the farmers that they, and also Mr. Maxwell, do intend to join with the India Company in petitioning against my Lord, and will allege that it was his work to draw them into it. All I can here learn that is to be done for relief herein is only that his Majesty will be pleased to send for the Governor and some principal [men] of the India Company, and to let them know his good intentions for the satisfying of the debt, with the interest, either by way of defalcation of their own customs, when the Bill of tunnage shall be settled, or by some other more speedy way, out of some other parts of his revenue as soon as it shall be established. P.S.—Whatever you may please to do herein, I conceive Mr. Comptroller will assist you in it, being engaged for the debt with my Lord [Cottington] and the farmers [of the Customs]. [*Draft.* 1½ *pp.*]

Feb. 4, Court at Windsor. 7. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. The King approves of your proceedings, and will give you further directions by the next ordinary. I am sorry to observe that the motions here and in Ireland are an impediment to your good proceedings. But his Majesty's forces in that kingdom, having relieved Tredagh [Drogheda] in despite of the rebels, defeated many of them in several parts. Besides the supplies lately gone over with Sir Simon Harcourt

1642.

there are now ready to pass over from hence 1,200 English more and 2,500 Scots; also six of the King's ships are sent away with corn and ammunition, after which they are to guard those seas from all foreign assistance [coming to the rebels]. This, we are confident, will shortly put a period to that insurrection, and so his Majesty become at liberty to look abroad and give better countenance to his ministers. I beseech you, dispense with my present brevity, and using of another's hand, to which I am forced, being here alone and almost overlaid with business multiplying with our home disorders. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Feb. 4, London. 8. Henry Earl of Bath to Sec. Nicholas. I must become a suitor that you will move his Majesty to grant me his license for my absence from Parliament, being utterly unable to do him service there by reason of the violation of the fundamental privilege of Parliament, which is the free debating and voting with safety and indemnity, without which no man is capable to sit in any Parliament. But wheresoever I may do his Majesty service I shall spend my life and estate therein with all fidelity. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* ⅔ *p.*]

F'eb. $\frac{7}{17}$, The Hague. 9. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Rowe. Yours of the 11th Jan. assure me that I am not deceived in my opinion of the treaty. Sir William Boswell has showed me all as you desired, and in honour you cannot stay, neither can I think the King, my brother, will [do] other[wise] than revoke you. Though he is but in an ill state to revenge their scorns, yet, in my opinion, you cannot with his honour stay there; and the longer you stay it will encourage them the more to abuse us, for they will imagine it is because my brother cannot revenge himself by reason of his own broils. I am sure you have heard how ill all goes in England. I have had no letters from thence this last week, which makes me think the ports are shut, and fear no good reason for it. What I have written to my brother concerning you is but just and reasonable, and for his service as well as your honour, whose merit is so well known, as what I wish you can breed no envy in reasonable men, and much less scorn. As yet there is none named for it, but Lord Falkland is Secretary of State. How fit he be for that post you can better tell than I, who only have seen him, neither do I know of his knowledge of foreign affairs. The Queen [of England] does all, and then the King retired to Windsor. The Prince Elector [urged] him to a reconcilement with the Parliament, but the Queen would not hear of it, under pretence that the Parliament would ask of him dishonourable conditions. Prince Rupert is gone to Helvoet-Sluys, to embark himself for England, but the storms have been so great as he could neither do that nor return. I hope, now the storm is ceased, that the wind will be fair. I have no more to say, but that I hope you will return this way. [*Two black seals with arms and crowns. Partly in cipher.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 7. 10. Nathaniel Tomkyns to [Sir John Lambe]. This contains a grant to John Thorpe of the office of Keeper of her Majesty's Court

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

of Chancery or Council Chamber at Westminster, with the annual fee of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, together with the fee of 18*s.* for his livery; and also of Keeper of her Council Chamber at Denmark House, with the annual fee of 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and in addition 2*s.* per diem for his better encouragement in the due performance of the said offices during her Majesty's pleasure. [*Endorsed by Lambe:* "Sealed 7 Feb. 1641–2. Mr. John Thorpe's patent of Keeper of the Council Chamber, &c." ½ *p.*]

Feb. 7. 11. Notes by Sir John Lambe of nine or ten parcels of land in the Queen's manor of Epworth, co. Lincoln; three of them out of Mr. Coignett's particular; the rest, by information, new land; seven of them in Mr. Hakewell's petition. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 8, Tower. 12. Sir John Byron to [Sir Edward Nicholas]. I have for many days attended both Houses upon their summons to answer such things as should be laid to my charge, but as yet have not been urged with any particular, saving that of the Sheriffs of London, concerning guards to be set about the Tower, which upon due examination was found no fault. The reason of this daily attendance enjoined me, as my friends tell me, was that in case his Majesty should not send a satisfactory answer to their petition they would immediately commit me. But this day his Majesty's answer came, and was noted by the House of Commons to be a full granting of their desires expressed in their petition; whereupon there was a conference betwixt both Houses, at which I was present. Mr. Pierpoint spoke, and after a preamble of the bloody and dangerous practices of the Papists against the Parliament, and especially the House of Commons, declared the necessity of putting the militia of the kingdom into a posture of defence, and the forts into such hands as might be confided in. As for the extent of this power, and the continuance of it, the House of Commons thought fit, and desired the Lords to concur with them in it, that both the one and the other should be left to the Parliament, so that his Majesty hereafter will have little to dispose of. The conclusion of Mr. Pierpoint's speech was that the Lords would concur with the House of Commons in a request to his Majesty to make Sir John Conyers Lieutenant of the Tower, without either mentioning my name, or giving any reason why I should be removed; which I must needs acknowledge as a singular favour from the Commons, who certainly, after so severe and strict an inquisition, have found many faults in me to make me incapable of this command, though they are pleased not to divulge them. But I am confident the greatest fault they find in me, if not the only, is that his Majesty placed me here, and that they think I am faithful to his Majesty. The Lords, after four denials formerly to the same request, have now at last—the malignant party, as they term it, being now very weak in the House—consented to join with them in this their petition to his Majesty; and in case his Majesty shall think fit to grant it, though I hope never with that unlimited power they desire, my most humble suit is, I may resign this place

1642. into his Majesty's hands, whence I received it, and not stay to be thrust out by them; and this I humbly desire you would acquaint his Majesty withal. And whereas his Majesty authorized me to retain the 40 new warders, which would have yielded me above 3,000*l.* present benefit, yet I have forborne to advantage myself that way, considering how unfit it would be to put his Majesty to 1,000*l.* yearly charge in case the Tower should be disposed of by the Parliament; and therefore I desire I may have a warrant from his Majesty to cashier these new warders before I go, lest this charge be pinned upon him; for, being not able, during this short time of my being here, to do his Majesty any acceptable service, I would be loth to put him to an unnecessary charge. [*Endorsed by Nicholas:* "Sir John Byron desires to surrender his place of Lieutenant of the Tower." 2 *pp.*]

Feb. 8. 13. A collection of the divers votes of the House of Commons about Customs, from 22 May 1641 to 8 Feb. 1641–2. The substance of the votes affirmed was as follows:—That since to levy any tax without consent of Parliament is illegal: that all such persons as have been agents in the collecting of such taxes are delinquents: that in consideration of the offer of the farmers of the customs to pay a fine, an Act of oblivion shall be passed in their favour, the farmers to present the names of all such as they desire shall be contributory to the fine of 150,000*l.*: that the Committee for the customers have power to accept a composition of a fifth part or more, but all such as do not make their composition before 1st Feb. shall have no advantage of the favour of the House, but pay in full: that those persons that have received any money from the customers by way of composition for injuries done to them by the said customers, and of which they have formerly complained to this House, shall acquaint this House what sums of money or other satisfaction for composition they have received by this day sevennight. [*These votes are printed in the Commons' Journals under their several dates.* 5 *pp.*]

Feb. 8, York House. 14. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington.] By the enclosed you will perceive the countenance of our affairs; only I must add that on Saturday last the Bishops were voted quite out of Parliament, never more to have voices there, God be thanked; but the King has not yet given his royal assent, yet that is not doubted. Many of the Popish and Malignant party, as they call them, begin now to leave the Houses, and retire to their houses in the country out of a panic fear of the multitude, who from all the counties come daily in thousands with petitions to the Houses. And if they be afeard of our humble petitions, how must we be afraid of their malicious and pernicious counsels. When this rubbish is removed the building will go on bravely, and then the King and his people will come to a right understanding one of the other, and so firmly united in mutual affection that the head shall love and cherish the members, [and] they give due honour and obedience to their head; and we may see happy days, and all things rectified both in Church and State. Sir Edward Deering is committed to the Tower, and his

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

books to be burnt. I thank you for yours of the 3rd present. The warrant for pressing [men] I herewith send you, and an Act last come forth amended, though not so well as I could wish. For the Privy Seal to have your money paid in the Navy, I will procure it speedily. In the King's letter to my Lord [Admiral] for ships to transport the Queen, we are required to provide three ships royal and eight more, aud that suddenly, but my Lord has sent back to Court about it. [$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*]

Feb. 8–10. 15. Petition of the knights, gentlemen, and freeholders of co. Northampton to the Commons' House of Parliament. Petitioners approving of the doings of the Parliament and of the publication of the late Remonstrance were encouraged to expect a perfect reformation in religion, and happy settling of the affairs of the commonwealth; but now, to their great grief, do find your good endeavours therein much interrupted and almost frustrated by the Malignant party, &c. Pray that you will be a means to his Majesty and the House of Peers that the votes of Popish Lords and Bishops in that House may be taken away, evil counsellors removed, Papists disarmed, and the persons of the principal of them secured. Subscribed at the Swan in Northampton, Jan. 21, with 18 names, but not presented till the 10th Feb. [*Pamphlet, printed at London for F. Coules and T. Banks*, 1642. 3 *pp.*]

Feb. 8–10. Petition of the knights, gentlemen, ministers, freeholders, and inhabitants of Kent to the House of Peers. Petitioners do with joy and humble thankfulness acknowledge the good correspondence and concurrence which your House has had with the worthy House of Commons in passing the Bill to take away the votes of the Prelates, and disabling them from temporal employments, and for setting the kingdom into a posture of war for its defence. Petitioners will ever honour, and to their utmost power defend, your Honourable House, so far as you continue to hold correspondence and concurrence with the Commons in all their just desires and endeavours. Pray that your Lordships will go on with the Commons to a thorough reformation, especially of the Church, to press dispatch for relief of Ireland, to expedite proceedings against delinquents, &c. [*Printed in the same pamphlet as the preceding. pp.* 6 *and* 7.]

Feb. 8–10. Petition of the same to the Commons' House. To the same effect as the preceding petitions. [*Ibid. pp.* 7 *and* 8.]

Feb. 9. Deputation of Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of his Majesty's forests on this side Trent, granting to his son-in-law, Wm. Lord Pagett, the keeping of New Lodge Walk in Windsor forest, co. Berks, *vice* Sir Charles Harbord, with all fees and profits thereto belonging, to be held under me during pleasure. [*Vol. cccl*xxxiv., *p.* 119. *Copy* = $1\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Feb. 9, Windsor. 16. Warrant of the King; authorizing William Lord Craven of Hampstead Marshall, to accompany the Queen into Holland. And the officers at the ports are hereby required to suffer Lord Craven,

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

with his servants and luggage, to pass. [*Copy in Nicholas's hand.* ⅔ *p.*]

Feb. 9, Office of the Ordnance. 17. An estimate of the charge of powder, shot, match, muskets, and other munition and habiliments of war for the furnishing of 15 of his Majesty's ships for eight months at sea. Totals: out of the stores, 2,843*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*; powder, 8,095*l.*; emptions, 3,385*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; in all 14,323*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* [2 *pp.*]

Feb. 10, Office of the Ordnance. 18. Memorial of the Officers of Ordnance to the Lords and other the Committees for "muniting" of this kingdom, and for the affairs of Ireland. The Parliament, by instituting the first of those Committees some months since, manifested their provident care for securing the kingdom against all hostile attempts. The first foundation of "muniting" the kingdom principally depends upon the judicious state, competent endowment, and continual support of a necessary magazine. The Officers of Ordnance, under whose charge the grand magazine of all provisions for sea and land service has remained for ages, out of a zealous and true sense of their duties, and in pursuance of a former remonstrance by them exhibited to that Committee, hold themselves bound and humbly crave leave to present to the consideration of that Grand Council the state of the magazine and office of the Ordnance. First, as it is the only standing and grand magazine for the munitions of war, it must have both a primary and secondary influence on the navy, forts, castles, and armies of this kingdom. Secondly, in its proper end and use, when it moves with a marching train of artillery or fleet, it has a continual influence on the respective members of the standing camp, marching army, and ships at sea, throughout their operations as here specified, and in the supplying of ammunition for renewing of all fights, and for timely supply after the fight. In all which, and many other respects, the necessity of the times and their peculiar duties, calling upon them, they have presumed to exhibit a short view of the most important defects of that magazine and office under the general heads here particularised, and then more fully analyzed.

1. The defect for the complete "mounture" of the Navy with brass ordnance is 400 pieces; and the Parliament in 1624 provided 500 iron ordnance with their carriages and other equipage for the mounture of 50 colliers to attend his Majesty's fleet, which since have otherwise been disposed of, so that now none are remaining in the magazine for that service. But what time the casting of those 900 pieces would take, the founders will be best able to inform.

2. The proportion of powder for continual supply of the magazine has formerly been 20 lasts per month. But the saltpetre-works being suppressed, no powder has been delivered into the magazine these 13 months; and when all the proportions already ordered by sea and land shall be issued, there will remain but 4 lasts 9 cwts. of powder.

3. The present store of match is now but 40 tons, which ought to be equal at the least, if not double, to the yearly proportion of

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

the powder; which, if but 221 tons according to the Parliament proportion, 1626, with the help of foreign supply, cannot be provided under six months at the least.

4. Before the 8,016 muskets (issued and to be issued for Ireland) can be again supplied with rests and bandoleers, six months time will be necessarily employed. The pistols, carbines, dragoons, long pikes, swords, halberds, partisans, drums, saddles, &c. likewise issued and to be further issued for the Irish supply, will require four months to replace. *Endorsed:* A copy of the remonstrance to be exhibited to the Parliament, 12 Feb. 1641. [3 *pp.*]

Feb. 10, Whitehall. 19. Sidney Bere to [Sir John Pennington]. The Queen continuing in the resolution to accompany the Princess Mary into Holland, the King was pleased to give notice thereof to the Parliament by a message which you will find in the book here inclosed; whereupon, in consequence of that design, their Majesties posted yesterday from Windsor to Hampton Court, and thence come this night to Greenwich, and so to continue on to the seaside. The opinions concerning this journey are divers, whether it should hold or not, but in Court nothing is more credible; and the Parliament has not yet showed any intention to hinder or dissuade from the same, though it is conceived it cannot but much trench on the honour and greatness of this Crown to let them pass with so small attendance and pomp, as now they needs must, upon so short warning and in so distracted a season. Mr. Secretary Nicholas came last night to town, and is now going to meet their Majesties at Court at Greenwich. I do not hear that he is anywise questioned by the Parliament, but his colleague is spoken of, whom it is thought they will sequester from the House for having framed and printed divers things without the knowledge or consent of them. Sir Edward Deering remains still imprisoned; nor do the Kentish [men] appear in his defence, as it was noised they would, but rather inclined to except against him and Sir John Culpepper also. You will see by the Diurnal Occurrences, and the several petitions and answers, what is further in agitation here; and that his Majesty is pleased to let go the prosecution of the persons accused, which would prove a good step to an accommodation, did not the voting the Bishops out of the Upper House raise a new difficulty, to which it is thought his Majesty will hardly be moved to give the royal assent. The House of Commons did lately vote for Sir John Conyers to be made Lieutenant of the Tower, and even now I understand that his Majesty has accepted of the resignation of Sir John Byron, and appointed Captain Conisby to execute the place *per interim* until further order, so that it is likely Conyers will have the same. I do not hear of any further motions against my Lord Duke [of Richmond], Mr. Murray, and Mr. Porter, nor against any others of Court; but it is conceived they are not let fall through altogether, but only laid aside till a fitter occasion or more leisure. And this is all I can say for the present, out of which you may gather in what posture and condition things stand, which, though bad enough, it is feared may yet be worse, unless some happy agreement appear

1642.

suddenly, for that here are millions of poor people reduced to the extremity of want by the decay of trade. P.S.—The Earl of Dorset is nominated to wait on the Queen, but he having desired some time to make himself ready is to follow after, and Lord Goring to go for the present. [2 *pp.*]

Feb. 10, London. 20. Captain Richard Slyngesbie to Sir John Pennington. We have now some hopes of quietness for a time, the King having condescended to the Parliamentary Petition concerning the militia, and deserted his accusation of six members of the House. The Queen is preparing for her journey to Holland, together with the Princess [Mary] her daughter. There is yet no warrant for preparation of the summer fleet; it stays only for the King's hand. The Cavaliers that have attended the Court ever since the King went out of town are now all dismissed, which has rid the town of those fears which till then were apprehended of taking arms. [*Seal with crest and motto.* ¾ *p.*]

Feb. 11, London. 21. Thomas Wiseman to Sir John Pennington. You may be pleased to look into the printed papers which I send you herewith, wherein is contained a breviate of the whole proceedings here. Though it has cost a large discourse on all hands to work it up, and not without some reluctation on the King's part, by whom, it is conceived, many things are consented to, more to satisfy the Parliament than himself. I cannot yet out of my own judgement advise you any hope we have of a sudden settlement of these distractions; but the Houses of Parliament grow every day thinner and thinner, many able members of both being retired into their countries. The Queen and the Lady Mary set forward to-morrow at night on their voyage to Holland. They lie at Greenwich, and on Monday will be either at Margate or Dover to take shipping: and I doubt not but that you have already received direction to expect them aboard you. It seems the States' Ambassadors have been earnest with the King to have Lady Mary there; and the Queen, in these distempered times not taking any great comfort, goes to accompany her. Sir Edward Deering, one of the knights of the shire for Kent, is committed to the Tower for printing of some of his speeches made in Parliament offensive to the House, and therefore, they being bound up all in one book, it is commanded to be burnt. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Feb. 11, York House. 22. Thomas Smith to [Sir John Pennington]. I have acquainted my Lord Admiral with the contents of yours of the 10th, and he is sorry that the convoys must of necessity be neglected till the Queen be gone over, or that some other vessel be come down to you; whereof we make all the haste we can, and have sent an express packet with a gallows on it to Captain Owen to bring away the Entrance and the Providence to be in the Downs by Monday, if possible, that being the day her Majesty intends to take shipping at Deal; though I think she cannot be ready so soon, except she will go without her horses and coaches, for which here is not yet one ship taken up, nor money provided. Nevertheless she makes

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

haste towards you, and lay last night at Greenwich. This night she intends [to halt] at Rochester, next at Canterbury, and on Monday to be with you. We have no other directions, and therefore can give you none, only that Mr. Wood says they will take care to provide diet for her Majesty and train on shipboard. Things are done in such post-haste that I never heard of the like for the voyage of persons of so great dignity. I was long ago commanded to write to you, in the name of my Lord [the Earl of Northumberland] and the Earl of Essex, for a tun of wine, my Lord of Essex approving very much of your judgment in the choice of wines, and I had order to reimburse the money to you. I either forgot it or omitted it, for the wine is not come, and both their Lordships are very inquisitive for it. P.S.—Captain Stradling went out of the Hope three days ago, and I doubt not but he is with you ere this. My Lord [Admiral] yesterday checked the Victualer for not having all the victuals in the Downs belonging to the winter guard, and has given him express command that he send them away with such diligence as to have the victuals of the Greyhound and Tenth Whelp with them before Monday, or else he should hear of it. [2 *pp.*]

Feb. 11, Greenwich. 23. Warrant of Sec. Nicholas to all Mayors, Sheriffs, &c. Whereas Robert Padon is to make his speedy repair to Dover for his Majesty's special service: these are to require you to furnish him with two able post-horses, together with sufficient guides to Dover and back again, he paying the usual rates for the same. [*Impressed seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

Feb. 12. 24. The act of Common Council of London appointing Serjeant Major-General Skippon, according to the desire of the House of Commons, to be added to those formerly named to have command of the militia of London, and this to be returned to the House by Captain Hen. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 13, Our Court at Canterbury. 25. Warrant of the King to Sir John Pennington. To take up sufficient vessels for the transporting into Holland provisions and baggage, besides horses and coaches, for the use of the Queen and Princess Mary, their servants and followers. You are to agree with these vessels at the best rates according to the course of our Navy. [½ *p.*]

Feb. 13, Warwick House. 26. Warrant to George Hayward of Woodbridge, Suffolk, to apprehend Josias Napleton, living in the Isle of Sheppey, for contempt in refusing to obey a warrant of the Court of Admiralty. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 13, York House. 27. The Earl of Northumberland to [Sir John Pennington]. Though I have no other directions concerning the Queen's transportation than what I have already given you, yet, seeing the three ships royal are declined, 'tis not to be doubted but that her Majesty will go in the Lion, and therefore you must have her in readiness to attend that service. Helvoet-Sluis is, most probably the place of landing, and therefore you must provide pilots

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

1642.

accordingly; but for your better satisfaction, in that as also for her train, diet, and place of embarkation, you must attend her Majesty at Canterbury to-morrow, by reason of my indisposition, and receive her commands, which you are required punctually to observe. I have given order to hasten away to you the standard, pendants, barge, and ketch. Tell Capt. Stradling that the 600*l.* he received of the Victualer of the Navy here must be delivered to the like officer in Ireland. The Entrance and Providence will be with you suddenly, as I sent them instructions three days ago; and when they are come you are to keep them by you that they may be employed in the present service, and after that in any other instead of the Bonaventure for whose departure to Ireland I have already written to his Majesty, and expect an answer shortly. [2 *pp*]

Feb. 14, Canterbury. 28. Sec. Nicholas to Sir John Pennington. His Majesty has commanded me to signify to you his will that after the accommodation of the Queen, the Princess Mary, and their suits, have been provided for, you appoint a good ship for the transportation of the Earl Marshal, and to take care that he be accommodated as befits a person of his dignity. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 14, Canterbury. 29. The same to the same. Herewith you will receive two several warrants under the King's sign-manual. To-day I have, by the King's command, written to the Lord Admiral to discharge those ships that were taken up for transportation of her Majesty's baggage and coaches and horses. Only one vessel is to come from London with beer, to be transported from thence into Holland. It will be expected that to-morrow you send an account what you have done in these services, that we may know here in what forwardness things are, and whether the ships are come to you from Portsmouth. Their Majesties hold their resolution to be at Dover on Wednesday next, to expect a fair wind for transportation. You shall do well to provide good pilots, as well for Helvoet-Sluis as for Flushing, in regard of the wind, and the charge will be no great matter more than ordinary. I hope to see you on Wednesday at Dover. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 14. 30. Certificate of Arthur Squibb, J.P., that Edward Kempe, clerk and fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, has taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy before him at Westminster. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

Feb. 14, Canterbury. 31. Thomas Earl of Arundel to Sir John Pennington. Asking him to accommodate him with a good strong ship that he may put his goods into, being in attendance on the Queen. [*Seal with crest, coronet, and motto.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 14. 32. Certificate of John Enys, that Mr. Long has perfected his accounts with me till the 7th November 1640, for all monies, by him received and disbursed for the business of draining [the fens] undertaken by the Earl of Lindsey, and that the same are duly charged and discharged in my accounts. [½ *p.*]

Feb. 14, Westminster. 33. Warrant of the King to the Commissioners of the Treasury and Officers of the Exchequer. Whereas Lord Cottington surrendered

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

the offices of Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer the 31st May last, and letters patent for the same were issued to Sir John Culpepper, 1st Jan. 1642; and it was our intention that Sir John Culpepper should receive all profits, &c. belonging to the said offices from the time of the surrender by Lord Cottington; yet by virtue of the letters patent, we are informed he cannot receive them: our will, therefore, is that you pay out of the Exchequer to Sir John Culpepper 100*l.* for the several fees, &c. of the Chancellor and Under-Treasurer for the half year ending Michaelmas, and cause allowance to be made him elsewhere of all other fees in any way belonging to those offices. [*Copy.* 1⅔ *p.*]

Feb. 14. 34. Bond of Spencer Earl of Northampton, to Christopher Randall of St. Helen's, London, in 1,800*l.*, conditioned that if the said Spencer Earl of Northampton, his heirs and executors, &c., repay to Edward Cranfield and John Giles, their executors, &c., the several sums herein specified at the days within mentioned, in full discharge of their several bonds, that then this obligation to be void, or else to stand and abide in full force. [*Strip of parchment. Latin and English.*]

Feb. 14, Star Chamber Lobby. 35. Votes of the Committee of the Forest of Dean to be reported to the House of Commons. That Sir John Wintour, by reason of his recusancy and not performing conditions with the King, is not fit to hold his bargain any longer, especially his bargain being disadvantageous to the Commonwealth: That his offer to surrender his patent be accepted: That the Commissioners of the Treasury cause his accounts to be examined, and such timber and wood as is now felled and will otherwise be spoiled to be disposed of; and to take care that Sir Bainham Throckmorton may have his full complement of cord-wood until Michaelmas next. *Underwritten:* "These are the votes of the Committee, but not yet reported to the House. Henry Marten, 4 Mar. 1641–2." [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 15, Canterbury. 36. Sec. Nicholas to Sir John Pennington. By the enclosed you will receive directions in as many of the particular demands which you sent as can be given you before the King and Queen shall be at Dover, which will be to-morrow in the afternoon. I have given order for a Privy Seal to be prepared for the payment of 200*l.* for yourself, and 72*l.* for Mr. White, which money is to be paid to the Treasurer of the Navy for that purpose. The Bonaventure is presently to hasten away for Ireland, and therefore pray give Captain Stradling notice thereof. The King in the note enclosed has, with his pen, written so, as you may perceive. I have returned to you my Lord Admiral's letter as you desired. The Queen is resolved to land at Helvoet-sluis, but you must take pilots for both places. Mr. Haye, one of the Queen's gentlemen ushers, who goes the journey, will be at Dover this night to direct you what is fit to be done. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

36. I. *Queries as to the arrangements for the Queen's transportation into Holland* [*submitted by Sir John Pennington*

1642.

as Admiral of the Fleet], with replies in the margin by Sec. Nicholas. The ships with me here are the Lion [margin, *for the Queen and Princess Mary*]; *Bonaventure* [margin, *in the King's handwriting, "Let her go on her journey for Ireland"*]; *Entrance* [margin, *for the Duchess of Richmond*]; *Mary Rose* [margin, *Earl Marshal*]; *Providence* [margin, *for the Queen's servants*]; *Grayhound* [margin, *for the Princess Mary's servants*]. *The first three queries, as to who are to accompany the Queen and Princess, who are to go in Pennington's ship, and how the rest are to go, are referred to the direction of Mr. Hay. The fourth, as to accommodation* [margin, *for six coaches and about* 120 *horses of all sorts*]. *The fifth, as to fodder for the horses* [margin, *the purveyor who attends the service is to take order herein*]. *The sixth, as to the place of landing, whether Flushing, Helvoet-sluis, or Rotterdam* [margin, *Helvoet-sluis, but pilots are to be provided for both places*]. *The eighth, whether a salute is to be fired when the Queen is aboard* [margin, *the Queen is to direct when she shall be at Dover*]. *The ninth, to let the King know what is saved by taking up of these vessels. The tenth, to desire his Majesty to explain himself about the office* [margin, *when he shall be at Dover he will*]. *The eleventh, which ship the Earl of Arundel, as Earl Marshal, is to have* [margin, *the Mary Rose*]. *The twelfth, money for the barks* [margin, *when the Queen shall be at Dover*]. *The thirteenth, provisions for each ship wherein her Majesty's people go* [margin, *Mr. Wood is to give order for this*]. Endorsed by Pennington: "*Queries about the Queen's transportation.*" [1½ *pp.*]

Feb. 16. 37. Mr. Speaker's letter to the King, concerning the great affairs and state of the kingdom. [*Pamphlet. Printed at London for John Thomas*, 1641–2. 8 *pp.*]

Feb. 16. 38. Captain Robert Fox to Sir John Pennington. You shall receive herein the Diurnal of this week's passages in Parliament, with other authentic printed copies of this week's occurrences. After the signing of the Bills for the voting [out] of the Bishops and the pressing of the soldiers for Ireland, the Lords of the Upper House released the Bishops from the Tower upon bail, but, the House of Commons misliking it, have this day caused their commitment again. They have likewise ordered that all rails and altars in cathedral churches shall be removed, and all painted glass taken down. Letters of Lord Digby's have been brought into the House of Commons and there read, and the rumour in the City is that there is great matter of treason contained in them; but I hear not any particulars mentioned, only counsel given to the Queen to persuade his Majesty to put himself into some secure place, excusing his departure as not having fled from justice, but from the hands of traitors; and withal that he may have a character [cipher] to write in, not daring to commit anything to writing in an usual hand.

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

The Earl [of Bristol], his father, is fallen very sick, and it is much feared takes the matter so far to heart that he will hardly escape it. I suppose that all the occurrences at Court are with you before here. I shall not trouble you to tell you that the Grand Admiral and General Captain Rainsborough is this day buried, but with what pomp I cannot relate. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

[Feb. 16.] 39. [Evidence before the Committee of the Commons against Sir F. Windebank, late Sec. of State.] Comprising a letter of 23 Nov. 1634 from Father Joseph of Paris, a Capuchin, also a notice of the letter of thanks of Panzani, the Pope's Nuncio. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 16, Westminster. 40. Certificate of Matthew Francis, J.P., that John Kyrle, of co. Hereford, has taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. [¼ *p.*]

Feb. 16. 41. Acquittance of Ralph Goodwin for 10*l.* received of Robert Long for the use of his sister, Mrs. Olive Long. [¼ *p.*]

Feb. 17. 42. A schedule of all such Recusants in the Southern parts of England as are in arrear with the King's rent due by composition, and otherwise for their Recusancy at and before Michaelmas 1641. Total, 1,745*l.* 15*s.* 2¾*d.* [7 *pp.*]

Feb. 17. 43. Acquittance of Ezekiel Marmet, minister of the French Church in London, and sole executor of the late Paul Guillaumyer [*see Jan.* 5, *Vol.* 488, *No.* 23], for 50*l.* from Lawrence Squibb, as appertaining to the said Guillaumyer's estate deposited in the hands of Squibb. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

43. I. *Receipt of Florentin Tainturier for the same.* [¼ *p.*]

Feb. 18. 44. Account delivered to Mr. Gilbert, the Earl of Leicester's secretary, showing what warrants were issued for ordnance and munition for Ireland between 6th Nov. 1641 and 18 Feb. 1641–2, what has been delivered upon those warrants, what is remaining undelivered, and what is wanting in the stores to supply the defects of the provisions undelivered. [*Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

Feb. 18, Denmark House. 45. Notes of Sir John Lambe concerning the lands appertaining to the manor of Epworth, co. Lincoln, part of the Queen's jointure, and the rents received for the same from Mr. Coignett and others. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 19, Dover. 46. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. I have received your late dispatches, accompanied with very considerable pieces and of weighty concernment. The King has commanded me to tell you that he will consider them fully, and cause such instructions to be sent upon them, upon advice with his Council, as shall be held requisite, so soon as the Court comes to Whitehall, which I believe may be shortly, and shall be in better settledness than at present. The Queen and Princess Mary are here, ready to embark for

1642.

Holland on Tuesday next, to which purpose their goods and baggage are now shipping. This sudden resolution was taken by the Queen, upon the States' and Prince of Orange's extraordinary instances for the Princess to be immediately sent over, to see her daughter well settled in those parts, from whence her Majesty purposes to return again within 10 days or a fortnight at the furthest. The King goes back for Greenwich, where the Prince will be on Monday, and the Household to attend his Majesty's coming.

We hear not of any progress the rebels have made in Ireland; but, on the contrary, that they daily lose courage, espying our ships upon their coasts, which give them occasion to despair of their long expected foreign succours. There were very lately some Irish commanders, with arms and ammunition, stayed in Cornwall, being by stress of weather driven for shelter into a port of that county, as they were coming out of France; by which accident the rebels are much disappointed. In pursuit of the relief of that kingdom; which is forwarded on all hands, a fresh supply of English, 1,500 foot and 400 horse, was lately expedited from West Chester, besides the 2,500 Scots who were on their way thither 10 or 12 days since. Prince Robert arrived here from Holland on Thursday last. His Majesty has passed a Bill whereby the seats and votes of Bishops in Parliament are absolutely taken away. As soon as I can possibly I shall press his Majesty, according to your desire, for your leave to return home. [1½ *pp.*]

Feb. 19. 47. Petition of Thomas Danby, under-sheriff of Sir Thomas Danby, high sheriff of co. York for the year ended Michaelmas 1638, to Sir John Culpepper, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Privy Councillor. That the said high-sheriff has, by petitioner, disbursed divers sums of money for his Majesty's service in execution of his office, viz., for removing and executing of felons, and other things, amounting to 100*l.*: That the Judges who then went that circuit ought to have examined the sheriff's account, and to have made allowance thereof: That Sir George Vernon, who is since deceased, and Sir Robert Berkeley, who now stands committed by Parliament, and in that regard refuses to meddle with the said account, went that circuit in the year 1638, and petitioner could not sooner get in his Majesty's debts to pass his account, by reason of the armies then lying in that county: May it therefore please your Honour that Sir Edward Henden, one of the Barons of the Exchequer who last rode that circuit, may examine the said sheriff's account, and certify what he thinks fit to be allowed thereupon, or to direct such course therein for petitioner's relief as you shall deem meet. *Underwritten,*

47. I. *Reference to Baron Henden to consider of this sheriff's bill, and certify what allowance he thinks fit to be given upon the same.* 19 *Feb.* 1641–2.

47. II. *Certificate of Sir Edward Henden that he has perused the sheriff's disbursements, which amount to* 114*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*, *and that it is fit to allow the said sheriff* 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *Serjeants' Inn, Fleet St.*, 21 *Feb.* 1641–2. [1 *p.*]

1642.

VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

Feb. 21, March 3, Royston.

48. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to [Sir Thomas Rowe]. This place and the occasion of my coming hither shall plead for my briefness. Next week will get you a resolution concerning your return, which you so much wish for. I am extremely satisfied with your negotiation, hoping that may yet produce some contentment before your departure. There is order taken for your money, and the King has assured me he will not neglect you in the rest. The Earls of Essex and Holland also [have] promised to provide for you on their [responsibility], so I shall only desire you to continue a stout heart, and if you bring not the Palatinate home with you, yet I shall be glad to see yourself in good health and in a better condition than when you went abroad, and you shall find me for ever your most affectionate and obliged friend. [*Seal with coronet, arms, and motto.* 1¼ *pp.*]

Feb. 21, Mar. 3, The Hague.

49. Sir William Boswell to Sir Thomas Rowe. How yours of 10th Jany. came indeed uncovered (which was a cruelty in so cold weather), but alive and without defalcation of any member, I have signified in a former. Your last of 24th Jany. got through the briars with a whole skin, but too late to my hand to be answered by the last ordinary. I cannot imagine how it may be possible for you to proceed with more circumspection and advantage to your charge and party than you have done for any change or chance whatsoever that can befall. But particularly it pleases me that you let the Spaniard stand where he has cooped up himself, not doubting but we shall expound the rest of his riddle in good time where you prophetically lay the scene, "*Si quid habent vatum præsagia veri!*" Let me add that your poetry must needs be excellent flowing from a confluence of nature and indignation, "*Furor est ab utroque*," &c. I will hope that Mentz denies wholly to bring the other "interesser" on; because I see not where he paid the moneys for the redemption of the lands, and both he cannot ask. For Bavaria I should confess myself in a wood and bewildered, if I did not know you too expert a forester as "not to see the wood for trees." For his declaration in favour of the Prince Elector, "*timeo Danäos et dona ferentes.*" It is true that Messrs. Cancerarius and Maurice, this last especially, have framed an anti-manifesto to the Bavarian, whereby to free the Palatine from many most egregious and gross calumnies, &c. It is in the press, but upon your advertisement it will be kept up most exactly till they see the event of your negotiation, being printed by three or four several men, the one not knowing what part, for they all have parts, the other prints. M. Maurice will pay me the 150 rix-dollars you lent Dr. Mesterlin, only he expects some order from the Electress Dowager for it with other things. Prince Rupert is ere this in England, whence we expect with the first good wind the Queen and the Princess Mary; all things here for their entertainment being in readiness, and themselves since Wednesday last at Dover fitting for the voyage; which myself have certified the States and Prince of Orange of, as well as their own ministers. It is believed in England her Majesty will be back in three or four months or sooner. The King will see them

1642.

aboard the ship before he returns, having signed the Bill for exclusion of the Bishops out of the Parliament and ordering the militia and forts of the kingdom by advice of the Houses. So that most conceive all things will go on smoothly between his Majesty and them for the future, whereby, with his Majesty's gracious wisdom and God's blessing, we may soon be in a condition sufficient to reduce Ireland and assist our friends abroad. It falls out well that the meeting at Münster is not like to hold so soon. [3 *pp.*]

Feb. 21. 50. Order of the Lords in Parliament. That the Lord High Admiral shall be desired to make view of the complaints and proofs of William and Anne Paulett and their partners touching a depredation committed upon them by some of the subjects of the States of the United Provinces. And as his Lordship shall find cause upon examination of the business to recommend them to his Majesty to have letters of marque granted by way of reprisal against the subjects of the States of the United Provinces. [½ *p.*]

Feb. 22. 51. The King's answer concerning a proposition made by both Houses of Parliament touching the raising of money for suppressing the revolt in Ireland, delivered by his Majesty the 22 Feb. to the Earl of Westmoreland, Sir Wm. Pennyman, and Mr. Sutton. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, iv.*, 608, *and Commons' Journals, ii.*, 450, *under date Feb.* 24. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Feb. 23, Court at Dover. 52. Warrant of the King to Sir John Pennington. You are to continue in Holland after landing the Queen and her suite so long as she shall command, and when she shall resolve to return you are to bring her back into such part of our dominions as she shall appoint, and to provision the ships for the return journey; if requisite you are to do that out of such ships as have a greater proportion, or otherwise, as you shall conceive best for our service. [*Endorsed by Pennington.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 24, Court at Dover. 53. The like to the Attorney or Solicitor General. You are to prepare a Bill containing a grant of the dignity of a Baron of England to John Carey of Rigleswick, co. York, and the heirs male of his body, together with a discharge in usual form for freeing him of the payment of such money as is usually reserved in respect of that dignity. [½ *p.*]

Feb. 25. 54. Note of fees due to his Majesty's servants for the knighthood of Sir John Minse [Menys or Minnes], made at the Court at Dover Feb. 25, 1641–2, total 60*l.* [1 *p.*]

Feb. 55. Petition of the merchants trading in Spanish wines to the Commons' House of Parliament. Represent that Francis Hurdman, an officer in the Custom-house, takes 100 crowns for every 100 tuns full or empty with the title and colour of 5*s.* per tun for composition or butlerage, which in case the said duty be due and payable by petitioners, yet he ought to take but 88 crowns for every 100 tuns in regard that 12 in the 100 is allowed to petitioners for leakage.

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

Pray that Hurdman be caused to make restitution and satisfaction for all that he has unduly taken, amounting to 3*l.* upon every tun, and to exhibit his authority for the taking of the said duties. [¾ *p.*]

Feb. 56. Petition of Justinian Morse to the Council. That being on a visit to his brother-in-law at Pirton Stoke, Wilts, one Robert Dowsell came with a warrant to apprehend his brother in-law, who on seeing Dowsell betook himself to flight, and Dowsell, pursuing him, in passing by petitioner gave him a touch on the body, petitioner being unawares either of his brother or Dowsell passing by him. But he has been arrested and caused to give bond in 200*l.* to appear at Durham House 6th Feb., upon the oath of the said Dowsell that it was by the petitioner's means that his brother-in-law had escaped. Whereas the said Dowsell is a person defamed, as the certificate annexed may certify, and therefore not fit to take oath, petitioner prays that he may be released. [¾ *p.*] *Annexed,*

56. I. *Certificate that Robert Dowsell has been a thief and rogue and convicted in court, with witnesses' names appended.* [¾ *p.*]

[Feb.] 57. Petition of Henry Mainwaring, searcher of the port of Chester, to the Commissioners of the Treasury. The liberties of this port extending 60 miles on each side Chester, petitioner has been enforced to spend above 20*l.* per annum in riding charges, and also pay 20*l.* a year wages to one man in Chester and another in Liverpool in the execution of the service, besides coquet-fees to his deputies. The greater part of petitioner's maintenance was derived from the coal farmers for collecting the impost and keeping account of the lading of all coal-ships, the want of which attendance will be a great prejudice to the King, and the rest from the coquet-fees upon the entry of all goods and merchandise, save only five marks a year fee from his Majesty. Three parts of our trade have been with Ireland. The impost on coals not being paid, and the Irish trade so much decayed by reason of the rebellion, that petitioner has not wherewith to maintain himself, or to perform journeys in execution of the service. If the Commissioners would reduce the number of tide-waiters and their wages to what they were in the last farmer's time, when trading was ten times better with us than now it is, his Majesty might save a reasonable sum, and petitioner have a competent maintenance out of the present charge. Prays that an investigation may take place into the behaviour and usefulness of the farmers and waiters, as well as of petitioner's office, and so the King be eased of some fruitless charge, the port better settled, and petitioner enabled the better to perform his service. [1 *p.*]

[Feb.] 58. Petition of Hugh Aston, clerk, James Bardowe, yeoman, Hugh Pope, groom, and Thomas Mount, page, her Majesty's servants in ordinary in the office of her Robes, to the Lords Commissioners for his Majesty's Treasury. Petitioners having formerly joined in petition to your Lordships with the Grooms of both their Majesties' Privy Chambers, Backstairs, and the King's Robes, for payment of two years' liveries due at All Saints' last

1642.

in 1641, found the success of that petition of little help by reason the petitioners were many, and, besides the liveries due to them for the two last years, many arrears were demanded which made the debt so great you were not able to give that contentment you were willing. Yet something you appointed for all the petitioners, which they had humbly accepted but that they were assured by Townsend your Lordships had promised a Privy Seal to the Wardrobe of 11,000*l.*, which would pay all liveries, and if petitioners accepted a smaller sum they must not hope to have any part in the greater; wherefore petitioners waited for that Privy Seal and lost their time and hopes. Now petitioners, being left to themselves, and perceiving that divers of their Majesties' servants have obtained help from you, pray your consideration of them, some being now in Holland with her Majesty, while their wives and children are here, and the others employed daily in her Majesty's service here, that they may receive your order for payment of their two years' liveries, which amount to 320*l.* [16 *pp.*]

[Feb.] 59. Sec. Nicholas to the Attorney-General. His Majesty has commanded Sir Henry Mildmay, Master of his Jewel House, to deliver to me plate and jewels belonging to the Crown, to carry over into the Low Countries to be disposed of as his Majesty has directed; and my haste being such that his Majesty's service might suffer if I should stay till a formal warrant for a business of this consequence be procured, I pray give your advice and assistance for the present drawing of a sufficient legal warrant from his Majesty as well to Sir Henry Mildmay to deliver the plate and jewels, whereof Mr. Layton, an officer of the Jewel House, will give you a note as to myself to receive and dispose of them according to his Majesty's directions. I know your experience and judgment can sufficiently inform you how near it concerns me to have a good warrant for my discharge of a business of this nature, and I am confident you will not be wanting in diligence and care to do it as shall be best for my safety. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 60. Privy Seal Book for the Queen's jointure lands, containing minutes of all leases, patents, attachments, commissions, subpœnas, grants, decrees, and surrenders which passed the Queen's seal between 13 Jany. 1640–1 and 9th Feb. 1641–2. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lamb:* Seal Book for the Queen, 1640 and 1641. 18 *pp.*]

March 1. 61. The King's answer to the Parliament's message in relation to his staying at Whitehall. As for the militia I conceive I have already given a full answer, and I can give no other. I studied that very much and cannot alter it. [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. iv., p.* 524. *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 1, London. 62. Privy Seal of Queen Henrietta Maria, for Thomas Jermyn's patent of the custody of Oatlands, co. Surrey. Received by Sir John Lambe, Chancellor, 20 July, and sealed the 22nd July, 1642. [*Latin. Parchment.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

Mar. 2, Theobalds. 63. Sir Edward Nicholas to Sir John Pennington. This gentleman, Mr. Wingfield, is sent expressly by the King to the Queen with a despatch, and I have desired him to carry this letter with my thanks for your kind letter from Helvoet-sluice. If there be cause I pray afford him your favour for his conveyance ashore or anything else that may be useful to him or further his expedition. I hope by your next we shall hear when the Queen will return for England, which, through the malignity of some ill-affected to the peace and prosperity of it, is like to be rendered a miserable country. I am very sorry for the ladies' and maids' losses at sea, but now they are in Holland they may buy good pennyworths of linen. The King lay on Saturday last at Greenwich, and came hither on Monday; he stays here till Thursday, and if no longer, then he goes to Royston. I hear I am to be examined in Parliament about the Lord Digby, a person with whom I never had any familiarity or intimacy. I shall be able to give them little or rather no information touching any business for which I understand he is suspected. I wish I had some reasonable recompense for my place, for I am tired with the care and pains of it. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 4. 64. Receipt of the office of Exchequer to Sir William Cowper, Bart., for 1,095*l.* contributed by him for the maintenance of 30 foot soldiers for the King's service in Ireland during three years. [*Parchment. Cancelled Latin.*]

Mar. 4. 65. Certificate of Wm. Ashton that Eleanor the wife of Captain William Russell, now in Holland, and Mary Russell have taken the oath of Allegiance this day. *Underwritten,*

65. i. *Certificate of Sir Robert Fenn, J.P., that Eleanor wife of Captain Wm. Russell has taken the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy before him this 9th March.* [⅔ *p.*]

Mar. 4, Royston. 66. Sir Edward Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. I cannot by this ordinary write at large and upon such points of your late letters come to hand as is requisite, the removing of the court not affording his Majesty time to resolve what order to set down concerning your negociation with the Emperor and mediators, and especially the Duke of Bavaria concerning your coming away. P.S.—Your letter to the King in cypher was deciphered in his Majesty's presence, who was struck with wonder that so false and scandalous a rumour should be spread of a thing which was never so much as in thought. We are to remove to Newmarket on Monday, and shall remain there I believe till Easter. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

[March 7.] 67. Petition of Sir Balthazar Gerbier, Master of the Ceremonies, to the Commissioners of the Treasury. Prays that in consequence of his Majesty's reference for the assignment of the 1,300*l.* mentioned in the annexed petition you would give order for to assign the same upon the annual tenths of the Church, the tallies to be struck upon this current year beginning at Christmas last, and upon these dioceses, viz., Oxford 300*l.*, Durham 300*l.*, Bristol

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

200*l.*, and the remaining 500*l.* on such other parts as shall be found unassigned. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

67. I. *Petition of the same to the King. There is due to petitioner for his late employment as resident in Flanders the remainder of* [*the price of*] *a diamond ring presented by your Majesty to the Count of Solms,* 1,300*l.*, *of which he cannot obtain payment out of the Exchequer, and is much straitened for the same. Craves that out of compassion for his numerous family you would signify your royal pleasure to the Commissioners of the Treasury for to pass an assignment for payment of the same upon the annual tenths of the Church, for this year, in such parts as petitioner shall nominate. Underwritten,*

67. II. *Apostil by Sec. Nicholas. His Majesty, well weighing the debt and arrears which have been long due to petitioner, recommends it to the Commissioners of the Treasury to take some speedy and effectual order for petitioner's just satisfaction, either by the assignment desired or by some other which may be as good and advantageous to him. The Court at Royston,* 7 *March,* 1641–2. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. $\frac{7}{17}$, The Hague. 68. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Rowe. I easily believe you are not sorry for the business mentioned in yours. I cannot look for anything from your treaty considering our distractions in England, which increase rather than decrease. The Queen came hither to-morrow it will be a seven-night. She was received as well as the short warning they had could permit. She used me and my children extremely well, both for her civility and her kindness. I need not tell you our news from England, because you have it without doubt as well as I. The King, I think, is now at York. All goes ill enough. The Earl of Arundel and Lord Goring are come over. The Earl of Dorset, they say, will follow. There are not many with the Queen. Of ladies, none but the Duchess of Richmond, Ladies Denbigh, Roxburgh, Kinalmeaky, and the maids. The last named have lost all their clothes; their baggage ship sprung a leak, and sank. Goring and Sir Thomas Hopton have lost both money and clothes. The Queen has brought but four priests with her, Father Philips being one. She has lost in the ship that sunk all her vessels for her chapel. All the rest are commanded to be gone out of England. You have a great deal of reason to be discontented to see persons preferred that never deserved, and yourself, as it were, forgotten; but I think when all is well thought upon, you have cause to be glad you are not in any charge, for if the King yield to the Parliament's request all will be cashiered that are now in place or office; if not, I think you will not wish yourself in England. All this makes me so dull as I know not what I write, but this I know, that nothing can change me from being your constant and affectionate friend. P.S.—The Queen has brought Rupert back with her. [*Two seals with arms and crown. Partly in cipher.* 1$\frac{1}{3}$ *pp.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

Mar. 8. 69. Receipt of Nicholas Goldisburgh for 9*l.* 15*s.*, being the residue of 28*l.* 18*s.* received of Sir Wm. Uvedale for 578 days' pay as messenger to the army from 1st Mar. 1639–40 to 29th Sept. 1641. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 9. Speech of Sir Symonds D'Ewes at the Grand Committee for debating the Bill of Four Subsidies for relief of the King's army. The burden of the speech was the precedency given to Cambridge over Oxford in the drafting of the above Bill. It appearing, therefore, so evidently by all that I have said that Cambridge is in all respects the elder sister, which I speak not to derogate from Oxford, my advice, therefore, is that we lay aside the present question, as well to avoid division amongst ourselves as to entomb all further emulation between the two sister [Universities], and that we suffer the present Bill to pass as it is now penned, and the rather because I think Oxford had the precedence in the last Bill of this nature that passed this House. [*Printed pamphlet*, 6 *pp.* *See* 15 *March*, *No.* 75.]

Mar. 10, Newmarket. 70. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. By the last letters from Sir Adam Loftus out of Ireland, dated 27th Feb., we are informed that my Lord Lieutenant's regiment, consisting of 2,000 foot under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Monck, and 400 horse under Sir Richard Greenville, were then safely landed at Youghal. That Lord Ormond and Sir Charles Coote had lately driven 2,000 rebels out of a castle in a wood seven miles from Dublin, and killed in pursuit of them 100 or more, with the loss only of one person of note, Captain Rocheford, who truly is most deservedly much lamented. That Sir Henry Tichborne, being reduced to eating of horses and other unclean sustenance, took an opportunity to issue out of Drogheda with 40 muskets and 40 horse, with which he made his way through the rebels, and brought in with him four of their colours, 80 cows, and 400 sheep. That by great and sudden stress of weather, the bar with which they had stopped the passage to that town by water, being boats joined and a strong chain laid over them, was broken and dispersed so seasonably that a good supply of provisions sent from Dublin was also received into the town. These and other prosperities, for we have had the better in all encounters with the rebels, have much and do daily more and more discourage them, and cause them already to repent their cruelties, which afford them neither retreat to friends nor hopes of forgiveness. We have also intercepted many officers, munitions, and arms designed for them, and so laid the seas and coasts with shipping as they despair of any foreign succour; so as we are now in a very great confidence that the reduction of that kingdom will be neither so difficult or long as was feared. His Majesty being overtaken with one weighty occasion on the neck of another has not yet leisure to give you further directions. But I shall be your remembrancer in the first vacant hours, and I shall again move the Commissioners of the Treasury that money may be advanced for you to Sir Paul Pindar. [1¾ *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

1642.
Mar. 11. 71. William Catlin to Sir John Lambe. As I conceive, through your means and late potency only, by the suppression of my witnesses, whose testimonies you filed, I and my poor children were exposed to lamentable miseries, eaten up almost with lice, consumed with hunger, and utterly undone, as I shall aver and prove, how you, as I conceive, countenanced and made good the carriage of William Parkinson, servant to Mr. Ampeots, who came in the habit of a minister, by the name of parson Watson, offering to preach in my parish, as appears upon record, with other such wretches I hope this Parliament will take notice of, and to whom I will fly for succour and redress. Though you would have showed no mercy to me had you taken me, yet I will to you, if you will by this bearer, without delay, give me satisfaction for the mighty wrong you have done me and my poor children. [½ *p.*]

Mar. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$, The Hague. 72. Sir Wm. Boswell to Sir Thomas Rowe. Since the Queen [of England's] arrival here I have been in such disorder, as well by my fear of our affairs in England as occasions here, that I am fallen into arrears scarcely reparable to you. Saturday last was seven-night the Princess Mary was delivered by her Majesty to the Prince of Orange, who conducted her with his son to her quarter in their own court, where she is in good health, and certainly as safe and well as may be. But hitherto the establishment and provision that should be made for her dowry, maintenance, household, &c. by treaty is to be done; all and only such things as the States' and Prince's ambassadors asked in England being done, but, on our [side], nothing, except a great *renvoy*, as I hear, to the Queen of Bohemia [about the] marriage treaty, which her Majesty, now upon the place, rightly considering, has written to the King for a commission in that behalf, to be directed to the Earl of Arundel, Lord Goring, and myself under the Great Seal, without which, though I profess before God my heart goes as much and as sincerely with the marriage as any other's can, yet I will in no measure or kind have to do in the business, because I have been so unnaturally passed over all this while, being the King's public minister upon the place, and much more for the quality of the business itself. Well it is that we have to do with those who are as willing to do what we shall require in reason as we ourselves to ask. M. Henri Vliet, by special act of his Majesty, is made *surintendant de la maison et finances* of her Highness, and Madame, his lady, her *gouvernante*. The seas in England go very high. God, in his mercy, appease all! These States are presently despatching an extraordinary ambassador under colour of thanks for Queen [Henrietta Maria] and the Princess [Mary's] coming over, but withal to mediate an atonement between his Majesty [the King of England] and the Parliament. Sir John Pennington came hither on Saturday, and returns this day to Helvoetsluis, where he has been since her Majesty's arrival there, and so to the Downs, leaving only two of the King's ships for her Majesty's service. [3 *pp.*]

Mar. 13, London. 73. Thomas Windebank to [Sec. Nicholas]. Perceiving my brother-[in-law], Dr. Turner, very much perplexed to find his

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

fellows the Canons of Paul's so backward in conferring the residentiary's place in that church now void upon Dr. Hacket, whom the King has lately recommended to it, I thought it not impertinent to let you know that he for his part is and will be always ready to perform that respect which is due to the King's recommendation, and is resolved to give his voice which way soever the King shall please to command it. But the election seems to be interrupted by Dr. Layfield, who pretends an engagement from the Canons to make choice of him. In contemplation of Dr. Layfield's relation to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to whom my brother stands so much obliged, my brother would be easily persuaded to give his vote for Dr. Layfield. This would be to his own destruction, Dr. Layfield being one who is deeply under censure of Parliament, and voted by it to be deprived of what he is already in possession of and made for ever incapable of any preferment in the Church. I beseech you acquaint the King herewith, and let him understand that Dr. Hacket is not likely to be refused if his Majesty continue to vouchsafe him his recommendation. The desire I have to preserve my brother from falling into the displeasure of King or Parliament is the cause of this my importunity. [2 *pp.*]

Mar. 14, Guildhall. 74. Resolution of the Common Council of London, held this day before Sir George Whitmore, deputy for the Lord Mayor Gurney, who was absent through sickness. That Robert Alden, a member of the same, not having taken the protestation, shall be dismissed from being of the Common Council for this year ensuing, in obedience to an order of the House of Commons. [⅔ *p.*]

Mar. 15. 75. Votes and resolutions of Parliament on the several heads for a declaration concerning the militia, as reported by Mr. Pym, and the putting of the kingdom in a posture of defence. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.*, 479. *Pamphlet. Printed at London for John Thomas*, 1641–2.]

Mar. 15. 76. Petition of Sir James Leslie, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, to the King. That Thos. Westrop, having been prosecuted in the Star Chamber for a common cheater, and at the assizes at Winchester indicted and convicted for such; that being now by the Lords of the Parliament remitted to a new trial at the next assizes at Winchester, the petitioner desires his Majesty to bestow on him such fine or fines as Westrop shall be condemned in, and with power to compound for the same. *Underwritten,*

76. I. *His Majesty is pleased to grant petitioner's suit, but he is not to signify the same until such time as Thos. Westrop be legally convicted, and a fine imposed on him. Court at Whitehall,* 15 *March.* [1 *p.*]

Mar. 16, Office of Arms. 77. Question of precedency reported on by John Philipott, Somerset Herald, and Wm. Ryley, Lancaster Herald. A.B., knight, has issue by his first wife, C., his eldest son, and by his second wife he has issue D., his second son. *Question:* Whether D., the second son of A.B., knight, shall not have place and precedency of

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

E., the eldest son and heir apparent of an esquire, his father, the said esquire, being living? *Answer:* The place and precedency belongs to D., the second son of A.B., knight, before E. [1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

77. I. *Letter of R. Godfrey, announcing that he has obtained the above information, but the lady for whom he procured it has now materially altered the terms of the question, so that your labour and mine has hitherto been of little purpose.* [½ *p.*]

Mar. 16. 78. Copy of above question of precedency.

Mar. 16, Palace at Westminster. 79. The King to the Dean and Chapter of Winchester. In reply to your petition we are pleased that you shall enjoy all the rights and just benefits accruing from your places as amply as in other cathedral churches, and the rather in regard of the great charge you have been at in repairing and adorning that goodly fabric commended to your care; and, according to the power we have in your new statutes reserved to ourself, we are pleased to restore to you the power to renew leases for three lives, but at the same time preserving the rights of the Dean's place in that church, of which the King is patron. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Mar. 17, Whitehall. 80. Warrant of the King to the Commissary-General and to the rest of the Commissaries of Musters. You are to take strict care in the mustering of our troops of guards and companies of horse and foot in our pay. You are to permit only eight soldiers at a time to be absent from a troop, and each soldier to have a pass. If he exceeds the limits of his pass he is to be respited from pay; and if any appear to mislead you of whom you have a just suspicion, you are to respite them until you shall be certainly informed of the truth of their condition. [*Draft.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Mar. 17.] 81. Address by the House of Commons to the King. Stating that they have taken the case of the merchants of the western ports of Devon, Somerset, Dorset, and Cornwall into their consideration. The merchants complain that the farmers of the Customs have increased the rates on the new draperies called serges and perpetuanas, which were invented in those parts to the benefit of the King and people, contrary to the original rates imposed. The Commons think it very strange and fearful in precedent that the farmers should presume, of their own will, to alter the said rates, and humbly desire that the old rates may be observed, and the farmers make restitution of the sums unduly levied. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Mar. 17. 82. Certificate of Sir Dudley Carleton, J.P. for Surrey, that Sir William Becher has taken the oath of Allegiance. [⅓ *p.*]

Mar. 18. 83. Order of the Lords and Commons. For payment of 1,000*l.* to Sir Thos. Staples and Thos. Newburgh, on account, for 600 arms bespoken, out of the London Companies' contribution towards the

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

relief of Ireland, and especially for Londonderry. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.*, 652.] *Underwritten,*

83. I. *Receipt by the above named for the said sum of* 1,000*l.*, *March* 21, 1641[–2]. [*Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 18. 84. The like. For payment of 200*l.* to the Countess of Kildare out of the moneys that are come in by the Act of Contribution, her Ladyship's estate being now in the possession of the rebels in Ireland. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.*, 652.] *Underwritten,*

84. I. *Receipt by the Countess of Kildare for the said* 200*l.*, *March* 26, 1642. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 18. 85. The like. For payment to Dr. Temple, of Battersea, of the 200*l.* taken up in Ireland upon Sir John Temple's bond and Sir Robert Meredith for relief of the poor English in Dublin, out of the first money that shall come in upon the Act of Contribution. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.*, 652.] *Underwritten,*

85. I. *Receipt by Edward Stevenson for the above* 200*l.*, *June* 1, 1642.

85. II. *Acknowledgment by Dr. Thos. Temple that Stevenson is his servant, and received the* 200*l. by his appointment, March* 12, 1646. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 19, Westminster. 86. Commission of peace for the county of Anglesey, nominating Henry Earl of Manchester, John Earl of Bridgwater, Sir Thos. Milward, and 27 others justices of peace and quorum. [*Latin. Parchment.*]

Mar. 19, Westminster. 87. Commission to Sir John Trevor, Dr. Wm. Griffith, Arthur Owen, and two others, J. Ps. for co. Anglesey, to receive the oath of Sir Hugh Owen on his appointment to be a justice of peace. *Annexed,*

87. I. *Form of the Declaration of Supremacy to be administered to Sir Hugh Owen.* [*Latin and English. Three strips of parchment.*]

Mar. 19. 88. Order of the Commons. For payment to Samuel Vassall of 100*l.* out of the poll-money, subsidy, or loan-money due to Stephen Riche for transport of arms and provisions from Berwick to London. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii.*, 488.] *Underwritten,*

88. I. *Receipt by Samuel Vassall for the said* 100*l.*, *March* 21, 1641[–2]. [⅔ *p.*]

[Mar. 21 ?] 89. A breviate of grievances sustained by the two ancient towns of the Cinque Ports, Rye and Winchelsea, and their members, which the Barons of the Cinque Ports humbly offer to the Commons' House. First, that they are restrained of trade into the Low Countries and Germany; secondly, that they are restrained of free buying and selling in London. So that they are disabled to perform their services or to sustain themselves. A list of the

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

Cinque Ports and their members is given. [*Printed pamphlet.* 4 *pp.*]

[Mar. 21 ?] 90. Another copy of the same in manuscript, excepting the list of the Cinque Ports and their members. [*Modern copy.* 6½ *pp.*]

Mar. 21. 91. Fees accruing from faculties for ecclesiastical dispensations granted to clergymen during the quarter ended 25th March 1642. Total, 6*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* [*Latin.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 22. 92. Richard Robinson to [Lawrence] Squibb. Your man has divers times asked me for money, but as times go I cannot get any in. I desire you therefore to take as many gross of cards from me as will satisfy your money, and I will give you my bond to take them again. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 23, York. 93. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. His Majesty and the Prince on the 18th were received at Tadcaster by the high sheriff of this county, Sir Thomas Gore, whose harangue I send you enclosed, with much of the gentry now residing here, and towards evening of the same day by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and numerous citizens of this city at the gates, all testifying their most exceeding joy for his Majesty's and the Prince's coming into these northern parts; which welcomes and the distracted condition of affairs in Parliament are like to keep us here all the ensuing summer. Since our arrival the King has passed an Act for the raising of 400,000*l.*, to be principally employed for the succour of his afflicted Protestant subjects in Ireland, for whom his cares are most assiduous. I send you for particular news out of that kingdom a printed relation. The King has also caused a proclamation to be published, severely enjoining the impartial execution of the laws upon the Recusants of this kingdom. Your last, dated 22 Feb., I showed to the King and Prince Elector; but I must deal plainly with you, and tell you that our condition at present is such that no consultation or resolution can be made upon this or your former despatches, for the advising whereof the King had well hoped ere this to have had both time and means. God, in his good season, compose and make up our divisions, and unite the hearts of us all, that so, with one accord, we may join in the prevention of those calamities which threaten a discording nation. P.S.—Next week the Prince Elector will enlarge himself to you by letter. [*Partly in cypher.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 25, April 4, Paris. 94. Sir Francis Windebank to his son Thomas Windebank. Your last still finds me at Paris, as I am not yet resolved concerning Nemours or other place of retreat in the country. We are well, and I desire nothing but a re-uniting of our poor distracted family in our own country. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 26, York. 95. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sir Thomas Rowe. I am extremely satisfied with your proceedings, and so is his Majesty, and I hope by this time you have brought my business to some good issue. If not, you will see, by what Mr. Secretary Nicholas

1642. Vol. CCCCLXXXIX.

and my ministers will acquaint you with, that I have omitted nothing on my side which may facilitate your negotiation and the peace of the Empire, which I will reiterate here in short; viz., that if the English Ambassador can get the Lower Palatinate for the Prince Elector clear and entire, and *salvo jure* to the rest for the present, the Prince Elector will be satisfied with it. You will see the King's sense of this in Mr. Secretary's letter; and I have commanded my ministers, as in all other things, so in this to consult with you how best to go about it. They know my mind, but you are *in loco* and can best judge how it is to be negotiated. So not doubting of an especial blessing to so earnest endeavours as you have always showed in this business, and that you will be the chief instrument to restore the peace of Germany, I shall also hope you will do no less here at your return, and am confident that the King will not fail in his word to you. For my part you shall always find me your affectionate friend. [*Seal with crown, arms, and motto. Partly in cypher.* 1¾ *pp.*]

Mar. 27, York. 96. Sec. Nicholas to the same. Upon consideration of your last of the 2nd of this month, and of the abstract sent with it of your proceedings in the treaty from the 24th to 26th Feb., his Majesty conceives that the Duke of Bavaria, having resigned his interest in the Lower Palatinate to the Emperor, who has likewise undertaken for that of Spain and Innsbruck, the Emperor [may] now absolutely, if he please, dispose of all the Lower Palatinate; for that of Mentz depends wholly upon the House of Austria, and Darmstadt is not very considerable. As for the Upper Palatinate and the Electoral dignity now possessed by the Duke of Bavaria, the first for the land mortgaged to that Duke by the House of Austria for his expenses in the war of Bohemia, and the other conferred upon him by the late Emperor during his life, and since confirmed to him and his issue by the peace of Prague, his Majesty conceives it not likely that for the present either his Majesty or the House of Austria can give satisfaction for the first, considering the estate they now are in, nor that he will quit the Electoral dignity upon acceptable conditions in regard of the power that Duke now has in the Empire, and the ill state the Prince Elector is in at present. Wherefore his Majesty holds it best for the present to endeavour to get possession of the Lower Palatinate, and to decline the treaty for the rest, with a *salvo jure*, till a more favourable and seasonable opportunity. For it is here believed the Emperor will grant the Lower Palatinate upon easier conditions, if thereby he may be assured of his Majesty's friendship, so far as not to adhere to or assist his enemies, &c., and that the Emperor will not be unwilling to leave the rest undecided for his own ends, whereby to foment divisions between the families of the Prince Palatine and the Duke of Bavaria; and since it will not be for his Majesty's honour to offer the alliance for anything less than the restitution of the whole, his Majesty therefore conceives it best and fittest that the Prince's ministers should underhand sound Count Traudmansdorf whether the Emperor will be willing to invest the Prince Palatine for the present with the Lower Palatinate, taking such assurances for his Highness's fidelity to him

1642.

and the Empire as are usual, and leave the treaty for the rest to another time, and if the Emperor shall like of it, then to propound it to all the ambassadors, and so conclude the business before them all. To this end and effect, his Highness here, with the King's approbation, has written to his ministers at Vienna, whereof the King would have you to take no notice, but when they shall privately advise with you, that you therein give them your best counsel and directions. The King intends not by these directions to disannul the former instructions he has given you, but that they remain still in full force, notwithstanding this expedient, which is to proceed as from the Prince Elector's ministers only with your secret advice and directions. You will herewith receive a letter from the King, who is very solicitous of this business and sensible of your careful and prudent proceedings in it. The rebels in Ireland have been lately defeated in several parts by the King's forces. They were beaten out of their trenches before Tredagh [Drogheda], with loss of 500, and have quite abandoned the siege. The Scotch forces are not as yet arrived in Ireland, and all that has hitherto been done has been by the English. The foster brother of Phelim O'Neill has lately basely pistolled Lord Caulfield, being his prisoner in his Lordship's own house, where he was surprised by O'Neill's great camarede. I hear nothing from your agent about moneys since the King's letter sent to the Commissioners of the Treasury on your behalf. [*Partly in cipher.* 3 *pp.*]

Mar. 27, York. 97. The King to the same. You have had so difficult and unpleasant an employment that I think it a work of charity to not only assure you, under my own hand, that I accept your endeavours, but likewise heartily thank you for the pains you have taken in this employment, and that you may be confident I shall not forget the promise I made you at your departure. So referring you, for what concerns your negotiation, to Nicholas, I rest your assured friend. [*Two seals with royal arms and crown. Autograph.* ½ *p.*]

Mar. 28, The Hague. 98. Sir William Boswell to the same. The Queen of Bohemia is very frequently with the Queen [of England], and most kind they are one to another; both of them and all theirs here are in good health. The commission for perfecting the matrimonial treaty (is it not well to be yet imperfect?) is not yet come; and when it will be here, though promised with all possible speed, is uncertain, as the King is at York and the Keeper with the Great Seal at London. I would to God the King and Parliament were nearer together in place, confidence, and counsel. Here all things are very quiet, going on as *solito* for the next campaign. Their embassy into England of mediation rests in the States of Holland, in expectation of further advice from Ambassador Joachimi how to proceed, and whether it will be acceptable or no. I do not wonder you hear no good news of Prince Rupert, who, going for England, found the Queen at Dover ready to embark for Holland, and so came back again with her. I have told him of the sum I am to pay him from you, which he knew not of, but I have not yet received it, though promised, from

1642. VOL. CCCCLXXXIX.

Mr. Maurice. I say 'tis no wonder that strange things are suspected of him with you, though all be well, and very well with him, because we have here sent in print, out of England and other parts, the most false and prodigious [reports] even of this place that can be imagined, *sed transeant!* Lady Livingston has just come with the memorial enclosed, and you may expect a recommendation of it by the next ordinary from the Queen of Bohemia, at present gone a-hunting. You know how noble a work you may do by doing what is possible for this good lady. P.S.—The East India Company, I hear, caused the business of Amboina to be reprinted, thereby to acquaint and possess the Parliament with the same, why I cannot imagine. Sure I am I have given no just cause, the treaty I have in hand being now at a better issue than ever, and myself most faithful to them in the justice of their cause and in accord with the King. [3 *pp.*]

Mar. 28. 99. A list of the train of artillery of the Scottish army in Ireland, and the requisites thereunto belonging, with the salaries of the various officers and men, &c. *Underwritten,*

99. I. *Read and allowed,* 28 *March* 1642.

99. II. *Memorandum of the number of horses, carts, &c. required for the conveyance of ammunition, &c. when the army, consisting of* 10,000 *men, shall march.* [1½ *pp.*]

Mar. 31. 100. A note of such moneys of angel-gold, crown-gold, and silver as have been coined in the Mint in the Tower of London from 1st April 1641 to 31st March 1642 in each month. [1⅓ *pp.*]

[March.] 101. Act of Parliament entitled "An Act for the better maintenance of the ministry." [*Mentioned in Commons' Journals, ii., p.* 496. *Draft.* 9 *pp.*]

[March.] 102. The like entitled "An Act for the increase and encouragement of preaching ministers, and for settling a certain and competent provision and maintenance for them." Forasmuch as the providing of maintenance for ministers is in many places shortened by impropriations, donatives, and double benefices, and many parishes are utterly destitute of preaching ministers, it is enacted that no cure shall be served at a stipend of less than 60*l.* per annum, but that the same shall be augmented out of the impropriations. [*Draft.* 3 *pp.*]

[March.] 103. Another version of a portion of the above Act. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

March. 104. Petition of the four wives of her Majesty's four coachmen, viz., Hester wife of Anthony Verney, Joanna Willfrey Merriott, Alice Richards, and Rachel Sparke, to the Commissioners of the Treasury.

Petitioners' husbands being now in Holland, and attending her Majesty in their several places and services, have left their wives and children here in great want, which being made known lately to you, you granted them 20*l.* apiece out of the Wardrobe moneys

1642.

due for their husbands' last year's liveries, for their present supply, which being spent they now pray that they may have the other moiety of 20*l.* apiece remaining unpaid for their husbands' last year's livery money. [⅓ *p.*]

[March.] 105. Petition of George Maplizden, shipwright, of Linton, Kent, to the Committee for the Navy.

That he has at divers times, since 1 May 1641, delivered quantities of oak timber into the stores at Chatham to the value of 1,098*l.* 3*s.*, which he sold his Majesty at an under value, expecting to have ready money for the same; and in consequence of not receiving this money he has become indebted, and is daily threatened to be arrested. Prays for payment. *Underwritten,*

105. I. *Let the principal officers of the Navy certify the truth of this petition. Giles Green,* 18 *May* 1642.

105. II. *Certified to be true by Sir Wm. Russell, G. Carterett, Tho. Barlow.* [1 *p.*]

[March.] 106. Return made by the Lord Mayor, Sir Richd. Gurney, and the commonalty and citizens of the City of London to the King's writ. Certify that in accordance with the constitution of the Court of Common Council, as here specified, they are unable to receive Robert Alden into the office of Common Councilman, he having refused to take the customary oath and to make the protestation enjoined by Parliament, 14 March 1641–2, but which is not here given. [*Latin, except the oath in English. Draft.* 5 *pp.*]

[March.] 107. Petition of his Majesty's musicians in ordinary of the wind instruments to the Commissioners of the Treasury. Petitioners have received command from his Majesty to attend and do their service at York, and are most ready so to do; but they are behind of their ordinary entertainments in the Exchequer above two years, and have nothing else to maintain their families but their wages from his Majesty, through want whereof they are not only become miserable with their poor families, but unable to travel and fit themselves for such a journey. They therefore beseech you they may receive their entertainments already due, or such a proportion thereof as you shall think fitting. [½ *p.*]

[March.] 108. Instructions [from a Roman Catholic Prelate] to his agent who is to travel in Ireland and Scotland, visiting the Roman Catholic nobility and gentry, priests and Jesuits. 1. Advertise me to what towns in Ireland and Scotland I may write to you, and to whom in every town I shall direct my letters. 2. What chief Catholics are in every province, charging them to write to me once a year at least. 3. How many priests every province may maintain. 4. What priests come to every place once a year. 5. To have half a dozen Scotch youths, nobly born, that speak Scotch and Irish, in readiness, but bring them not till you have second advertisement and order from me; let them be young and almost equal in age and studies; they must be born within the bounds of the kingdom of

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

Scotland. 6. Directions as to his route. Your journey shall be to Hultonia [Ulster]; there speak with the Earls of Antrim and Strahan, Sir Alexander Gordon, Sir George Hamilton, and so on. The writer speaks of his mother, the Lady Ladiland, called Grisel Montgomerie in Ayr. If any Scotchman desire to raise soldiers to serve the King of Spain, exhort them to do it, and advertise the Spanish Ambassador in London what number of men and upon what conditions. A letter has been addressed from certain of the Scotch nobility, as the Earls of Abercorn and Winton, and the Marquises of Huntley and Douglas, to the Spanish Ambassador, Don Alonso de Cardenas, which is here given in Spanish, praying the Ambassador to communicate with Father Heugh Sempil for the transmission of the things requisite for the performance of divine worship as in the past year 1641, and to continue his good offices for the conservation and augmentation of the Roman Catholic religion in Scotland. Then follow two lists of ciphers, one to be employed in writing and the other in deciphering. You may communicate this cipher to the chief Catholics and Jesuits. [*Partly in Spanish.* 2½ *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCXC. APRIL AND MAY 1642.

Apr. 1, Fonthill. 1. Francis Lord Cottington to Sec. Nicholas. The East India Company having resolved to sue our bonds for the Pepper debt, I have sent a letter to the King, whereof the bearer will show you a copy. That which is to be done must be with expedition and effectual. The King's letter must be very earnest and promising, and the Commissioners [of the Treasury] must be made to take it to heart, all which I leave to your care and favour. [1 *p.*]

Apr. 6. 2. Order of the Lords and Commons. That the Treasurers appointed by the Act for contribution in London shall pay 100*l.* to Mr. Samuel Vassall, to be expended on corn to be distributed among the poor of Londonderry. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, iv.,* 703.] *Underwritten,*

2. 1. *Receipt by Samuel Vassall for the said* 100*l., April* 9, 1642. [1 *p.*]

Apr. 8, Court at York. 3. Warrant of the King to Lord Keeper Littleton. At the next sitting of the House of Peers after the receipt of this, you are to deliver the enclosed message [concerning Sir John Hotham's denial to admit the King into Hull], to be read in the House of Lords, and afterwards communicated to the House of Commons. [*Signed and sealed.* ¼ *p.*]

Apr. 13/23, York. 4. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sir Thomas Rowe. The King conceives that those orders you received from him, out of Scotland and since, give you ground enough to work upon; especially since you see from my last that I shall for the present be

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

satisfied with the possession of the Lower Palatinate, for which I hope you will not engage his Majesty for the maintenance of 10,000 men, which would cost more than the Palatinate is now worth, besides that he is not at this instant in a condition to do it. The King is very well satisfied with your resolution in case the Imperial ministers shall demand a plenipotence from the Parliament, but else will not resolve of your return until he receive your answer to what was sent you by the messenger. In the meantime he thinks that the difficulties of my own business will not give you leave to be solicitous for other interests, especially in this season; and you will understand by Mr. Secretary Nicholas how careful his Majesty is of his particular affairs, which is as much as he can do in these present distractions. I hope my last resolution has so much facilitated your negotiation as that you will soon make a happy end of it.

P.S.—I. I have as yet but little faith in our journey for Ireland, and though it hold I am sure we cannot go yet these two months.

P.S.—II. The King desires to know of you particularly wherein your orders are defective, that they may be supplied according to the present conjuncture of his affairs. [*Two seals with crown, arms, and motto. Partly in cypher.* 2¼ *pp.*]

[Apr. 13–15.] 5. Abstract of the votes of both Houses of Parliament upon his Majesty's message of the 8th of April. [*See Commons' Journals, ii.*, 525, *and Lords' Journals, iv.*, 719.] Resolved upon the question: 1. That no member of either House ought to absent himself from the service of the House of which he is a member, by command of the King, without leave of that House. 2. That the license of dispensation sent by his Majesty to the Earls of Essex and Holland, to discharge them from their attendance on the service of the House, is a high breach of the privileges of Parliament. 3. That the displacing of the two lords from their several offices at this time and upon this occasion is an injury to the Parliament and the whole kingdom. 4. That these proceedings are the effects of evil counsellors, and discourage good men from their duties, and tend to the increase of division between the King and Parliament, and the disturbance of the peace of this kingdom. 5. That if any person whatsoever shall accept of either of these offices before satisfaction be made to both Houses it shall be accounted an ignoble act and an affront to the Parliament, and he doth render himself unworthy to have any place of honour or trust in the Commonweath. Resolutions [against the King's going in person to Ireland]. Resolved: 1. That it is most dangerous and unfit for his Majesty to go into Ireland, and that this House cannot consent unto his Majesty's going into Ireland. 2. That his Majesty's resolution of going into Ireland is of dangerous consequence. 3. That they cannot give any consent or approbation unto it. 4. That the Parliament will not supply him with the monies and arms he requires. 5. That such persons as go with his Majesty are enemies of the State. 6. That the commissions sent by the King are illegal and void, and

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

not to be obeyed. 7. That the money to be paid in by the subscriptions in case of the King's going shall not be paid. [*Copy.* 1¾ *pp.*]

Apr. 16. 6. Warrant of the Lord Mayor of London to the Master and Wardens of the Company of Painter Stainers. By virtue of the Act of Common Council of 15th April you are hereby required to certify me what quantities of arms and ammunition you have in readiness for the defence of the City before Thursday next. [*Copy.* ⅓ *p.*]

Apr. 16. 7. Certificate of Sir Edw. Wardour, J.P., that James Cobbes, of Aldington, Kent, has taken the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. [⅓ *p.*]

Apr. 20, York. 8. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. Since my last the King has been advertised that the Earls of Essex and Holland surrendered their respective offices into the hands of Lord Falkland which they formerly offered to resign rather than attend the King to Hampton Court when he went last from London, and now the King required them to deliver up in case they persisted in their refusal to attend his Majesty, according to the duty of their places at the Feast of St. George.

Upon Saturday the Duke of York, conducted from London by the Marquis Hertford, was welcomed into this city with 800 or 900 horse, and at night with bonfires all the town over. On Monday, the King, having begun the feast of St. George for the last year, together with the Lords of the Garter here present, held a Chapter and elected the young Duke of York into that order.

The Parliament's petition for the removal of the magazine at Hull, with the King's answer upon it, I send you here enclosed in print.

Out of Ireland we hear daily of one good advantage or other which we obtain upon the rebels, having cleared the country about Drogheda 20 miles round, and so freed the harbour of that town, being become masters of the castles on either side thereof, Stameene [Staleen] and Bewly [Beaulieu], so as the Lord Moore and Sir Henry Tichborne have advertised the merchants and mariners of Liverpool, Chester, and other maritime places that they may trade and anchor between Dublin and Drogheda without any let or danger. Also that Lord Conway was safely arrived with his troop, and Sir John Clotworthy daily expected out of Scotland, being gone thither to find the cause of the backwardness of those forces long since expected from thence, and therefore to quicken them over.

The solemnities of the Order of St. George have set aside business for two or three days, and so the King has not had leisure to peruse your despatch of the 23rd March, with the proceeding of the treaty and conference of the 17th ditto, and the copy of the Spanish plenipotence sent therewith, whereof my next will give you better account. For this present I can only say that his Majesty longs to know what you have done upon the despatch sent you almost

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

three weeks since by an express, that accordingly a positive resolution may be taken concerning your return. Prince Rupert was this morning elected of the Order of St. George, which is to be sent to him into the Low Countries, where he now is. [2 *pp.*]

Apr. 20. 9. Note from the Auditors of the Imprests of all the accountants that are behind. *With marginal notes of proceedings to be taken in several cases. At the top this note is written,* "All the auditors to make schedules of the King's debts owing by Parliament-men. To move to have their privileges taken off,"—*and at the end,* "To our loving friends the Receivers of the Duchy of Cornwall, and to Sir Job Harby and the rest of the tin farmers." [3½ *pp.*]

Apr. 21, Rochester. 10. Francis Walsall to the Master and Wardens of the Company of Painter Stainers in London. Declines to undertake service that requires skill in points of law, as he is noways fit and growing old, and requests the Company to take his case into consideration and commiserate his wants, he having been offered 20 pieces for his reversion, but he refused. [⅓ *p.*]

Apr. 21. 11. Resolutions passed at the Sessions of the Estates of Jersey. 1. Sir Philip Carteret, Lieutenant Governor of Jersey, having returned from his voyage to England to beseech the King and Parliament to reform defects in the constitution of Jersey, and confirm their privileges, declares the divisions between the King and Parliament prevent their obtaining their desires at present, and proposes that the Estates correct internal abuses and live at peace, which resolution the Estates acquiesce in and promise to agree to whatever shall be concluded for that purpose. A petition also having been had, addressed to the Parliament, tending to hinder the return of the Lieutenant Governor to Jersey on account of his alleged oppressions there, the Estates disavow it and those who presented it, recognising the good services and justice of the Lieutenant Governor and the necessity of his return to the Island for the good conduct of affairs. 2. Appointing a public fast for next Wednesday fortnight to divert the wrath of God threatened for the divisions in the kingdom of England and for the multiplicity of the vices which reign. 3. To suppress the profanation of the Sabbath by dancing and frequenting of taverns; confirming previous orders in that behalf, and giving power to all officers to seize the violins of violin players on Sunday, and carry the players before the magistrates. [*Addressed, "for Mr. Prinn." French.* 1½ *pp.*]

Apr. 22, Court at York. 12. Warrant of the King to Lord Keeper Littleton or other Speaker of the House of Lords. You are to deliver, to be read at the next sitting in the House of Peers, the enclosed message. [*Signed and sealed.* 5½ *lines.*] *Enclosed,*

12. I. *Message of the King to the House of Lords concerning a libel entitled "A question answered how laws are to be understood and obedience yielded." His Majesty thinks fit to recommend the consideration of this paper to the Peers, that they may use all possible care and diligence*

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

for the finding out the author, and proceed against him and the publishers according to law. The King doubts not but the Peers will be sensible how much their own particular interests as well as the public government must be shaken if such license shall be permitted to bold factious spirits to withdraw his subjects' strict obedience from the laws established, by such seditious and treasonable distinctions. The Lords will do well to publish their dislike of doctrines of this nature, it being grown into frequent discourse and vented in some pulpits that human laws do not bind the conscience, which being believed, the civil government and peace of the kingdom will be quickly dissolved. [1 *p.*]

12. II. *A broadside headed, "A question answered: how laws are to be understood and obedience yielded? Necessary for the present state of things touching the militia."* Question. *Now in our extreme distractions, when foreign forces threaten, and probably are invited, and a malignant and Popish party at home offended. The Devil hath cast a bone and raised a contestation between the King and Parliament touching the Militia. His Majesty claims the disposing of it to be in him by right of law; the Parliament saith* rebus sic stantibus, *and* nolenti rege, *the ordering of it is in them.* Answer. *Which question may receive its solution by this distinction: That there is in laws an equitable and a literal sense. His Majesty, let it be granted, is entrusted by law with the militia, but it is for the good and preservation of the republic against foreign invasions or domestic rebellions. For it cannot be supposed that the Parliament would ever by law entrust the King with the militia against themselves or the Commonwealth, that entrusts them to provide for their weal not for their woe. So that when there is certain appearance or grounded suspicion that the letter of the law shall be improved against the equity of it (that is, the public good, whether of the body real or representative), then the commander going against its equity gives liberty to the commanded to refuse obedience to the letter: for the law, taken abstract from its original reason and end, is made a shell without a kernel, a shadow without a substance, and a body without a soul. It is the execution of laws according to their equity and reason which is the spirit that gives life to authority; the letter kills.*

Nor need this equity be expressed in the law, being so naturally implied and supposed in all laws that are not merely imperial, from that analogy which all bodies politic hold with the natural: whence all government and governors borrow a proportionable respect: and therefore when the militia of an army is committed to the general,

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

it is not with any express condition that he shall not turn the mouths of his cannon against his own soldiers, for that is necessarily implied.

And indeed, if this distinction be not allowed, then the legal and mixed monarchy is the greatest tyranny, for if laws invest the King in an absolute power, and the letter be not controlled by the equity, then whereas other Kings that are absolute monarchs and rule by will and not by law are tyrants perforce; those that rule by law and not by will have hereby a tyranny conferred upon them legally; and so the very end of laws, which is to give bounds and limits to the exorbitant wills of Princes, is by the laws themselves disappointed, for they hereby give corroboration and much more justification to an arbitrary tyranny, by making it legal, not assumed; which laws are ordained to cross, not countenance, and therefore is the letter (where it seems absolute) always to receive qualification from the equity, else the foresaid absurdity must follow. [*Printed for the good of the Commonweal. Endorsed, "A libel,* 1642." *Broadside.*]

Apr. 22, Court at York. 13. Warrant of the King to the same. At the next sitting of the Peers you are to deliver to be read in the Upper House, and afterwards communicated to the Commons, the enclosed answer to the petition presented to us by the Earl of Stamford, [Sir John Culpepper] Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Mr. Hungerford, the 18th instant, in the name of both Houses, concerning our message lately sent them, declaring our resolution of going into Ireland [*Signed and sealed.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

13. 1. *The above-mentioned answer of the King to the Petition of the Lords and Commons to dissuade him from going into Ireland.* [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. iv., pp.* 561–3. 5⅓ *pp.*]

Apr. 22, Edinburgh. 14. Declaration of the Lords of the Privy Council of Scotland. They have in frequent meetings considered of the many declarations, messages, answers, and instructions they have received from the King, and also of a declaration sent them from the English Parliament. They are thankful for his Majesty's expression of his resolution to preserve the true religion, liberties, and laws of his kingdoms, together with a right correspondency between them. They reciprocate the zeal of the Parliament of England to maintain a right understanding betwixt the two nations. But they are full of apprehension at the long-lasting distractions between the King and Parliament, and scarcely dare to think upon the results of its continuance. They hope the breach between them may soon be cemented. They trust that the Parliament will leave no fair means untried to induce the King to conform to them, that there may be a better understanding betwixt him and his people. They know that they [the Scots] neither will nor should meddle with the public actions of another kingdom further than called upon as

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

being fellow subjects under one head and monarch; yet since the Parliament has thought meet to draw the practice of the Scotch Parliament into example in the point of declaration, they are confident that the affection of the Parliament will lead them also to the practice of this kingdom [of Scotland] in composing the unhappy differences betwixt his Majesty and them, and, so far as may consist with their religion, liberties, and laws, in giving his Majesty all satisfaction, especially in their tender care of his royal person and princely greatness. On the other hand, their desire is that the King will hearken to the earnest desires and hearty invitations of his people in conforming to his Parliament, which as it is his great so it is his best and most impartial Council, that so, by the brightness of his countenance, jealousies and fears may be scattered and a mutual confidence revived. As regards his Majesty's going for Ireland, they conceive it to be a matter which requires very mature deliberation whether the great affairs and dangerous distractions of England, which never more required his presence than now, may suffer by his absence; whether his going in person against such base rebels be not a descending too low from his royal eminence. And concerning this they hope that his Majesty will consider the advice and counsel of his Parliament. Finally they humbly entreat that all means may be forborne which may make the breach wider. [2 *pp.*]

Apr. 24, Court at Beverley. 15. Warrant of the King to Lord Keeper Littleton or other Speaker of the House of Peers. You are to deliver, to be read in the House of Peers and afterwards communicated to the Commons, our message enclosed concerning Sir John Hotham's refusal to give us entrance into Hull. [*Signed and sealed.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

15. I. *The above-mentioned message.* [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. iv., pp.* 567–8 = 1¾ *pp.*]

Apr. 24, Aylesbury. 16. Matthew Leake to [Sir John Lambe]. Requests that a visitation may be appointed [for Buckinghamshire], as the Archdeacon is prevented from visiting in person by his many businesses at Westminster. Desires to know what days and places you will appoint for it, that the writer may provide preachers if he can entreat any. Divers procurations for the last year are unpaid, and if the Bishop should inhibit there would be little hopes of receiving them without suit. [*Endorsed by Lambe.* 1 *p.*]

Apr. 25, May 5, The Hague. 17. Sir William Boswell to Sir Thomas Rowe. I have duly shown your two last letters to the Queen of Bohemia, who thinks herself and cause most safe in your hands. The King's voyage into Ireland is opposed by the Parliament as dangerous to his person and prejudicial to the Parliament and their proceedings, as well in England for the re-establishment of affairs as in Ireland for the reducement of that kingdom to peace and due obedience, which by this time their deputies have represented to his Majesty at York. The Commons' order concerning Church government and liturgy you will find herein. The divines named therein are by a subse-

Vol. CCCCXC.

1642.

quent [order] to be nominated by the knights and burgesses of the several shires respectively, two out of every county in England and one in Wales, which I hope will be only by way of provision and deliberative, not binding and determinative. The Earl of Warwick, by commission from the Earl of Northumberland, which the Houses ordered his Lordship, as Lord High Admiral, to give, was three days since at the Downs, but where he will bestow himself and the fleet further is yet concealed. The Earls of Holland and Essex being commanded (Lord Falkland expressly employed to them) to attend the King in their places at York at St. George's Feast, or to deliver up the ensigns of their offices, have done the last, which the Lords' House have interpreted to be no disobedience to the King, but withal declared those who shall accept of either of those charges ignoble, and incapable of them or other place of honour and trust in the kingdom. The Marquis of Hertford being upon his way towards York, by order of the King, with the Duke of York, was re-called by order of the Lords, but having read it proceeded, it being to return with his Highness, or if he went forward to take the care and custody of the Prince according to their former order. Upon report whereof the Lords entered an Act that he had undertaken the second one of the Prince's person. But I cannot imagine that you have not particular information of these things from the place. Sir Henry Vane is in the chair for the trade of the kingdom, and specially entrusted with the business of Amboina and the East India differences, so that I am almost at a final stand with a *meruisse pœnitet.*

Here the proposition of sending an ambassador into England as mediator betwixt the King and Parliament, having slept about a month, is on foot again with more vehemence than ever, but not concluded. The French ambassador has exhibited a ratification of their pecuniary treaty for 120,000*l.*, bills [of exchange] being also delivered to their merchants in Paris for payment, and presseth to the field. Our Queens [of Bohemia and England] agree here most kindly, and, although rumours run without measure or ground, all things else very quiet. I have received the 152 rix-dollars of Secretary Maurice, and paid 52 to Prince Rupert, the rest remaining in my hands, viz., 100 rix-dollars for you, whom I sincerely desire to see safely here. P.S.—You will receive herewith two pacquets, one from Sec. Nicholas, one from Sir Alexr. Hume. [5 *pp.*]

Apr. 25. 18. Petition of Stephen Nau and John Wodington, his Majesty's violinists, to the King. Petitioners are in arrear of their wages, payable in the Exchequer, for the space of 2¼ years, their fellow [musicians] being all paid to one year and a half. Represent that their service and attendance has been no way inferior to that of their fellows, who are three quarters of a year in advance of them. Pray that they may be equally paid with their fellows, and that the Master of Requests attending may signify his Majesty's pleasure accordingly. *Underwritten,*

18. 1. *The King is pleased to grant petitioners' suit, and the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury are required to give*

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

order for the payment of arrears as desired. At the Court at York, 25 April 1642. [1 *p.*]

Apr. 25. 19. Petition of Thomas Powtie to the Committee for Navigation and Customs. Petitioner served as a tidesman 3½ years, and in the late Commissioners' time had a warrant for the first place that should fall vacant. Prays that he may go on as a tidesman, and that a fresh warrant be granted him for the next place that shall fall void. *Underwritten,*

19. I. *The petition is referred to the Commissioners of Customs to settle the writer in a tidesman's place according to his merit.*

19. II. *Petitioner having long attended the service of the Customs in a tidesman's place extraordinary, the Committee conceive it reasonable that he be preferred to the next place of tidesman in ordinary.* [1 *p.*]

Apr. 26, Aboard the James. 20. Order of Robert Earl of Warwick, Admiral and Chief Commander of his Majesty's fleet in the present expedition, to Sir John Minnes. By virtue of the authority entrusted to me these are to require you to press so many officers, mariners, and sailors as you possibly can, and that you and your agents do carefully observe the Act of Parliament, 17 Car., for the better raising and levying of mariners. [*Signed and sealed.* ¾ *p.*]

Apr. 28, Court at York. 21. Warrant of the King to Lord Keeper Littleton or other Speaker of the House of Peers. You are to deliver, to be read in the House of Peers and afterwards communicated to the Commons, the enclosed message concerning our refusal to pass the Bill lately sent to us for settling the militia. [½ *p.*]

Apr. 28, Rochester. 22. Francis Walsall to the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Painter Stainers of London. Explaining that he refused the post rendered vacant by the death of Mr. Brian, and offered to him, simply because he felt himself unfitted, as he had no skill in points of law, and desiring to have a copy of a letter in which he is said to have slighted the Company, which he denies he ever could have done, especially in the present adversity. [*Seal with arms.* ⅔ *p.*]

Apr. 29. 23. Paper showing the votes in the election of the clerk's place [to the Painter Stainers' Company?]. The persons nominated were, John Pratt, 15 votes; Robt. Slowe, 5 votes; Francis Harris, 2 votes. [⅓ *p.*]

Apr. 30, May 10, Hamburgh. 24. Joseph Avery to [Sir Thomas Rowe]. He has returned from Königsberg, but did not there even so much as touch upon the secret business, as will appear from the copy of his proposition sent from Königsberg. Herewith he sends a copy of his despatch to Secretary Nicholas, with the Elector of Brandenburg's resolution or answer to his proposition. He requires further instructions touching the ratification of Litsaw's preliminary treaty. His despatch

Vol. CCCCXC.

1642.

touching the secret business is scarcely worth the perusal, seeing that that affair was dashed at his first coming by the advice and direction of the old Electress Palatine Dowager, whose order therein he was wholly to follow. [2 *pp.*]

[Apr.] 25. Instructions from the county of Kent to one of their members in the House of Commons, Mr. Augustine Skinner. Whereas a Committee from the House of Commons is now sent down to the assizes upon a credible information, as they say, that something should be done at the assizes, to the disturbance of the peace of this county. We, the Commons of Kent, require you, Mr. Austine Skynner, as our servant, to certify to that honourable House, that you found the county in full peace, and that there is no ground for any such information, and that you desire, in our names, to know the particulars of that information, of which it seems you are ignorant, and the informer, that the county may have full reparation in honour against so scandalous an aspersion cast upon them, and that the informer, of what quality soever, may receive condign punishment. And that the House of Commons may understand our desires not only to preserve the peace of the county, which, with God's blessing and the help of the good known laws of this kingdom, we are confident we shall maintain, but also of the whole kingdom, being now in so great distraction that every man stands at a gaze to see what the event is likely to be, we, as loyal subjects and good patriots, detesting the thought of a civil war, offer our humble advice for settling the distractions of these times.

One principal means to effect it we conceive will be to give the King full satisfaction in his just desires in these particulars, viz.:—(1.) In presently leaving the town of Hull in the same state it was before Sir John Hotham's entrance, and delivering the King his own magazine. (2.) In laying aside the militia until a good law may be framed wherein care may be taken as well for the liberty of the subjects as the defence of the kingdom. (3.) That the Parliament be adjourned to an indifferent place, where his sacred Majesty, all the Lords and members of the House of Commons, may meet and treat with freedom, honour, and safety. (4.) That the King's navy may be immediately restored to him.

Then follows one page giving their reasons for these several points of advice. [2 *pp.*]

Apr. 26. Brief of a plea held before the Barons of the Exchequer at Westminster in a cause between Wm. Guy and Lawrence Squibb. [*Latin.* 3 *pp.*]

May 1, Aboard the James. 27. Warrant of Robert Earl of Warwick, Admiral of the present expedition, to Sir John Mennes, Rear-Admiral. You are hereby required, with so many of the ships of your squadron as are now in the Downs, besides the Sampson, Captain Ashley, of my squadron, whom I will instruct to accompany you, to sail to the coast of France and [lie] between this and Beachey, and to observe my general instructions, and so return to the Downs to me within three or four days. [½ *p.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXC.

May 1. 28. Memorandum by Sir Edward Nicholas of the days of payment of the first-fruits for Olveston [vicarage, co. Gloucester], viz., for the four half years from 1 November 1640 to 1 May 1642; 5*l.* 8*s.* at each payment. [5 *lines.*]

May 2. 29. Warrant of the King to William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons, to cause to be read in the House of Commons the enclosed message concerning a summons lately sent from that House requiring Endymion Porter and John Ashburnham, our servants, to attend the same. [*Signed and sealed.* ⅓ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

29. 1. *The above-named message. His Majesty having necessary use of the attendance of the one as the Groom of his Bed-chamber, and his son the Prince of the other as the Groom of his Bed-chamber, the King has commanded their stay at Court for the performance of their respective services; and, therefore, doubts not but that this their just excuse in obedience to his Majesty's command, grounded upon the necessity of their personal attendance upon him and his son, will be accepted of, and that they shall no ways suffer in the good opinion of the House for their necessary obedience.* [½ *p.*]

May $\frac{2}{12}$, The Hague. 30. Sir William Boswell to Sir Thomas Roe. Here, Commissioners are deputed to Wesel for licensing 30 companies, of the "irrepartited" regiments, to Colonel Guebrian, to be immediately taken into the French pay, without any abatement of the 120,000*l.* pecuniary subsidy allowed by him to these States towards the expenses of the field. Don Andrea de Leitan, Portuguese Ambassador to these States, was yesterday received with usual solemnities. He arrived a week since at the Briell; yet I do not observe any great disposition here to furnish the 20 men-of-war which by treaty they ought to lend that King yearly for 10 years. M. Milandre is now come hither, but for what purpose I am not able to say, not having been curious to learn what strangers do; we do still so ill at home. There is a Bill passed both Houses for settling the militia for two years, but how it will pass with the King is not yet certified. Divines are chosen by the knights and burgesses of Parliament for the consultation intended about our Church government and common prayers, and report begun, so that by the next they will be on work, for I hear the Commons hasten, and the divines, I believe, are as hot upon it and as hasty as they. At the feast of St. George the Duke of York and Prince Rupert were chosen of the Order. I will venture to burthen your pacquet with a printed paper from York. The King has, upon the Parliament's opposition, put off his preparations for his voyage into Ireland, but, since publication of this, he went suddenly to Hull, accompanied with his own servants, with intent to enter and lie there; but Sir John Hotham refused him entrance, though very few in his company. It is said that some would have tried the soldiery, and have procured some force against Sir John, but the King would not suffer any

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

such thing, and rode away that night to bed at Beverley. The Earl of Newport, as report comes hither, in a letter express to the Earl of Holland, takes upon him to have persuaded the King to this journey to Hull. It seems, upon a petition by the northern shires, that they apprehended, by public fame, an invasion, and therefore prayed that the arms there might be preserved there and in good order for their defence. Hereupon a complaint is like to be made in Parliament, if not already, against Sir John Hotham, and exemplary punishment demanded. Sir Lewis Dive came hither Saturday last very late, in one of the King's pinnaces from Scarborough upon Wednesday, but how far he was in this business I know not. [3 *pp.*]

May 4, Court at York. 31. Warrant of the King to Lord Keeper Littleton to cause to be communicated to both Houses the enclosed answer to the declaration of both Houses concerning Hull. [*Signed and sealed.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

31. I. *His Majesty's answer to the declaration, votes, and order of assistance of both Houses of Parliament, concerning the magazine at Hull.* [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. i., Part III., pp.* 571–4. 6 *pp.*]

May 4, York. 32. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. Since this day sevennight the enclosed were made public, with which I keep my promise then made to you. Also the petition of Kent was on the 29th past brought to London by about 500 gentlemen of that county, as we hear, but the House, having showed former dislike against it, rose; and so they were frustrate till the following day, when, having delivered it, they returned to their homes, leaving Sir William Boteler and Captain Lovelace behind, whom the House restrained.

We have since Monday had news of a most glorious victory obtained by Lord Ormond, with 2,400 foot and 400 horse only, over 7,000 of the rebels, of whom he slew 700 upon the place (at Athy, five miles from Ballysonan [Ballyshannon], 15 April last), many of them being of quality, besides officers of several degrees, routed all the rest and pursued them into bogs and woods, with the loss only of 20 of ours and 40 hurt. With these tidings were expressly sent to the King Sir Patrick Wynnes and Capt. Boteler, cornet and kinsman of Lord Ormond, whom the King knighted for that and his good service in the battle. The Scots also are now landed 3,000 or 4,000 strong, and divers supplies of horse and foot going over from hence daily, all which we hope will help powerfully towards a speedy end of this work. The King has this evening signed a Privy Seal for 1,500*l.* for you, ordered by the Commissioners of the Treasury, which I hope will settle you in credit with Sir Paul Pindar. [1⅓ *pp.*]

May 6, York. 33. Sec. Nicholas to Monsieur Briot, at London. The King summons you to come here, at your earliest convenience, on the subject of the letter you wrote to him some days past. [*Seal with arms and crest. French.* ⅓ *p.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXC.

May 9. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice and Justice-in-Eyre of the forests on this side Trent, to Sir Wm. Fleetwood and John Whitton, controller of works and surveyor of woods at Woodstock, co. Oxon, authorising them, in accordance with their certificate, to cause to be felled 25 trees within the woods of the manor of Woodstock, being not worth above 6*s.* 8*d.* the tree, and unfit for shipping, the same to be employed in the repair of New Lodge in the High Park at Woodstock, and to make sale of the lops and tops of the trees towards the cost of the repairs. [*See vol. ccclxxxiv., pp.* 120–122. *Copy* = 2 *pp.*]

May 10, York. 34. Lord Edward Howard to Lord Keeper Littleton. We came hither to York upon Sunday last, and then understood that his Majesty had commanded the gentry of this county to wait upon him upon Thursday next. Yesterday being Monday we were admitted to the King's presence, where we delivered your declaration, and this afternoon the King sent for us and gave us this answer enclosed, giving us a strict command to carry it up ourselves to Parliament. We told him we were commanded to stay here to attend upon him, and to use our best endeavours in keeping the peace of this country. He replied: That if we would positively disobey him and stay here, he would advise us not to make any party or hinder his service in the country, for if we did he would clap us up. We humbly answered that our denying to go at this time was no personal disobedience in us to his Majesty; but that we were engaged in our duty to the Parliament, and in our honour having undertaken it to observe those instructions which we had received, and were tending only to his honour and the peace of the kingdom; but not to make or nourish any party. Nor could we be commanded from staying here to execute them without a great breach of the privilege of Parliament. Upon this, our humble excuse, that we could not depart hence, the King enjoined us to attend his person on Thursday, to hear what he would say to the gentlemen that were summoned to appear. After divers other passages, he commanded us to show him our instructions, and, withdrawing into a more private room from the great company that was there present, he heard them read, took one of our copies, and so dismissed us. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

34. I. *His Majesty's reply to the answer of both Houses of Parliament, presented to him on the 9th of May, touching two messages sent to them from his Majesty concerning Sir John Hotham's refusal to give him entrance into the town of Hull.* [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. i., part III., p.* 576. 1½ *pp.*]

[May 10.] 35. Another copy of his Majesty's reply, calendared above. [2 *pp.*]

May 10. 36. Receipt of William Petre, for jewels enumerated, received from William Wheeler, by the appointment of Mrs. Olive Porter, upon the payment of 450*l.* to William Wheeler. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXC.

1642.

[May 10.] 37. Another list of the same jewels in Mrs. Porter's handwriting, with this additional notice, "all these things Wheeler, the goldsmith, hath." [¾ *p.*]

May 11. 38. Earl of Monmouth's propositions and reasons concerning the recovery of Mr. [Thomas] Wharton's debt. There being a debt due to his Majesty of about 4,138*l.* from Mr. Wharton, late receiver of the King's revenues, and a debt of 1,550*l.* due from the King to the said Earl, the latter offers that the King shall assign to him Wharton's debt, and allow him 1,550*l.* out of it, he paying to the King 1,000*l.* within a year, and the residue within three years after. Then follow his reasons. [¾ *p.*]

May 11, York. 39. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. I was ready to move his Majesty for your recalling, had not the Prince Elector wished me to forbear yet a little. As I find your desire in your next, so shall I proceed to fulfil the same, as most heartily I shall anything that may be for your advantage. For news, I pray you be referred to the enclosed, which will show you in what posture we stand. To-morrow we expect a full meeting of the gentry here of this county, what the issue thereof proves you shall know by my next. [¾ *p.*]

May 11. 40. Notes taken [by Mr. Roper] upon survey of the woods at Eltham, in Kent, belonging to the Queen. The Queen has no copyholds nor demesne lands; but the woods in lease, and the demesne and parks, belong to the steward. The Earl of Dorset, Lord Buckhurst, and Mr. Sackville [are] in the stewardship. Quære, what charge the King and Queen are at for the charge of the great house. Mr. Basill, of Greenwich, is clerk of the works for Greenwich and Eltham. Remember to speak with the auditor about the Earl of Dorset's patent. Quære [to inquire] of Mr. Roper of the profits of the demesne of the Queen's rent, called the quit-rent, or of the auditor. [1½ *pp.*]

May 11. 41. Certificate of Robert Dixon, J.P. for Westminster, that Henry Woodhouse, of Wakesbery, co. Norfolk, has taken the oath of Allegiance. [½ *p.*]

May 12, Newcastle. 42. Sir Lionel Maddison to [Sir Henry Vane]. Concerning the sale of some of the latter's woods, and private matters. *Endorsed:* Received 16th May 1642. [1⅔ *pp.*]

[May 12.] Memorial of the parishioners of Egham, Surrey, whose names are subscribed, to Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice and Justice-in-Eyre of the forests on this side Trent. Represent that it has been an ancient custom for the inhabitants of Egham to have their cattle depastured in the Great Park of Windsor from 10 May till Lammas, and afterwards from Allhallow-tide till Christmas, at very easy rates, in consideration of divers services performed by them, as carrying in hay and sending in treaders and the like; and in respect that a great part of the park has been taken in out of the commons

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

belonging to that parish; and whereas this privilege has of late been wrested from them to their great prejudice, it is desired by the inhabitants that they may have free liberty and power to send their cattle into the park during the terms abovesaid, paying weekly for a cow or bullock 4*d.*, for a horse or mare and colt 6*d.*, which rates in respect that the prices of land, as of all other commodities, are since that time much increased, they are now willing to give, though by their ancient custom none paid above three half-pence a week, as by divers men yet living is very well remembered. Provided that they and other parishes claiming the same privilege may not be deprived of the benefit thereof by the admission of other cattle from foreign parishes or counties, so that there may be sufficient pasture left for his Majesty's deer, and likewise for the cattle of the said parishioners. 17 signatures. *Underwritten,*

I. *This is the desire of those who have a respect as well to his Majesty's right as to their own, and for the preventing of a great inconvenience by reason that the rude multitude have threatened to pull down the pales of the park and lay it all to common if they may not be in some measure satisfied in this particular, and their late disorders in the destruction of his Majesty's red deer, maugre the best means that either the messengers of the Parliament or the magistrates of the country could use to prevent it, makes them justly fear that where they have a colourable pretence they will not be less riotous and disorderly than when they had no pretence at all.*

II. *The Earl's answer to this request. I cannot give any positive order concerning this which is here desired without advising with his Majesty's counsel-at-law; and therefore I think fit that some person, trusted by those inhabitants, do attend the Attorney-General, who is hereby desired to take their demands into consideration, and, having informed himself how the same are grounded, to certify me what course he thinks convenient to be held therein, upon which such speedy order shall be given as shall be agreeable to justice.* 12 *May* 1642. *Holland.* [*See vol. cccl*xxxiv., *pp.* 122–125. *Copies* = 3¼ *pp.*]

May 13, York. 43. Warrant of the King to Lord Keeper Littleton or other Speaker of the House of Peers. You are to cause to be communicated to both Houses the enclosed message concerning a Bill sent from Parliament by way of an instruction for levying 10,000 men for the service of Ireland. *Endorsed:* Received 16 May 1642. [⅓ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

43. I. *Message of the King about levying of men for Ireland, and refusing to sign a Bill sent to him by way of an instruction. The King does not conceive why the Parliament should desire a new way of levying, but is as anxious that the* 10,000 *men should be levied as the Parliament itself. Only he cannot give way that the manner of*

1642. Vol. CCCCXC.

levying should be altered, not knowing the inconveniences that upon passing thereof may happen. Moreover, not half of those men for whom he has already given commission are yet levied. Endorsed: *Message to the House of Commons*, 1642. [1½ *pp.*]

May 13, Westminster. 44. Sir Richard Cave to Sir Thomas Roe. Herewith I send you a copy of the letter I wrote two days since to the Prince Elector, that you may thereby perceive what has passed in the House. Besides what I expressed to his Highness, I offered the House, if they pleased to nominate any two, or three at the most, to hear me, I would inform them more particularly than I thought fit to do in the open House; or I offered to go to the King. But, in truth, I think they that spoke for it will not hereafter make any great matter of it. For my part, though I would not speak it publicly, I told some friends that sat about me that I could not think that this was offered by the Ambassador without a farther design; which, in short, was to blow the coals between the King and Parliament. I pray God we have no French pensioners in England. Interest or concernment in anything, if there should be any such, though otherwise never so good English, easily blinds well-meaning and wise men's eyes. We have enough to do at home. I pray God help us, and withal make us wary that we be not caught with foreign snares. For my part I am so far from believing in the truth of nations, in matter of interest, that I could wish, with humble duty, that we had not trusted so much to some as we have done already. I name none. But after a treaty of five or six months' standing with the Scots, which, with commission of full power between party and party, might have been ended in so many days, and this undertaken, at least pretended, for expedition, not to hear of a Scottish man landed in Ireland is an invincible argument to me that we ought to give much more credit to English, to ourselves, than to any others, though our dearest brethren. And, for my poor opinion, I vow seriously I think the rebellion in Ireland might by this time have been allayed if we had merely trusted to Englishmen. There is now news come that some Scots are arrived, and of somewhat that they have done, and undertaken more. But those letters I have not yet heard, which should be read this afternoon. The English there have done as much, and as bravely, as ever men did, which particulars I presume you have had in print. What I can say about your employment there where you are, you may gather out of other letters. I pray God send us peace in Church and State at home, and then I shall little fear but that we may regain our fading honour abroad. This would cure your gout, and without this you can expect no very good news from England. [2 *pp.*]

May 13. 45. Philip Burlamachi to Sir Thomas Roe. I must acquaint you with a business of great consequence, which most wrongfully has been put upon you by the French King or his ministers, which I rather believe, having sent a letter to the ambassador resident here,

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

complaining that, upon the conclusion of some points of the treaty of the Palatinate, you offered the King of Hungary, as they term the Emperor, to make a league offensive and defensive between his Majesty and the Emperor against all, whereof both the King and States could not but be sensible, being so much against them desiring reparation. The copy of this letter was delivered to the Earl of Holland to communicate the contents to both the Houses of Parliament, which he did at a conference. There was great offence taken at it, and against you particularly, but in a certain way against the King, as if by his order and command such a thing had been proffered. Sir Richard Cave, [who] was there, told what he could to satisfy that the matters alleged were false, and that no such thing was ever intended nor propounded, but that, upon an overture of the restitution of the Prince Elector to his lands and dignities, the Emperor said that there should be no assurance of the peace in Germany, whereupon you said that if they did restore the Prince Elector that you would undertake his Majesty should, *viribus et animis conjunctis*, cause them that should not be willing to see the peace of Germany to be brought to conformity and settling of the public quietness in the Empire. These were the very words that were written to me from Nuremberg and other places. The mischief was that nobody was in the House that knew of the treaty, Sir Henry Vane being then absent, and not coming to the House but in the afternoon. If the Ambassador had spoken to the King, to whom it did indeed appertain to know these treaties, he should have received a present answer. But those of the House having no knowledge of those things that were past made a stand and a great wonder, as if in these times a treaty with the House of Austria had been out of all reason, whereas indeed your proffer was so just and honest that they have been since to seek what to answer to it. I have been bold to speak with some members of the House, and before Tuesday, when the Ambassador is to receive his answer, I hope I shall be with Mr. Pym to acquaint him with the truth of all that is past. The mischief is not known that these men do intend to us, but to those that understand the policy of the world it is an easy thing to be found, and to see that by these proceedings they intend nothing else but to keep his Majesty at a distance from his people, as if by indirect means a treaty for the Prince Elector were sought contrary to the vote of the House. I have this morning spoken to Sir Richard Cave and showed him the consequence of the business, and entreated him to take your defence into consideration as being a member of the House, but I will see Mr. Pym and acquaint him with your wise and discreet proceedings. What success it shall have must be expected of the time. P.S.—[*In Italian, by Burlamachi.*] In Ireland things go prosperously, and the rebels cannot have any hope against our forces, and, though they are ten to one, fly as soon as they see them. A place called Newry, to the north of Dublin, has been retaken by our forces, Carlingford also. So that the Scots can now establish communications with Dublin, which at first they could not. God grant us union. [*Seal with crest and arms. 2 pp.*]

Vol. CCCCXC.

1642.
May 13. 46. Articles of Impeachment by the House of Commons against Sir Thomas Gardiner, Recorder of the city of London. Voted this day. [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. iv., pp.* 780–2. 15 *pp.*]

[May 13.] 47. The same, printed in form of a pamphlet for Thos. Walkley, London, 23 May 1642. [7 *pp.*]

May 14. 48. Account by Sir John Lambe of fees and payments from 14 Sept. 1641 to 14 May 1642. Total received, 23*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* [*Copy.* 1⅔ *pp.*]

May $\frac{15}{25}$, York. 49. Charles Louis Prince Elector Palatine to Sir Thomas Roe. It troubles me much to see by your despatches of the 23 April and 3 May, and by what my ministers have sent me, that I must despair to reap any good of the present treaty. I can say no more to it than I did in my former, that howsoever the event may be, I am infinitely bound for your endeavours. If the mediators should propound more satisfactory means (less they cannot) of accommodation, my ministers are sufficiently instructed and informed of my mind, to which I shall desire you to be referred, thinking it unnecessary to trouble you with the repetition of it. Mr. Secretary [Nicholas] sends you a short information of Sir B. Gerbier's concerning the Flemish debt, whereof you may make convenient use if the treaty continue. If it do not, you have taken a very good resolution to put it off to another time and place. I will never consent to quit the Electorate totally, therefore I beseech you have a care of it. [*Seal with crown, arms, and motto.* 1 *p.*]

May 16, York. 50. Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, Sir Philip Stapilton, and Sir Hugh Cholmeley, [Parliamentary Commissioners in the North,] to William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons. Last night came to our hands the paper enclosed [*see* No. 52], which we conceiving to be illegal, we waited this morning on the King, telling him we thought it our duty to represent to him of what dangerous consequence it was to command the whole county to bring in their horse, which would be an occasion of great jealousies, and might breed great distractions. The King's answer was, that however it was expressed, yet he never intended to have any come in but voluntarily. We replied that this bore another sense, and that it would be our duty to give notice of it to the Parliament. When we were gone, the Marquis of Hertford, Viscount Savile, and Lord Chief Justice Banckes, repairing to him, brought us this paper in answer to what we had said to him, with a command from the King to write up the substance of it to you; but, thinking it not fit to take upon us to write his Majesty's sense, lest we should be mistaken, we have here sent you the very paper itself as we had it. These Lords do every one of them protest that they never knew anything of this printed paper till we showed it to them. We acquainted you in our last letter that the King had laid aside his resolution of raising that regiment which was Sir Robert Strickland's, but this afternoon we understand that it is to meet to-morrow by

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

warrants from the King. A copy of one of them we send you here enclosed. We know not what the success of this will be, nor what the Sheriff will do upon it; he is newly gone out of the town. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

50. I. *The above-mentioned warrant of the King summoning the horse of the county of York to attend the King in arms at York. York,* 14 *May.* [*Printed broadside.*]

50. II. *Warrant, signed by Thos. Gravener by authority of the King, to the constables of Newton and Benningbrough. You are to cause all the trained bands, soldiers of Sir Robert Strickland's regiment, with their officers and arms, to meet at Sutton-in-the-Forest on Tuesday the* 17*th May at* 8 *a.m., where they shall receive further command and directions by the colonel or sergeant-major of that regiment.* 15 *May* 1642. [1 *p.*]

50. III. *Paper containing the King's answer above mentioned. That his intention was* [*by the printed declaration published on the* 14*th*] *only to accept the voluntary offers of the gentlemen who tendered their services to him for the guard of his person, and out of the number who should appear at the time prefixed, he intended to choose such number as might serve for a guard. That he had declared to those gentlemen who attended him at the last meeting that he had noways intended hereby to increase the number of the trained bands.* [= ½ *p.*]

May 16. 51. Facetious verses upon the "valiant colonel," Alderman Atkins [of London], sometime a weaver in Norwich, but now one of the six City colonels of the new militia. They consist of 41 lines, beginning—

"I sing the strange adventure and sad fate
Which did befall a colonel of late,
A portly squire, a war-like hardy wight,
And pity 'tis you cannot call him knight."

. . . . . .

[1⅓ *pp.*]

May [16], Court at York. 52. The King to the gentry of the county of York. We have with great contentment considered your dutiful and affectionate answer, presented May 1, to our propositions, concerning the unsufferable affront which we received at Hull. We have not been deceived in the confidence we had in your affection; wherefore we desire you to assure the rest of your countrymen who, through negligence, were omitted to be summoned, that we shall never abuse your love, to the least violation of your liberties or the diminution of those immunities which we have granted you this Parliament, though they be beyond the acts of our predecessors, being resolved to have the laws of this land duly observed. We shall endeavour only so to preserve our just royal rights as may

1642.

enable us to defend and protect our kingdom and people, according to the ancient honours of the Kings of England and according to that trust which, by the laws of God and this land, is put into the Crown, being sufficiently warned by the late affront at Hull not to transfer the same out of our own power; concerning which affront we will take some time to advise which way we may usefully employ your affections. In the meantime we shall take it well from all such as shall personally attend us so followed and provided as they shall think fit for the better safety of our person, because we know not what sudden violence or affront may be offered to us, having lately received such an actual testimony of rebellious intentions as Sir John Hotham has expressed at Hull. Being thus secured by your affections and assistance, we promise you our protection against any contrary power whatsoever, and that you shall not be molested for your humble and modest petition, as of late you have been threatened. [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. iv., p.* 622. *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

May 17, Denmark House. 53. Resolution passed at the Queen's Council in Denmark House, concerning the low grounds of Spalding, co. Lincoln, whereof a lease was, in June 1636, intended to be passed to the Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain of her Majesty's Household. It is ordered by the Board that the Earl's petition shall be looked out, and that the Earl shall give instance in such particulars as he shall desire to have passed to him, and that a survey of the said low grounds be made by Mr. Long, her Majesty's Surveyor-General, at the charge of the Earl. Courts of survey to be likewise kept in the several manors, to the end the leases may be produced and the estates of the particular tenants be made appear. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

May 17, Court at York. 54. The King to Sir Thos. Roe. We have seen your frequent despatches, and are very well satisfied with your proceedings and provident carriage of the treaty touching our nephew the Prince Elector Palatine; but being sensible of the delays used in the same by the Emperor and others, apparently to weary you and the mediators, which also may redound to our dishonour if we should suffer you longer to dwell there in expectation, and being most unwilling that you should at all follow the Emperor's Court when it shall remove from Vienna; we command and authorise you to take leave of the Emperor and Empress, thanking the ambassadors mediators, and by them their principals, in due form. After which we permit you to return homewards as speedily as you can, if you see no further hope of effecting what may be for our honour and our nephew's advantage. At any conference or meeting with the Duke of Bavaria or his ministers we require you not to engage yourself further in any kind than you shall see just and clear ground, and that you be especially vigilant in your observation how far France may have possessed him, we having cause to be suspicious of their secret dealings. In your progress home you are to salute such Princes and States as are allied with us, especially those of the religion, whom you are to render confident of our

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

steadfastness to defend and maintain the true Protestant profession with the utmost of our counsels and power. We require you also to wait upon our Consort the Queen, our only sister the Queen of Bohemia, and our daughter the Princess Mary, if you pass through the United Provinces, whom, with the Prince of Orange, you are to acquaint with the causes of your recall. [*Signed and sealed with signet.* 1¾ *pp.*]

May 18, Court at York. 55. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. In my last I acquainted you that the Prince Elector had persuaded me to forbear moving the King for your revocation just then; but having since got the King to peruse your despatches of April, I have received the King's order for drawing up the letter enclosed [see May 17]. Touching the secret practice between the French and Bavaria, the King has many occasions of jealousy, which are much increased by a late act of the French Ambassador here, who last week came to Lord Falkland and told his Lordship of an advice he had that his Majesty's Ambassador at Vienna for the restitution of the Palatinate had offered to the Emperor and the House of Austria, against all their enemies whatsoever in his Majesty's name, the assistance of all his kingdom, which, if true, he conceived rather the forwardness of the Ambassador than his Majesty's direction, knowing that he would not admit of so great a prejudice to the treaty and good correspondence between the two Crowns; but in his warm blood (without expecting the King's answer hereupon, as well the respect and practice of his predecessors might have taught him), the very next morning sent the same relation to the Parliament, whereat how justly his Majesty is offended you may judge; and by his command I have written to the Ambassador to know by what warrant he has addressed a complaint of this nature and concernment to the subjects of this Crown. Whereas, in case it were true, as it is a most malicious forgery, the accusation lying against the King's immediate minister, the remedy was likewise to be procured from the King alone; the answer whereof I now expect. It will be worth your curiosity to mark, since it is taken for current that we cannot effectually assist the Emperor or Bavaria, indeed whilst our domestic divisions last we cannot, how far that Duke's inclinations bend to, and whether he rely not upon the counsels of France, whatsoever external professions he makes to the contrary. By the enclosed you will see what the King spoke publicly on Thursday last, at the meeting of the gentry [of Yorkshire], who have expressed their readiness accordingly to give the King a sufficient guard of horse and foot. Of these we have already a regiment. Of the others upon Friday we shall have a noble parade, being all gentlemen of this county, out of which the King will choose about 200 to be constantly about his person, and to be relieved by others from time to time. By an express from the Lords Justices of Ireland we understand that Lord Conway, and Munro, the commander of the Scots, have recovered from the rebels the town and castle of the Newry. That a ship coming from Knockfergus, having put forth the Spanish colours, some head officers of the rebels of

1642. Carlingford came on board her, where, being apprehended by the captain, a good party of soldiers was sent on shore, and they straight possessed themselves of the town and castle. That Lords Lisle and Robert Digby and others have taken Trim by surprise, with very little loss, being a town of very good consequence situate upon the river of Boyne. That our officers have likewise taken Narrow-Water Castle, and in the same the old rebel Hugh Tyrone's daughter, the Viscountess of Iveagh, Sir Edward Trevor, Sir Charles Poyntz, Captain Henry Smith, and others who have been long detained by the rebels. Before Trim there were 100 rebels slain, amongst whom the Earl of Fingall was one. We hope that rebellion is past the height, and that we shall shortly have an end of that war. God send an atonement here in England, where the distractions are grown to a great height. But now that the King is well seated here [at York] in the affections of his people of these northern parts, we hope that the Parliament will hearken to a moderate and just accommodation. I wish you a happy and safe return. [*Partly in cipher.* 2⅔ *pp.*]

May 18, York. 56. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sir Thomas Roe. The hopes I was in to have received the Emperor's answer the last week made me defer this his Majesty's intention for your recall. Since by your several despatches there appears so little likelihood of receiving any satisfaction in the treaty, and that your longer stay upon it is both chargeable to his Majesty and troublesome to yourself, the King is pleased, as you will see by his letter to yourself, to give you leave to return. I long to hear what has been done in the business the express brought you from hence, and I hope you will not give the adverse party cause to object to you what they did to the Earl of Arundel, that his impatience to return hindered the accommodation of my business, which, as they pretend, was then in a fair way. The French Ambassador has endeavoured by your good friend the Earl of Holland to slander your proceedings in this treaty with the Emperor to the Parliament, but I took leave to assure them that what he laid to your charge was false, as I doubt not but you will hear more particularly from himself, and you shall be sure to receive no prejudice thereby. But it grieves me that you have lost so much time in the pursuit of that same *ignis fatuus*, the justice of the House of Austria and Bavaria, and must ask your pardon for putting you upon it, though you approved of the grounds whereupon it was undertaken. But who could guess that business would come to so ill a pass in England? I confess it is not in my power to acknowledge the zeal, industry, pains, and cost you have bestowed on it with that real thankfulness as it deserves, but I shall ever endeavour it and show myself as long as I live your most affectionate friend. P.S.—I must tell you that Milander showed my sister Elizabeth at the Hague letters from Counts Shlick and Curtz, wherein they assured him that, notwithstanding the troubles of England, the Emperor was resolved to give you contentment; but I fear they deceive him, that by him we may be cozened. [2 *pp.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

May 18, Durham. 57. Sir Lionel Maddison to Sir Henry Vane, concerning the sale of his woods. I intended to have written you fuller particulars, but have been all yesterday at Newcastle and to-day at Durham about the subsidy, so must defer that business till next week. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

May 19. 58. Passage from the Declaration or Remonstrance of the Lords and Commons of 19 May 1642. Justifying the course taken by the Parliament, the King having failed to perform the duties reposed in him by the constitution. The fragment commences, "By all which it doth appear that there is no color of this tax, that we go about to introduce a new law, much less to exercise an arbitrary power, but indeed to prevent it, for this law is as old as the kingdom, that the kingdom must not be without a means to preserve itself, &c."; and ends thus, "Which danger having been declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, there needs not the authority of any person or court to affirm, nor is it in the power of any person or court to revoke that judgment." *Endorsed:* The Abdication. [*Modern copy. Extracted from Husband's Collection, ed.* 1642, *p.* 207. 1 *p.*]

May 19. 59. Printed pamphlet entitled "Some few observations upon his Majesty's late answer [*see Rushworth, vol. iv., pp.* 704-714] to the Declaration or Remonstrance of the Lords and Commons of the 19 May 1642." The writer, who is violently parliamentarian, criticises certain passages quoted from the King's answer. [*Without printer's name, place, or date.* 8 *pp.*]

May 19. Indenture between Lord Keeper Littleton and Richard Wynne, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn. The articles of agreement stipulate that Wynne shall have and enjoy all the lands and possessions held by his father Richard Wynne, deceased, in cos. Carnarvon, Anglesea, and Merionethshire, or elsewhere in England or Wales, without disturbance from Lord Littleton in right of his wife the Lady Sidney, during the joint lives of Lord Littleton and Lady Sidney; Wynne paying therefor to Lord Littleton 100*l.* per annum during the same period. [*Parchment. See Case F., No.* 5.]

May 20. 60. Order of the Lords and Commons. That 200*l.* be allowed out of the money that came in upon the Act of Contribution for relief of poor distressed ministers and other English in the town of Bandonbridge that have yet had no relief. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, v.* 77.] *Underwritten,*

60. I. *Receipt by Wm. Pennoyer and Richard Parr for* 200*l. received from the Treasurers for the Contribution for Ireland. May* 20, 1642. [1 *p.*]

May 20. 61. Project of three separate propositions [designed by Sir Thos. Roe] for restitution of the Palatinate. The terms offered by the King of Great Britain in the first proposition are 600,000 dollars to

Vol. CCCCXC.

1642. be given towards the charges of the war to ease the Emperor, the money to be paid in Amsterdam or Antwerp in reasonable time to be agreed upon, and the Upper Palatinate to remain in the Duke of Bavaria's possession *quoad usufructum*. In return. (1) The Lower Palatinate to be restored *de facto* as it was possessed anno 1618. (2) The restitution of the Upper Palatinate *quoad Dominium* on the full payment of the 600,000 dollars. (3) The treaty for the dignity to be grounded upon such equal conditions as may be acceptable both to the Prince Palatine and the Empire both for the time and uses of that prerogative. Upon these conditions the King of Great Britain will maintain and observe friendship with the Emperor, and in the meantime will not join or assist any of the enemies of the Emperor. Then follows two other propositions to the like effect. [*Endorsed:* 20 May 1642. 2 *pp.*]

May 20. 62. Certificate returned by John Pay, feudary of the King in co. Salop, of the annual value of the messuages, lands, and tenements lately possessed by George Salter, deceased, in the said county. Value 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *Endorsed:* Compounded 23 May. [*Latin.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 21. Surrender by John Symonds, Cursitor of cos. Somerset and Lincoln, of his office into the hands of Lord Keeper Littleton. [*Parchment. See Case F., No.* 6.]

May 22. An ordinance for the appointing a Committee of both Houses, to join with the Committees and Commissioners of Scotland for the better managing of the affairs of both nations, in the common cause, according to the ends expressed in the last covenant and treaty between the two nations of England and Scotland. Whereas the two nations are by covenant and treaty engaged in a common cause against the enemies of the religion and liberties, and united for defence by the late entrance of the Scottish forces, the conduct of affairs should be managed by Commissioners of both nations, that unity may be preserved among themselves and a good correspondence with other States set up to countermine the Popish factions against the true Protestant religion and the welfare of his Majesty's three kingdoms. The Convention of Estates in Scotland have apppointed Commissioners in Scotland and the Scottish army, and have sent some Commissioners to reside near the two Houses, whereof some are already in London. The Lords and Commons therefore appoint the persons here named to consult with the Commissioners of Scotland. And do further give full power unto the members of both Houses above named, and to—

John Earl of Loudoun, Chancellor of Scotland,
John Lord Maitland,
Sir Arch. Johnston of Waristoun,
and Rob. Barclay,

or any seven of them as a Committee for managing the war, and keeping good intelligence between the forces of the three kingdoms.

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

Dom. Interregnum, vol. 19, *pp.* 1–3. *Printed in Commons' Journals, vol. iii., p.* 504.]

May 23, June 2, The Hague. 63. Sir William Boswell to Sir Thomas Roe. How dutifully I have communicated the contents of yours of the 30 April and 14 May to the Queen of Bohemia I hope you will find by the enclosed; together with notice of an information given by the French ambassador in England to the King and Parliament concerning your negotiation with the Emperor, as if you had promised an alliance offensive, &c., which is apparently a fetch of Cardinal Richelieu, who is not like, if our letters this week be true, to play many more such tricks, being *in extremis* of life or favour and power. The shows which the Bavarian minister made do show now what his master is. Neither can I imagine how you can hope for better at any of their hands by staying longer *Totus mundus in maligno positus! credimus esse Jovem?* The Queen [of England] has been most magnificently entertained at Amsterdam, her daughter and the Princes of Orange, father and son, accompanying her. Yesterday she went to Tregowd, this day to Buren, where his Highness meets her, and after a day or two rest to conduct her to Voorn Schantz and the army. She comes back by Utrecht and Leyden, all those towns having solemnly invited her. Meanwhile our seas are still *fluctubus tumida.* Mr. William Murray of the Bedchamber came hither three days since, surely for more than to bring letters from the King to her Majesty, being a person of so great trust and so good advice. The States' Ambassadors Extraordinary for an accommodation of our affairs are ready, and will depart within two or three days; the one M. Borell, advocate of Amsterdam, being expected thence this day, and Rainswore, a worthy gentleman, suddenly surprised with a fever; otherwise all things in readiness for their departure hence directly for Hull or other port of our Northern coast, whereby to go first to the King and thence proceed accordingly. [2⅔ *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

63. I. *Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. You need not be ashamed to tell your own tale, as you say, for you have done what none of your predecessors had done, which is to make them pull off their mask in showing plainly they will not restore my son, though they confess he is restorable. I am not at all sorry for the Emperor's declaration. If it had been more favourable it had but drawn on more time to make us lose it, and you know my humour. I ever desired all or nothing. I can send you little news out of England that is good. All goes apace to a breach. William Murray is come over to the Queen [of England]; what he brings is kept very secret. He is very reserved to me, which he need not be, for I am not curious to ask what I see is not willingly to be told. Reinswore and Borell go ambassadors from hence into England. The first is of Utrecht, a very honest man, the other is of Amsterdam and the East India Company, and the chief now alive of the Amboina*

Vol. CCCCXC.

1642.

business. I pray God they may do some good. The offer [Queen ?] is against any agreement with the Parliament but by war, and the King does nothing but by her approbation. The Queen has gone to see the army where you saw it last year. The Comte de Guise is quite beaten near Cambresis by Don Francesco de Malos. It is not yet known if he be killed or not. I believe it will hinder the Prince of Orange from doing anything this year. The Queen speaks very well of you to me. I doubt not but from Sir Richard Cave you will hear how the French Ambassador delivered a message to the Parliament, from his master, that he understood that you upon articles of accord for the Palatinate had promised all manner of aid against any enemies whomsoever of the Emperor. That he presented this to the Parliament as a command from his master, that such order might be taken as might continue the good correspondence betwixt England and France. You may see what sore intelligence they have of your proceedings, but I think it is to cast in a new dispute betwixt the King and Parliament about his power in [concluding] treaties, which Cave writes they began to debate. My son [the Prince Elector] is still with the King. I am sure you have before this the whole relation of the exploit of Hull, where my son was sorely catched in; when I see you I shall tell you many true things. P.S.—I was ever of your opinion concerning this Scottish Countess [of Roxburgh's] business, but to content her I wrote that to you. The Hague. 2 June, New Stile. [Two seals with arms and crown. Partly in cipher. 2⅙ pp.]

May 23. 64. Brief in a cause before the Court of Delegates on behalf of Thomas Davies of Oxford, against Alice Raves of Dunstew, co. Oxford, for breach of contract of marriage. [*Endorsed:* For the judge, 23 May 1642. 6 *pp.*]

May 24, York. 65. Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, Sir Hugh Cholmley, Sir Philip Stapilton, and Sir Henry Cholmley, to William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons. In obedience to the commands of the House we waited yesterday on his Majesty, and presented him with the petition and votes of both Houses. The King told us that he could not give us a present answer, but that we should have one shortly. We do not as yet hear of any resolution to lay down these guards. The foot are here still in the same number as they were, and the horse as we hear do increase, so likewise do men's apprehensions and fears. The Prince is made captain of these horse, a brother of Sir John Byron's their lieutenant, and one of Sir Ingleby Daniel's sons, a gentleman of this country, is made cornet. The King has summoned the freeholders, copyholders, and substantial farmers of this county to be here at York upon Friday next; but this afternoon we hear there is a warrant from the King to the High Sheriff to defer that meeting till Friday come sevennight. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCXC.

May 24. 66. Sir John Culpepper [Chancellor of the Exchequer] to his Majesty's Remembrancer in the Exchequer, or his deputy. Warrant to set down the cause in the Exchequer Chamber between Henry Currer and others and Thomas Phillip and others, for hearing, the second cause on the second Monday in Trinity Term next. [½ *p.*]

[May 25.] 67. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. Copy of what the French Ambassador exhibited to the Parliament I send you [*see* No. 61]. Yesterday the King caused me to send Mr. Brown order to complain thereof to the French King, to assert your carriage in the treaty, and to demand that the said Ambassador's proceeding be disavowed as undue, and the substance of his complaint only grounded upon false advice. The Portugal treaty was ratified this week by the King, and it shall be forthwith published. The Ambassador Don Antonio Dalmada having delivered to his Majesty his King's counterpart signed and sealed *in debita forma*, and having seen his Majesty's reciprocal confirmation, has taken leave, and is upon his way into his own country, where the 3rd of next month is appointed for their publishing and proclaiming of this peace. P.S.—In Ireland our affairs go on prosperously. These duplicates I have sent you lest you should be disappointed of the originals, and so suffer prejudice in your resolutions. [*Endorsed:* Without date, but it should be about the 25th May 1642. 1 *p.*]

May 26. 68. Account by Richard Hollings of the Recusants' revenues for the South for the year ending Michaelmas, 1641. Total, 4,621*l.* 5*s.* 11¾*d.*, of which remaining in Hollings' hands at Michaelmas, 287*l.* 0*s.* 11¼*d.* Received for 1642, 1,487*l.* 14*s.* 9½*d.* Total remaining in hand, 1,774*l.* 5*s.* 8¾*d.* [¾ *p.*]

May 27. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland to James Kirle, one of the deputy constables of Dean forest, and to the verderers, foresters, &c. Suit having been made to me by George Bond of Newland, co. Gloucester, for license to turn a brook called Redbrook over the way leading from Newland to the village of Redbrook, these are to require you to survey the brook and way, and certify me if that alteration may be made without damage or nuisance to the forest or the inhabitants. [*Copy.* 1¼ *p.* *See vol. cccLxxxiv., p.* 125.]

May 28, Whitehall. 69. Warrant of Lucius Viscount Falkland and Sir Edward Nicholas, Principal Secretaries of State and Masters Comptrollers General of Posts, appointing Richard Leeming to serve the King's through-post at Grantham, and to carry the mail of merchants' letters, and all other service thereto belonging; for the better performance of which service we have caused his Majesty's orders to be delivered to him, which he is required to observe. This warrant is written at the foot of a printed sheet, entitled "Orders by the King for the furtherance of our service, as well to our packets and letters as for riding post, &c.," within the county of Lincoln; dated at Oatlands, the 30th July 1637. [*Broadside.*]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARY CENTRAL

VOL. CCCCXC.

1642.

May 28. 70. Reasons by [a Roman Catholic] Gilbert Gordon, for taking the Oath of Allegiance, embodied in 15 articles. Understanding that you are scandalised that I, being a Roman Catholic, should have taken the Oath of Allegiance, I thought it my part to show you the grounds and motives inducing me rationally to take the said oath, which are here stated at length. [3½ *pp.*]

May 28. 71. Another copy of the above. [3½ *pp.*]

May 28. 72. A brief account of the arrears given in to the Parliament the 28th May, viz., due to the foot officers of the train of Artillery and of the several regiments here specified. Total, 11,035*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* Also due to the officers of the horse troops. Total, 2,756*l.* 3*s.* Making the total of arrears both to horse and foot, 13,791*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* Paid in part hereof by orders of the Parliament, 1,233*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*, leaving a total of 12,557*l.* 18*s.* to be discharged this 28th May 1642. [1⅔ *pp.*]

May 30. 73. Parcel of land called Richmond's land. Also account of the manor of Warton, and its appurtenances, co. Lancaster, the rents of which are 55*l.* 19*s.* 6½*d.*, and the annual fee of the bailiff 20*s.* [*Latin.*] *Underwritten,*

73. 1. *Warrant, signed by Lord Say and Seale, Viscount Falkland, and Sir John Culpepper, to Sir Henry Croke, clerk of the Pipe, for a grant of the office of bailiff to be made out to George Middleton of Leighton, co. Lancaster.* [*Parchment.*]

May 30, York. 74. Sec. Nicholas to Monsieur Briot, engraver to the King, at his lodgings in the Tower of London. On account of his late indisposition, the King was pleased to direct his not coming to Court at present. [*French.* ⅔ *p.*]

May 31, Aylesbury. 75. Matthew Leake to [Sir John Lambe]. Enumerates letters which he had sent concerning the visitation. I wrote that the days and places appointed must hold because the country was then almost all warned thereunto. Your presence is much desired by the clergy at this visitation, if it could be. If you come not to Beaconsfield it would be well that you wrote to some powerful friend there to afford the business all assistance that may be lawful; some affronts I hear will be offered at the meetings, and we shall need friends to quiet troublesome persons. For the triennial fees received I shall be ready to accompt, which are only those in the enclosed note. P.S.—Send down the commission this week. [⅔ *p.*] *Encloses,*

75. 1. *Note of the triennial fees in the Archdeaconry of Bucks, for offences detected at the visitation in Easter term,* 1642. [2 *pp.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXC.

May. 76. Mem. That the homage fee for the consecration of Dr. Ralph Brownrigg, bishop of Exeter, due to the Lord Chamberlain, is 10*l.* [½ *p.*] *Dorso,*

Certificate of William Ryley, Lancaster Herald, that he has examined the transcript with certain letters patent, enrolled in the Tower, of the 23rd Hen. VI., and the shield of arms corresponds with that in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. [*Latin, fragment.* 1 *p.*]

May. Grant to Henry Wollaston, at the nomination and to the use of the Earl of Carlisle, as well of the arrears of 100*l.* per annum, rent due to his Majesty out of the Caribees or Carlisle Islands, as of the same rent in future during the Earl's life. Provided he repair the lodges within the three walks of Epping, Chingford, and New Lodge, within the forest of Essex, and maintain the deputy keepers with as good allowances as before, and his Majesty to be freed from all charges as well already expended as to be expended during his life concerning the said keepers or any of them. [*Docquet.*]

May. 77. List of ordnance and ammunition brought from Hull in May 1642, specifying the number and particular quantities of each sort. [1¼ *pp.*]

[May.] 78. Lawrence Bressie to [Endymion Porter?] about family and business matters. You write that you would have Miss Lettice up [in town]. If you wish it I will use my best endeavour to get her up safe to you, and the course I conceive fittest is either by waggon or else by hackney coach, if we can conveniently hear of any. I doubt not but you will be able to maintain your own right, and the Parliament so just that it will take no man's right from those who have paid for it without great cause, or that they should be found delinquents. [1 *p.*]

[May.] 79. Mem. The King having formerly made an improvement in the North and West Fens belonging to his honour of Bolingbroke, co. Lincoln, the same was done by consent, and by the like consent decreed in the Duchy court. His Majesty having enjoyed the possession for the space of five years before the beginning of this Parliament, and his rents duly answered for that time, his possession is now interrupted and taken away, as will appear by testimony of affidavits. The King ought to have the privilege of Parliament as well as any of his subjects. Move that the King's possession may be settled as it was at the first day of the Parliament as to the fundamental privilege of the House, until the same be evicted by a legal course, and that a command may go from their Lordships accordingly to the sheriff to see the same executed. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

[May.] 80–81. Two other copies of the same.

May, Lincoln. 82. Notes taken in a lawyer's office at Whitehall about the West Fen business in co. Lincoln. The *Dedimus* was returned with the answers of the persons elected, which they professed themselves

VOL. CCCCXC.

1642. ready to perform, and the answers drawn by the then recorder of Boston, Mr. Gurden, at the charge of the patentees. Clipsham and Richardson, two of the chief rioters, were convicted at the Quarter Sessions, and afterwards were sent for by the Council and committed to Newgate. [1½ *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCXCI. JUNE TO AUGUST 1642.

June 1, York. 1. The King to the Commissioners of the Treasury. We have considered your certificate of the 15 May, together with the petition of the Commissioners of the Customs, our late contractors [for the sale of the pepper], exhibiting a schedule of their debts, together with the interest incurred for the same; which we are resolved by all possible ways and means speedy to satisfy. Therefore our pleasure is that you present to us a list of all our parks, forests, and chases in England and Wales, with your opinions of the value of every of them, to the end we may speedily give further order how to dispose of them, and that you require our Surveyor-General to enter into consideration thereof. [*Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*]

[June 1.] 2. Abstract of the evidence given by witnesses named on behalf of Thomas Johnson to prove that he was the owner of eight bags of hops laden in the Hopewell, and that such vessel was run down by the Speedwell while lying at anchor in the Thames. [*Endorsed:* Brief *pro* Johnson *versus* Harlocke. *English and Latin.* 3 *pp.*]

June 4. 3. Order of the Parliament. That Robert Earl of Warwick, all commanders and officers under him, and Robert Lord Brooke, all commanders and officers at sea under him, shall search all ships which they may suspect of conveying supplies, ammunition, or men intended for the relief of the rebels in Ireland, and seize them if they find them, upon search, to be intended for the relief of the rebels. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, vol. ii., p.* 607. *Certified copy.* 1 *p.*]

June 4, York. 4. Sir Matthew Boynton to Sir William Constable, Bart. On Friday last we attended the King upon his summons at Haworth-Moor, near York, where there was the greatest appearance of people that ever I saw in this county; and therefore, though you find not many hands subscribed to these petitions, which by direction of the gentlemen I have herewith sent you, yet it is not that we could not have had many thousands more, but by reason of the people's sudden departure, upon a mistake, whilst we expected that they had followed us into the town, so that we were forced to take only those few that were left. The gentlemen desire you would present these petitions with the names subscribed to both Houses of Parliament. P.S.—This bundle, though it be not fixed to the

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

petitions, yet it pertains to the subscriptions which are annexed to them; if it be conceived needful we shall send up hands enough. [*Seal broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

June 4. 5. A note by Sir John Lambe of the several subpœnas, attachments, commissions, &c., taken out of Robert Aylett's book, entered on the several pages here specified for about one year in the Queen's court, ended 7 Dec. 1640. Mem., that by a letter of 4 June 1642 Mr. Burden sent up of Sir John Lambe's fees, 20*l.* [2 *pp.*]

June 7. 6. Minutes of four bonds [entered in the Court of Wards] by the guardians of wards in cos. Durham and Northumberland, with the conditions of wardship specified in each case. The wards' names are Alexander Hall; Mary, Margaret, and Susan Hodgson, coheiresses; Wm. Mooretofte and Thos. Bolcott. [1 *p.*]

June 8. 7. Order of the House of Commons. To pay Sir Rowland Wandesford 1,000*l.* he lent the House upon the Bill of Poll-money, out of the money remaining of the four first Subsidies; and that Mr. Arthur Goodwyn do return him thanks from this House. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii.*, 612. ⅔ *p.*] *Annexed,*

7. I. *Receipt by Sir Edmund Wright Lord Mayor, and others, the Commissioners for payment of the Scotch and English armies, for* 1,000*l. from Sir Rowland Wandesford, Attorney of the Court of Wards, lent for three months by virtue of an order of the Commons of July* 20, 1641*; to be applied towards disbanding the armies and settling the peace of the two kingdoms, Aug.* 16, 1641. [*Endorsed: "Sir Rowl. Wandsford for* 1,000*l. lent in the Poll Office,* 16 *Aug.* 1641." 1 *p.*]

June 8. 8. The like. To pay Edward Hodgson, clerk to the Chamberlain of London, 600*l.* for his great pains in receiving and keeping account of all moneys already paid in to the Chamber of London by Acts of Parliament. Also that Mr. Hodgson shall have 2*s.* 6*d.* in 100*l.* for all moneys he shall hereafter receive and pay forth by virtue of any orders of this or of both Houses. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.*, 612. 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

8. I. *Warrant to the Treasurers appointed to receive the six Subsidies for relief of his Majesty's army and the northern counties to pay Edward Hodgson* 600*l. as above. Underwritten,*

8. II. *Receipt by Edward Hodgson for* 600*l. from the Treasurers, June* 22, 1642. [*Damaged by damp.* 2 *pp.*]

June 8, York. 9. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sir Thomas Roe. I have received yours of the 10 May. The particular orders which were sent you out of Scotland were, as I conceive, that his Majesty, in case the Emperor give him satisfaction in my behalf, would

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

oblige himself to concur with the Emperor and the Empire for the maintenance of the peace and tranquility thereof, which having promised, himself is to find out the best way to make it good, and not to give any assistance to their enemies or the enemies of the House of Austria. And thus far his Majesty is still willing to be bound. As for moneys to the Duke of Bavaria, since the House of Austria owes it him it is more reasonable that they should satisfy him, and to that end his Majesty is willing they should employ that which their towns in Flanders owe him, which his Majesty is content in that case to quit to them, and gives you leave by Mr. Secretary, which was forgot a fortnight ago, to make use of it as you shall see occasion. But if you be gone from Vienna, and the treaty wholly broken off, *il faut remettre la partie à une meilleure saison.* [*Seal with arms and crown.* 1 *p.*]

June 8, York. 10. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. On Friday last the gentry, ministry, and freeholders of this county [York] met at the hour appointed on Haworth Moor, close by this city, to the number of between three or four score thousand, where the King being come with the Duke of York and all the Lords here present, the Prince following at the head of his horse troop, consisting of the prime gentry of this county all excellently mounted, I cannot sufficiently describe to you the joy expressed generally by all the company. The King, after a pertinent and gracious preface, made by himself, and silence duly observed, caused the enclosed declaration to be several times distinctly read by the high sheriff of this county, that all the people might hear. Upon which the shoutings were infinite and the satisfaction such, as his Majesty's confidence is now most firmly settled upon the loyalty and affections of this his people. That day they fell to framing of the petition, whereof I now send you a copy, to which I believe as many hands will subscribe as there were heads at the meeting. The Lords here, now 40 or above, have resolved to attend his Majesty's pleasure in this city, till the rest which the King expects are come, and his proposition shall be ready; notwithstanding that the House of Peers have summoned them in general, and ten of them particularly, to appear at bar as Delinquents for departing out of the House without leave of Parliament. This day we understood from Mr. Floyd, the Attorney of Wales, the loyal professions to his Majesty of that Principality, offering, either in person or any other way that the King will intimate, to attend and secure him and his royalty against all malignity and attempts of disaffected persons. What we have from Ireland you will find in this adjoined extract. I have received your despatch of 11 May, to which I can return no present answer, being by an ague hindered from perusing them. [1½ *pp.*]

June 8, York. 11. The same to the same. Herewith I send you the enclosed copy of a memorial concerning a debt long due to his Majesty in the right of his predecessors by the Spanish King, and secured by the engagement of several towns in Flanders; of which the

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

King permits you, in case you find it convenient to continue your treaty, to make such use for the advancing of the entire restitution of the dignities, hereditaments, and rights detained from the Prince Elector Palatine as you think fit. [⅔ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

11. I. *The above-mentioned memorial.—The towns of Brussels, Antwerp, Ghent, Bruges, Ostend, and Dunkirk, owe* 1,000,000*l. for capital and interest to the Crown of England in obligations for* 100,000*l. lent them by Queen Elizabeth in the years* 1577 *and* 78, *which* 100,000*l. were sent to them in gold by Sir Francis Windebank, father of the late Secretary of State, Sir Francis Windebank. King Philip II. of Spain has by public act acknowledged and approved the debt, and ratified the agreement in several treaties, as of Marche en famine at Cologne, and at Bergen in Winox, and rendered thanks for the same to Queen Elizabeth by letter under his own hand in these terms, viz.:—My dear sister, I do give you hearty thanks for having assisted my subjects with money, that thereby they have been enabled to defend themselves from invasion of enemies.*

The towns abovesaid have passed the debt in their several accounts unto their King. Their bonds are several, but obligatory one for all, and all for one; they stand good for ever; and the interest to be paid for the forbearance of the money is specified in the bonds at 6¼ *per cent. So that by computation of the time and interest, the* 76 *and more years, the interest at* 6¼, *the capital and interest amount to* 1,000,000*l. The debt has been acknowledged divers times. And of late Mr. Trumball, who resided at Brussels in King James's time, and for some years during his Majesty's that now is, yet his departure thence brought the pursuit of that business for satisfaction to* [*such*] *a point, even by approbation and good offices of the late Infanta Isabella Clara Eugenia, that nothing but the sudden rupture between the two Crowns of England and Spain did then put the same at a stand. Sir Balthazar Gerbier has since laboured in the cause, and at his coming home got the original bonds copied, and thereto a commission under the King's hand and seal to pursue the said debts. The bonds remain in the Exchequer, the money is due, and may be had if looked after.* [1 *p.*]

June 9. 12. Votes and declaration of both Houses of Parliament. Whereas it appears that the King, seduced by wicked counsel, intends to make war against his Parliament; and in pursuance thereof, under pretence of a guard for his person, has actually begun to levy forces both of horse and foot, and sent out summons throughout Yorkshire and other counties for calling together greater numbers; and some ill-affected persons have been employed in other parts to raise troops under colour of the King's service, making large offers

1642. of reward and preferment to such as will come in. The Lords and Commons do declare that it shall be lawful for anyone to contribute money, plate, arms, horses, and any other supplies, to those persons whom the Houses shall appoint for the preservation of the public peace, and for the defence of the King and both Houses of Parliament from violence, and to uphold the power and privileges of Parliament. It is to be understood that whatsoever is brought in shall not at all be employed upon any other occasion than the purposes specified; which are, to maintain the Protestant religion, the King's authority and his person in his royal dignity, the free course of justice, the laws of the land, the peace of the kingdom, and the privileges of Parliament against any force which shall oppose them. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii., p.* 618–19. 5⅔ *pp.*]

June 9. 13. Another copy of the same, printed in pamphlet form, for P.P., in Queen's-head Alley, London. [7 *pp.*]

June 10. 14. An abstract of the proceedings of Parliament, from the first Convention, Nov. 3, 1640, to the taking up of arms, which was 10 June 1642, according to three distinct periods of time. (1.) The first period, containing the several Acts [enumerated] passed by the King and both Houses of Parliament, by which the grievances set forth by the [12] Lords in their petition presented to the King at York were removed. (2.) The second, containing the proceedings of both Houses of Parliament, 1641, before the tumults. (3.) The third period, containing the proceedings between the King and the Houses of Parliament since the tumults. After enumerating the events that occurred during these periods, the writer observes: "From the premises it appears;—that the public grievances of the kingdom were all remedied at the beginning of the Parliament, and that presently there was an attempt by some to alter the government of Church and State; and when they could not compass it in a free parliamentary way, that they endeavoured it first by tumults, forcing the Parliament, and afterwards by arms to force the kingdom. And in this case I would have every one complying with them to consider the doctrine of the Church of Scotland, concerning the civil magistrate, that all power and authority is from God; so that whosoever goes about to take away or confound the whole state of civil policies, now long established, is not only an enemy to mankind, but fights wickedly against God's expressed will. Also I would have men to consider, whereas they engage themselves for liberty and religion, that—

"(1.) The liberty of the subject was sufficiently asserted and settled by several Acts in the beginning of the Parliament, and might have been kept inviolate by the authority of the Parliament sitting so long as they please; and by the power of the militia settled in the hands of those men, whom they did confide in. But liberty with subjection does not suffice now; and the affectation of liberty, without subjection, is no less than rebellion.

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

"(2.) Our religion, established by law, might have been preserved by the same authority and power as our liberties. Besides, his Majesty had set forth his proclamation, requiring the observation of the laws concerning religion; and it is a cause in part of his Majesty's taking up arms to maintain the religion by law established; and he that resists in this case doubtless resists the ordinance of God.—*Rom.* 13. And as concerning Popery, to suppress the growth of it, his Majesty had required the laws against recusants to be put in execution, without favour or connivance. And for the rooting out of Popery, his Majesty offered, before they were in arms, to join with the two Houses in any other Act against priests and jesuits disturbing the State and against Papists eluding the law by trusts, and for the education of the children of Papists by Protestants in the Protestant religion.

"But their extirpation must be military, not parliamentary; and they are not content with preserving, but fight for altering the religion by law established, if not in doctrine (as I doubt whether the doctrine of the Church of England concerning civil obedience delivered in the books of Homilies will stand or no), yet in the form of worship and frame of government, and against the votes of both Houses when they were full and free." [3½ *pp.*]

June 14, York. 15. Letter of the King to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of London. We have received several informations of great sums of money endeavoured to be borrowed of the City by direction of both Houses, and that great labour is used to persuade our subjects to raise horse and furnish money upon pretence of providing a guard for our Parliament. These are to let you know that, notwithstanding any scandalous votes, all our desires and purposes are for the public peace, and that we have not the least thought of raising or using force, except we are compelled to it for defence of our person and in protection of the law. If you shall lend any sums of money towards the relief of Ireland, or towards the payment of our Scotch subjects, we shall take it as an acceptable service at your hands; but if under general pretences you shall give or lend money, or provide horses or arms towards raising such a guard as above-mentioned, we shall look upon it as raising force against us, and in contempt of our authority. We strictly charge you to publish this our letter to the several Masters and Wardens of the City Companies. If you and they shall furnish sums of money to be employed against us, or shall fail to observe these our commands, we shall use the most exemplary punishment which the laws of the land may authorize; and shall be compelled to question the Charter of your City, which we are willing yet to believe, notwithstanding the barbarous and insolent demeanour of the meaner and baser sort, in a good degree to continue loyal to us. [*Printed in Rushworth, iv.* 746. *Broadside printed by Robt. Barker and the assigns of John Bill,* 1642, *at London.*]

June 14, York. 16. Spencer, Earl of Northampton, to his wife the Countess. I write you nothing about my big words and my quarrel because it was

Vol. CCCCXCI.

1642.

not here, but made by your she news-maker at London. We are all well here, and agree very well linked together. We hear of Mr. Pym's motion for searching our houses. I hope you have taken care he shall not find much at Crosby House; and for the country we shall take such order here that the searching of our country houses will be in little danger, as we think. I dare not write so at large as I would, but I dare write that I long much to be with you. P.S.—My blessing to the children. I will not be unmindful of James's business; it concerns us all. Take care your coach horses be not appointed for the militia. [*Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

June 15, York. 17. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. Since my last the King has appointed several meetings of the Lords of the Council and others here present, to whom having declared his intentions, they in answer returned his Majesty their professions, signed with their own hands, that they were satisfied abundantly of his Majesty's goodness and promises; and therefore resolved with life and estate to defend his royal person, prerogative, and posterity, according to the laws and their allegiance to obey his commands: and to oppose by their utmost endeavour the new order for the militia, and all other injunctions upon the subject which should not carry his royal assent. The said Lords being summoned to repair to the House of Peers as delinquents by the 16th current, they have jointly alleged their tie to obey his Majesty's commands; whose leave being obtained, and a course taken for their free voting and safe sitting in Parliament, they would willingly return, but not till then.

Votes have been carried this last week in both Houses, for a voluntary levy of horse by every member, under the pretence of a guard for the King and Parliament. Of the Lords, 17 subscribed to raise and keep for 10 weeks 186 horse; the Earl of Leicester excusing himself upon his journey to Ireland; the Earl of Lincoln lending 20 horse, but to be defrayed by the common stock. The Lord Paget, who was engaged for 10 horse, is now come in to his Majesty, and arrived here yesternight. Of the Commons, 70 subscribed,—for some one, some two horse apiece, with a proviso that this guard should not be converted to any other use but for his Majesty's security and the public peace: 33 craved time to consider and to answer at the Committee, of whose subscription I hear nothing as yet: 50 absolutely refused, besides those that absented themselves upon dislike of the proceedings in the Houses. Those of the Commons who subscribe expect reimbursement of their principal with interest after 8 per cent,, and have for security the assumed public faith. The horse listed of both Houses are 400 and odd, the money about 18,000*l.* What his Majesty's sense of this preparation is, I leave you to collect from the Declaration herein [*see* No. 15]. Meanwhile he is content to look on quietly, and to tread the path of peace; endeavouring rather to strengthen himself in the affections of his good and loyal subjects than to make use of a strong hand towards the perverse and refractory, although great and powerful offers are daily tendered.

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

I thank God I have recovered my health again perfectly, and have had time to communicate to his Majesty and the Prince Elector your dispatch of the 11th May, with great satisfaction to both for so much as concerns your great circumspection and pains in so knotty a business.

The King's letters of the 18th past have, I hope, set your mind free, as they do your election of return or stay: and your resolution upon that leave may teach those that watch you so narrowly that their intelligence is not always infallible.

By the last ordinary I was commanded to send you copy of a memorial, to make use of as occasion is offered to you. The words in my letter, "*for the advancing of the entire restitution, &c.*" giving scruple to his Highness Palatine, I have order from the King to tell you they are not to tie you to the whole. But as the two following words leave the use of the memorial to your wisdom and discretion, so you are at liberty to use it or not, for what part, where and when you shall in reason think most fit.

In your letter of 18 May, I wonder much to find Sir Paul Pindar should forbear to supply you, when by the silence here of your agent since the King's late orders, I conceived he had full contentment. I shall therefore search out the fault, and endeavour to make good that confidence you repose in me. P.S.—In Ireland our affairs are yet in reasonable good state, notwithstanding our domestic troubles. Lord Lambert is Governor of Dublin, and the Scots have seized the Earl of Antrim. [3 *pp.*]

June 15. 18. Brief in a cause depending in the Court of Delegates on th part of Thomas Powell, plaintiff, against James Hall, master of the ship the Pleiades. Powell and others of the ship's company were, against the laws, forced to remain in the ship against their will after Hall had entered the service of the Duke of Venice. Powell having escaped on shore was caused to be put into chains in the gallies for 25 days by the said Hall; and at the expiration of that period was released by the intermediation of the ship's company with the commander of the gallies. Powell was then forced to serve for a further period, which, with the former period, amounted to 10 months, at ordinary wages; whereas all the mariners employed in the like service under the Duke of Venice received double pay. Before sailing home Powell took on board on his own account a quantity of currants and oil, but the ship foundered when in the Thames, and all the cargo lost, by the negligence and wilfulness of Hall. [12 *pp.*]

June 16. 19. Account by Richard Hollings of the Recusants' Revenue for the South for the year ended Michaelmas, 1641. Total 4,628*l.* 2*s.* 7¾*d.* Out of this sum the payments and allowances stated have been met. *Subjoined,*

The like of revenue received by Hollings, and charged to the account beginning at Michaelmas, 1641. *Total,* 1,829*l.* 18*s.* 7¾*d.*; *all which has been issued upon the warrants as here stated, except* 2*l.* 6*s.* 11¼*d. remaining in Hollings' hands this* 16*th June* 1642. [2 *pp.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

June 16. 20. Receipt of Captain Charles Dawson, one of the captains of the Marquis Hamilton's regiment in the late Northern Expedition, for 18*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, being waggon money from 11 Feb. to 20 July 1641. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

June 17, York. 21. News-letter from York without address. We found the King well, and the Court full of Lords and many of the House of Commons. The gentlemen of these northern parts are very forward in offering their service. The guard, which the King for the present has, consists of 1,000 foot and 200 horse. There is no likelihood of levying a war on the Parliament. The mayor of Lincoln has delivered the key of the county's magazine to Lord Willoughby, and refused to publish the King's late proclamation. The King hereupon sent a messenger for him, but the Lord Willoughby (who keeps a court of guard at Lincoln, as we hear,) has sent up the messenger to the Parliament with 12 horse and pistols for his guard. It seems the mayor of Leicester and divers gentlemen of the county opposed Lord Stamford's proceedings at Leicester. The King has sent a letter of particular thanks to the mayor for that service, and desires to know the rest of the gentlemen's names, that he may do the like to them.

On Wednesday last the Earl of Newcastle went from hence to Newcastle to be Governor there, and to settle a garrison of 1,000 soldiers for the safety of that place. I hear of no danger yet from the Scots, and I hope none will be. On Tuesday last here arrived the Earl of Bristol and Lord Paget, the latter having wholly submitted himself to the King, and acknowledged the errors whereunto he was drawn by meddling with the militia of Buckinghamshire; and the same Lord, with all the rest here, on Tuesday and Wednesday last subscribed certain articles, viz., to defend the King in his just rights and prerogative, to maintain the lawful privileges of Parliament, and the religion established already by law, and to oppose the ordinances of both Houses concerning the militia. The King and the Lords sat in Council on Wednesday afternoon and yesterday afternoon. There are certain propositions to be sent up to both Houses; the particulars I cannot perfectly yet relate; but with them the King is pleased to tender a full and absolute pardon to all except 12, viz., those six members formerly charged by his Majesty with treason, and these following, viz., Alderman Pennington, Venn, Sir Thomas Ludlow, Sir Peter Wentworth, Sir John Hotham, and Mr. Martin. [*Margin:* Except some whom his Majesty reserves to himself.] Lord Fairfax, one of the Committee here from the House of Commons, by a fall from his horse broke two of his ribs last week. They say he recovers. On Monday last there was a great stir here, by some of the soldiers, about the arrest of one of their fellows. It seems that the alderman at whose house the Committee from both Houses lies had some hand therein, but the soldiers pulled down the posts at his door and broke his windows. No other hurt else therein done; yet I doubt not but that it will be made a great conspiracy, a levying of war, and what not. I hope you have ere this the King's answer to the second Remonstrance,

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

and likewise that unparalleled piece, his answer to that third Remonstrance; it needs no gloss to set off the worth thereof.

There are commissions of array now in hand to go down to the several counties. The Commissioners in Warwickshire are the Earl of Northampton, Lord Dunsmore, and all the rest of the Baronets, Knights, and Esquires of note in the county, except such as Mr. Combes, Mr. Purefey, and those of that strain, which are not many. My worthy friend Mr. George Sandon brought me yesterday to the noble Earl of Bristol, and made me known to him, who was pleased to tell me very sad news, that his nephew, Lord Robert Digby, our neighbour, died in Ireland last week. This evening the messenger that was carried away from Lincoln towards London came to the Court and the mayor of Lincoln, for when they came to Grantham they better considered of the business, and so went no further. This evening came the Archbishop of York hither, and the Committee took leave of the King, and are to go for London speedily,—all, saving Lord Halifax, who is hurt. *Dorso:* Note in shorthand. [1¾ *pp.*]

June 17, York House. 22. Warrant of the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, to Captain Robert Slingsby, Captain of the Garland, to convey Don Antonio Dalmada, Ambassador from the King of Portugal, to Lisbon, and to bring back the wife of Antonio de Sousa, the Portuguese resident here. [*Paper seal.* 1 *p.*]

June 18, Court at York. 23. Warrant of the King to the Speaker of the House of Lords to cause to be read in both Houses the enclosed answer to the 19 propositions of both Houses. [*Signed and sealed, but seal missing.* ⅓ *p.*]

June 18, Court at York. Proclamation forbidding all levies of forces without his Majesty's express pleasure signified under the Great Seal, and all contributions or assistance to any such levies. [*Printed at London by R. Barker, &c.*, 1642. *See Book of Proclamations, No.* 238.]

June 18. 24. Receipt by John Towse and Thos. Andrewes, the treasurers nominated by Parliament to receive such money and plate as should be brought in, for 300*l.* paid in by Messrs. Francis Burton and Matthew Gibbon, churchwardens of St. Swithin's, for the purposes mentioned in the propositions published with an ordinance of both Houses of Parliament. [¼ *p.*]

June 20, Court at York, 25. Warrant of the King to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance. We having present occasion for the use of ordnance and munition for defence of our person, we require you to send by sea hither or to Newcastle, inasmuch as it will not be safe to do so by land, such cannon, arms, powder, shot, and munition as you can get out of our stores, ships, or otherwise, in such secret and close manner that the same may not be intercepted by those who wish not well to our safety and person. [*Signed and sealed.* ⅔ *p.*]

June 20. 26. Receipt by John Towse and Thos. Andrewes for 8*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, being the value of 31 ozs. of silver plate at 5*s.* 4*d.* per oz., brought

1642.

in by Nathan King, to be employed according to certain propositions published with an ordinance of both Houses. [*Printed.* ½ *p.*]

June 21, York. 27. Sec. Nicholas to M. Briot, his Majesty's graver of the Mint. Ordering him to repair at once to York, bringing with him all his instruments for coining money. [*French. Seal with arms broken.* ⅓ *p.*]

June 22, Court at York. 28. Warrant of the King to the Speaker of the House of Lords, to cause to be communicated to both Houses the enclosed answer to their petition presented at York, 17th June. [*Signed and sealed.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

28. I. *The above-mentioned answer.* [*Printed in Rushworth. vol. iv., pp.* 631–5 = 7¼ *pp.*]

June 22, York. 29. List of Lords and officials who are ready to contribute in a voluntary subscription to pay horses for three months, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem; the same to be employed to assist his Majesty in defence of his royal person, the two Houses of Parliament, the Protestant religion, the laws of the land, the liberty and propriety of the subject, and privileges of Parliament; all which are in danger, as may be collected by several declarations printed in the name of both Houses. The first payment to begin as soon as the King shall call for it, after the Commission shall be issued under the Great Seal for levying of forces for those purposes, against all power, levies, and forces raised or to be raised, upon any pretence whatsoever. The names then follow in this order:—The Prince, 200; the Duke of York, 120; Lord Keeper, 40; Duke of Richmond, 100; Marquis of Hertford, 60; Lord Great Chamberlain, 30; Earls, Cumberland, 50; Huntingdon, 20; Bath, 50; Southampton, 60; Dorset, 60; Northampton, 40; Devonshire, 60; Dover, 25; Cambridge, 60; Bristol, 60; Westmoreland, 20; Berkshire and Lord Andover, 30; Monmouth, 30; Rivers, 30; Carnarvon, 20; Newport, 50; the Lords, Mowbray and Maltravers, 50; Willoughby of Eresby, 30; Gray of Ruthin, 10; Lovelace, 40; Pagett, 30; Fauconberg, *blank*; Rich, 30; Paulet, 40; Newark, 30; Montague, 30; Coventry, 100; Savile, 50; Mohun, 20; Dunsmore, 40; Seymour, 20; Capell, 100; Falkland, 20; Mr. Comptroller, 20; Sec. Nicholas, 20; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 20; and Chief Justice Bancks, 20. [= 2 *pp.*]

June 22, York. 30. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. What the Lords here present signed for clearing the King from any desire or intentions to levy war upon his Parliament, you will find herewith in the end of the King's Declaration, to which the Earl of Huntingdon, since come to Court, has also subscribed. The other part, mentioned in my former, concerning the said Lords' engagements to the King, and against the late or any other order or ordinance of the militia that has not his Majesty's assent, stays yet for a fuller concert of lords and others, who will be shortly here.

The Committee of both Houses of Parliament that was here departed towards London on Saturday last, whence a person of

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

credit, very newly arrived, assures that the Lord Admiral, either to attend his health, or out of dislike of his engagements, or both, is retired from London into the country.

The lieutenants appointed by the new ordinance have had but cold entertainment in most counties where they have come to exercise and muster the militia, and in many wholly unregarded.

At London, nevertheless, and notwithstanding his Majesty's so many professions, the preparations for war are spurred on incessantly, and with all vehemency, under the malicious pretence that the King intends force against his Parliament. To prevent which impressions all that may be, the King's care and directions are assiduous, and all possible ways consulted for the manifesting of his clear and peaceable intentions, which nothing but violence will alter; being, therefore, hitherto contented with his late guard of horse and foot of the gentry and trained men of this county, and most averse from using those means yet remaining in his power, or the many great offers daily tendered to him from several parts and subjects of this his kingdom. The proclamation herewith going is sent to be published throughout the kingdom, as also commissions of array are issued by his Majesty for disposing of the militia into the hands of estated and sober men, in the ancient and approved way, for the public satisfaction.

His Majesty has appointed the Earl of Newcastle to be governor of that town, and Lord Lambert of Dublin in Ireland, in which country our affairs are in reasonable prosperity. The Londoners have newly assented to a loan of 100,000*l.*, and subscribed in a short time to raise it, provided it be solely employed for the Irish service; which was promised, and a Declaration of both Houses procured to that effect.

I have communicated your dispatches to the King, who holds fit to commit to your own discretion what shall remain further to be done. I hope by your next you will give notice of your receipt of the King's letter of revocation. [2 *pp.*]

June 22, York. 31. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sir Thomas Roe at Vienna. The King, notwithstanding the great affairs he has in hand at this present, has read and considered the last conference between you and the Danish Ambassador, and is very well satisfied with what you have proposed and offered therein, as you will see by Sec. Nicholas' letter to you. If there arise no greater difficulties, I am sure you will make a happy end of your treaty. Last week you received order about the Flanders debts, whereof I doubt not but you will make good use; and for what may occur in my behalf, my ministers are fully instructed. I beseech you to continue your counsel and assistance to them, being very sensible of the good usage you show them; and do hope, as everyone has defects, if any of them exceed in his zeal towards my service, you will bear with that passion, and moderate it according to your discretion and love you have ever testified towards my good. [2 *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCXCI.

1642.

June 23. Commission of Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of the Forests, &c., to Ralph Maddison, Esq., keeper of the walks of Battle and Easthampstead in Windsor Forest, instructing him to make search in the parishes of Wingfield, Warfield, Sunninghill, and Easthampstead, within the said walks, for greyhounds, dogs, hand-guns, crossbows, nets, traps, and other engines used to kill and destroy the deer, and to detain the same if found; at the same time certifying the Earl the names of such offenders, that they may be proceeded against according to the justice of the forest laws. All mayors, sheriffs, and others are required to aid and assist Maddison in the execution of this order, as they will answer the contrary at their perils. [*See Vol.* ccclxxxiv., *pp.* 127–9. *Copy.* 2¼ *pp.*]

June 24. 32. Account by Benjamin Holford of the fees for dispensations granted from 20th March to 20th June. Total 12*l.* 2*s.* *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud:* "Fees from the Faculties for the quarter ending at Midsummer 1642." [1⅔ *pp.*]

June 24. 33. Account of stationery supplied to certain of the Queen's Council and officials at Denmark House, for one year, beginning in Michaelmas term 1641 and ending Midsummer 1642. Total 14*l.* 8*s.* [2 *pp.*]

June 25, Court at York. 34. The King to Captain Strahan, Captain of the Providence. We are informed of the extraordinary cheerfulness, diligence, and fidelity with which you have performed our royal commands delivered to you by the Queen, which we both take notice of, and shall upon occasion remember. [*Signed and sealed.*]

June 25, Court at York. 35. Warrant of the same to the same. Confirming him in his appointment as Captain of the Providence, notwithstanding that the commission of Admiralty formerly directed to the Earl of Northumberland has been revoked, and hence all appointments rendered void thereby. [*Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*]

June 25. 36. Similar warrant, confirming Captain Dunning in his appointment as Captain of that our Catch. [*Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*]

June 25. 37. Propositions for a treaty of agreement and settlement of all things between Sir Thomas Dawes, Mr. Alcock, and Mr. Long, concerning the forest of Galtres in the county of York. [2 *pp.*]

June 25. 38. Order of the House of Commons. That the town of Shrewsbury shall have power to bestow 11*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* of the moneys collected in that town under the Act of Contribution upon Mr. Prowde, born at Shrewsbury, but lately undone by the rebels in Ireland, and who is come to that town for relief; also that they pay in the residue of the money collected with all speed. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.* 640. ½ *p.*] *Subjoined,*

38. I. *Receipt by Nicholas Prowde for the above* 11*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*; *July* 7, 1642. [¼ *p.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

June 28. 39. A brief in a suit in the Court of Delegates on the part of Mr. Curteene against the sentence given against him, ex parte Nightingale and others, touching his liability for payment of sailors' wages. It does not appear that Mr. Curteene, or his father Sir William Curteene, were the owners of two-third parts of the ships Dragon, Catherine, and Anne, or that the mariners were hired by either of them. *Dorso;* By reference to the case of Captain Tokeley against Rooks it is shown that "all merchants owners will clear the point touching the custom, that where the ship and goods perish, and the owner looses all, there the mariners have no wages." [8 *pp.*]

June 28. 40. Another copy of the above. [6½ *pp.*]

June 29, Stonley [Stoneleigh]. 41. Thomas Legh to Lord Dunsmore, at his house at Abs Court. Doubts as to the settlement of his son's business, concerning a money payment, for which he desires a fortnight's grace. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

June 29, Court at York. 42. Warrant of the King to Captain Wheeler, Captain of the Greyhound; to repair with the Greyhound forthwith to Newcastle, where our governor, the Earl of Newcastle, having signified your arrival, you shall receive our further pleasure and command. [*Signed, but not sealed.* ½ *p.*]

June 29, Kensington. Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of Forests, &c., to the officers and ministers of the Forest of Dean. Application having been made to me by George Bond, of Newland, co. Gloucester, for license to turn a brook, called Redbrook, over the way leading from Newland to the village of Redbrook, as well for improvement of his own land as for the public way, and being certified that the same may be advantageously done, I have thought fit to authorise this change to be carried out by Mr. Bond and his servants, without any let or molestation on your part. [*Copy. See Vol.* ccclxxxiv., *p.* 129. = 1⅔ *pp.*]

June 30, Court at York. 43. Sec. Nicholas to M. Briot, engraver to the King. That order has been given to Sir [Wm.] Parkhurst to advance him the money necessary for his journey, and pressing him to come speedily. [*French. Seal with arms and crest broken.* ½ *p.*]

June. 44. Balance sheet of Ralph Parker. Total 310*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*, showing a debt to Luke Whittington of 199*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* [2 *pp.*]

[June.] 45. Petition of Peter and Henry Pulyard, servants in ordinary to his Majesty in the place of drummer, to the Commissioners for the Treasury. Petitioners were servants to his late Majesty King James and his now Majesty in the same employment, having no other livelihood but their allowance from his Majesty of 1*s.* per diem, and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* per ann. livery money, apiece, payable out of the Receipt of the Exchequer, whereof they are now behind two years and a half at Our Lady Day last past. They pray for present supply of themselves and their families, which are forced to pawn

Vol. CCCCXCI.

1642. their goods for bread, and threatened by their landlords to be turned out of doors for non-payment of their rents, and are further also bound to attend his Majesty at York upon pain of forfeiture of their respective places, that you would vouchsafe them your order to Sir Robert Pye for payment of the arrears due to them, or so much as shall be thought fit for supply of their present necessities. [1 *p.*]

[June.] 46. Petition of Oliver Brown and John Baker, his Majesty's upholsterers, to the same. Petitioners have attended ever since your first sitting to be relieved with some small proportion of a debt of 2,000*l.* for wares delivered at very low rates for his Majesty's service into the Great Wardrobe, whereby to relieve them in this his Majesty's absence, having no other means to supply their present necessities, and being daily employed in repairing his Majesty's wardrobe stuff broken in his removings, but have not received any part of their debt. And whereas, upon a warrant from the Lord Chamberlain, petitioners furnished four suits of new tapestry hangings for the rooms adjoining the Parliament Chamber, being but hired, and no payment yet made for them, or any other service. Their humble request is that you would give order that some reasonable proportion of their debt may be paid to support them in their great want, being taxed daily with payments, and called upon for service to be done for his Majesty; or, if not, that they may have leave to take down the foresaid hangings, and to supply their pressing necessities by disposing of them some other way. [1 *p.*]

June. 47. Names of the persons appointed to receive subscriptions in plate and money according to the parliamentary ordinance in the several wards and parishes in London, Southwark, and Westminster. [6 *pp.*]

June. 48. MS. pamphlet headed:—"State of the difference between the King and the two Houses of Parliament, and the directing of conscience from matter of fact and from the doctrine of the Church of England and Scotland." [6 *pp.*]

June. 49. Note of legal and other charges incurred in getting possession of the lands in the level of Hatfield Chase, in Yorkshire, sold by Sir Philibert Vernatti, by indenture under his hand and seal, and enrolled in Chancery, to John le Thieullier and Abraham de la Forteri; also the like expenses concerning the statute of Sir James Cambell extended upon the aforesaid lands in Yorkshire. The items extend from Hilary Term 1638–9 to Trinity Term 1642. [4 *pp.*]

July 1. 50. Warrant, signed by the Earl of Manchester and others [Commissioners for the Treasury], to James Kirle, Deputy Constable of the Forest of Dean, William Jones and Thomas Morgan. In obedience to an order of the House of Commons of 21 March you are hereby required to deliver to John Browne, his Majesty's gunfounder, in part payment of the debt of 8,000*l.* due to him, and payable out of the rent owing by Sir John Wintour, late farmer of

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

woods and lands in Deane Forest, the felled timber remaining unsaleable for ship or house building to be by him converted into cordwood, and spent in the ironworks. We have likewise thought fit that Cannop and Lydbrook furnaces and forge, late in the possession of Sir John Wintour, with their utensils, should be delivered to John Browne, to be employed for converting the said cordwood into charcoal, or for melting the iron ore, during the space of two years and three months. [2 *pp.*]

July 2, Aboard H.M.S. The James. 51. Robert Earl of Warwick, Admiral of the fleet in the Narrow Seas, to Sir John Mennes, captain of the Victory. I have sent my Secretary of purpose to you, with a copy of the ordinance of Parliament which I have received since the King's letter came to my hands, which I would have you peruse, and then I doubt not but you will repair aboard of me, as the rest of the captains have done; and I would you likewise to suffer him to read the said ordinance at the mast to all the men of your ship. [⅔ *p.*]

July 4, Court at York. 52. Directions from the King to the Judges going on circuit. We call to mind that in former times the constant custom was, by the mouth of the Lord Keeper at the Court of Star Chamber in the end of Trinity Term, to put the Judges of Assize, shortly to depart on their circuits, in mind of such things as were then thought necessary for the good government of the kingdom. This course we so well approve, that although we want the opportunity formerly offered of communicating our thoughts to our Judges for the good of our people, yet we still retain the same care for the safety and prosperity of our good subjects. And much more by how much the distemper and distractions of the present times unhappily fallen have given us more occasion. We have therefore thought fit to supply this defect by these our letters; wherein, besides the general care of our justice committed to us by God, and delegated to you our Judges, we recommend to you in your circuits severally these particulars following:—

1. That you take care for suppressing Popery in the counties by putting the laws in due execution, and stop the over-hasty growth of Anabaptism and other scisms as far as by the laws you may, and to punish the delinquents with an equal hand, especially all exciters of others to disobedience to us and our government. In your charges you shall assure our good subjects, in our name, and on the word of a King, that we are constantly resolved to maintain the true Protestant religion established by law in the Church of England in its purity, without declining either to the right hand or the left, as we found it at our accession, and as it was maintained in the happy times of Queen Elizabeth and King James, and therein [we are resolved] both to live and die.

2nd. You shall let our people of those counties know that, according to our kingly duty and oath, we are resolved to maintain and govern by the laws, and not by any arbitrary power, whatsoever those ill affected to our person or government shall suggest to the contrary. We shall also maintain the just privileges of Parliament as far as ever any of our predecessors have done, and as far as may

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

stand with the justice which we owe to our Crown and the honor thereof; but that we may not nor will admit of any such unwarranted power in either or both Houses of Parliament as in some things has been lately usurped, not only without but against our royal assent and command; and we require you, as occasion shall offer, in a legal way to take care to preserve our just right in those cases.

3rd. We charge you, as having a principal part in the government under us, that you take care for the suppressing of all insurrections, riots, and unlawful assemblies, and that you let those who transgress know that they must expect punishment; and herein we shall look for a due account at your hands.

4th. Because the distempers of these times, stirred up and fomented by some under specious but unjust pretences, are probable to stir up loose and ungoverned persons, under hope of impunity, as far as they dare, to make a prey of our good subjects, we command you to take the best order you can in those counties, and to see that rogues and other disorderly people may be apprehended and punished, whereby the good and quiet may be secured. We command you to give it in charge to all the counties whither you are sent by our commissions that watches and ward be strictly kept in all convenient places.

5th. You shall let the people of those counties know from us, that if they prefer to us, or to you in our stead, anything wherein they hold themselves grieved in a humble and fitting way, and shall desire a just reformation and relief, we shall give a gracious ear to them, and return them such an answer as shall give them cause to thank us for our justice and favour. When you shall have published our clear intentions to our people in these things, in order that they may more fully apprehend our sense therein, you shall deliver a copy of these our letters to the foreman of the Grand Jury and others desiring them. To the end that our services in your circuit may not suffer through the absence of our learned counsel, our will is that you assign in every place of your sessions some of the ablest lawyers who ride that circuit to be counsel for us, to assist in such pleas of the Crown as may be most necessary in the examination and punishment of notorious delinquents. Of all these things we shall expect a good account from you and our other Judges, of whose fidelity and good affections we are confident. *Dorso:* Two notes in shorthand and the word "Nil." [*Copy.* 1⅔ *p.*]

July 4, Aboard H.M.S. The James.

53. Robert Earl of Warwick to Sir John Mennes. I have received an ordinance from both Houses for to command in chief all the ships of the fleet in the Narrow Seas, and to be Admiral with authority to appoint and displace all commanders and officers serving in the same fleet, as I shall see occasion. Forasmuch as you, Sir John Mennes, Captain of the Victory, have contemned my order in not attending a general council held by me, the 2nd of July, on board the James, being summoned thereto, I do, by the authority given me as aforesaid, discharge you of your command of the Victory. [*Signed and sealed.* ⅔ *p.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

July 4. 54. Certificate that John Essington, the King's wood-ward of co. Wilts, has brought in his accounts of the issues and profits of his office, for which process has issued forth for his not accompting, and has passed and cleared the same upon oath before Sir Thomas Trevor and Sir Richard Weston, Barons of Exchequer, seen and allowed of by Sir John Culpepper, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Total remaining in the wood-ward's hands, 244*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* [1 *p.*]

July 5. 55. Order of the Lords in Parliament to the Sheriff of co. Stafford, and to Burton Goodwin, gaoler of the prison for that county, that information having been given to that House that Thos. Richards, servant of the Lord Du[nsan]y, had been arrested and imprisoned contrary to the privilege of Parliament, he shall be forthwith set at liberty. [*Attested copy, damaged.* 1 *p.*]

July 6, York. 56. Sir Edward Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. The King likes exceedingly well of your defence to the French Ambassador's complaint, and your manner of address. He also takes notice of your hint that the Prince Elector Palatine may happily find better means to compass his ends, in case the Electors shall separate from the Emperor, than now; in which case the King is confident you will use your best industry to make use of any change for the Prince's best advantage. [⅔ *p.*]

July 7. 57. Bond of Thomas Lenthall, of St. George's parish, Southwark, and Henry Gilbourne, of Woolwich, in 200*l.* to the King, conditioned that if they or either of them pay the King 127*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* due to his Majesty from Sir John Lenthall, out of the manor of Lewisham, Kent, by October 30 next, this bond shall be void. *Dorso:* Liberated by Wm. Collins, the 24th Feb. 1645. [*Two seals with devices. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

July 7. 58. Warrant for payment to William Wheeler, M.P., the sum of 1,257*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.* out of the four subsidies levied by Act of Parliament for relief of his Majesty's army, in the northern parts, and the garrison of Carlisle. [*Damaged by damp.* 2 *pp.*]

July 9, York. 59. Sir John Bankes and Sir Robert Heath to Sir Robert Foster, one of the Judges of Common Pleas and Justice of Assize at Winchester. We send you a copy of a letter [*see* 4 July, No. 52] we this day received from the King from Beverley, where his Majesty now is. The reading of it will fully inform you what the King's pleasure is. We shall observe it carefully for our parts, not being able to think of a better way in this strait of time than that the King himself propounds; and we recommend it to you in like manner as his Majesty has directed us. [*Seal with arms.* [⅔ *p.*]

July 10, Beverley. 60. Warrant of Lord Chancellor Littleton and Sir John Culpepper, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sir John Wintour, or any of the farmers of the profits of Dean Forest, to pay to Edward Tyringham, for one half year's pension due from his Majesty, 150*l.*

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

out of the rents and profits of the Forest of Dean; a former order for payment of those monies to the Earl of Salisbury, towards the satisfaction of a debt due to the Earl from his Majesty, notwithstanding. [1 *p.*]

July 10, York. 61. Sec. Nicholas to Lawrence Squibb. I pray convey this inclosed to Lord Cottington by the ordinary, or some other speedy way. The money which all the Lords and others have subscribed to pay is to be paid to Mr. Comptroller, and you best know how to send it to him. I have told him you will pay it him. The sum for 20 horse, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem for one month of 30 days, is 75*l.*; and so much I have paid for the like number. If you send the money to Mr. Comptroller he will conceal my Lord's name. I do not believe that the Earl of Leicester shall be displaced, but I thank you, however, for Mr. Warde, my friend. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

July 11. 62. Report of Francis Phelips, William Kingscote, and Richard Kynnesman, concerning the accounts of Sir John Wintour [fee-farmer of his Majesty's lands in the Forest of Dean]. Difficulties in obtaining correct data on which to base their estimates. The survey taken in January 1638 mentions 105,557 trees to be growing in the forest at that time, upon which his Majesty's contract with Sir John Wintour was grounded, and the wood and timber was valued at 120,261*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* [2 *pp.*]

July 11. 63. Notes relative to the conditions under which [Henry] Lord Spencer holds his lands, and the powers he possesses for disposition of the same. By an indenture dated 27 June, 15 Car., power is given him to make leases of all his manors and lands, except Wormleighton house and his lady's jointure for life, &c. By a power given him by force of a proviso contained in an indenture 30 June, 18 Car., he demises to the Earls of Southampton and Leicester, and others, the manors here specified. By a writing under his hand, 11 July 1642, Lord Spencer declares the trustees should pay out of the profits of his land the sums following:—To Lady Lucy Sydney, 1,000*l.*; to his Lady, 3,000*l.*; to Dorothy, his daughter, at her marriage, 10,000*l.*; to his child *en ventre sa mère*, 7,000*l.* Inquiry is to be made,—1st, what yearly rents for lands within the lease made to the Earls of Southampton and Leicester and others, usually let to tenants for seven years before 27 June 1639, were payable and answered at that date: 2nd, what was the true yearly value of the demesne lands within the said lease which at that date, or seven years before, had not been usually let out to tenants. Note.—The lands in jointure to both the Lady Spencers, and all lands which were in lease for lives, 27 June 1639, are not within the lease made to the Earls of Southampton and Leicester, and so not to be comprised within the above values. [*Dorso*: References to Burnet's works in a later hand. 2 *pp.*]

July 12. 64. Richard Jay to his cousin Endymion Porter. Thanks him for soliciting his brother's suit at Court so successfully. I left

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

300*l.* with James Hanam to be delivered to Tom. Jay when he should say the business trusted to him was done. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

64. I. *Thomas Jay to* [*William Jay ?*]. *This paper concerns Mr. Murrey as it does you. I have made your cause against Carew worthy the cognizance of the Court. It is to be heard next Thursday. You should get the King, to speak to Mr. Attorney that your cause being, his Majesty's, may be heard first. You must be careful to send the money for the counsel's fees, and be present to instruct counsel. Gives a note of the legal expenses of the suit, which amount to* 23*l.* 4*s.* [1 *p.*]

[July 12.] 65. Abstract of the Commission from both Houses of Parliament, appointing the Earl of Essex [Captain General of the Parliamentary forces, &c.] The Earl shall have power to raise forces, &c. of all kinds meet for the war in all counties, and to lead them against all enemies, traitors, and rebels, and to employ the same for preserving the safety of his Majesty's person, defence of the Parliament, and conservation of this realm and the subjects thereof in peace from all unlawful violence, oppression, and force, howsoever countenanced by any pretended commission or authority from his Majesty or otherwise. He shall have power to assign, &c., and shall be assisted by a provost-marshal for the execution of his commands according to this ordinance, also to command all forts, castles, and ships, and to give instructions for the punishment of all mutinies, tumults, and misdemeanours according to the customs of war. The Earl, commanders, and officers in the execution of the premises shall be saved harmless, and defended by the power and authority of both Houses of Parliament. [*Endorsed:* "Earl of Essex' Commission; perfect abstract. 1 *p.*]

[July 12.] 66. Another copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

[July 13.] 67. Petition of the 40 yeomen warders of the Tower to the House of Commons. That they are tied to extraordinary services night and day, and are now behind and unpaid their wages 2¼ years ended at Midsummer last, whereby they are forced to take up provisions on trust at excessive dear rates. Pray for payment of arrears and some reward for their extraordinary services. *Underwritten,*

67. I. *Ordered. That this petition be specially recommended to the Commissioners of the Treasury, who are requested to take it into their particular consideration and appoint a speedy redress. H. Elsynge, Clerk of the Commons.* [1 *p.*]

July 14. 68. Warrant signed by the Earl of Manchester, Viscount Say and Sele, and Lord Newburgh [Commissioners of the Treasury], to Sir Charles Harbord, Surveyor-General, or his deputy, with Auditors Phillips and Kynnesman. Whereas the depositions taken relative to the profits accruing out of Deane Forest, by virtue of a grant to Sir John Wintour, are an insufficient charge against him, and prejudicial to his Majesty's interest, and the said Sir

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

John Wintour has undertaken to charge himself upon oath with the correctness of his estimates; these are to require you to take the account of Sir John Wintour being delivered in upon oath as aforesaid, and to prepare the same to be declared before us by the 9th of Aug. next. [1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

68. I. *Minute of an order to make out a lease for* 21 *years of certain premises at the yearly rent of* 6*s.* 8*d., payable to the housekeeper of Whitehall.* [¼ *p.*]

July 14. 69. Copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

[July 14.] 70. Order for a Commission to be issued under the Great Seal to Sir Chas. Harbord, James Kyrle, Deputy Constable of Deane Forest, Charles Bridgman, Thos. Morgan, and Auditors Phillips and Kynnesman, to take the account of Sir John Wintour touching the Forest of Dean upon oath, and to take examinations upon oath for testing his account, and to return the commission, examinations, and account the first return of Michaelmas Term next. [*Minute.* ½ *p.*]

July 15. 71. Order of the Commons. Mr. Cromwell having sent down arms into co. Cambridge for defence of that county, Sir Dudley North is to pay him the 100*l.* he received from Mr. Crane, late high sheriff, and which remained in Mr. Crane's hands for coat and conduct money. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii.,* 674. ½ *p.*] *Dorso,*

71. I. *Memorandum by Oliver Cromwell. That he has received the above* 100*l. from Sir Dudley North in satisfaction of arms sent by him to Mr. Blackly of Cambridge, a high constable for the county, to be disposed of by Lord North, Lord Lieutenant of the said county. July* 19, 1642. [½ *p.*]

71. II. *The account of Sir Dudley North for* 100*l. which he received June* 13, 1642, *of Wm. Crane, gent., of East Smithfield, by the appointment of John Crane of Cambridge, Esq. That he paid it all to Oliver Cromwell, Esq., one of the members of the House of Commons, as is expressed by the above acquittance; the said payment being directed by Order of the Commons, dated* 15 *July,* 1642. [½ *p.*]

71. III. *Certificate by James Gregorie and Lawr. Brinley. That on the* 22*nd April* 1645 *Sir Dudley North delivered this account upon oath.* [3 *lines.*]

July 15. 72. Certificate of John Worfield and George Bingley that the accounts of Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of his Majesty's Chamber for the years ending Michaelmas 1636, 1637, 1638, are delivered to the auditors, and are ready to be declared; and his account for the year 1639 is lately delivered to the auditors and is now in examination. [¼ *p.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

July 16, The Court at Lincoln. 73. The King to [Edward Heron], high sheriff of county Lincoln. Upon the motion of Lord Willoughby of Eresby we granted a warrant for issuing 500 arms out of our magazine of Hull, to be distributed amongst those of your county whose arms miscarried in the northern expedition. Finding that the county has not received the benefit of that intended grace, but that they have been otherwise applied and are now concealed; also that the magazine of powder and bullet and the recusants' arms are scattered in many private hands, useless for the service of the country upon any pressing occasion; these are to require you to make search wherever there shall be any suspicion of any such concealment, and to certify us of such arms as are found, and to see that they are forthcoming until you receive our further pleasure. You are likewise to possess yourself of all the country's magazine and recusants' arms within the county, and to cause the same to be brought to Lincoln, there to be disposed of as Lord Willoughby and the rest of the Commissioners of Array shall direct. [*Attested copy.* ¾ *p.*]

July 17. 74. Bond of John Simpson, clerk, of London, in 1,000*l.*, to John Hunt, sergeant-at-arms, conditioned that whereas John Simpson, now prisoner in Ely House, was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, but upon suit to the Committee of Examinations is to be discharged upon bail for his appearance before the House of Commons or the said Committee within six days after summons, when this obligation to be void. [*Three seals with devices. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

July 18, Chelsea. 75. Sir John Danvers to [Sir Thos. Roe]. The Diurnals of the House of Commons and the passages of the Northern parts in print, delivering much news to believe or reject, might be well imitated if one should write the various news by reports and letters from confident wisemen in some opinions. The speeches and declarations upon the King's being at Newark and Lincoln will show you the great hopes in those countrymen for the defence of his Majesty's person and rights. Whilst it is said that Lord Strange has, by a kind of wile insinuating his passage through Manchester, seized the arms and chief opposers to his Commission of Array, and so holds that town under command with a mighty concurrence of that whole shire. At a conference this afternoon news from Sir John Hotham was delivered, that a late new attempt was [made] upon Hull to have been performed by a signal which Sir John made use of to draw the Cavaliers within reach of their soldiers in the night time, and as soon [as they approached] made shot with artillery, when, after[wards it] was found that some hurt had been done, but not known upon what persons.

Lord Mandeville, being speaker of the Lords, declared their resolution to live and die in defence of the Parliament's proceeding for general preservation.

The Earl of Holland by indisposition seems to have been retarded on his way to York. Whether it makes his business with the two

VOL. CCCCXCI.

1642.

Committees of the Commons more acceptable or no is not yet understood. And as some may suppose it possible that lord's person may make the business somewhat less acceptable through his Majesty's supposed distaste of the man, so may the Earl of Bristol's endeavours with concurrence of Court lords, though likely to be real in his intention for his own best interest, be nevertheless retarded by jealousies. I have received as yet no letters out of Scotland.

I suppose Sir John Hamilton with his wife and children will proceed on their way to-morrow, in conduct of Marquis Hamilton's daughter into Scotland, that is to marry the Marquis of Argyle's son.

The Swedes have had so double and treble victories in Germany, that at Piccolomini's seeking to rally the dispersed broken troops, which he drew to about 8,000 men, he was overthrown and wholly routed, and at least 3,000 carriages were taken by the Swedes, with 40 cannon.

The French have had a naval victory over the Spanish galleys, and that King coming to Lyons now has taken his brother into favour and protection, who was of the late great party with M. le Grand, &c., which is strictly under examination though diffusive in its combination. God send you a happy journey and return. [3 *pp.*]

July 18. 76. Petition of the Grand Jury attending the Assizes in the county of Southampton, to the King. We your most loyal subjects, being hereunto encouraged and emboldened by your gracious expressions in your letters to the Judges of Assize of 4 July 1642, the copy whereof by your royal command was imparted to us, do in all humility beseech you to take into your commiseration the distracted condition which we and the rest of your faithful subjects are under by reason that the proceedings in Parliament, your highest and safest Council, and our sanctuary and refuge, on which we relied for redress of our insupportable grievances, have been beyond all expectation retarded; besides our fears and grief are in a high measure augmented for that many of those worthy, faithful, and able gentlemen in our county who were in commission for the peace, and on whom the eyes of us all were fixed for relief in our miseries, support for our religion and laws, and maintenance of our peace, are now displaced, by which means our hopes which were tottering before are now much more shaken and weakened. Vouchsafe, dread Sovereign, to regard your petitioners, who are all with bleeding hearts prostrate at your royal feet, imploring your clemency to revive our withered and dying hopes by affording to your Parliament the influence of your gracious favour, presence, and happy concurrence, for we are most assured that there is not greater need of the bright beams of the sun to ripen the corn and other fruits of the earth at this present than of your Majesty's presence and assistance to perfect and bring to maturity the ardently desired harvest after the so long-continued, indefatigable, and faithful pains of your great and wisest Council. Suffer us not

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

in the depth of our fears to be destitute of the comfort we reaped by the countenance, justice, and assistance of those religious and able gentlemen, who are thus disenabled to preserve the peace and security of your faithful subjects in this county, and discourage the wicked and licentious, who, by the law and your special charge, are to be suppressed with condign punishment. Subscribed by 15 signatures. [1 *p.*]

July 18. 77. The humble remonstrance and declaration of the High Sheriff, Justices of the Peace, and gentlemen of the Grand Jury of Essex assembled at Chelmsford, to the King. We being fully assured of your Majesty's pious and real intention expressed in your several declarations, and in the late letter directed to Sir Thos. Mallet, judge of assize for this county, and by him published to us, manifesting your zealous resolution to maintain the true Protestant religion in its purity against the practices of Papists and insolencies of Sectaries, to uphold the laws and to maintain the privileges of Parliament and the liberties of your subjects, and not to infringe any Act, consented unto by your Majesty this Parliament; in full and assured confidence of your just observation thereof, we do promise to assist your Majesty with our persons lives, and fortunes whensoever you shall command us for safety of your royal person and posterity, and defence of your rights and just prerogatives, according to our faith, allegiance, and late protestation. [*Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

July 17, 19, Winchester. 78. Informations and examinations taken the 17th and 19th July, before William Longland, mayor of Winchester, and Edward White, J.P. of that city, touching the supposed poisoning of Prince Henry, King James, and the Duke of Lennox. Richard Mumford deposed that on the 16th July he heard one Richard Robertson affirm that King Charles had a hand in the poisoning of these three. On his examination, on the same day, Richard Robertson said that his words were, "King Charles knew of his father's being poisoned." *Subjoined,*

78. I. *Information of Thomas Ridley to the same effect, taken on the 19th July. On his second examination Richard Robertson said that at the time these words were supposed to be spoken* [*he was excited with drink*]. *He further said that about 22 years ago he was serving as a volunteer in the Palatinate.* [1½ *pp.*]

July 19. 79. Daniel Baynham to Thomas Hallam, at the Lord Keeper's lodgings at the Court at York or Beverley. To the effect that he is leading a jolly life in town, but money is scarce, "the Lady *Pecunia*" having gone out of town, and much moan is made for her absence. [1 *p.*]

July 20. Impeachment preferred by the Commons this day, at the Bar of the Upper House, against [the nine Peers who went to York], viz., Spencer Earl of Northampton, Wm. Earl of Devonshire, Henry Earl of Dover, Henry Earl of Monmouth, Charles Lord Howard of

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

Charleton, Robert Lord Rich, Charles Lord Grey of Ruthyn, Thos. Lord Coventry, and Arthur Lord Capell. Their impeachment was inaugurated in the House of Commons the 16th June, and carried up to the Lords 20 July, at which time, the Lords being in their robes, Lord Kimbolton, Speaker *pro tem.*, pronounced the sentence against the nine lords as here recited. Judgment was given against them that they should not sit nor vote in the Lords' House during this Parliament; that they should not enjoy the privileges of Parliament as members of the same; that they should stand committed to the Tower during the pleasure of this House. [*The sentence is printed in Lords' Journals, vol. v., p.* 223. *See Interregnum, G.* 113, *p.* 727. *Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

[July 20.] 80. Order of the House of Commons. That the judges and justices of assize be required in their several circuits to publish, at the next assizes to be held throughout England and Wales, that the Lords and Commons in Parliament have resolved that the Commissions of Array [lately issued by the King] are against law and the liberty and property of the subject, and that all who assist in putting the same in execution shall be esteemed disturbers of the peace of the kingdom and betrayers of the liberty of the subject. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.,* 682. *Damaged by damp.* 1 *p.*]

July 20. 81. Order of the Lords and Commons. That the treasurers at London for the contribution for Ireland shall pay 200*l.* to Lord Theodore Docwra for his sufferings by the cruelty of the rebels in Ireland, and in consideration of the worth of Henry Lord Docwra, his father, deceased, and his great services to the Crown of England. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, v.,* 224. 1½ *pp.*] *Underwritten,*

81. I. *Receipt by Lord Theodore Docwra for* 200*l. from the treasurers in London for the contribution for Ireland, August* 1, 1642. [¼ *p.*]

81. II. *Memorandum written on fly-leaf by John Pym. I shall take it as a favour if the treasurers will be pleased forthwith to pay Lord Docwray, and I likewise assure myself it will be very acceptable to both Houses of Parliament.—Jo. Pym, July* 1642. [¼ *p.*]

81. III. *I am content that the Lord Docwra be paid this order. —Nicholas Loftus.* [2 *lines.*]

July 20. 82. The like. To pay Lady Elizabeth Gray [or Grey] 200*l.*, the cruelty of the rebels in Ireland having brought her to great extremity. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, v.,* 225. 1¼ *pp.*] *Underwritten,*

82. I. *W. Wheler to Mr. Booker. I pray despatch the party that brings this order on the behalf of my Lady Gray, being a deserving lord's mother, and for charity's sake.* 26 *July* 1642. [3 *lines.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

82. II. *Sir Henry Mildmay to the same. This lady is of great birth and quality, mother to* [*Henry*] *Earl of Stamford, and grandmother to Lord* [*Tho.*] *Gray, a lord dear to the House of Commons, I pray you give her respect according to her worth, and pay her the money which the Parliament hath given her, or else it will be very ill taken, what note soever is before her. August* 5. [½ *p.*]

82. III. *Receipt by Lady Elizabeth Gray* [*widow of Sir John Grey, of Groby*] *for the above* 200*l.*, 9 *August* 1642. [6 *lines.*]

July 20. 83. The like. To pay 50*l.* to Roger Hodges, a poor distressed minister, lately driven out of Ireland, by the rebels there, from all his means and fortunes. {*Printed in the Lords' Journals, v.*, 225. 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

83. I. *Receipt by Roger Hodges for* 50*l. received from the treasurers at London for the contribution for Ireland, August* 2, 1642. [½ *p.*]

July 20, York. 84. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. The county of Lincoln has shewed itself beyond all expectation affectionate and ready to serve the King, in token whereof they will levy and defray 400 horse and horsemen, to be commanded as the King shall direct. They are upon raising of them, and the King has appointed four captains over them, gentlemen of the same county and estated therein.

At Beverley, on Saturday last, the Earl of Holland delivered a petition in the name of both Houses to the King, carrying more show of accommodation than all the former. The answer thereto was given this day. By my next I shall send you both printed. This day the King has gone towards Leicester to settle well that county and the parts thereabouts, and returns on Wednesday next. The University of Oxford has voluntarily sent in 10,000*l.* to the King, and that of Cambridge a fair proportion also.

I have received your last despatch of the 22nd past, and seen your letter to the Prince Elector, by which gathering that you will be on the way back, I pray for your good return.

P.S.—By fresh letters from Dublin I hear that Lord Inchiquin, son-in-law to the President of Munster deceased, set lately upon 4,000 rebels in their trenches, routed them, and killed 700, being but 500 strong in all of ours; also that the Earl of Cork's sons do daily good service in their circles. [1 *p.*]

July 21, Chelsea. 85. Sir John Danvers to Sir Robert Foster, Justice of Assize for the Western Circuit. I forgot to tell you in my last that a letter from one of the Secretaries, familiarly to Mr. Selden, seemed to marvel at that reason which should or did invite his concurrence in the vote of the illegality of the Commission of Array, which, as it is said, produced the point scored by Mr. Selden in the printed copy, and wondering how those that understood Latin did not find it, which seems to have checked the great lawyers' judgment at York, and, as is also said, is like to procure a new Commission more

1642.

legal as for appearance at the Musters, as you can tell better than I what is meant. The treaty for entertainment of the Scots in Ireland being finished in Parliament, the King sent [it] back with interlinings not to allow the Parliament to determine their continuance for time and number, but to reserve it so to his own pleasure as, in consequence, may render that charge a perpetual imposition; which gives pause to their Commissioners till they receive direction what to do, or whether a contract only with their paymasters may be sufficient security to go on and off.

This day letters came from the Earl of Holland intimating the reception of the petition by the King, who, speaking some words against the comprehending scope as not being drawn into particulars, and thence taking time to make answer in a short time, which my Lord and his fellow Committees seem to attend on the place; some overtures by the way made by Lord Holland's letters, declaring the great court and application made to the King in the Northern parts may seem under censure, but hoped all may grow to a settlement of peace, for I do not see but that weapons may be deposited on all hands, and then the best men will carry the business. Now I hear that Lord Holland, &c. were received Saturday night after supper, and the matter referred to the morrow's Council, and so trained on till Monday and after, with at least a possibility the King may first perform his progress into Lancashire and two other counties before answer [be given].

In the meantime the Navy keeps united under the Earl of Warwick. Sir John Hotham has taken in two vessels laden one with corn, the other with wine, whereby he succours himself and prevents his opposers.

It is certain that the Duchess of Chevreux, who durst not stay in England, and likes not to stay in Flanders, nor longer in the dry expectation of the Spaniards, has been a great discoverer of the French plot as also joined with the inconstancy of Monsieur; by which there is a certain preparation for a very great execution of the great prime men in the conspiracy, to be effected at a great meeting of the Chancellor and Judges at a town towards Avignon. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

July 22, London. 86. Lawrence Squibb to Sir John Wintour. The Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, upon consideration of the letter you sent me, together with the information of Sir Bainham Throckmorton and partners, how you slighted their Lordships' warrant, gave me order to let you know how ill they take it at your hands you should refuse to do that which so much concerns his Majesty's service, and no inconvenience or prejudice to yourself; and therefore they require you to attend them at the Painted Chamber at 2 o'clock on Friday next to give account of your refusal.

Concerning John Browne's business I only give you intimation, as from myself, that he complains that you refuse to deliver him those forges or furnaces for the spending the wood he has bought, which you yourself did consent to, and which is alleged you make no use of; and this they take to be a great disservice to his

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

Majesty on your part, and have given Mr. Browne order to inform the House of Commons therewith. I shall persuade Mr. Browne what I can to forbear until I hear from you, hoping that this may be composed without coming to that place, which cannot but be inconvenient to you. If my poor advice might be taken, I should persuade you rather to yield a little in this, though to your loss, than to risk the displeasure of the Lords [of the Treasury], which perhaps you may feel upon the making up and allowing of your accounts. [1 *p.*]

July 25, Werk. 87. John Lord Poulett to Sir Robert Foster, Judge of Assize for county Somerset. There is a suit between my tenants of Kingston Seymour, co. Somerset, and their parson concerning the payment of tithes, to be heard before you at the assizes at Bath. They have so far prevailed with me as to get these in their behalf to desire you to hear the cause, which I know you would do without my motion. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

July 25. 88. Petition of the Grand Jury for county Somerset, at the Assizes holden at Bath, to the King. It pleased you to declare to your loving subjects, by several expresses and printed declarations, and by your letter now published to us, that your resolution is to maintain the laws, and not to govern by any arbitrary power, and that you are most careful and tender of the peace of the kingdom; and it is your royal pleasure that if the people shall hold themselves grieved, they shall have liberty, in an humble manner, to present their petitions to your Majesty. They protest that the Commission of Array is illegally issued for their county, and pray that his Majesty will speedily recall the same; also that he will remove nearer to the Parliament, to advise with them for the speedy relief and reduction of Ireland, the composing of all divisions, and redress of all remaining grievances; and we, as duty obliges us, will continually pray for your long and prosperous reign over us. Subscribed by 15 signatures. [= 2 *pp.*]

July 25, Stoneleigh. 89. Innocent Rashe to Thomas Legh, at Edward Brooke's house in the Old Bailey. My master begs you to send him Lord Holland's petition to the King, and the King's answer and the Parliament's resolution. Lord Brooke has made great preparation for his castle. He has great store of men in it, and they say he gives to divers men 4*s.* 8*d.* a week; but how this money is to be paid few do know, but supposed by the country, which they can very ill spare, when there is no need of that unnecessary charge; but jealousies and fears in these days arise when there is none or very little reason for them. His Lordship would have had the armour which the country brought to one Tibbot's shop in Warwick to be dressed, but the man told his Lordship that if he or any other of his company took any away he would kill them, though he were hanged within an hour after; and Sir [Edward] Peyto would have had the fellow committed to prison, but his Lordship let him alone, and he was sent for to the castle, but went not. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCI.

1642.
July 27, Beverley. 90. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. My last to you was from York this day se'nnight. You will now receive enclosed the petition delivered here by the Earl of Holland, and the King's answer he carried back to London, which we understand is not at all relished, as we hoped it might have been, and that thereupon the preparations there for war are eagerly pursued. You may then judge how small cause the King has to slacken the necessary provisions for his own security.

The King is this afternoon returned hither from Leicestershire. He was last week gladsomly received by above 10,000 of the gentry and better sort of inhabitants of that county, all cheerfully submitting to his obedience, as they had before done to his Commission of Array.

Dr. Bastwick, Sir Henry Ludlow's son, and two other famous firebrands of this State, who had attended the Parliament Committee there, and were stealing away secretly after them, provided of buff-coats and long pistols, were there discovered, laid fast, and ordered to be brought safe to York Castle. The magazine, awhile since conveyed from Leicester by the Earl of Stamford to his house, was delivered up to the King on Monday, and then distributed into confidential hands.

A petition was there tendered to the King from the High Sheriff and others of the county of Essex [*see* No. 77], placing themselves and their fortunes at his service and disposal. Likewise a subscription of the county of Leicester to raise and maintain at their own charge sixscore horse and horsemen, and sixscore more will be added by such gentlemen and others well-affected to his Majesty as could not be present at Leicester during his short stay; which horse are to be continued together in pay for the King, and to be commanded by his directions. There is order taken for present issuing of money towards satisfaction of arrears due to the King's foreign ministers, and I hope your agent will at London have his proportion thereof for your use. The Earl of Leicester is now on his way going for Ireland, with 50,000*l.* for payment of the army there. [1¾ *pp.*]

July 28, Wells. 91. Wm. Marquis of Hertforde to Sir Robert Foster, Judge of the Western Assizes. The bearer, John Slye, whom I find very affectionate to the King's service, fell into a misfortune April last was twelvemonth, for which his desire is to pass his trial this assizes, and not to be bound over to the next. I pray you afford him all the lawful favour you may. [*Two seals with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

July 28, Court at Beverley. 92. Receipt by the King for 500*l.*, lent by Inigo Jones, Surveyor of Works, which he promises to satisfy again. [*Copy.* ¼ *p.*]

July 28. 93. Warrant of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the safety of the kingdom to the Treasurers of money and plate for raising of horse and horsemen for the defence of King and Parliament. Whereas it is ordered that the several captains, lieutenants,

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

cornets, and quartermasters of each troop shall receive the sum of 280*l.*, to be divided amongst them according to these proportions, viz., to every captain 140*l.*, every lieutenant 60*l.*, every cornet 50*l.*, and every quartermaster 30*l.*, for the instant preparing and furnishing themselves with horse, furniture, arms, and whatsoever else is necessary, according to their several places and offices which they hold in the troop; and these moneys to issue out of the 10,000*l.* appointed to be paid out by the Treasurers of money and plate brought into the Guildhall, London, for the raising of horse, horsemen, and arms for the defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdom. It is therefore now further ordered that the said Treasurers do upon sight hereof deliver the sum of 280*l.* to Captain Thomas Lydcott, one of the captains appointed for this service, for furnishing himself and the officers of his troop as above specified. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

[July 28.] 94. Petition of the workmasters for themselves and the workmen employed under them in his Majesty's works in the Great Level of the Fens in the Isle of Ely, to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury. Petitioners are informed that the sum of 24,000*l.* was issued to John Latch, Expenditor-General for the said works, for which they contracted with Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, and have now drained about 150,000 acres. The said Latch having in his hands 7,000*l.* of the King's money but neglecting to make payment, petitioners are brought to great distress. Pray that the sums of money now due to them, which amount to 3,500*l.*, may be paid. *Underwritten,*

94. I. *Let* [*Sir Charles Harbord,*] *Surveyor-General, and Mr. Auditor Gwynn certify us what is due to these petitioners.* [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

94. II. *Certificate that it is not possible without fuller accounts to know what really remains still unpaid to the petitioners; but according to Vermuyden's books there remains still due by the King* 4,469*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* *We do not find how any present money can be raised of Mr. Latch's lands or estate towards payment of the debt of* 7,573*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*, *charged upon him by his accompt, except by his lands within the Great Level. Signed, C. Harbord, Wm. Gwynn,* 28 *July* 1642.

July 28, Kensington. Deputation from Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of Forests, &c., to Thos. Earl of Southampton, Sir Wm. Uvedale, and ten others named, to execute in his stead the office of justice within the New Forest, co. Southampton, with authority to hear and determine all pleas and causes of the forest, parks, and warrens, and to do all things pertaining to the preservation of the said forest. [*See Vol. ccclxxxiv., pp.* 130–2. *Copy* = 1½ *pp.*]

July 30, Aug. 9, Paris. 95. Richard Brown to Sir Thomas Roe. The cause of my late silence has been a journey which by the King's command I suddenly took to the French Court, in Bas Languedoc, purposely to vindicate his Majesty and clear you from the false accusation

VOL. CCCCXCI.

1642.

exhibited to the Upper House by the French ambassador in England, and in the King's name to demand reparation and satisfaction for his error committed as well in the matter itself as in the manner of his proceeding. I have, concerning this business, had two audiences from M. de Chavigny, and one, a very long one, with the King, the brief account whereof is that they will not believe but that you have made the overture, &c., nor will they give further satisfaction for the ambassador's carriage than only to say that he communicated the affair to some of his friends of the Parliament-house, but without intention it should so prematurely be divulged. I have concerning this business written two long despatches to Secretary Nicholas, whereof I would willingly send you copies were I assured what way you take, and where they might find you, being now upon your return for England, where I doubt not but that Mr. Secretary will communicate them to you.

Concerning the restitution of the Palatinate, they here think they do us great service and contribute much thereunto in continuing the war with the House of Austria, and sure I am we are very little beholding to them for this courtesy, for we know too well whose interest keeps this war on foot; and give me leave to tell you that if the French once take Perpignan, as they are now in a fair way unto it, to my seeming a peace must not be thought of a long time, or else must be upon most hard if not shameful conditions on the Spaniards' side. So that, doubtless, were we once united at home, there might yet be a very fair game dealt us for the recovery of the Palatinate.

All that I can learn concerning the assembly at Mentz is that they who offered nothing beyond protection would now accept of neutrality, which I believe you may have better discovered on that side.

You are like to find Mr. Percy in Holland. Sir Francis Windebank is with his family retired from Paris to Aubigny, so that I have not this great while seen him. [3 *pp.*]

July 30, London. 96. Nicholas Crisp to Sir Robert Foster, justice of assize for Devon. Myself and some of my fellow partners, the King's late Farmers of the Customs, are, as we have just cause to believe, undeservedly prosecuted in law by one William Blackhall for a pretended promise, or rather a free gift; and though we never had conference with him but at London, yet it seems we are enforced to defend ourselves as far as Exeter, and to that end have sent down the bearer, Mr. Butts. And understanding that your Lordship rides that circuit, I have presumed to desire nothing but your lawful and just favour for his despatch, leaving the cause to your grave consideration according to its merit. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

July 30. 97. Order of the House of Commons. Foster being now the sole judge of assize for the Western circuit, he is directed to proceed against Lewis Larder and Henry Browne of Bridport, Dorset,

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

at the next assizes, for having uttered scandalous words against this House, the proceedings thereof, and divers members of the same. [*Damaged by damp.* 1¼ *p.*]

Aug. 2, Court at York. 98. Acknowledgement by the King. That he had borrowed of Sir Thos. Gower 1,500*l.*, and allowed an account for 750*l.* disbursed for his service since his coming to York, which sums he hereby promises to repay to Sir Thos. or his assigns upon demand, or within three months after. This shall be to all whom it may concern a sufficient warrant and testification of our gracious acceptance of his service and assistance in this our pressing occasion. [*Signed, but not sealed.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 2. 99. Acknowledgement by Lucius Lord Falkland for 1,500*l.* received for the use of the King from Sir Thos. Gower, with 750*l.* more. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ¼ *p.*]

Aug. 3. 100. Report presented by the Earl of Manchester and other the Commissioners of the Treasury to the King. Upon signification of your pleasure, by your letter of 1 June, for the satisfying of the debts owing by your Majesty to the Commissioners of the Customs, your late farmers thereof, for which they together with other your servants stand engaged, including the debt for the Pepper, which is 50,000*l.*, we have sent you a list of all your parks, forests, and chases within England and Wales as directed, but for the value of them we have forborne to give any opinion, not being able to do it but by way of estimate, which may be far different from the true value thereof. When you shall be pleased to direct which of these shall be disposed of, we will with all speed take order for the exact surveying and valuing of every particular, that they may be sold to your best advantage. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 3, Court at York. Pass, signed by the King, for Michael Blunt, of Bicester, Oxon, to travel for three years beyond sea with two servants, and 100*l.* in money, provided he refrains from entering the territories of any State not in amity with us; from keeping company with persons departed out of England without license, Jesuits, priests, or persons ill-affected to our State; provided also that he shall return if required by us before the expiration of the term limited. [*See Sign Manuals, vol.* 13, *No.* 952. *Parchment.*]

Aug. 3. 101. Petition of Sir Balthazar Gerbier to the Commissioners of the Treasury, concerning his repayment by the King, out of the annual tenths of the clergy, the sum of 1,300*l.*, arrears [due for a diamond ring presented by his Majesty to the Count of Salms]. Having mistaken the meaning of the expression "the current year" used by him in his previous petition [*see* March 7], whereon his request was granted, prays that the Commissioners would give order for altering the tallies, at petitioner's charge, so that he may receive payment, according to his true meaning, out of such tenths of the year ending at Michaelmas last as are yet unassigned. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCI.

1642.

Aug. 4, The Court at Nottingham. 102. Warrant of the King to Mr. Armson, of Burbage. Understanding that there is in your hands a good sum of money, collected in co. Leicester, you are hereby required to pay the same over to Henry Hastings, Sheriff of that county, for which a receipt under his hand shall be your sufficient discharge. [*Damaged.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 6. 103. Order of [the Committee of Lords and Commons for safety of the kingdom]. That all the soldiers shall have delivered unto them at their first marching coats, shoes, shirts, and caps, in all to the value of 17*s.*, for every man; and Stephen Eastwick and Captain Player are requested to provide all such as are yet unprovided by the Irish Committee, and to give an account unto us. The signatures subscribed are those of Essex, Nathaniel Fiennes, John Pym, and Sir John Meyrick. [½ *p.*] *Dorso:* A list of regiments raised for this expedition, viz.:—The Lords' General, Peterborough, Say and Sele, Mandeville, St. John, Wharton, Stamford, Rochford, Brooke and Robarts, Sergeant Major Generals; with Colonels Holles, Cholmley, Grantham, Sir William Ferfar [?], Sir Wm. Constable, Hampden, Ballard, Essex, and Bamfield. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 7, Westminster. 104. Sir John Danvers to [Sir Robert Foster, Justice of Assize for the Western Circuit]. The King's occasion of remove from Hull and Beverley seems to set him on the more probable way by sudden or speedy hastening with such troops as will follow him towards London, or better strength in the Southern parts, whilst Portsmouth, having drawn supply or accomplishment from the Parliament, now declares to stand for the King; but the averseness or engagement of the county of Southampton may possibly cause the less trust in that advantage. There are divers reports of the King's way; some will have it through Kent, and others through the Midland counties, but every way doubted more expeditious than the Parliament's forces, whereof gallant troops are this day marched towards the West, as well to impeach the recourse between North and South as to strengthen the Ordinance of Parliament for the apprehending of the Marquis Hertford, Lord Paulett, Lord Seymour, Sir Ralph Hopton, Sir Francis Dorrington, Thos. Smith, M.P., of Somersetshire, who are declared delinquents in both Houses for enforcing the execution of the Commission of Array, the story whereof, as the manner and consideration of Sir Ferdinando Gorges' activity in that business at Shepton Mallet, will, I presume, be ingenuously brought to your knowledge.

The Sheriff of Somerset, directed to his *posse comitatus* for the apprehending of these delinquents, may have possibly assistance of the troops gone from hence towards those parts.

The printed papers extant in all quarters may clear most of the rest; but only I may show you that the Earl of Portland is prisoner with one of the Sheriffs as suspected likely to befriend Portsmouth from or by the Isle of Wight.

Sir Kenelm Digby was this morning taken from his bed. His trunk being weighty, giving suspicion of Papists' money therein

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

collected, was seized and sealed; 14 horse of appointment thereby stayed.

Sir William Balfour has at last accepted the place of Lieutenant-General of the Horse, under the Earl of Bedford, and, for want of others, many Scotchmen are entertained to assist the commanders of the Parliament forces.

A paper in print seems to declare a resolution in the Scots to guard the King's person and preserve his just rights, but not avowed by their Commissioners, who neither seem well contented, whilst they are pressing an answer touching the contract for their Irish employment, unratified by the King, as also concerning their money due by the public promise, is driven off from time to time now near their returning towards Scotland, intended some time next week.

The Lord Mayor, trained on in divers hearings, is not yet acquitted or sentenced, the business growing high and important; whilst some unlucky counsels or persons about the King divert the issue from the way that should best serve the King, as well as other persuasions seem to drive the City into a conjoined way of self-preservation, the proof or effect whereof, together with many other fearful particulars, will too soon give instances whereby to lament or judge of the proceedings in several quarters.

The Lord Keeper, inserting a mean kinsman of his into the Commission of Array for Oxfordshire, does not render him the more regarded at York or here in Parliament, nor does Mr. Attorney-General receive much employment by his being at Court. Some preparations in Flanders, kept off from us by the States' men-of-war, is not unlike to bring Kent into a conjunction, whilst Judge Mallett is apprehended by order of Parliament, and brought out of Surrey. [4 *pp.*]

Aug. 9, Chelsea. 105. The same to the same. The King is taking precautions for securing Newcastle, whither perhaps will be the easier passage of the arms and munition brought over in two frigates, and recently landed at Holy Island, under the conduct of Prince Rupert and his brother, who reported the same to the King at York. Meanwhile the Prince Elector Palatine is said to have taken leave for his return into Holland. It is said some forces are again sent to Beverley; but whereas some pieces of artillery, by parley between the Earl of Northampton and Lord Brooke, were remitted and placed in Banbury, Sir Nicholas Byron and one of the Colonels Lunsford and Captain Fielding, negociating by letters and commission, and under the Earl of Northampton, with the help of some troops of horse sent thither from York, took the ordnance away out of that place and castle yesterday, which moves Buckinghamshire, and consequently the employment of the knights of that county, to a serious carefulness to regain the same, which is like to be much seconded by the adjacent counties, whereby there may be possibly as great a concourse and edge therein as against those lords in Somersetshire.

Vol. CCCCXCI.

1642.

The sum of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* in gold of Sir George Binnion's, the citizen sentenced, was found ready charged on a porter's back this morning to be carried towards York, and was diverted to Guildhall, and so was near a whole troop of horse going from Kingston, under the conduct of one Allen, as they say a Papist, so that it is very difficult for any great supplies to be sent from these quarters.

The Earl of Leicester is not very sure of the continuance of his great office, and the Earl of Ormond is President of Munster.

The country of Nottinghamshire came in multitudes, and lately prevented Lord Newark and the sheriff, and the Byrons, &c., from taking any part of their magazine, and [so they] were fain with their troop of horse to quit the place.

Divers of the House of Commons are deputed by charges and otherwise to go into the several counties, as the Committees of Lincolnshire; and by most circumstances it seems to be apprehended that those men below the justices of peace, enured to travel and business, will carry all the multitude below them, and make it too dangerous for their superiors that should sever from them, and no remedy against the worst consequence thereby except the King and Parliament were thoroughly united. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 9, York. 106. Sec. Nicholas to Sir John Sackville. The King thanks you for the list of subscriptions for contributions you have sent him, and desires you to present as much to all those gentlemen who so freely and seasonably contributed towards his Majesty's charge. You may please to direct those gentlemen to pay in their contributions either to Sir William Uvedale here, or to think of some course how it may be paid monthly here, or for three months together, as most here pay to save the trouble of several payments. There came on Saturday into the Tees a ship laden with arms and munition for the King and great store of powder. This evening we have news that the Earl of Northampton has taken at Banbury the five cannon and munition sent by the Parliament to be put into Warwick Castle, and these were valiantly [sur]rendered by Colonel Fiennes, Lord Saye's son, without any blows. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 9. Order of the Commons that Sir Nicholas Stanning be disabled from sitting in the House during the present Parliament. [*Interregnum, G.* 117, 819.]

Aug. 9, Fosters. 107. Sir John Sackville to Sir Robert Foster. I came here last night from London. I was at Maidstone Assizes, where Mr. Justice Mallett carried himself stoutly and bravely; the manner of it I know you have heard. From Kingston he was fetched on Friday last by the Knight of the Black Rod, a sergeant-at-arms, and a troop of horse to the Parliament, by whom he was committed to the Black Rod, and from thence removed to the Tower. I was told yesterday that there was great joy upon the Exchange, for that you in your circuit have declared the Commission of Array to be illegal. At London there is much news which I dare not commit to paper.

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

There they cry, "Arm! Arm! Sound drums and trumpets." They raise horse and foot daily, and send troops away daily, most towards Portsmouth. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 10. 108. Directions for defence of the City of London, embodied in 11 articles. That a right of search may be granted to six or eight sufficient men in every ward in London. That each of these committees have power to go from house to house, and demand how every man stands affected to the King and Parliament, and what he has done for Ireland, and to disarm Papists. That strong watches be set, especially on the Sabbath day, and every night one of the said committees take his turn to see that watches are properly set. That fortifications may be made about London, and that there may be a good proportion of horse about the City, and 4 or 5,000 young men trained and exercised in the City. [1¾ *pp.*]

Aug. 10, Lodge at Sherborne. 109. William Earl of Hertford to Sir Robert Foster. The Sheriff of Dorset, having been with me to advise of such things as concerned the King's especial service, acquainted me with his desire of being excused from his personal attendance on your Lordship this assizes, for divers reasons, which he tells me he has by letter imparted to you; which, though I make no doubt but that they will prevail with you, yet I have thought good to second them with my request unto you, as being willing to give all encouragement to him whom I find so loyal and affectionate to his Majesty's service, which I assure myself you will likewise be most ready to do, not only in this particular, but upon all other occasions that may be offered. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 10. 110. Order of the Lords and Commons. Appointing Sir Gilbert Gerrard to be Treasurer of the Army to be forthwith raised for the safety of the King's person, defence of the Parliament, and preservation of the true religion, for the issuing of money on the orders or warrants of the persons herein-after named, for the purposes specified, giving him the same power to appoint the officers under him which Sir Wm. Uvedale had by his commission dated February 26, 1640. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, V.* 281. 5½ *pp.*]

Aug. 10. 111. Robert Earl of Essex to Sir Anthony Irby. Commission to raise a troop of 100 dragoons in co. Lincoln, and to be captain of the said troop. [*Signed and sealed. Parchment.*]

Aug. 10. 112. The same to Thomas Welby. Commission appointing him Provost-Marshal of the regiment of dragoons of which Sir Anthony Irby is Colonel. [*Signed and sealed. Parchment.*]

Aug. 12, Exeter Castle. 113. Presentment and petition of the Grand Inquest at the Assizes for county Devon to Sir Robert Foster, Justice of Assize for the Western Circuit. Since his Majesty instructed you to let his people know that if they should prefer to him any things wherein they held themselves to be grieved in a fit way he would give a

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

gracious ear to their complaints, and return a favourable answer; we are bold to present to you in his stead these ensuing grievances.

1. That his Majesty is yet estranged from his greatest Council, the Parliament,—a grievance of grievances.

2. That the Commission of Array is a thing of extreme grievance and terror to us all.

3. That the war actually begun in other parts of the kingdom, and fearful preparing here, is a grievance tending to the dissolution of the ancient government of this kingdom.

4. That too many members of both Houses do wilfully desert their service there.

5. That we miss so many of our ancient and well deserving justices in the commission of peace now read to us, and do fear that public damage may ensue thereby; and withall we humbly desire that a fit and speedy relief may, by his Majesty in concurrence with his Parliament, be granted and sent for the poor distressed Protestants in Ireland, and that the laws may be duely put in execution against Papists and other refractory disturbers of the Protestant religion amongst ourselves. The redress of all we humbly leave to his Majesty's grace, and beseech your Lordship's best furtherance. 17 names subscribed. [*Damaged by damp.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Aug. 12 ?] 114. Presentment similar to the preceding, but without the heading specifying from whence it proceeds, nor to whom addressed, though two of the four names subscribed are the same as those in the preceding paper. It has an additional sixth article:—That we, with all alacrity and cheerfulness having paid such sums as no precedent of former ages can parallel, yet, notwithstanding, there has been and is such delay in relieving the distressed Protestants in Ireland that the loss of that kingdom is much feared, and many good laws conceived, likely to be strangled in their birth. And trading is thereby decayed almost to the undoing of many thousands amongst us. [*Damaged by damp.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Aug. 12 ?] 115. Petition of the Constables of the several hundreds of Somersetshire to Sir Robert Foster, Justice of Assize. We are informed that a Commission of Array has lately issued from his Majesty to the Marquis of Hertford and others, for mustering the trained bands, and imposing arms on all able to find them in this county, and seizing the magazines the property of the counties, which commission has been voted by both Houses and proved illegal, being contrary to Magna Charta and the Petition of Right, and the Judges in their charges are ordered by the Houses to declare it to be contrary to law, to satisfy the people and preserve the kingdom's peace. May it therefore please your Honour to direct that the declaration and order of both Houses of Parliament, condemning all Commissions of Array as illegal, may be openly read in Court, that so petitioners and the rest of the county may know the law therein, and accordingly shape their obedience. *Dorso:* Delivered in court by Robert Bagnall, constable of Keynsham, Bath Subscribed by 20 names. [*Damaged by damp* = 2 *pp.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

[Aug. 12 ?] 116. Petition of the Constables of Devon to the same, to the same effect as the preceding, except that in this case the Commission of Array is issued to the Earl of Bath and others, and the names subscribed are 32. [*Damaged by damp = 2 pp.*]

Aug. 15. 117. Presentment and petition of the Grand Inquest at the Assizes for Somerset [to the same]. Since our gracious Sovereign has invited us to exhibit to him our just grievances in an humble way, with promise of a gracious answer thereunto, we are emboldened to present the grievances here stated. Contrary commands, as we hear, issue from the commanders of both places, to the great terror of us who are ready to obey all due commands grounded upon the laws. We humbly petition, for the avoidance of the miseries that may befall us by means of contrary commands, that the King would be pleased to suspend the execution of the Commission of Array, and that Parliament would likewise suspend the execution of the Order for the Militia. That for the settlement of the Militia according to law, the King and Parliament would be pleased to assemble again, and in full Court to make an Act for settlement thereof, or take some course in the same to establish the peace and security of the kingdom, and that in the meantime the Militia of this county may be ordered by the justices of peace resident in this county for the time being according to the Statutes now in force.

That our brethren in Ireland are like to perish, and the whole kingdom to be lost, for want of timely succours. That the Popish recusants may be confined to their houses according to law, and a list of convict recusants [in our county] may be given us, thereby the better to observe when they exceed their limits. That the number of the justices of peace may be increased by the addition of such able gentlemen as have certain places of residence within this county. And we with our lives and fortunes shall be ever ready to maintain and preserve his Majesty and prerogatives, with the High Court of Parliament and privileges thereof, together with the laws of this realm, according to the tenor of our late protestation. Subscribed by 19 names. [*Damaged by damp. 2 pp.*]

Aug. 15, Sherborne. 118. William Marquis of Hertford to Sir Robert Foster. I find that many of the gentlemen and others of this county [of Dorset] that stand well affected to the King's service and the peace of the kingdom are very apprehensive what may pass at this your Assizes, and few of them will adventure themselves into that town, being at present in such a posture of war, so as you are like not to be so fully attended, and all due preventions will rest wholly upon your courage and constancy. I have received from the King a commission of Lieutenant-General of the Western parts and South Wales, which gives me just occasion to give you this advertisement, and expect from you that you permit nothing to pass to the prejudice of the King's service and the peace of the kingdom, whereof I earnestly pray you to be very careful. [2 *seals with crest and coronet.* ⅔ *p.*]

Aug. 16, Aylesbury. 119. Nehemiah Wharton to his [late master] and much honoured friend, George Willingham, merchant, at the Golden Anchor in

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCXCI.

1642.

St. Swithin's Lane, London. [Describing the march of the sixth company of that portion of the Parliament's forces which was formed by the Volunteers of the Metropolis previous to their amalgamation with the rest of the Earl of Essex's troops.] On the 8th August we marched to Acton, and being belated were constrained to "lodge on beds whose feathers were above a yard long." The next day, Tuesday, several of our soldiers sallied out to the house of one Penruddock, a Papist, and, being basely affronted by him and his dog, entered his house, and pillaged him to the purpose. This day also the soldiers got into the church, defaced the ancient and sacred glazed pictures, and burned the holy rails. Wednesday Mr. Love gave us a famous sermon; this day, also, the soldiers brought the holy rails from Chiswick, and burned them in our town. At Chiswick they intended to pillage the Earl of Portland's house, as also that of Dr. [Arthur] Duck, but by our commanders they were prevented. This day our soldiers generally manifested their dislike to our Lieutenant-Colonel [Biddeman], who is a "God-dam blade, and doubtless hatch in hell;" and we all desire that either the Parliament would depose him, or God convert him, or the Devil fetch him away quick. This day, towards even, our regiment marched to Uxbridge, but I was left behind to bring up thirty men with ammunition the next morning. Thursday, I marched toward Uxbridge; and at Hillingdon, the rails being gone, we got the surplice to make us handkerchiefs, and one of our soldiers wore it to Uxbridge. This day the rails of Uxbridge, formerly removed, were, with the service-book, burned. This even Mr. Hardinge gave us a worthy sermon. Friday, I with three other commanders were sent with one hundred musqueteers to bring the ammunition to Amersham in Buckinghamshire, which is the sweetest country that ever I saw; and as is the country so also is the people: but, wanting room for the regiment coming after us, we were constrained to march four miles further to Great Missenden, where we had noble entertainment from the whole town, but especially from Sir Brian Ireson and the minister of the town. Saturday morning our companies overtook us, and we marched together to[wards] Aylesbury, and after we had marched 4 long miles, for so they are all in this country, we came to Wendover, where we refreshed ourselves, burnt the rails; and accidentally one of Captain Francis' men, forgetting he was charged with a bullet, shot a maid through the head, and she immediately died. From hence we marched very sadly two miles, where Colonel Hampden, accompanied with many gentlemen well horsed, met us, and with great joy saluted and welcomed us, and conducted us into Aylesbury, where we have a regiment of foot and several troops of horse to join with us. In this town our welcome is such that we want nothing but a good Lieutenant-Colonel. Sabbath day, August the 15th,—in this town a pulpit was built in the market-place, where we heard two worthy sermons. This evening our ungodly Lieutenant-Colonel, upon an ungrounded whimsey, commanded two of our captains, namely, Captain Francis and Captain Beacon, with their companies, to march out of the town, but they went not. Every day our soldiers by stealth do

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

visit Papists' houses, and constrain from them both meat and money. They give them whole great loaves and cheeses, which they triumphantly carry away upon the points of their swords. I humbly entreat you, as you desire the success of our just and honourable cause, that you would endeavour to root out our Lieutenant-Colonel; for if we march further under his command, we fear, upon sufficient grounds, we are all but dead men. Monday, August the 16th, Colonel Hampden marched out of Aylesbury, with four hundred musqueteers and about a hundred horse, towards Wattleton [Watlington] in Oxfordshire, where the Commission of Array was this day to be settled; but they, hearing of the approach of our troops, fled, and our horse pursued them so close that Sir John Cursam [Curson] was taken, and the Earl of Berkshire was constrained to take Asgate [Ascot] house, some time the Earl of Carnarvon's, where our companies have at this present beset him;—and thus much for the present. Touching Lieutenant-Colonel Biddeman before mentioned, I once more humbly beseech you, and not I alone, but many others, both commanders, officers, and common soldiers, that you would endeavour to rout him. There are several other circumstances which I want time to express, for the office assigned me is very troublesome, and continually takes up my whole time; and therefore for the present let these satisfy. [*Seal with device and initials.* 2½ *pp. Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv. pp.* 311–314.]

Aug. 18. 120. Henry Earl of Manchester, William Viscount Saye and Sele, and Edward Lord Newburgh, [Commissioners of the Treasury,] to the King's Remembrancer of the Exchequer. Requiring him to send them a perfect particular of the lands of Sir James Bagg in Devon and Cornwall, as the same are found by inquisitions returned into his office, upon extents for a debt to his Majesty, and are hereunder mentioned, viz., the barton, demesne, and manor of Milton, Devon, value 256*l.*; the barton of Killigarth, and rents of the manor, 231*l.*; and the manors of Pengelly and Eastcosham, value 25*l.*, in Cornwall. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 18. 121. The same to the same. For a like particular of the tithes of the lands under mentioned as they were found by an inquisition of 16 April, 15 Chas. I., at Kirton in Lindsey, co. Lincoln. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 18. 122. Petition of Robert Bowyer, Gentleman Usher of the Receipt of the Exchequer, to the Lords Commissioners for the Treasury. Prays order for payment of 700*l.* disbursed by him in providing their Lordships, the Secretaries of State, and all other officers of the Receipt, with paper, ink, parchment, money bags, and all other necessaries, whereby he hath been forced to engage his lands, to his great danger of undoing without relief. [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

122. I. "*Sir Robert Pye, let petitioner have* 250*l.*, *in part of what is due to him, as soon as money comes into the Receipt. H. Manchester, W. Saye and Sele, E. Newburgh, Aug.* 18, 1642." [3 *lines.*]

VOL. CCCCXCI.

1642.
Aug. 18. Bill of Sir Thomas Danby, late Sheriff of co. York. Craves allowance of several sums disbursed by him for the service of the King, in execution of his office of Sheriff from Michaelmas 1638 to Michaelmas 1640. Totals 114*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* *Underwritten,*

I. *Certificate of Baron Edward Henden that the correctness of the bill has been sworn to.*

II. *Order of Sir John Culpepper to Sir Peter Osborne, to pay Sir Thomas Danby upon this account* 66*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* 18 *Aug.* 1642. [*See case F. No.* 7. *Parchment.*]

Aug. 18. 123. Warrant of the Commissioners of the Treasury to Sir Robert Pye to pay to the Countess of Ancrum 1,000*l.* in part payment of the arrears of her pension of 2,000*l.* per annum, when there shall be money in the Receipt. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Aug. 19. 124. Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the safety of the kingdom. That Stephen Estwick, Francis Peck, and Capt. Thomas Player, shall forthwith provide coats, shirts, shoes, and snapsacks for 12 regiments of foot, at 15*s.* 4*d.* for each soldier; and the Irish Committee in London shall deliver to them towards this service so many of each as are now in their hands; and they shall have warrant from this Committee to the Treasurer of the Army for such sums as they shall disburse for the State in this service. [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

124. I. *Receipt by Stephen Estwick. For* 100 *dozen shirts out of the store of the Irish Adventurers.* 15 *Aug.* 1642. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

124. II. *The like. For* 200 *dozen shirts out of the store of the Irish Adventurers.* 24 *Aug.* 1642. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

124. III. *The like. For* 164 *dozen shirts out of the store of the Irish Adventurers.* 6 *Sept.* 1642. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

124. IV. *Receipt, by some person not named, for* 267 *pairs of shoes and* 450 *snapsacks out of the store of the Irish Adventurers. Aug.* 22, 1642. [4 *lines.*]

Aug. 20, Rochester. 125. John Seton, Sir Edwin Sandys, Philip Linesey, and Richard Lee, to his Excellency [the Earl of Essex, Lord General]. We repaired to Cobham Hall, the Duke of Richmond's seat, and seized arms and horses; which, according to directions, we have sent to London. Next we repaired to Rochester, where, meeting with Lord Roper, a Papist appointed on the Commission for Array, they stayed him till further orders. Upner Castle, two sconces commanding the river and Chatham Dock, were surrendered up to us by their defenders, and we have garrisoned the same. We must give you to understand that the guard we left in the last place was not half enough for so great and important a place; therefore we must desire your Excellency that with all speed

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

we may have sent down at least 250 men that we may be assured of, for that we have yet the two great ships roaded without the Castle and sconce, having each 60 men in ordinary; which ships, if they should not be secured, there could be no provisions sent to the Earl of Warwick; and care must be taken to indent for provisions with the storekeepers, lest otherwise there may be more laid to the Parliament's charge than what they have employed. We have also stayed a German and his company, suspecting him to be an engineer, and desire your resolution what to do with him. Further, if we receive not order to the contrary, we intend, with the advice of the Deputy Lieutenants, to visit some of the gentry of the country, of whom we hear no good report, and where it is imagined there are arms. P.S.—We must acquaint your Excellency that the Mayor of Rochester, and the rest of that city, used us all with the greatest love and alacrity that might be. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 20. 126. Kalendar of prisoners remaining in the gaol for the county of Dorset this day. The list comprises 16, with the results of the trial in each case, besides eight prisoners remaining in gaol according to kalendar of the last assizes, including John Howsley, who was to pay the King 1,000*l.* [*Large sheet* = 2 *pp.*]

Aug. 21. 127. [Sir Robert Foster, Justice of Assize for the Western Circuit, to Sec. Nicholas.] According to his Majesty's commands, signified by his letter of July 4 last, I [in all places of the Western Circuit] made known his Majesty's pleasure therein by publishing and reading the letter and by delivery of copies, according to the directions therein. And in all places upon the first publishing I found a very plausible acceptance, and expression of much joy and contentment [therein]; and surely to the greater and better number it was so. What petitions have been thereupon offered unto me I herewith send; [though they be not such as happily they might have been, and the contents of his Majesty's letter justly have occasioned, yet,] being such as were offered, I conceived it my part to accept of, and return them to his Majesty's better use of them. [When they were penned I know not, nor by whom; only I know they were presented by the Grand Juries as they express. But the copy of his Majesty's letter being in print, and common in most places before my first sitting, which I conceive happened by reason other circuits began before, and thence former copies issuing, came to the press. Petitions were thereupon drawn ready to be preferred upon occasion.] For the peace of the countries, I found them [most] in quiet when I came, and left them in peace when I went out of them; and although much fear and rumour of war had been [was] in all places before I came, yet, at my being in the counties, I found them in quiet. The most appearance of arms I found at Exeter and Dorchester; yet both pretended for their own defence, the city from being surprised, as they gave out, by the Earl of Bath and the Commissioners of Array that should come with him, whose entrance they intended to oppose if he came with force; and Dorchester alleged their defence was from being burnt up by

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

some who, they alleged, had threatened so to do, and showed me some orders in Parliament to enable them to stand upon their guard for their defence. But the Earl of Bath, coming into Exeter in a peaceful and civil way, was admitted into the city, and no force or assembly of any disorderly number appeared that I could any way take notice of. [I did what in me lay by express command to all sheriffs and others that had either power or command in those counties to endeavour to preserve the peace, with a full assurance unto them that I expected the peace should be preserved without terror to the people; and whomsoever I found doing the contrary I must and would see the laws put in execution upon them.] And whereas I had been in several places pressed to deliver my own opinion touching the illegality of the Commissions of Array, and was pressed upon the votes in both Houses of Parliament, and order for the Judges to declare and publish the same votes, for that both votes and order were so generally well known, [posted up upon all public places,] and in all men's mouths, I conceived it no way against his Majesty's service nor my own duty to declare such vote and order were made and passed. But, for my own part, I expressly declared myself that I forbore to deliver any opinion of my own, nor have I as yet declared myself to any what my opinion is, touching the legality or illegality thereof. Although I find the contrary in print, yet [it is] false and accompanied with many other untruths, wherein I shall refer myself to all that were present. The truth is, the countries are much possessed with the illegality of the Commissions of Array, and the unlimited power, as is alleged, in the Commissioners, and by reason thereof infinitely averse thereunto; yet, on the other side, I cannot find but they are possessed with contentment in his Majesty's declaration for maintenance of religion and laws of the kingdom, and the liberty of Parliament, and his great care of the good of his subjects. That I am not able to give any better or more exact account hath risen from this,—the little time I was in the several counties, and the exceeding many businesses which I found there, being, I think, generally the greatest that hath happened these many years; that I was very little out of the Courts, and in all particular places where I sat both Commissioners for Array and Committees for the House of Parliament, who managed the particulars committed to their respective charges by themselves, had, as I was informed, several conferences and meetings of which I could not take notice. And, for anything I could perceive, the general desire of the countries is [that] both the Commissions of Array and Militia be laid down, and some way to be established by Act of Parliament for the quiet settling of the militia of the kingdom. And truly the several contradictory commands make so great distraction (as they say) amongst them, that they fear if it should so continue it will be exceeding mischievous to many particular persons whose hearts stand well affected both to his Majesty's service and love of the public good; so will it bring great confusion to the general if not speedily prevented by some settled course. [*The passages in brackets have been crossed through. Draft.* 2½ *pp.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

Aug. 25. 128. Tho. Bendyshe and George Gent, justices of peace, to the Sheriff of Essex. We are credibly informed that those riotous people which are now assembled in a tumultuous and rebellious manner in this county, and have committed divers outrages about Colchester, Witham, and other places, are resolved to go to Audley End and rifle the house of the Earl of Suffolk, and by the way to plunder the houses of divers others his Majesty's liege people. These are, therefore, in his Majesty's name, to require you forthwith to direct warrants to the high constables of Hinckford, Uttlesford, and Freshwell hundreds, commanding them to direct their warrants to the petty constables of the parishes in their hundreds respectively, requiring them to warn all the trained bands in their parishes to be ready, completely armed, at an hour's warning, to assist us and other justices of the peace for the said county; and you, the High Sheriff, or your under-sheriff, with the power of the county, to suppress the said riotous and rebellious assembly. [*Three seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 25. 129. Account of the arrears due to Edward Earl of Denbigh, as well upon the embassy into Italy as upon the pension of 1,000 marks per annum granted to him by the late King, with his proposal. Total sum due, 13,157*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Total amount received, 1,500*l.* His Lordship's proposal is that though his Majesty was graciously pleased to think his honour engaged in his father King James's debts, and promised the Earl satisfaction for these arrears, yet, considering the present conjuncture of affairs wherein his Majesty may employ his revenues upon other more urgent occasions, the said Earl humbly offers the following propositions out of a particular aim he has to preserve the King's honour and his own in foreign nations without any reflection upon his own interest and profit. 1. That the King will be pleased to redeem his plate, jewels, household stuff, and pictures, left in pawn in the hands of Seignior Antonio Retano, a merchant of Venice, together with the other pictures, plate and household stuff left with Sir Gilbert Talbott, late Resident there, out of the arrears due to the Earl. And that his Majesty will be pleased to accept the pictures as a humble present from the Earl; the pictures being of such condition that they will not in any sort disgrace his galleries, if he shall think fit to place them there. 2. Though the plate was his own, and not supplied by King James as to other ambassadors, the Earl only desires such small parcel as was his grandmother the Countess of Buckingham's, and marked with her arms, the rest to be discounted, that his Majesty may be put to less charge. 3. That the King will signify to those States where these debts were contracted that he has taken the debts upon himself, and that the Earl may be no further accountable for them. 4. For the remainder of the Earl's arrears he is contented to release his Majesty from his former engagement to him, and humbly to tender the remainder of the arrears to the King, as he has done the pictures. The accounts of the debts of the embassy, together with a list of those pictures deposited with M. Retano, are hereunto annexed. The other parcel, which were of

1642. like value, though not so many, were left by Sir Gilbert Talbott with Franchi, of which Sir Gilbert can best give account. [2 *pp.*]
Annexed:

129. 1. *Note of the debts incurred at Venice, as appears by a note under Sir Gilbert Talbott's hand, dated* 21 *Dec.* 1640. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 26. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament inhibiting the importation of currants. In regard that this commodity, being of little or no use at all, but a mere superfluity, cannot be had in the parts beyond sea without ready money, costing 100,000*l.* at least per annum, which otherwise would be brought into this kingdom, the Parliament, at the instance and desire of the merchants and by and with their consent, do hereby order that after 30 Sept. 1642 no currants shall be imported into England and Wales, but shall be utterly prohibited and forbidden, and those already imported shall not be sold by retail for more than 5*d.* per lb.; offenders to be punished for contempt by the Parliament. [*Printed by order of Parliament at London, for Laurence Blacklock,* 1642. *Broadside. See Levant Company, vol.* 1, *No.* 100.]

Aug. 26. 130. Returns, according to an order of Parliament of 26 August 1642, by under-named wards and parishes within the city of London, specifying in a tabular form the names of the persons applied to for a loan, with the amounts in money and plate already lent, and what further sum each is willing to lend, together with the names of non-subscribers, and their reasons for not lending.

1. Farringdon Without,—St. Sepulchre's parish, the Church precinct, total 698*l.* 17*s.* Do. Old Bailey, total 607*l.* 19*s.* [6¼ *pp.*]

2. Notes taken by such as are appointed for the service in the parish of St. Sepulchre and county of Middlesex, of the names of such inhabitants as have given neither money nor plate; of such as have already lent or do now subscribe, and of such as have subscribed, but as yet not carried in money or plate, with the amounts each will lend; of such as will neither lend nor give with their several answers; of such as have not subscribed according to their estates. [=9 *pp.*]

3. Bishopsgate Ward. List of such as have subscribed, but have not yet brought in the sums specified; total 1,474*l.* 17*s.* List of such as have already brought in the sums specified to Guildhall; total 1,941*l.* List of persons within the Ward refusing to contribute, with their reasons. [3¼ *pp.*]

4. Cheapside Ward. List of persons who have either refused to lend, or have not subscribed according to their quality or ability. [¾ *p.*]

Aug. 26. 131. Thos. Niccolls, sheriff of Montgomery, to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons. Command is sent to me as sheriff, by mandates under the seal of the Court of the Marches of Wales, to publish several proclamations, the which I have enclosed

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

that you may judge of their nature. My suit to you and your honourable Assembly is that I may have their advice what to do in this business. I would not willingly be wanting in loyalty to my King, in duty to the Parliament, nor in faithfulness to my country, neither would I run into contempt of the just authority of either, nor intrench any way upon my late solemn vow and protestation. I crave your speedy directions, for that I know not how soon I may be questioned. [*Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 26. 132. Order of the Commons, that the money seized at the house of Lord Cottington, and the iron chest now in custody at Guildhall, be forthwith restored. [⅓ *p.*]

Aug. 26, Coventry. 133. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham, merchant, at the Golden Anchor, St. Swithin's Lane. Aug. 17, our companies, after they had taken six delinquents and sent them to London, returned to Aylesbury this day; we received six field pieces and two troops of horse with other necessaries for war. Wednesday morning a Warwickshire minister which the calvalleres [cavaliers] had pillaged to the skin gave us a sermon. After noon our regiment marched into the field and skirmished. Thursday morning, another sermon was given us. After noon our regiment marched into the field, but by reason of foul weather were immediately dismissed. This night our regiment were commanded to march the next morning by 4 o'clock under our Lieutenant-Colonel, but our sergeants resolved to surrender their halberds, and the soldiers their arms, and not to march. Friday, very early in the morning, our Lieutenant-Colonel [Biddeman] was cashiered, for which I give you hearty thanks; and Serjeant-Major Quarles employed in his room, whereat both commanders, officers, and soldiers exceedingly rejoiced. This morning we cheerfully marched towards Buckingham in the rear of Colonel Cholmley's regiment, by reason whereof we could get no quarter there, but were constrained to quarter ourselves about the country; whereupon I and three gentlemen of my company visited that thrice noble gentleman Sir Richard Inglisby [Ingoldsby], where his own table was our quarter, and Serjeant-Major Barrif and his son Captain Inglisby [Ingoldsby], and several other noble gentlemen, were our comrades. Saturday, early in the morning, I departed hence and gathered a complete file of my own men about the country, and marched to Sir Alexander Denton's park, who is a malignant fellow, and killed a fat buck, fastened his head upon my halberd, and commanded two of my pikes to bring the body after me to Buckingham with a guard of musqueteers coming thither. With part of it I feasted my captain, Captain Parker, Captain Beacon, and Colonel Hampden's son, and with the rest several lieutenants, ensigns, and serjeants, and had much thanks for my pains. This day Serjeant-Major, our General, came unto us, and declared the command given him over our regiments. Sunday morning we marched from Buckingham into Northamptonshire, a long and tedious journey, wanting both bread and water; and about 10 at night came to Byfield in despite of our enemies, at which town we could get no quarter,—neither meat, drink, nor lodging; and had we not been supplied with 10 cart-loads of

1642. Vol. CCCCXCI.

provision and beer from Banbury, many of us had perished. This night our company was commanded to guard the town all night, which, after a long and tedious march, was very grievous. Monday morning we marched into Warwickshire with about 3,000 foot and 400 horse until we came to Southam. On the way we took two cavalier spies. This is a very malignant town, both minister and people. We pillaged the minister, and took from him a drum and several arms. This night, our soldiers, wearied out, quartered themselves about the town for food and lodging; but before we could eat or drink, an alarm cried "Arm! arm! for the enemy is coming;" and in half an hour all our soldiers, though dispersed, were complete in arms ready to encounter the enemy, crying out for a dish of cavaliers to supper. Our horse were quartered about the country, but the enemy came not. Whereupon our soldiers cried out to have a breakfast of cavaliers. We strongly barricaded the town, and at every passage placed our ordnance, and watched it all night, our soldiers contented to lie upon hard stones. In the morning early our enemies, consisting of about 800 horse and 300 foot, with ordnance, led by the Earl of Northampton, the Earl of Carnarvon, Lord Compton, and Captain Legge and others, intended to set upon us before we could gather our companies together; but, being ready all night, early in the morning we went to meet them with a few troops of horse and six field-pieces, and, being on fire to be at them, we marched through the corn, and got the hill of them, whereupon they played upon us with their ordnance, but they came short. Our gunner took their own bullet, sent it to them again, and killed two horses and two men. After we gave them eight shot more; whereupon all their foot companies fled, and offered their arms in the towns adjacent for 12*d.* apiece. Their troops, wheeling about, took up their dead bodies and fled; but the horses they left behind them, some of them having their guts beaten out on both sides. The number of men slain, as themselves report, was 50, besides horses. One drummer, being dead at the bottom of the hill, our knapsack boys rifled to the shirt. Another drummer we found two miles off with his arms shot off, and lay a-dying. Several dead corpses we found in corn-fields, and amongst them a trumpeter, whose trumpet our horsemen sounded into Coventry. We took several prisoners, and amongst them Captain Legge and Captain Clark. From thence we marched valiantly after them toward Coventry, and at Dunsmore Heath they threatened to give us battle, but we got the hill of them, ordered our men, and cried for a mess of cavaliers for supper as we had to breakfast, but they all fled, and immediately we marched into Coventry, where the country met us in arms and welcomed us, and gave us good quarter both for horse and foot. In this battle I met your horseman Davy, and he and I present you and my mistress with our most humble service, desiring you to pray for us, and doubt not but both of us will valiantly fight the Lord's battle. P.S.—My best respects to Mr. Henry Hickman, and inform him that I have received his book, and shall acknowledge myself engaged for the same. [*Seal broken.* 3 *pp. Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv., pp.* 315–317.]

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

Aug. 28. 134. Printed pamphlet containing military orders and articles established by his Majesty for the better ordering and government of his army, issued by the advice of Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's armies throughout England. Also two proclamations, one against plundering and robbing; given at the Court at Reading, Nov. 25, 1642: the other against buying or receiving horse or arms from soldiers of his Majesty's army, with command to bring in all that have been sold, pawned, left, or lost by any soldier; given at the Court of Oxford, Jan. 5, 1642–43. Reprinted by his Majesty's command, at Oxford, by Leonard Lichfield, printer to the University, 1642. [22 *pp.*]

Aug. 28. 135. Duplicate on larger paper, and partly in black letter, to which is added "Instructions for Musters and Arms, and the use thereof." [20 *pp.*]

Aug. 28. 136. Another copy of all the above in manuscript. [7½ *pp.*]

Aug. 30. 137. Bishop Goodman of Gloucester to Archbishop Laud. Hearing that other Bishops had taken their leave of your Lordship, I was very sorry I had neglected it. The truth is, being admonished by your gentleman that it was not fit we should come to your lodging, I submitted my own judgment, and durst not presume to come without a supersedeas; otherwise I would not have been wanting in such a duty. This puts me in mind that in June 1641 I visited your Grace only to desire your testimony concerning the late canons, whereof I could then have made special use. I did desire only the naked truth, without any favour; but you refused to do me that honest and Christian charity, which so much grieved me, that, forbearing to reply in my passion, some two months after in cold blood I wrote to your Grace, insisting on some words which then fell from you, affirming that you had never wronged me. I replied that indeed you had wronged me in several kinds most unjustly, to my utter undoing, and I desired nothing so much as to instance the particulars and be put to my proofs. Now I wonde that your Grace should not lay hold on this offer. God is my judge: If the lewdest beggar in the kingdom should have charged me in this manner I would so far distrust mine own judgment that I would give him a hearing before witnesses to justify myself. And now that a whole year should pass, and for 18 weeks together we should live under the same lock and key, where we might have seen each other every day, and, without show of offence or the least exception, have spoken together in the walks or the open air, I do but wonder that your Lordship, being so much provoked, should never reply. But, seeing you are willing to pass it over in silence, yet good my Lord, for the satisfaction of mine own conscience, suffer me to distrust mine own judgment; and, lest I might be thought to wrong your Grace, to whom I owe canonical obedience, suffer me to give you some little account now, after a whole year's expectation. "Every weed returns once a year." If your Grace, for the quietness of my mind, would show me my error, be your answer what it will, I will never further reply, and, if I have

1642.

wronged you, will make you full satisfaction. [*Endorsed by Archbishop Laud:* "Received Aug. 30, 1642, from the Lord Bishop of Gloucester." 1 *p.*] *Enclosed,*

137. I. *Statement by Bishop Goodman of the wrongs and injuries inflicted upon him by Archbishop Laud, by illegal suits, slandering him to the King, &c.* Endorsed by Archbishop Laud: "*From the Bishop of Gloucester. Received* 30 *Aug.* 1642." 3 *pp.*]

Aug. 30, Coventry. 138. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham. My last was of Aug. 26, from Coventry, which place is still our quarter, a city invironed with a wall, coequal if not exceeding that of London for breadth and height. The compass of it is near three miles, all of freestone. It has four strong gates, strong battlements stored with towers, bulwarks, courts of guard, and other necessaries. This city has magnificent churches and stately streets within it. There are also several sweet and pleasant springs of water, built of freestone, very large, sufficient to supply many thousand men. This city's gates are guarded day and night with 400 armed men, and no man enters in or out but upon examination. It is also very sweetly situate. Thursday, Aug. 26, our soldiers pillaged a malignant fellow's house in this city, and the Lord Brooke immediately proclaimed that whosoever should for the future offend in that kind should have martial law. This day command was given that all soldiers should attend their colours every morn by 6 o'clock to march into the field to practise, which is done accordingly. Friday, several of our soldiers, both horse and foot, sallied out of the city to Lord Dunsmore's park, and brought from thence great store of venison, which is as good as ever I tasted; and ever since they make it their daily practise, so that venison is almost as common with us as beef with you. This day our horsemen sallied out, as their daily custom is, and brought in with them two cavaliers, and with them an old base priest, the parson of Sowe near us, and led him ridiculously about the city unto the chief commanders. This day I again met with Davy your horseman, and both are in good case, horse and man. Saturday I met with your ancient maidservant, Lydia, with her father and her brethren, who all wept for joy when they saw me an officer in this design; for the day we marched into Coventry the rebels had command to pillage Anstey, the habitation of her father, and Bromagam [Birmingham], her husband's dwelling-place, both which are but three miles from Coventry. She has been married three years, and presents her service unto you. Her father invited me and 20 of the chief of my company to dinner at Anstey, but time would not suffer us to accept it. This day a whore which had followed our camp from London was taken by the soldiers, and first led about the city, then set in the pillory, after in the cage, then ducked in a river, and at the last banished the city. Sunday morn, the Earl of Essex's chaplain, Mr. Kemme, the cooper's son, preached unto us; and this was the first sermon we heard since we came from Aylesbury. But before he had ended his first prayer, news

1642. VOL. CCCCXCI.

was brought into the church to our commanders that Nuneaton, some six miles from us, was fired by the enemy, and forthwith our General and several captains issued forth; but I and many others stayed until sermon was ended, after which we were commanded to march forth with all speed, namely, my Captain with Captain Beacon and Captain Francis, of our regiment, and of other regiments, in all to the number of 1,000 foot and one troop of horse; but before we came at them, they all ran away, not having done much harm. Whereupon we returned to Coventry again with a command to be ready in arms by five in the morning next, upon pain of death. Our men are very courageous, and that they may so continue we desire, according to promise, a supply of faithful able ministers, which we exceedingly want. This morning we are marching forth to pursue the rebels, and that we may obtain victory we again desire your earnest and constant prayers. [*Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv. pp.* 317–318. *Two seals with device. Broken.* 2¾ *pp.*]

139. Note of supplies required for Chester Castle: 33 beds and 10 or 12 great guns with ammunition. [⅔ *p.*]

140. Two lists of Justices of the Peace for Wiltshire. The one naming those in the commission of the peace at the Winter Assizes, 1641, and the other those after the revision in August 1642. In the margin are noted those who were excluded, and those admitted de novo. [4 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCXCII. SEPTEMBER TO NOVEMBER 1642.

Sept. 1. 1. Receipt of Edward Hodgson and Robert Bateman, Chamberlain of the City of London, for 100*l.* lent by Nathaniel Goodladd, of Redriff, Surrey, for one year, for the relief of Ireland, to be repaid out of the first monies to be granted by Act of Parliament after the rate of 8*l.* per cent., according to the order of the Commons' House of Aug. 22. [½ *p.*]

Sept. 3, Northampton. 2. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham, merchant, at the Golden Anchor in St. Swithin's Lane. Aug. 29, before we had marched two miles towards the cavaliers, we were informed by the post that 60 of them were taken and imprisoned in Northampton, and the rest fled; whereupon we returned to Coventry, and our company were immediately commanded to guard part of the city and a gate called Newgate. About midnight our soldiers on the wall discovered fire in the city, near St. Mary Hall, our magazine, which accidentally began at a baker's house, and in three or four hours was quenched, and no great harm done, but the citizens were much affrighted. Tuesday morning we officers wet our halberds with a barrel of strong beer, called old hum, which we gave our soldiers. This day Mr. Jephcot feasted me and several of my company in Coventry. This evening our soldiers brought a cart-

1642. Vol. CCCCXCII.

load of arms from Sir Robert Fisher's, some six miles from Coventry with his own pictures standing very stately in the cart. Wednesday we kept the fast, and heard two sermons, but before the third was ended we had an alarm to march presently by 10 o'clock. We got our regiments together, and kept our rendezvous in the city until midnight, and about two in the morning marched out of this city towards Northampton. This city has four steeples, three churches, two parishes, and not long since but one priest, but now the world is well amended with them. This morn I was exceeding sick, and the pallate of my mouth fell down; but Captain Beacon, my loving friend upon our march, sent a mile for a little pepper, and put it up again. This day our soldiers brought with them three asses which they had taken out of Lord Dunsmore's park, which they loaded with their knapsacks, and dignified them with the name of Lord Dunsmore. This day being Thursday we marched over Dunsmore Heath, near 12 miles, without any sustenance, insomuch that many of our soldiers drank stinking water, until we came unto Barby in Northamptonshire, where the country, according to their ability, relieved as many of us as they could. Our soldiers pillaged the parson of this town, and brought him away prisoner, with his surplice and other relics. From hence we marched four miles further into Long Bugby, where we had very hard quarter, insomuch that many of our captains could get no lodging, and the soldiers were glad to dispossess the very swine, and as many as could quartered in the church. But here your man Davy, riding before our foot companies, got me both food and lodging. This town has for two Sundays together been so abused by the rebels that both men, women, and children were glad to leave the town and hide themselves in ditches and corn-fields. Friday morning early a message came to our Colonel that in the King's house called Homby, three miles distant, there were 500 musketeers to cut off all our straggling soldiers, whereby we prevented them. This morning our soldiers sallied out about the country and returned in state, clothed in surplice, hood, and cap, representing the Bishop of Canterbury. From hence we marched two miles, where Homby House stands very stately upon a hill, and the Earl of Northampton's house near to it, but we could not restrain our soldiers from entering his park and killing his deer, and had not the Lord Grey and our Serjeant-Major General withstood them they had pillaged his house. This even we marched to Northampton, where the townsmen, hearing of our coming, marched into the country to prevent the Commission of Array intended to be settled by Lord Montagu and others, which Montagu they brought prisoner to Northampton, and prevented his design. This evening seven troops of horse came to us. This night the Earl of Northampton came by stealth into the town, viewed our horse forces, and in the morning [was] discovered, but immediately escaped. Saturday morning Lord Mountjoy and his son were taken riding through the town. This evening all the serjeants of our regiment met together, and out of 23 chose two for stewards for a supper and other more weighty affairs, and chose me for one of them, which place is

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

exceeding troublesome to me. This day came Sir Arthur Haslerigg's and other troops into our town. This day our soldiers brought in much venison and other pillage from the malignants about the country. This evening we feasted all our serjeants, with some other superior officers. [*Two seals with device and initials broken. 2 pp. Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv. p.* 319.]

Sept. $\frac{4}{14}$, The Hague. 3. Sir William Boswell to Sir Thomas Roe. I perceive by my last [from England], his Majesty, in a most gracious message (25 Aug.) by the Earls of Southampton and Dorset, Sir T. Culpepper, and Sir William Uvedale, has offered and invited the Parliament to a treaty of good men to be chosen on their and his part for finding expedients of settling the peace and happiness of the kingdom, which I pray God may take effect; for I am of Tully's mind (though he in a republic, I in a monarchy), "*iniquissimam pacem justissimo bello*, if ours were just, *anteferendam puto.*" But you will presently see these things in their springs, for which I wish you a good passage, and that you may come time enough to be one of those whom his Majesty and Parliament may entrust with this great good work, knowing how happy both of them will be in your wisdom and upright affections. [2 *pp.*]

Sept. 6. 4. The Committee for Defence of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer at Wars in this present expedition for the defence of the kingdom. We are informed by the officers of the ordnance and armoury in the Tower of London that there are certain defective muskets, pikes, and other arms in his Majesty's stores there, which, in respect of the pressing occasions, we have thought fit should be forthwith repaired. We therefore require you, out of the treasure remaining in your custody to be disposed of for the safety of the kingdom, to imprest to George Payler and John Falkener, the officers aforesaid, the sum of 100*l.* towards the repair of the said arms. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

4. I. *Receipt by Geo. Payler and Jo. Falkener for* 100*l. received from Captain Francis Vernon, Sept.* 7, 1642. [3 *lines.*]

4. II. *It is his Excellency's pleasure that this money be forthwith issued, notwithstanding any former order to the contrary. Ro. Chambers. Entered per Ro. Chambers, auditor.* [5 *lines.*]

Sept. 7, Northampton. 5. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham, merchant, at the Golden Anchor, St. Swithin's Lane. This is the fifth letter I have sent you, but I question whether you ever received one of them, as I have not received a line from you. I have, therefore, once more sent to you by this bearer, Lieutenant Wade. Our place of rendezvous is Northampton, which, for situation, circuit, and stateliness of building, exceeds Coventry; but the walls are miserably ruined, though the country abounds in mines of stones. This morning our regiments being drawn into the field to exercise, many of them discovered their base ends in undertaking this design, and demanded 5*s.* a man, which they say was promised them monthly by the

1642.

Committee, or they would surrender their arms; whereupon Colonel Hampden and other commanders laboured to appease them, but could not; so that if they have not the forenamed supply, we fear a very great fraction amongst us. There is also great dissension between our troopers and foot companies, for the footmen are much abused, and sometimes pillaged and wounded. I myself have lately experimentally found it, for they took from me above the worth of 3*l*. But I am not discouraged by any of these, and by God's assistance will undauntedly proceed, for God is able to reconcile all our differences. [*Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv. p.* 321. *Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 7, Berwick. 6. William Harrison, [minister,] to Thomas Davison. Never had I more need of your prayers than at present. The Papists are very insolent, and use me most basely by railing on me, &c., but especially the Scottish fugitives. Mr. Sideserfe and his adherents are so exasperated against me for my fidelity, that there is no small fear of my life and safety. I have 100*l*. in London. I would the Parliament had it towards the defence of the kingdom. Sir Pelham Cary is this day departed. [*Seal broken.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 7. 7. Warwick Lord Mohun to the House of Lords. This messenger, Mr. Fish, shewed me an order, subscribed by John Browne, Clerk of Parliaments, of 8 August last, purporting that the Lords had ordered the Gentleman Usher or his deputies should take into custody Lord Mohun, and deliver him to the sheriff of the next adjacent county, so to be handed on from sheriff to sheriff till brought before the Lords to answer for high contempts and for disturbing the peace by receiving and endeavouring to execute a Commission of Array, which is against the laws of the realm. My Lords, I must submit to you who are to be the acquitters of my innocency, whether it be agreeable to the orders of your House, the privileges of peers, and the precedents of former times, that a peer unheard, and not a witness examined against him, should be sent for in this manner as a common rogue to appear before the Lords; which certainly, if I were guilty, is a very severe course; if innocent, is too great a punishment. And I beseech you, if this be without a precedent, to be very careful how you involve your posterity in precedents of this nature. I do not conceive that the crimes objected are of that nature, but, if you so please, they might by the laws of the land be tried in a far milder way.

I had the honour to sit in Parliament as a peer till about the beginning of February last, at which time there was great ado about the getting of your Lordships to agree with the House of Commons in the Militia, where I still gave my vote according to my conscience as long as I could sit there with the safety of my person and honour; which when I could not do, for the tumults which then swarmed about both Houses, I begged leave of the King for my absence, and left my proxy in the Lords' house. And by reason I did not consider myself safe from tumults, to this day I absented myself thus long from that House. And when that fear

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

and jealousy is taken away, I will not fail to attend the House again. And for these reasons I beseech you to revoke the said order, and to dispense with my absence. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*] *Enclosed,*

7. I.- *Warrant from the King to Warwick Lord Mohun. Having assigned you special employment in Cornwall and the Western parts, we require you upon your allegiance not to intermit or neglect the same, by removing to London or elsewhere, upon any summons, order, or warrant whatsoever of either or both Houses of Parliament, without our express assent under our own hand. And we charge all constables and others to be aiding to you in this service, and that they presume not to attack your person, or serve you with any warrant, order, or commission whatsoever. Court at York,* 29 *June* 1642. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Sept. 8. 8. Laws and ordinances of war established for the better conduct of the army by his Excellency the Earl of Essex, Lord-General of the Forces raised by authority of the Parliament for the defence of the King and kingdom. *London. Printed* [*in pamphlet form*] *for John Partridge and John Rothwell, Sept.* 1642. *At the end is a printed notice by the Lord-General Essex, commanding that these ordinances be obeyed in the army, and that they be forthwith printed and published,* 8 *Sept.* 1642. [27 *pp.*]

[Sept. 8.] 9. Another copy of the above laws and ordinances of war. *Printed for John Wright, at the King's Head in the Old Bailey, but without the authorisation of the Earl of Essex.* [20 *pp.*]

Sept. 12, Harrington. 10. Sir Robt. Pye to Tanfeild Valhell, sheriff of Berks. I have here conveyed you a prisoner, whom I would desire you to convey to the House. His name is Win[d]ebank. He has taken up arms in Oxford against the Parliament. He is a man of dangerous consequence, therefore I would desire your care in conveying him to London. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]

Sept. 13, Northampton. 11. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham, merchant. My last was of Sept. 2nd. Sabbath day, being Sept. 3rd, we peaceably enjoyed. Monday morning I was informed by a countryman of a base priest six miles distant, which had set out horse for the Commission of Array, and had arms in his house, and I immediately got 20 musqueteers and marched out to search the house. The countryman I clothed with a soldier's red coat, gave him arms, and made him my guide. But having marched 2 miles, certain gentlemen of the country informed me that Justice Edmonds, a man of good conversation, was plundered by the base blue-coats of Colonel Cholmley's regiment, and bereaved of his very beds; whereupon I immediately divided my men into three squadrons, surrounded them, and forced them to bring their pillage upon their own backs to the house again; for which service I was welcomed with the best varieties in the house, and had given me a scarlet coat lined with

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

plush and several excellent books in folio of my own choosing. But, returning, a troop of horse belonging to Colonel Finnes met me, pillaged me of all, and robbed me of my very sword; for which cause I told them I would either have my sword or die in the field, commanded my men to charge with bullet, and by divisions to fire upon them; which made them with shame return me my sword, and it being towards night, I returned to Northampton threatening revenge upon the base troopers. This night and the day following our company by lot watched the South gate, where I searched every horseman of that troop to the skin, took from them a fat buck, a venison pasty ready baked, but lost my own goods. Wednesday morning we had tidings that Prince Rupert, that diabolical cavalier, had surrounded Leicester and demanded 2,000*l.* or else threatened to plunder the town, whereupon our soldiers were even mad to be at them, but wanted commission. All the venison belonging to malignants in the country are destroyed. Thursday our soldiers marched into the field to exercise, and there declared their baseness specified in a former letter. This day most of the ministers nominated in your letter came to us. Friday morning, worthy Obadiah Sedgwick gave us a worthy sermon, and my company in particular marched to hear him in rank and file. John Sedgwick was appointed to preach in the afternoon, but we had news that Prince Rupert had plundered [Market] Harborough and fired some adjacent towns, and our regiments were immediately drawn into the field, but being informed of their flying away we returned. Saturday morning John Sedgwick gave us a famous sermon. After noon our regiments marched forth to meet his Excellency [the Earl of Essex], who was in great state welcomed into the town, and the watchword this night was "Welcome." This night and the day following our company watched the North gate. Sabbath day morning, Mr. Marshall, that worthy champion of Christ, preached to us; in the afternoon Mr. Ash. These with their sermons have already subdued and satisfied more malignant spirits amongst us than 1,000 armed men could have done, so that we have great hopes of a blessed union. Monday morning I received your letter of the 8th Sept., with my mistress's scarf and Mr. Molloyne's hat-band, both which came very seasonably, for I had gathered a little money, and had this day made me a soldier's suit for winter, edged with gold and silver lace. These gifts I am unworthy of, having nothing to tender you for them but hearty thanks. I will wear them for your sakes, and hope I shall never stain them but in the blood of a Cavalier. Your letter to me I presented to my Captain and all the captains of our regiment together at dinner with Obadiah Sedgwick, who rejoiced at the news, and gave me much thanks. My Captain greets you with his best respects. Tuesday, this day, his Excellency intends to view our forces. Wednesday we expect the celebration of a fast. Thursday we expect to march with all our forces towards Leicester, and I doubt not but we shall scour the Cavaliers. *Postscript:* Every Wednesday you may find a post that serves our army at the Saracen's Head in Carter Lane. [*Seal broken.* $1\frac{2}{3}$ *pp. Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv. p.* 322.]

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

Sept. 13, Derby. 12. Arthur Lord Capell to Theophilus Hide and Thomas Lade. Authorizing them to pay the revenues of his manors in the West for rents and fines to such persons as the Marquis of Hertford shall appoint. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 13, Nottingham. 13. Sir Edward Nicholas to Sir Thomas Roe. I have acquainted his Majesty with the contents of your last from London, who is glad to hear of your safe arrival there. The King is this day setting forth with his army, which marches to Derby this night, and from thence by easy marches we shall go to Chester or Shrewsbury to join with 5,000 foot and 400 horse, which are raised for the King in Wales and the Borders. The King's army is much increased within these eight days, and near 2,000 arms have been hither brought in from this and adjacent counties. The Earl of Essex is at Northampton, where the soldiers mutiny every day and run away as fast as they can get out of the town.

His Majesty commanded me to tell you he would have you forbear coming to him until he shall be better settled to abide in some certain place, and be come nearer to London, which I hope will be to good purpose within this month. But I believe we shall visit Wilts to meet the Marquis of Hertford before we shall come nearer to London. God send us a happy accommodation, but you are at London so confident of your invincible power as I perceive you will not give ear to any moderate accommodation. [*Seal with arms and crest broken.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 15, Derby. 14. The same to Sir Wm. Boswell. Tuesday the King marched with his banner from Nottingham with 500 horse, five regiments of foot and 12 pieces of artillery. The trained bands met him at [Cavendish] Bridge about seven miles hence, 500 thereof offered themselves to attend the King, and being received are billeted with the army, and the rest are disarmed. Being arrived here the King understood the news of a second blow given to the Earl of Bedford by the Marquis of Hertford's forces, whereof 200 horse and 300 dragoons were sent in pursuit of him, and about Evill [Ewell] met with about a like number. Sir Wm. Balfour's son in a bravado rode out single from his troop, brandishing his sword, as if he would dare somebody to combat with him; whereof Colonel Lunsford, giving notice to young Stawell, telling him there was honour for him, he straight made up. Balfour discharged his pistols at some distance, but Stawell reserved his till he might be surer of his mark; which he did so well that he fired the other's buff at his breast, and with a quick blow with his sword made an end of the duel and his adversary, and so returned to his troop full of the honour he went for. In the encounter of the two horse bodies, the Marquis lost 15 men, and the Earl above 100, to whose assistance a body of 2,000 foot appearing, the Marquis's forces retreated in very good order.

Sir John Byron, with as many scholars as could get horses and arms, has left Oxford by the King's directions, and is marched to Worcester, where he is to expect the King's orders. Meanwhile the University is discharged, and each man has provided for himself.

1642. Vol. CCCCXCII.

The King removes hence to-morrow to Uttoxeter, whither the artillery and train with 800 dragoons and some foot advanced yesternight, and more of our horse and foot are following to-day. Whither we shall bend our course from thence we shall know there, his Majesty now giving out the gests but over-night.

Our army is in very good heart, and the Earl of Essex's men are very mutinous, saying still that they are all fellow traitors, insomuch that he stirs not with them out of Northampton. I hear the Parliament has now lately received a ship or two laden with arms from Holland, for which I am very sorry that so ill a cause should have any countenance from so near allies. I am sorry now to hear that Portsmouth is [sur]rendered. [2 *pp.*]

Sept. $\frac{15}{25}$, The Hague. 15. Sir Wm. Boswell to Sir Thomas Roe. Deputies being with her Majesty [the Queen of England] upon Friday last, with professions of their great respects, she named 15 days for a fleet to transport her; which they promised with what speed could be; so as the winds proving favourable at sea and a calm on land, you may expect her Majesty very shortly. The Prince of Orange has marched towards Bois-le-duc; whether for some incursion upon Brabant, or fresh pastures for his army, or a recreation for himself, is the present discourse. The Swedes, upon a retreat of the Imperialists from Gros-Glasgow [Grossgerau ?], have cut off three regiments in the Imperialists' rear, and pursue them close. Owing to the non-arrival of the mail we do not yet know what effect the King's last message to Parliament has hitherto had, though sent three weeks since. [2½ *pp.*]

Sept. $\frac{17}{27}$, Amsterdam. 16. Rowland Marston to his brother Edward Marston, requesting him to use his endeavours towards the liberation of some of his friends' kindred at present detained in Chelsea House, London. I expected you would have sent me word of the Virginia ships.

PS.—I desire you to deliver this enclosed for this time; afterwards I hope to find some friend who may do it with less trouble. [1½ *pp.*]

Sept. 17. 17. Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom. That the charge of feeding, shoeing, and curing all horses left in the hands of the Commissaries for the valuing and enrolling of horses and arms in London upon the Propositions, as well from the time of their enrolment until they be disposed of for harquebusiers, dragooners, or draught horses, as upon their return to the Commissaries for their recovery, being worn out of heart and flesh, lamed or galled with shot, or otherwise disabled in the public service, shall be satisfied by the Treasurer of the Army; provided that the ostlerymen's and farriers' bills for it be first duly examined and signed by the Commissaries, and allowed by the Auditor, and a brief entry thereof be made in a book the Commissaries are to keep for that purpose. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 19. 18. Account of the fees from the Faculties for dispensations granted, from 19 June to 19 Sept. Total, 15*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.* [*Endorsed by Archbishop Laud. Latin.* 1½ *pp.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXCII.

Sept. 22, Raby Castle. 19. Henry Dingley to Sir Henry Vane. Concerning the management of his estates. For Sir Lionel Maddison's account, and how forward he is for the 400*l.*, will appear by his letter. What monies can be received here at Michaelmas shall go towards the rents to the King. There is a great outbreak of sickness at Newcastle. [*Two seals with arms and crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

[Sept. 23.] 20. Petition of James Maxwell, one of the grooms of the King's bedchamber, to the House of Commons. Petitioner obtained a license from King James I. to transport in 21 years 18,000 dickers of calf-skins, at the rate of 20 dozen to the dicker; and at the expiration of that period the license was renewed in 1629 by his Majesty that now is, for another period of 21 years, subject to an impost of 5*s.* the dicker to the King. If the House of Commons should think good to give a general liberty to all to transport calf-skins, subject to an impost of 4*s.* the dozen, petitioner prays that he may have the benefit of his license reserved, and be permitted to transport before any other the first 18,000 dickers; or, if not, that he may be compensated by 2*s.* per dozen, out of the 4*s.* per dozen payable to the King, on the first 18,000 dickers. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 26, Worcester. 21. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham. Sept. 13 was my last to you. This evening we had tidings that Kenilworth Castle in Warwickshire, six miles from Coventry, was taken, with store of ammunition and money, and some prisoners, their number uncertain. The rest fled, and the country pursued them, and wanted but the assistance of Coventry to destroy them all. Wednesday, Sept. 14, our forces, both foot and horse, marched into the field, and the Lord-General viewed us, both front, rear, and flanks, where the drums beating and the trumpets sounding made a harmony delectable to our friends, but terrible to our enemies. This even, contrary to expectation, our regiment marched five miles N.E. to Spratton, where we and as many as could billeted in the town; the rest quartered in the country. Thursday our regiment met again, where those famous laws for our army were read and expounded. This day we received and accepted Serjeant-Major Neale. Friday our regiments were commanded to meet here again to be mustered, where we exercised in the field the whole day, and the muster-master came not, whereat we were all much displeased. This night our company by lot watched the town. Saturday our regiment met again, and were mustered. This even Captain Francis, returning from London, informed me of the courageousness and constancy of the City of London, and also of their constant supplies of money and plate, and also told me that the whole City were now either real or constrained Roundheads. Sabbath day we peaceably enjoyed with Obadiah Sedgwick, who gave us two heavenly sermons. Monday morning our regiment began to march towards Warwickshire, and passed through West Haddon Creek and Hill-Morton, where we had a supply of drink, which upon a march is very rare and extraordinary welcome; and at the end of 10 miles we came to Rugby, where we had good quarter. At this town

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

Mr. Norton formerly preached. This town also was lately disarmed by the Cavaliers on the Sabbath day, the inhabitants being at church. Tuesday morning our regiment marched two miles to Dunsmore Heath, where the Lord-General and his regiment met us; also the Earl of Stamford, Colonel Cholmeley, and Colonel Hampden, with many troops of horse and 18 field-pieces, where we kept our rendezvous until even, when we had tidings that all the malignants in Worcestershire, with the Cavaliers, were got into Worcester, and fortified themselves; whereupon we marched six miles into Baginton, within two miles of Coventry. This night the rest of our regiments quartered about the country. Wednesday morning we marched toward Warwick, leaving Kenilworth Castle upon the right; and after we had marched six miles our forees met again and quartered before Warwick until 40 pieces of ordnance passed by; in which time I viewed the antiquities about one mile on this side Warwick, as Sr. Guy's cave, his chapel, his picture [statue], and his stables all hewed out of the main rock, as also his garden and two springing wells. From hence our regiment marched through Warwick in such haste that I could not view the town, but had only a sight of the castle, which is very strong, built upon a mighty rock, whereof there are store in this country. This night we marched two miles further unto Burford, where our quarter was as constantly since his Excellency's coming. It is very poor, for many of our soldiers can get neither beds, bread, nor water, which makes them grow very strong, for backbiters have been seen to march on them six abreast and eight deep at their open order; and I fear I shall be in the same condition ere long, for we can get no carriage for officers, so that my trunk and all necessaries therein are left at Coventry. And, indeed, our regiment is more slighted than any other, which is occasioned, I believe, partly by the false informations of Lieut.-Col. Briddeman [Bridgeman], and our late Serjeant-Major General Ballard, profane wretches, but chiefly for want of our Colonel, who should be one of the Council of War; at which council we have none to plead for us, or remove false aspersions cast upon us, insomuch that I have heard some of our Captains repent their coming forth, and all for want of a Colonel. Thursday morning we marched in the front four miles towards Worcester, where we met one riding post from Worcester, informing us that our troops and the Cavaliers were there in fight; but it was false, only to hasten the captains from Warwick upon this report. Our whole regiment ran shouting for two miles together, and crying "To Worcester! To Worcester!" and desired to march all night. But after we had marched two miles further we were commanded to stand until our forces passed by, and then marched two miles further to Aston Cantlow, where we could get no quarter, neither bread nor drink, by reason of the Lord Compton's late being there. Friday we marched four miles to Oster [Alcester], where our forces met, and thence eight miles, and encamped four miles on this side Worcester; but our soldiers cried out for one hour together to go forward and set upon the enemy, but could get no commission. This day we had such foul weather that before I had marched one mile I was wet to the

1642. Vol. CCCCXCII.

skin. This day our horse forces, [under] Sir William Balfour, Colonels Sandys, Vines [Venn], and Clarke, and Major Douglas, kept all the passages over Severn, and by that means kept in the Cavaliers, who often essayed to fly, but were repelled. These commanders sent to his Excellency for three field-pieces, and offered with them to keep them in on that side until we had surrounded them, but they were denied. This day towards even Prince Rupert entered the city at a bye-passage with 18 troops of horse, most of the city crying "Welcome! Welcome!" but principally the Mayor, who desired to entertain him; but he answered "God damn him." He would not stay, but would go wash his hands in the blood of Roundheads, and immediately set some to lie in ambush, and with the rest sallied out upon our forces, and immediately Colonel Sandys came on bravely, even to the breast of their Chief Commander, and discharged, the rest undauntedly followed, but their forces immediately fled, and ours followed, and by the ambushment were beset before and behind, so that the battle was very hot, and many fell on both sides. Some of our Chief Commanders, as Colonel Sandys and Douglas, were wounded, and are since both dead. The chief among the Cavaliers were Prince Rupert, who, I hear, was wounded, Lord Craven, and Lord Northampton. Our wounded men they brought into the city, and stripped, stabbed, and slashed their dead bodies in a most barbarous manner, and imbrued their hands in their blood. They also at their return met a young gentleman, a Parliament man, as I am informed,—his name I cannot learn,—and stabbed him on horseback with many wounds, and trampled on him, and also most maliciously shot his horse. This even our General's troop of gentlemen, going to quarter themselves about the country, were betrayed and beset by the enemy, and, overmuch timorous, immediately fled so confusedly that some brake their horses' necks, others their own; some were taken, others slain, and scarce half of them escaped; which is such a blot on them as nothing but some desperate exploit will wipe off. Hearing this news we immediately cried out to march to them, and forthwith drew out a forlorn hope, some out of every company, and sent them before, intending to march after them; but about 11 o'clock the enemies fled, and our hope returned. Here we abode all night, where we had small comfort, for it rained hard. Our food was fruit for those that could get it, our drink water, our beds the earth, our canopy the clouds. But we pulled up the hedges, pales, and gates, and made good fires; his Excellency promising that if the country relieved us not the day following he would fire their towns. Thus we continued singing of psalms until morning. Saturday morning we marched unto Worcester, our regiment in the rear of the waggons, the rain continuing the whole day, and the way so base that we went up to the ancles in thick clay, and about 4 p.m. entered the city, where we found 28 dead men, which we buried; some of them Cavaliers; and these were all that we can find slain on our side. This even, by lot, our company watched one of the gates, and also the day following until even. This even his Excellency's guard entered the Mayor's house, and took him prisoner, who is now more guarded

Vol. CCCCXCII.

1642.

than regarded. Sabbath Day morning our soldiers entered a vault of the College, where his Excellency was to hear a sermon, and found 11 barrels of gunpowder and a pot of bullets. This day Mr. Marshall Sedgwick preached about the city, but I, being upon the court of guard, could not hear him. This even his Excellency proclaimed that no soldier should plunder either church or private house upon pain of death. We shortly expect a pitched battle, which, if the Cavaliers will but stand, will be very hot, for we are all much enraged against them for their barbarisms, and shall show them little mercy. Remembrances to his friends. [*Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv., pp.* 324–7. *Two seals with device and initials.* 3 *pp.*]

Sept. 27. 22. Ordinance of the Parliament. That by Act of Parliament all Peers made since the day when Edward Lord Littleton, then Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, departed the Parliament, and that the Great Seal was surreptitiously conveyed away from the Parliament, being the 21st May 1642, and who shall be hereafter made, shall not sit or vote in the Parliament of England without consent of both Houses of Parliament; and that all honour and title conferred on any without consent of both Houses of Parliament since the 20th day of May 1642, being the day that both Houses declared that the King, seduced by evil counsel, intended to raise war against the Parliament, be declared null and void. Then follows list of 21 baronets, made since this Ordinance was published in 1642. [*Extract from the Book of Ordinances of Parliament, fol.* 904. 1 *p.*]

Sept. 27. 23. Account by William Sherman, notary and chief registrar of the Archbishop of Canterbury, of the fees received for dispensations, &c. for the year Michaelmas 1641 to Michaelmas 1642. Total, 21*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Endorsed by Archbp. Laud:* "Fees from my Register's Office." *Latin.* 2½ *pp.*]

Sept. 28, Shrewsbury. Commission by the King, ordering that the office of Treasurer of the Exchequer shall for the present remain unfilled, and appointing a Commission to fulfil the duties of the office. The names legible are Edward Lord Littleton, Keeper of the Great Seal, Henry Earl of Manchester, Keeper of the Privy Seal, Edward Earl of Dorset, Chamberlain of the Household, Viscount Falkland, Secretary of State, Edward Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, Sir Edward Nicholas, Secretary of State, Sir John Culpepper, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, and Sir John Banks, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas. [*Parchment.* ½ *skin. Damaged by mice. See Case F., No.* 8.]

Sept. 29. 24. Account of the receipts and issues of the Exchequer from 11th June to 29th Sept. 1642. Total receipts, 73,447*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* Total issues, 72,148*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* Total sum remaining in the Exchequer, 29 Sept., 1,298*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* Total sum issued in fees and annuities, 2,511*l.* 3*s.* 2½*d.* [2¾ *pp.*]

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

Sept. 29. 25. Note by William Jessop. That he sent from Guildhall, 29 Sept. 1642, in a wagon, eight chests of money containing 10,000*l.*, to be delivered to Capt. Francis Vernon, one of the deputies of Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer of the Army, for the service of the army. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

25. I. *Receipt by Captain Francis Vernon for* 10,000*l. received of William Jessop for the service of the army. Worcester,* 11 *October* 1642. [Endorsed: "*Sent to my Lord General* 10,000*l.*" $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Sept. 30. 26. The Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom to Thomas Willoughby, captain. Commission to be captain of a foot company in Colonel John Barker's regiment for defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdom. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Sept. 30. 27. Robert Earl of Essex, Captain-General of the Parliamentary forces, to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln. Commission to raise all such volunteer forces in co. Lincoln as he shall think fit for the security of the county and parts adjacent to serve for the defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdom, and constituting him Colonel of all such forces. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 30, Worcester. 28. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham, at the Golden Anchor. In my last of the 26th Sept. there were some errors, partly owing to my overhaste in writing, partly to the various relations dispersed, which I had no opportunity of verifying, by reason I was upon guard, and durst not stir upon pain of death. I had as good intelligence as this city then afforded, for the truth of things was not then known. The errors are these: First, I wrote that the Earl of Northampton and Lord Craven were with the Prince, but they were not; but upon sufficient information [I learn] they were these, viz., Prince Rupert, Duke Maurice, Lord Digby, Commissary Wilmot, Sir Lewis Dive, Sir William Russell, and [Henry] Hastings Esquire. Second, [I wrote] that most of the cuirassiers, his Excellency's troop, were cut off; but they are since returned, only few being lost, but do still bear the aspersion of cowards. The third [error] was that Colonel Sandys was dead; but both he and Captain Sandys, though both wounded, yet are still living. That I may not trouble you with common relations, which are generally fictions, I have conferred with commanders, the best intelligencers, and have also viewed the place where the battle was fought. Briefly, Worcestershire is a pleasant country, abounding in corn, woods, pastures, hills, and valleys; every hedge and highway beset with fruit, especially pears, whereof they make that pleasant drink called perry, which they sell for 1*d.* a quart, though better than ever you tasted at London. Worcester is the largest city I have seen since leaving London; and, like London, it abounds in outward things of all kinds, but for want of the Word the people perish. It is pleasantly seated, exceeding populous, and doubtless very rich. It is situated on the east bank of the Severn. Its walls are in the form of a triangle, the gates are seven, the bulwarks fine

Vol. CCCCXCII.

1642.

but much decayed, no castle, only a mound of earth. There is a very stately cathedral, called St. Mary's, in which there are many monuments; and, amongst the rest, in the middle of the choir, is the monument of King John, all of white marble, with his picture thereon to the life. On the south side King Arthur's tomb, of jet, but no picture thereon. There is a strong stone bridge over the Severn, consisting of six arches, with a gate on the middle of the bridge as strong as that on London Bridge, with a portcullis. Five miles upon the left of this are Malvern Hills, which for height and length and breadth do many degrees exceed all that ever I saw. I nominate them because they are famous, for on the top of them there is a very brave chace for many miles together, also a large ditch and springs, all on the very top. Between these hills and the river was the late skirmish, about one mile from the city, which was on this manner: Our troops on that side were divided to keep the several passages, and Colonel Sandys, Col. Vines [Venn], and Serjeant-Major Douglas, with their troops, were set to keep this passage, which was at the end of a narrow lane, which the treacherous inhabitants near them discovered to Prince [Rupert], and he forthwith set some troops to lie in ambush, who brake down a hedge, and lay in a field on the right of them, the treacherous citizens attending them in multitudes with muskets, who lay on each side the hedge. This done, the Prince, with other forces, went to meet them, but first sent a false alarm informing them that the Cavaliers were all fled, and had left the city, and also that his Excellency was come even to the gates; and immediately these three troops posted away to meet his Excellency, for Sir William Balfour, Colonel Clarke, and our other commanders heard not of it; but, hasting down a narrow lane, the Prince met them, Colonel Sandys being in the front. The Prince asked him whom he was for. He answered, "For King and Parliament." He replied, "Not for the King alone?" He answered, "No." Then said the Prince, "For the King, have at you." The Colonel answered, "For the Parliament, have at you." And so they discharged each at other. The rest followed them, and presently those in ambush fired upon them, as also the musketeers behind the hedges. The horsemen charged not the second time, but immediately fell to their swords, so that for the space of almost an hour the skirmish was exceeding hot. This relation I had from a gentleman that was in the front of the battle, and was wounded with the sword and bullets in several places, was stripped naked, and yet lives. He affirms that though there were ten for one, yet there were more slain and wounded of them than of us. And I spake with one that heard the Prince at his return say that our men fought more like lions than men. Our wounded commanders he brought into the city, and gave command that they should be carefully looked to, and with all speed gathered his forces together and fled, leaving all their reckonings to pay; in some places 20*l.*, in others 10*l.*, in some more, some less, pretending and also promising to return. Since their departure we hear that the Prince is wounded, but it is certain Duke Maurice is mortally wounded. They report to the King that they have slain 800 of

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

our men, when there were but 28 slain in all, and some of them were Cavaliers. Of this I am certain, for I told all their graves, and searched the register of St. John's parish, where they were all buried. They boast wonderfully, and swear most hellishly, that the next time they meet us they will make but a mouthful of us. But I am persuaded the Lord has given them this small victory that they may in the day of battle come on more presumptuously to their own destruction; in which battle, though I and many thousands more may be cut off, yet I am confident the Lord of Hosts will in the end triumph gloriously over these horses and their cursed riders. They left, at their flight, in the city, some horses, trunks, and other things, all which his Excellency has seized on. Colonel Essex is made governor of this city, and his regiment shall be garrison here. Our army did little think ever to have seen Worcester, but the providence of God has brought us hither; and, had it not, the city is so vile and the country so base, so papistical, and atheistical, and abominable, that it resembles Sodom, and is the very emblem of Gomorrah, and doubtless it would have been worse than either Algiers or Malta,—a very den of thieves, and a receptacle and refuge for all the hell-hounds in the country,—I should have said in the land. But we have handsomely handled some of them, and do cull out the rest as fast as we can, who verbally cry "*peccavi*," but cordially "*iterum faciam*;" and, indeed, they do as they are taught by Dr. Prideaux, late made Bishop [of Worcester], and other Popish priests, who are all run away. Monday, Sept. 26, one of Prince Rupert's trumpeters came to our gates and sounded a point of war, who was presently taken and led blindfold through the city to his Excellency. This night Serjeant-Major Douglas was nobly buried. Tuesday our soldiers, by commission from his Excellency, marched seven miles to Sir William Russell's house, and pillaged it to the bare walls. Wednesday we fasted, and Obadiah Sedgewick preached to us, whom the Lord extraordinarily assisted, so that his doctrine wrought wonderfully upon many of us, and doubtless has fitted many of us for death, which we all shortly expect. Thursday his Excellency proclaimed that whosoever had any goods of the Cavaliers in custody should forthwith surrender them. This day I met with your servant Davy. He was on the west of Severn near the battle, but until it was ended heard not of it. Friday morning our drums beat for our regiment to march away, but whither I know not. We should be very glad to see our Colonel. I humbly entreat you to excuse my late errors [in writing], and to accept these my poor endeavours, being the last I suppose that ever I shall present to you. [*Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv., pp.* 327–30. *Three seals broken.* 3 *pp.*]

Sept. 29. Petition of the inhabitants and freeholders of Purfleet, in Holland, co. Lincoln, to the House of Commons. There have been for many hundred years two ancient great commons in Purfleet for the inhabitants within the said parish, one of them a fen containing 800 acres, the other a salt marsh of 380 acres, until of late years Sir Edward Heron of Purfleet, under colour of a Commission of

Vol. CCCCXCII.

1642.

Sewers, himself being a Commissioner and sharer, has gotten to his own use near 500 acres of the said fen, and excluded all ancient commissioners [commoners] there. [½ *p.*]

Oct. 1. 30. Order of the Committee for the Navy. That the Collectors and Commissioners of the Customs do pay the officers attending the Customs in the port of London and the out-ports their ordinary wages. [*Copy.* ⅓ *p.*]

Oct. 4. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of the Forests, &c., to Sir Robert Bennett. Whereas there is a yearly allowance of fee wood, being 10 loads, to be made for my use as Constable of Windsor Castle, to be taken in the woods belonging to the Castle: these are to require you to make out the usual warrant under the Castle seal for felling the said wood, and for delivery thereof to Timothy Thurcross. [*Copy.* 1½ *p. Vol. ccclxxxiv. p.* 132.]

Oct. 6, The Hague. 31. Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, to Sir Thomas Roe. Since I find by yours of the 20th Sept. you are uncertain what to counsel me, I shall remain in the sense you left me in at your parting, and so far in yours as not to go over with the Queen, except she go, as you say, as an angel of peace. It is impossible either for the Queen [of Bohemia] my mother, or myself, to bridle my brother's [Prince Rupert's] youth and fieryness at so great a distance, and in the employment he has. It were a great indiscretion in any to expect it, and an injustice to blame us for things beyond our help. I am very sorry for the rudeness the common people showed you at your landing. Nothing is odd in these times, and we must all have patience until better; for things cannot stand long as they do, and the Imperial Ministers will perceive enough that the omission of correspondence with them is not out of neglect, but because of these present troubles. I shall always be confident of your constant care and affection for my interests. [*Seal, with crown, arms, and motto.* 1½ *pp.*]

Oct. 7, Worcester. 32. Nehemiah Wharton to George Willingham. Friday, Sept. 30, was my last to you. This day a company of knights, gentlemen, and yeomen of the county of Hereford came to his Excellency [Essex], petitioners for strength to be sent speedily to Hereford; and forthwith we were commanded to draw out 15 men out of every company in our regiments, in all about 900, with three troops of horse and two pieces of ordnance, with which we marched, a forlorn hope, towards Hereford. Our leaders were the Earl of Stamford, [as] Lieutenant-Colonel, Sergeant-Major Barrif [Barry], and Captain Inglisby of Colonel Hampden's regiment, Captain Jones of Cholmley's, Captain Ward of Stamford's, and Captain Povey of Holles's regiments, besides Lieutenants and Sergeants. Our ministers Mr. John Sedgwick and Mr. Kemme. After we had marched 10 miles, we came to Bromyard, the weather wet, and the way very foul. Here we got a little refreshment, and from hence marched 10 miles further to Hereford. But very late before we got thither; and by reason of the rain and snow, and extremity of cold, one of our soldiers died by the way; and it is wonderful we did not all perish, for the cowardly

1642. Vol. CCCCXCII.

Cavaliers were within a few miles of us. In this poor condition coming to Hereford, the gates were shut against us, and for two hours we stood in dirt and water up to the mid-leg, for the city were all malignants, save three which were Roundheads, and the Marquis of Hertford had sent them word the day before that they should in no wise let us in, or if they did, we would plunder their houses, murder their children, burn their Bibles and utterly ruinate all, and promised he would relieve them himself with all speed, for which cause the citizens were resolved to oppose us unto the death, and having in the city three pieces of ordnance charged them with stones, nails, &c., and placed them against us, and we against them, resolving either to enter the city or die before it. But the Roundheads in the city, one of them an alderman, surnamed Lane, pursuaded the silly Mayor, for so he is indeed, that his Excellency and all his forces were at hand, whereupon he opened unto us and we entered the city at Byster's gate, but found the doors shut, many of the people with their children fled, and had enough to do to get a little quarter. But the poor Mayor, seeing he was so handsomely cozened, was not a little angry, for Hertford with his forces, which fled from Sherborne, promised to visit them the day following. This night though wet and weary we were fain to guard the city. This day our General proclaimed that all delinquents that in 10 days would return and join with the Parliament should favourably but conditionally be accepted, excepting such as are members of the House, which must submit to the censure thereof; but these by name, and particularly excepted,—the Earl of Bristol, Earl of Cumberland, Earl of Newcastle, Earl Rivers, Secretary Nicholas, Endymion Porter, Edward Hyde, Duke of Richmond, Earl of Carnarvon, Vicount Newark, Vicount Falkland, the King's Secretary in special. Saturday our squadron watched at St. Owen's gate, which day I took an opportunity to view the city, which is well situate, and seated upon the river Wye, environed with a strong wall, better than any I have seen before, with five gates and a strong stone bridge of six arches, surpassing Worcester. In this city is the stateliest market-place in the kingdom, built with columns after the manner of the Exchange; the Minster every way exceeding that at Worcester; but the city in circuit not so large. The inhabitants are totally ignorant in the ways of God, and much addicted to drunkenness and other vices, but principally to swearing, so that the children that have scarce learned to speak do universally swear stoutly. Many here speak Welsh. This day, our companies exercising in the fields at Worcester, one of the Lord General's soldiers shot at random, and with a brace of bullets shot one of his fellow soldiers through the head, who immediately died. Sabbath day, about the time of morning prayer, we went to the Minster, where the pipes played and the puppets sang so sweetly that some of our soldiers could not forbear dancing in the holy quire, whereat the Baalists were sore displeased. The anthem ended, they fell to prayer, and prayed devoutly for the King, the Bishops, &c.; and one of our soldiers with a loud voice said, "What! never a bit for the Parliament?" which offended them much more. Not satisfied with

VOL. CCCCXCII.

1642. this human service we went to divine; and, passing by, found shops open, and men at work, to whom we gave some plain dehortations, and went to hear Mr. Sedgwick, who gave us two famous sermons, which much affected the poor inhabitants, who wondering said they never heard the like before. And I believe them. The Lord move your hearts to commiserate their distresses, and to send them some faithfull and painful ministers; for the revenue of the college will maintain many of them. This even, the Earl of Stamford, who is made Governor of Hereford, entered the city with a regiment of foot and some troops of horse, and took up the Bishop's Palace for his quarter, and is resolved there to abide; whereupon on Monday morning we marched towards Worcester, and at the end of 10 miles came to Bromyard, where we quartered all night. This day his Excellency proclaimed that all soldiers that would set to digging should have twelve pence the day, and enter into pay presently. Tuesday we marched to Worcester, and were received with much joy, for the design was so desperate that our judicious friends never looked to see us again. I am in good health, and, by the goodness of God, supplied with strength beyond expectation. Wednesday morning I went to view the soldiers' works, who have portrayed out the several forms of their sconces, half-moons, and redoubts, beginning at Severn on one side of the city, and going round the city to Severn again. It will be finished with all convenient speed; for as we entrench here, so also does Prince Rupert at Bridgenorton, 12 miles off, and we hear at Bewdley also, from whence come the coals that supply our city. But we have sent out some forces to expel them thence. This day after noon, at the request of my captain and other commanders, I again rode with them to Malvern Hills; leaving our horses in the town, after much toil we ascended the hills, which indeed are a very curious prospect, for the day being clear we could see near 30 miles round. All the valley between us and Worcester, though five miles broad, and many miles long, (inclosed with hedges,) seemed to us but as a garden with a few knots in it (though indeed very large pastures). At the bottom of these hills is Malvern Church, the stateliest parish church in England, adorned with varieties of rarities, which I want time to express. Thursday we exercised our soldiers in the fields. The Lord of Coventry came in to us, and this even we expected three Lords more with a message from the King. Friday a pair of gallows were set up in the market-place for the villain that betrayed our troops into the hands of Prince Rupert, and we this day expect his exaltation. I have nothing of worth to present you with, but I have sent you "the gods" of the Cavaliers enclosed. They are pillage taken from Sir William Russell's, of which I never yet got the worth of one farthing, for it is constantly the prey of the ruder sort of soldiers, whose society, blessed be God, I hate and avoid. [*Printed in Archæologia, vol. xxxv., pp.* 331–4. *Two seals with devices and initials.* $2\frac{1}{3}$ *pp.*]

[Oct. 7.] 33. Petition of John Browne, his Majesty's gunfounder, to the House of Commons. In the year 1640, 20 demi-culverin drakes

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

were bespoken from petitioner for Ireland; but he that bespoke them has since fled the country, being indebted to petitioner, not only for the said ordnance, but 442*l.* besides. The House having ordered them on the 27th Sept. 1642 to be detained in the Tower, they are as good as lost to him. Prays, therefore, that the House will either take them for their own use, for which he will be willing with all his heart to deliver them, and give him their value in money, or give him leave to sell them. [*Parchment.*]

Oct. 7. 34. Order of the House of Commons referring the above petition of John Browne to the Committee for the Navy, but, pending consideration, that the ordnance remain where it is. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Oct. 8. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland, Constable of Windsor Castle and Warden and Keeper of the Forest. I have appointed and authorised Francis Yong in my place and stead to take into his possession and care the custody of his Majesty's Great Park within the Forest, and of all the lodges and the game of deer belonging to the same, and for that purpose to continue or displace all or any the under-keepers at his discretion. [*Copy.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p. See Vol. cccl xxxiv. p.* 133.]

Oct. 13. 35. Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Treasurer of the Army. That all the Scotch commanders now entertained as reformadoes to go down to the army of the Earl of Essex, shall be allowed for their riding charges as followeth:—To each lieutenant-colonel three horses, a major two, captain two, and every lieutenant, ensign, sergeant, and quarter-master one. The number of officers is specified, and they are allowed 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem for the hire of their horses for seven days; the whole sum amounting to 44*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, which Sir Gilbert Gerrard is ordered to pay to Lieutenant-Colonel James Afflecke [Auchinleck]. [*Much damaged.* 1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

35. I. *Receipt by Lieutenant-Colonel James Afleck* [*Auchinleck*] *for* 44*l.* 12*s.* 6*d. received from Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Oct.* 13, 1642. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

Oct. 14, Kensington. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland, Constable of Windsor Castle, and Warden of the Forest, to all gamekeepers and others. To suffer the Baron de Vienville to take partridges with a setting dog for his recreation in the fields near London on the other side of the Thames, within cos. Kent and Surrey, during this winter season, he not abusing this license to the destruction of the game. [*Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p. See Vol. cccl xxxiv. p.* 133.]

Oct. 14. 36. Resolution of the House of Commons. That the King's revenues arising out of rents, fines in courts of justice, compositions for wards, and the like, and all other his Majesty's revenue, shall be brought into the several courts and other places where they ought to be paid in, and not issued forth or paid out until further order shall be taken by both Houses of Parliament. [*Printed in the Commons' Journal, ii.* 808. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXCII.

1642.
Oct. 17. 37. Note of "the names of those men who came and discharged the workmen that they should not work at the ballast shore, and [who are] to appear at Newcastle." [¼ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

37. I. *Note of the names of those who pulled down the ballast shore, and of the witnesses who saw them pull it down. January 30th,* 1642[–3]. [¾ *p.*]

Oct. 17. 38. Thomas [Hobson] to Henry Hudson at the Red Harrow, near London Stone. Informing him that the house of a friend has become a garrisoned castle against the rude and ungoverned multitude, who threaten ruin and destruction to all wherever they can prevail. Most of our gentry are already gone, and your friend would instantly follow, but has been detained by the entreaty of his neighbours. The Cavaliers grow strong in men and horses, but weak in purse. They very lately presented 15,000 musketeers on horseback to the quarters of our General with some bold language, as if the knaves would fight. But our General held it discretion to let them go, and has since sent to us of our strength, as also to other counties well-affected, and to draw in those troops out of Somersetshire and Dorset who have much incensed the country against them by their plundering, I fear to the prejudice of the cause. But that worthy Mr. Ash has much appeased them, though abused for his pains. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 18, Kensington. 39. Jane Holles to Mr. [Giles] Green, M.P., chairman of the Committee of Customs. This gentleman, the bearer hereof, is my kinsman, and him whom my husband spoke to you to be mindful of, when you shall have opportunity, in the business which he will make you acquainted with. And what favour you shall do him, I shall esteem as done to myself. [*Endorsed:* The petition of Arthur Shurly, gent. ⅔ *p.*]

Oct. 20, Treasury Chamber, Westminster. 40. Articles agreed on by the Committee for the Navy with George Richardson, master and part owner of the ship the Mary Bonaventure, of the port of London, on behalf of himself and the rest of the owners. The said ship is fully equipped and manned, and is hereby let to freight to the King and Parliament for six months; in consideration whereof the owners are to receive 3*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* per month for each man of their complement, allowing 30 men for every 100 tons. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Oct. 20, Treasury Chamber. 41. The like contract agreed on with Maurice Thompson for the ship the Hopewell of London. [1⅔ *pp.*]

Oct. 20, Treasury Chamber. 42. The like contract agreed on with Thomas Chamberlain for the ship George Bonaventure of London. [1⅓ *pp.*]

Oct. 28, Woodstock. 43. Warrant of the King to all Sheriffs, Mayors, Justices of the Peace, constables, &c. That the Castle of Banbury having been used of late not only as a receptacle for rebels, but for the imprisoning of such of our good subjects as have faithfully served us, we have given order for the present demolishing and slighting of the said Castle, and that whosever shall assist in demolishing the same shall

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

have free liberty to take away the materials thereof for their proper benefit. [⅔ *p.*]

Oct. 28, Nov. 7, The Hague. 44. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. I have stayed some time from answering yours by Mr. Missenden, being not willing that the Parliament should peruse my letters, though they will never find any of them to their prejudice. I am sorry you had so ill a welcome at your arrival. I hope your master will give you a better reception. I cannot tell you what the Prince Elector will do, whether he will go to the King or not. I am still constant in my opinion, but others I see persuade the contrary; who they are I know not. He will take no resolution till he hear what [Sir Wm.] Ballandine will say. The Queen [of England] speaks much of her going, but I believe it will not be so soon as she says, for the ships are not yet at all ready. The French ambassador is gone into France for two months, and then to return. He professes a great deal of affection to me, and has promised to do all good offices he can there. All other news abroad I am sure you know as well as I. [*Seal with crown and arms.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 29. 45. List of delinquents imprisoned in Crosby House, 37 in number. They include Sir Wm. Acton, Sir George Whitmore, Sir John Cordell, Sir John Jacobs, and Captain Beale. [1 *p.*]

Oct. 30, Oxford. 46. The King to the Feoffees of the Manchester Free Grammar School. Whereas you are commanded by a pretended order of the House of Commons to forbear to lease the school mills to Captain Prestwich, the ancient tenant, who is now in our service, upon pretence that he is in actual rebellion against us and our Parliament; and in default, the profits thereof, and all the rest of his estate, are by that pretended order sequestered into the hands of Richard Holland and Peter Edgerton. We cannot but wonder that while arms are unnaturally taken up by some of our rebellious subjects upon pretence of maintaining the laws of the land, these ill-affected persons should have power to procure order so much against law. We therefore require you, upon your allegiance, that you observe not this pretended order, and expect that you shall show such favour to Captain Prestwich as an ancient tenant and one well-affected to our service deserves, that we may not have cause to suspect you of adhering to those who are so ill-affected to us and our government. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 31. 47. Return of the names of such of the inhabitants of Clement Danes [as are] without Temple Bar, and within the Liberty of Westminster, who, according to an order of Parliament dated 1st Aug. 1642, have freely, according to their abilities, given and lent money, plate, and horse towards the raising of four troops of horse and two regiments of foot for the defence of the King and Parliament. To which is added a list of the names of such as refuse to give or lend. [11 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCII.

1642.

Nov. 1. 48. Certificate by Henry Broad of the state of the account of Peter Canon, Purveyor-General to the Train of Artillery, as well for money received by warrant from this Committee, as by him expended in defraying the charges of boats, bridges, and other things from London to Gloucester. Received by way of imprest, 200*l.*; total expenditure, 351*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*; balance due to Captain Canon, 151*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* [1¾ *pp.*]

[Nov. 1.] 49. Requests preferred to the Privy Council, through [Wm. Lord Russell, Lord Lieutenant of co. Devon,] touching the levying and equipment of the horse required to be furnished by that county, being "a fast and craggy country," not fit for heavily-armed cavalry. Articles exhibiting the use of horses thus lightly furnished. [*Endorsed:* "The Lord Russell, touching horse for co. Devon." 2½ *pp.*]

Nov. 6. 50. Warrant of the Lords and Commons to Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Bart., whom they have appointed Treasurer of the Army, to be raised for the safety of the King's person, the defence of both Houses, and of those who have obeyed their orders and commands, authorising him out of the treasure received for the purpose aforesaid, to issue money on the order or warrant of the persons hereinafter named for the purposes specified, giving him the same power to appoint officers under him, and to receive the same fees, as Sir Wm. Uvedale had by his commission dated February 26, 1640. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, v.*, 434. 3⅔ *pp.*]

Nov. 6, The Hague. 51. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to Sir Thomas Roe. Since yours of the 20th Sept. I have not heard from you, nor do I know whether you have entertained the correspondence agreed on at your coming away, or whether, [and if so] whom, [and] with what powers the King will send to the appointed day of the reassumption of our treaty. I beseech you let me know what you hear of all this; whereof I have also written to my brother Rupert for to enquire his Majesty's resolution in it, and whether the King will not send for you to be fully informed in what state you left it. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

Nov. 7. 52. Order of the House of Commons. That the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom be desired to grant a warrant to Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Treasurer-at-Wars, to issue 100*l.* to Mr. Wheeler, to be disposed of, under the directions of the Committee for Examinations, to such as shall seize any arms or horse; and that the arms and horse be brought to Mr. Wheeler, who is to be accountable for them, and the parties that seized them discharged. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii.* 838. *Much damaged by damp.* ¾ *p.*]

Nov. 11. 53. Petition of divers Ministers and citizens of the City of London to the Committee of the Lords and Commons appointed for the Safety of the Kingdom. Being sensible of the many pressing dangers, petitioners are bold to present their suits to this Committee, 1. That no accommodations be made, but such as are according to those safe

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

conditions which have been sundry times presented by both Houses, and expressed by Mr. Pym in Guildhall to the City of London, together with the punishment of Delinquents, and reparation of those vast charges expended by the City out of the Delinquents' estates.

2. That this treaty be put to a period within a very few days, which otherwise will consume our estates, sink our spirits, and expose us to desperate dangers.

3. That there may be an army of 6,000 horse presently raised to pursue the enemy incessantly until the work be finished.

4. That his Excellency may instantly go forth, which was certainly promised, and by us fully expected before this time.

5. That our loving neighbours of Essex, Hertford, and other counties, which came up hither for our defence, and waited here horse and man at their own charges many days, and are now returned home discouraged, may be instantly recalled and employed in this service.

6. That life may be given to such ordinances as concern the seizing and securing the malignants' persons and estates, both in City and country.

7. That all the prisons in London and suburbs be secured, by turning out the malignant keepers, and men of trust put into their places, and that no malignants be discharged without good information from honest men that know their spirits and estates.

8. That our armies may supply their necessities upon Papists and malignants, as well as they have done upon us, else we shall preserve them and destroy ourselves.

9. That the counties that lie now in danger to be seized upon by the enemy, especially the county of Kent, may be fully secured by speedy and convenient forces, with all castles, &c.

10. That those ministers in City or country that have declared themselves malignant, especially such as have been convented and adjudged by this honourable House unworthy of their places, may be presently seized on, and so kept from opening their mouths against God, the Parliament, and all goodness, as they daily do, to the exceeding great prejudice of the great cause in hand, and other godly ministers appointed to supply their places, or their livings for the present sequestered for their pains. Presented 11 Nov. 1642. [*Copy.* 1¼ *pp.*]

[Nov. 11.] Petition of the Lords and Commons in Parliament to the King [presented at Colnbrook, the 11th November, by the Earls of Northumberland and Pembroke, Lord Wenman, [William] Pierpoint, M.P., and Sir John Hippesley]. Being affected with a deep and piercing sense of the miseries of this kingdom, and of the danger to your person, as the present affairs now stand, and much quickened therein with the sad consideration of the great effusion of blood at the late battle, and of the loss of so many eminent persons; and further weighing the addition of loss, misery, and danger to your Majesty and your kingdom if both armies should again join in another battle, which, without your concurrence with your Houses

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

of Parliament, will not probably be avoided; we cannot but believe that a suitable impression of tenderness and compassion is wrought in your royal heart, being yourself an eye-witness of the bloody and sorrowful destruction of so many of your subjects; and that your Majesty doth apprehend what diminution of your own power and greatness will follow, and that all your kingdoms will thereby be so weakened as to become subject to the attempts of any ill-affected to this State. In all which respects we assure ourselves, that your Majesty will be inclined to accept this our humble petition, that the misery and desolation of this kingdom may be speedily removed and prevented. For the affecting whereof we most humbly beseech your Majesty to appoint some convenient place, not far from the City of London, where you will be pleased to reside, until Committees of both Houses may attend you with some propositions for the removal of these bloody distempers and distractions, and settling the state of the kingdom in such a manner as may conduce to the preservation of God's true religion, your Majesty's honor, safety, and prosperity, and to the peace, comfort, and security of all your people. [*Printed in Rushworth, v., p.* 58; *and Husband's Collection, p.* 745. *Copy.* 1⅓ *pp. See* 14 *Nov., No.* 55.]

Nov. 11. 54. The King's answer to the late Petition of both Houses of Parliament. It being known to all the world that as we were not the first to take up arms, so we have shown our readiness of composing all things in a fair way by our several offers of treaty, and shall be glad, now at length, to find any such inclinations in others. The same tenderness to avoid the destruction of our subjects, whom we know to be our greatest strength, which would always make our greatest victories bitter to us, shall make us willingly hearken to such propositions whereby these bloody distempers may be stopped, and the great distractions of this kingdom settled. To that end we shall reside at our own Castle at Windsor, if the forces there shall be removed, till Committees may have time to attend us with the same, and shall be ready there or at any other place to receive such propositions from our Houses of Parliament. [*Endorsed:* "Read 12 Nov. 1642." *Copy.* ⅔ *p. Printed in Lords' Journals, v. p.* 442; *Husband's Collection, p.* 746; *and Rushworth, v. p.* 58.]

Nov. 11. Another copy of the King's answer. [*See* Nov. 14, No. 55.]

Nov. 12. The King's message to both Houses of Parliament. On the night of the 11th present, after the departure of the Committee of both Houses with our gracious answer to their petition, we received certain information that the Earl of Essex had drawn his forces out of London towards us, which has necessitated our sudden resolution to march with our forces to Brainceford [Brentford]. We have thought fit to signify to both our Houses of Parliament that we are no less desirous of the peace of the kingdom than we expressed in our aforesaid answer, the propositions for which we shall willingly receive where-ever we are; and desire, if it may be, to receive them at Brentford this night or early to-morrow morning, that all possible speed may

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

be made in so good a work, and all inconveniences otherwise likely to intervene may be avoided. [*Printed in Rushworth, v., p.* 59 *Lords' Journals, v., p.* 443; *and Husband's Collection, p.* 748. *Copy.* ⅔ *p. See* Nov. 14, No. 55.]

Nov. 14. 55. His Majesty's declaration to all his loving subjects of his true intentions in advancing lately to Brainceford [Brentford]. Also 1st, the petition of Parliament for a treaty, presented to the King Nov. 11; 2nd, the King's answer thereto, Nov. 11; and 3rd, the King's message of the 12 Nov;—all which are calendared under their respective dates. [*Printed in Rushworth, v., pp.* 60–62. *Copy.* 6½ *pp.*]

Nov. 14. 56. The Parliament's answer to the King's message of Nov. 12, about his advancing to Brainford [Brentford.] [*Printed in Rushworth, v., p.* 62; *and Husband's Collection, p.* 749. 1½ *pp.*]

Nov. 15. 57. Petition of Marian Roberts, widow of Christopher Roberts, late of Chatham, and of Thomas Hayes, mariner, to the Lords and others Commissioners for the Admiralty. Petitioner's husband being master and owner of the hoy Providence of Chatham, wherein petitioner Hayes had three-quarters part, the hoy was taken for service of the King and Parliament, and laden the 18th of October last with 25 tuns of beer for his Majesty's ships the St. George and Greyhound, two ships for winter guard of the Narrow Seas for this year 1642. In the Downs delivering the beer in foul weather the hoy was bilged by labouring against the ships and forced to run ashore, where the hoy and 16½ tuns of beer were cast away; which hoy cost 200*l.*; besides, petitioner's husband hath lost his life, and petitioner and all theirs are utterly undone. Pray for some speedy relief. *Underwritten,*

57. I. *The Commissioners of the Navy are desired to consider of the petition, and to report their opinion to this Committee what they consider fit to be done in this case. Giles Grene, Nov.* 15, 1642. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

57. II. *Certificate by William Batten that Christopher Roberts received into his hoy* 25 *tuns of beer for the St. George and Greyhound, whereof he delivered* 8½ *tuns aboard the St. George and the hoy was then lost as above. Aboard the St. George in the Downs, the* 29*th of October* 1642. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 16. 58. Muster roll of the Marquis of Argyle's regiment, mustered November 10, 1642. Total strength, 1,048 men. [*Book of* 82 *pp., of which* 34 *pp. blank.*]

Nov. 17. Robert Earl of Warwick, Captain General of the army now levied in London and the counties thereabouts, for defence of the Protestant religion, safety of his Majesty, &c., to Richard Browne. Commission to be Colonel of all the companies of dragoons raised by the City of London. [*Seal with crest and arms. Parchment. See Case F., No.* 9.]

VOL. CCCCXCII.

1642.

Nov. 18, Oatlands. 59. Lucius Viscount Falkland to Wm. Lord Grey of Warke, Speaker of the Peers *pro tem.* I am commanded by the King to return to you the King's reply to the answer of Parliament to his message of 12 Nov. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

59. I. *The above-mentioned answer about the unhappy accident at Brentford.* [*Printed in Rushworth, vol. v., p.* 63; *and Journals of the Lords, v. pp.* 451. 2⅓ *p.*]

Nov. 18, Oatlands. 60. Warrant of the King to his Printers to print, publish, and disperse the Answer of both Houses of Parliament to our Message of the 12 Nov. [*see* No. 56], with our Reply thereunto [*see* No. 59, I.]; as also our Declaration to all our loving subjects of our true intentions in advancing lately to Brainceford [Brentford, *see* No. 55]. The copies whereof you shall herewith receive. [*Signed, but not sealed.* ½ *p.*]

Nov. 19. 61. Order of the House of Commons. That the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom do give their warrant to Sir Gilbert Gerrard to issue 100*l.* to Mr. Holland and Mr. Jenner, to be employed for relief of maimed soldiers and the widows of slain soldiers. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii.,* 856. ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

61. I. *Receipt by Cornelius Holland and Robert Jenner for the above* 100*l. received from Sir Gilbert Gerrard, November* 22, 1642. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 21. 62. Certificate of Richard Viscount Dungarvan, and Roger Baron of Broghill, to all whom it may concern. That Captains Nicholas Codd and Rowland Langrom, commanders of the Adventure of Dublin, were detained in the harbour of Youghall from the 1st till the 16th November, waiting for wind to carry the said Lords over from Ireland into England, where they landed on the 18th at Padstow in Cornwall. [⅔ *p.*]

Nov. 22. 63. Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom. That 26 waggons be forthwith provided for sutlers for victualing 13 regiments; and as there are now in the hands of the Waggon-master General only 14 serviceable waggons belonging to the State, he shall forthwith take up country waggons in and about London sufficient to make up 26, and cause them to be valued by the Commissaries appointed to value horses in London; upon whose certificate of their value the Treasurer of the Army shall satisfy it to the owners. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 25. Proclamation by the King for the better government of his Army, and for preventing plundering and robbing his subjects under any pretence whatever. Given at Reading this day. [*See printed pamphlet, under date* 28 *Aug.* 1642, *vol.* 491, *Nos.* 134–136. 4 *pp.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXCII.

Nov. 25. 64. Order of the Lords in Parliament. This day it appeared, upon reading the votes of both Houses, that the sequestration of the Inland Letter Office to Philip Burlamachi was illegal and void, and ought to be taken off, and that Burlamachi and his deputies ought to bring in an account of the profits received since the said illegal sequestration; and that the proclamation in pursuance of the sequestration is also illegal and void. It is thought fit and ordered by the Lords that the said office shall be delivered to the Earl of Warwick or his deputies, and that Burlamachi and his deputies shall, within eight days after serving of this order, bring in a particular account upon oath to the Earls of Clare and Bolingbroke, and Lord Grey of Werke and Lord Bruce, of the profits of that office during all the time of their being in possession of the same. The Lords abovementioned are to make report to the House, that thereby the Earl of Warwick may have the profits of that office to be paid to him by the parties aforesaid; and the posts and their agents are hereby commanded to bring the mails with letters to such place as the Earl of Warwick shall appoint. Signed by John Browne, clerk of Parliaments. [*Copy.* 1¼ *pp.*]

Nov. [26]. 65. Account of the churchwardens of Newington, Surrey, of money collected in their parish upon an order of Parliament of [26] November 1642, total 27*l.* 17*s.* [1½ *pp.*]

Nov. 26. Dec. 2. 66–103. Returns furnished by the several parishes named within the City of London, of the names of those willing to lend for the use of the Parliament, for the present supply of 30,000*l.* required to be advanced by an ordinance of Parliament, upon an order from the Lord Mayor, dated 26th Nov. 1642. The sums offered are stated in a column opposite the names of the contributors resident in the under-named parishes: Clements East Cheap, total 301*l.*; St. Michael Cornhill, total 371*l.*; Trinity, total 271*l.* 1*s.*; St. Laurence Old Jury, total 11,840*l.*; St. Peters Cheap, total 510*l.*; St. Swithins London-stone, total 468*l.*; St. Saviours Southwark, total 98*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; St. Stephens Walbrook, total 953*l.*; St. Stephens Coleman Street, total 1,310*l.* 19*s.*; St. Gregory's in Castle Baynard Ward, total 315*l.* 13*s.*; another return for the same parish, total 275*l.* 13*s.*; Allhallows Lombard Street, total 763*l.*; another return for the same parish, total 729*l.*; St. Andrews Hubbard, total 195*l.* 10*s.*; Andrew Undershaft, total 875*l.*; St. Dunstan-in-the-East, total 1,407*l.*; St. Antholins, total 359*l.*; St. Magnus, total 262*l.*; St. Christopher, total 583*l.*; Mildred's Bread Street, total 330*l.*; St. Mary-le-Bow, total 525*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; St. Matthew's, Friday Street, total 758*l.*; Mary Staynings, total 103*l.* 5*s.*; Katharine Coleman, total 107*l.* 10*s.*; besides which some eminent men of this parish will pay in their own money; St. Andrew's, Wardrobe, total 109*l.* 5*s.*; Allhallows the Great, Thames Street, total 233*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*; St. Bartholomew, Exchange, total 397*l.*; Bennet Sherehog, total 307*l.* 10*s.*; Bassishaw, total 230*l.*; Michael Querne, total 424*l.*; St. Olave, Silver Street, total 202*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*; Little St. Bartholomews, total 38*l.*; another list unfinished, total 13*l.*; Christchurch,

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

London, total 884*l.* 10*s.* List of residents in Broad Street and Vintry Wards, with their valuations, some of whom have lent money but inconsiderably. List of subscriptions in Candlewick Ward not yet brought into Guildhall. Several of these returns contain also the names of such as refuse or contribute not in proportion to their ability. Their dates extend from Nov. 26 to Dec. 2, 1642.

Nov. 27, Reading. 104. Lucius Viscount Falkland to Henry Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Lords. I am commanded to return this, the King's answer to the petition of both Houses [of Nov. 24, presented at Oxford, praying him to return to his Parliament. *Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,*

104. I. *The above-mentioned answer to the Parliament's petition.—We expected such propositions from you as might speedily remove and prevent the misery and desolation of this kingdom; and we now residing at a convenient place not far from the City of London, Committees from both Houses should attend us; instead whereof we have only received your petition, that we would be pleased to return to our Parliament with our royal and not our martial attendance, etc.*

Touching the late sad accident you mention, if you thereby intend that of Brentford, we desire you once to deal ingenuously with the people, and to let them see our last message to you [*see No.* 54], *and our declaration to them* [*see No.* 55] *concerning the same; both which we sent to our press at London* [*see No.* 60], *but they were taken away from our messenger, and not suffered to be published; and then we doubt but they will be soon undeceived, and easily find out those counsels which do rather persuade a desperate division than a good agreement betwixt us, our Houses, and people.* [*Signed by the King.* 2½ *pp. Printed in Rushworth, v., pp.* 65–66; *Lords' Journals, v., p.* 463.]

Nov. 28. 105. Acknowledgment by the Treasurers [at Guildhall], ordained by an ordinance of both Houses, of the receipt from Nathan King, chandler, of 12½ ozs. troy-weight of silver plate valued at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Printed form.*]

Nov. 29. 106. Pamphlet containing, 1st, "An Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament [passed Nov. 26] for assessing non-contributors upon the Propositions for raising money, plate, horses, and arms for defence of the King, kingdom, and Parliament, or have not contributed proportionably according to their estates. [*Printed in Rushworth, v., p.* 71–2, *and Lords' Journals, v., p.* 462.] 2nd, "An Ordinance of both Houses for the better provision of victuals and other necessaries for the army, and for payment and satisfaction to be made for such provisions." [*Printed in Lords' Journals, v., p.* 466.] 3rd, "An explanation of the former Ordinance,

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

declaring that if any person so assessed shall, within six or twelve days after notice, pay in the money to the Treasurers at Guildhall, they shall receive acquittances for the same to be repaid upon the public faith." [*Printed in Lords' Journals, v., p.* 466. *Pamphlet printed for J. Wright, in Old Baily, London, Dec.* 1, 1642. 16 *pp.*]

Nov. 29. 107. Printed pamphlet containing the Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons, together with the explanation as in the preceding pamphlet. After which are added another Declaration touching the assessment of London and Westminster, passed 7 Dec. 1642 [*printed in Lords' Journals, v., p.* 477]; and votes of the same day, empowering the Lord Mayor and others named in the Ordinance, to appoint assessors for money to be raised in London and Westminster [*likewise printed in Lords' Journals, v., p.* 477]. Also a short Ordinance of Dec. 15 and 16, in explanation of the Ordinances concerning the assessing of persons, and declaring that the members of either House shall be assessed by that House whereof they are members, and the assistants of the Peers by the House of Peers. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, v., pp.* 492 *and* 494. *This Pamphlet was printed for R. D., Dec.* 17, 1642. *In the margin are MS. notes in a cotemporary hand.* 14 *pp., of which* 4 *blank.*]

Nov. [Thomas Lord Saville] to Lady Temple [wife of Sir Peter Temple]. I was much troubled at a report I had that your house was visited with the plague, but am glad to hear so well of it now from my cousin [Lady Katherine] Bland. In your letter to her you say you are sorry to hear I have absolutely declared myself against the Parliament; which I wonder at this time to hear, when all the gentlemen of this county complain to the King that I am too affectionate to the Parliament. I am confident Sir John Hotham will say otherwise of me than you are informed. It hath been my fortune still ever to receive worst usage where I thought I had best deserved, and never more apparent than in the dealing which, by misinformation, I hope, the Parliament hath done to me. To you I may without vaunting say that if this Parliament have done any great matters for the public, or are in a condition more free than other Parliaments, God, who knows all secrets, knows that if I were not at first the only, yet I was (though unworthy) his chiefest instrument to bring it to pass. I differed from them in nothing whilst a syllable was ungranted of the petition delivered at York, and which was drawn [up], as you know, by Mr. Pym himself and Mr. Solicitor [St. John]. So far only we were obliged by covenant amongst ourselves. For the alterations which they now desire in the Church, let my Lords Saye and Brooke witness if ever I was for them in my life; and therefore, in a free Parliament, why it was not lawful for me to vote freely according to my conscience without being made of the malignant party, I could not imagine. Had they ever a good message from the King but I contributed something to it? Was there ever a violent one but I opposed it? The message at Windsor, where the King granted the militia, I drew up, which

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1642. Vol. CCCCXCII.

I have often heard of. When my Lord Howard and Sir Philip Stapleton were at York, let them report what my part was; what I did with the King at Beverley, when my Lord of Holland and Sir Philip Stapleton brought the overture of peace, let them and all the court report. The message at Nottingham, where the King offered to take down his Standard, dismiss his forces, and recall his proclamations, all the Lords know that I both persuaded it, and with my own hands, by the King's permission, drew it up. I protested against Lord Cumberland's commission, caused my own name to be put out of it, and in the open assembly of gentlemen declaimed against the clause enabling him to levy money on the country, as against the law and liberty of the subject; for which, as the Earl of Dorset and others know, I was complained of to the King. Now I would fain know for which of these acts I am forbidden to sit in Parliament, and declared an enemy to the public. Was I found guilty of bringing up the army against the Parliament, or privy to the King's going into the House of Commons? Was I so much as privy much less persuading to his leaving the Parliament and going to York? Was I not against his going against Hull, Coventry, and Warwick? Have I taken any command in the army in this unnatural war? Did I not retire to my own house in peace and quiet when the King broke up his house[hold] so that my attendance and oath bound me no longer, and when I could do no further good, yet would not contribute to any of the fatal evils which must follow? Do I not at this time here protect all ministers and professors of religion from the violence of the times, so far as to render me suspected of all my friends? Now, my Lady Temple, judge that when men who have done the contrary to all the good that I have done; have done as much against the meeting of this Parliament as I have done for it,—as much against peace as I have done for it; have taken arms and commands against the Parliament, and still continue so; have given public and violent counsels when I gave peaceable ones; yet not a man but myself, against whom there is no impeachment or question, is forbidden the Parliament House, and stigmatized as a public enemy. To balance all my good offices, the only things which ever I could learn to be urged against me are my coming down to York without leave and contrary to their order, and what I did at Heyworth Moor in Yorkshire, when the county was assembled there by the King's command. To both which [I answer] thus much. The oath which I took as Treasurer of the Household is flat and plain, to serve his Majesty in that office in his House, and not to depart without his license. I stayed at the Parliament as long as I could by any mediation prevail upon the King to allow me, and when he peremptorily under his own hand charged me, on pain of my allegiance and oath, to come down and do my service in his house, I durst not forswear myself, but came accordingly, and staid with him whilst his Household continued, and then went home; for I was shut out of Parliament by a vote before, my offence being that I durst not forswear myself positively to obey an order,—though many who went contrary to their order, no oath compelling them, have received no such sentence. For that

1642. VOL. CCCCXCII.

of Heyworth Moor, which they declared me an enemy to the public for doing, thus in brief:—Before my coming to York the King had appointed that meeting, and that morning I finding that the divided people intended to have pressed two petitions contrary to each other upon the King, which might in such a mighty concourse of people have ended in violence, and knowing that those they term the good party, and who came fearful [in] under my assurance of protection, were far the lesser number, I called to me John Reyner, Mr. Farer, Mr. Todd, Mr. Rigeley, and all the heads of that party, and told them that if they would assure me that their side would deliver no petition I would take such order that the other should not. They repaired to their party, and assured me there should be none delivered by them; and so we went to the field, where, finding Sir John Bourchier reading, as they said, a petition, though it was none, which I, conceiving he did it in ignorance of our agreement, and contrary to the will of the honest men of his side, took from him. And now behold the act that makes me an enemy to the Commonwealth! I have been long in these expressions, because I desire you would let them be known, though [do] not openly publish my letter. To the truth of all in it, God is witness, and men also. Your faithful friend.

PS.—Commend my service to Lady Carli[sle and] Bedford, and all my friends, and particularly to my poor cousin Carr and his wife, whose business, I am afraid, may miscarry by reason of my absence from the Court, which grieves me much. [*Printed in Camden Miscellany, ed., J. J. Cartwright*, 1883, *pp.* 1–4. *See Interregnum G.*, 179, *p.* 211 = 3½ *pp.*]

[Nov.] The same to the same. I shall ever acknowledge your services as a friend in a way wherein I most value friendship, *i.e.*, in good offices to the Parliament, so as to make me to be understood as I am. Commend my service to Lord Saye and to noble Sir Philip Stapleton, and assure them I will never forget the public nor these particular favours, if it please God to leave me any power. Tell Lord Saye peradventure he may be as falsely represented where I am, at the Court, as I where he is, at the Parliament. I desire but the same justice from him there as he shall be sure to find from me here. Either I will see such an accommodation as I may live in Court, in the fellowship of noble, virtuous, and deserving persons, or at least not at all with such persons, whom he may imagine, that shall bear sway. For any honour to be done to the House by any acknowledgment of mine I shall never grudge, nor think I lose any honour that the House gains by me. My heart should second my wishes in coming to you, but we are so straitly besieged that not so much as a serving man, much less myself, can yet stir one mile out of town; and, which is most miserable, our deliverance must probably come by Newcastle's forces, many of which are Papists, as his declaration, which I presume you have seen, shows. All which leads me to consider the unspeakable miseries which this once flourishing country now groans under. First, by Sir John Hotham's and the

VOL. CCCCXCII.

1642. Lincolnshire forces called to his assistance under pretence of settling the militia and seizing delinquents, this county has been robbed of and impoverished above 100,000*l.*; and so many licentious plunderings and villanies have been committed as are incredible, and which I am loath to name, because done under the sacred name of Parliament; and, to say truth, much the same has been done by our party according to their power. And to remedy all this, and to make the measure of their sufferings full, the losing side is glad to call in the Earl of Newcastle with 6,000 men, qualified as aforesaid; and peradventure the Earl of Derby, if t'other be not sufficient, will be called in also, to do as much for the one part as hath already been done to the other, and so leave no one person between them that shall not be made miserable, ruined, and undone, besides an occasion given to the Romanists to assemble in a body together. For preventing this misery I am now as active as I can; and if I can prevail, and that any reason will satisfy the Parliament's forces, we will endure it, rather than admit this cure; which being effected or attempted to my power, if I can get away, you shall see me shortly after. Meantime I will be preparing. [*Printed in Camden Miscellany, ed. J. J. Cartwright*, 1883, *pp.* 5–6. *See Interregnum, G.* 179, *p.* 215 = 2 *pp.*]

[Nov.] 108. Petition of Detcloss Heitman, a Dane, to the King. Being a cabinet-maker, and having married an English woman, he wishes to reside in England, but is prevented from following his vocation by envious and turbulent persons, though a servant to the Portuguese Ambassador. Prays for the protection of the King, and that he may be accepted as a servant in extraordinary of the King, to enable him to work at his trade, in which he is most capable, as the Marquis of Worcester can certify. [1 *p.*]

Nov.? 109. List of 44 letters of the late Sec. Windebank, with notes of compromising passages occurring in them; amongst others, the King's special warrant that no man should search him on his departure for Calais. (2.) This is a remarkable letter, worth reading, declaring he did nothing in releasing priests but by the King's warrant or special command. (8.) Saith the King cannot but in honour and right avow him in the matter of Recusants. (9) He takes great care of a trunk of papers, for his own and Cottington's safety, and says that therein are certain papers that contain orders to him in secret services, and which are his only warrants. By the King's command he determined to keep five manuscripts taken from Sir Edward Coke, of very great consideration. (25.) Declares to his Majesty concerning the Irish army. (2.) The Queen's going to Tyborne [was] a penance. (19.) The Irish Archbishop and Bishops' protestation against toleration. [1¼ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCIII. DECEMBER AND UNDATED.

Dec. 1, Hereford. 1. Serjeant-major Constance Ferrer to [Captain Lawdry]. I received a letter that bore your name, inviting me to such an act

1642. Vol. CCCCXCIII.

of baseness [to desert to the King's side] as, these must tell you, I hold in highest disdain; for never yet did my necessity put me from one tittle of my fidelity, or enforce me to violate my honour, which, notwithstanding the large offer [500*l.*] you make from his Excellency, I shall still endeavour entirely to preserve. As for his Majesty's pardon, I conceive not myself to stand in need of it, my employment being only for the preservation of the true Protestant religion, the safety of his Majesty's person, the defence of the laws of the land, the liberty of the subject and privilege of Parliament, whereunto I am persuaded all true-hearted Englishmen are conscientiously obliged. For your undoubted power to reduce the rebels in Hereford, as you term them, doubt not, Sir, but when you come, you shall receive the entertainment of a soldier. [*Damaged by damp.* ⅔ *p.*]

Dec. 2. 2. Order of the House of Lords. That this House confirms the order of the 25th of November last, concerning delivering the possession of the Inland Letter office to Robert Earl of Warwick, and his deputies, to whom the postmasters are directed to deliver the mails; and if the latter refuse to carry or deliver up the mails as directed, that then the Earl or his deputies shall have power to seize upon the mails, and to put the postmasters out of their places until they conform themselves unto the orders of this House. It is further ordered that all colonels, captains, justices, constables, and others his Majesty's officers shall be aiding and assisting in the execution of this order. [*Substance of this order is printed in Lords' Journals, v., p.* 471. *Copy.* 1½ *p.*]

Dec. 5. 3. Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom. That Stephen Estwick, Francis Pecke, and Captain Player forthwith provide coats, shirts, shoes, and snapsacks for 6,000 men at 16*s.* apiece, and that they have a warrant from this Committee to the Treasurer of the Army for the sums they disburse in this service, at the rate of 400*l.* per week, the first payment to commence Dec. 14 instant. [½ *p.*]

Dec. 5. Instructions from the Committee of the Navy and Customs for Hugh Morrell and Gifferd Bale, appointed by that Committee, with the approbation of the Commissioners of the Customs, to survey the port of Dover and the western ports of the kingdom. [*Parchment. See Case F., No.* 10.]

Dec. 8, Oxford. 4. Prince Rupert to Sir Arthur Aston. I received your letter, and am glad to hear that your works are so forward. My troops are ready to come to you; therefore, if you have need of any, send me or Lieutenant-General Wilmot word of it, and you shall see them with you when you judge it fitting. My brother's Reg[iment] lies at Dorchester, and Dunkum [Capt. Duncombe] is with him. You know the quarters of the rest. If you have anything else let me know, and you'll find me ready. [*Endorsed:* "Intercepted." ½ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCIII.

1642.

Dec. 12. 5. Return by Benjamin Holford, Clerk of the Faculties, of the fees received for dispensations, by authority of the Archbishop of Canterbury, for the quarter ending 12 Dec. 1642. Total, 5*l.* 8*s.* 9¾*d.* [1 *p.*]

Dec. 14. 6. Warrant of Sir John Culpeper, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Richard Fanshawe, Remembrancer of the Court of Exchequer, to send, written on parchment, a perfect particular of the lands and tenements of William Garbutt, outlawed at the suit of John Midgley the elder and John Midgley the younger, as they are found by inquisition taken at the Castle of York, 17 June 1642, before Sir Thomas Gower, Sheriff of co. York, and returned to your office. [¼ *p.*]

Dec. 14–24. 7. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons. For executing the Ordinance of November 29 last for assessing estates at one shilling in the pound in Farringdon Ward Without, Fleet Street side. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, v.*, 491.] *Subjoined,*

7. I. *Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of money and other necessaries for the army. That the assessors of the underwritten ward of Farringdon Without, Fleet Street side, deliver to the collectors of the same ward a roll of the names of persons assessed by them, and the sums they are assessed at, and a like account weekly to the clerk of this Committee; and the collectors of each ward are to deliver in to this Committee every Friday, at Haberdashers' Hall, an account of moneys levied or to be levied. December* 24, 1642. *Underwritten,*

7. II. *The names of the assessors and collectors for the ward of Farringdon Without, Fleet Street side.* [*Broadside.*]

Dec. 14–24. 8. The like for Bishopsgate Ward. [*Broadside. Damaged by damp.*]

Dec. 15, Worcester. 9. Sir William Russell, Bart., Sheriff of co. Worcester, to Anthony Cole, of Chadwick, one of the collectors in the said county, of money to be raised by an Act made during this session of Parliament, entitled "An Act for raising moneys for the defence and great affairs of England and Ireland, and for the payment of debts undertaken by the Parliament." Recites the King's warrant directed to him, and dated at Reading, 13 November, requiring all collectors in the county to pay him the rest of the 400,000*l.* to be raised by the above Act for defence of the kingdom, which was to be paid in two portions, the first of which has been diverted from the purpose it was levied for, and applied to the maintenance of the horrid and unnatural rebellion against the King. Requires him, in accordance with the above warrant, to attend forthwith, on the receipt hereof, at Worcester, to give an account concerning the business contained in the warrant. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 17. 10. Order of the House of Commons. That the treasurers for the Proposition moneys collected in Canterbury shall detain in their

1642. VOL. CCCCXCIII.

hands 200*l.* of the 1,000*l.* now sent up towards fortifying that city; and that the other 800*l.* be paid on account to the Committee for the Northern parts to provide arms for the forces to be raised in the several counties for the Northern parts; and that Proposition moneys hereafter raised in that city be employed for the fortifying thereof. [*Printed in the Commons' Journals, ii.*, 893. *Copy.* ½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

10. I. *Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom. That the officers of the Archbishop of Canterbury shall deliver* 12 *pieces of ordnance of the late wrecked Spanish ships, which ordnance are now at Sandwich, and were seized by the said officers, unto the Mayor of Canterbury, for the defence of that city; and that the treasurer for the Subscription money for that city and county shall issue* 200*l. on account for the fortifying of Canterbury.* 9 *Nov.* 1642. [*Endorsed: "Alderman Lee's copies of orders."* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 20. 11. Warrant of the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer at Wars, to impress 200*l.* to John Rushworth, gent., for his expenses on the several journeys he has made to the North on business for the House of Commons and the said Committee in accordance with an order of the Commons. [*See Commons' Journals, ii.*, 896. 1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

11. I. *Receipt by Gilbert Mabbot for* 100*l. received from Sir Gilbert Gerard for his master John Rushworth,* 7 *Jan.* 1642[–3]. [⅓ *p.*]

11. II. *The like by John Rushworth for* 100*l. received from the same in full of the above* 200*l.*, 9 *Feb.* 1642[–3]. [⅓ *p.*]

Dec. 20. 12. Edward Buckley, high constable of Middlesex, to the churchwardens of Friern Barnet, Middlesex. According to an order of the Commons that the relation of the sufferings of the inhabitants of Brentford occasioned by his Majesty's forces on Nov. 12 and 13 last should be read in every parish church of this county, &c., to the end the people might be stirred to a compassionate consideration and liberal contribution to them; and whereas it was ordered the 1st of this December by the said House, that the money so collected should be paid to Sir William Roberts, a deputy lieutenant of the county; these are, by virtue of a warrant to me directed, to require you to pay in to me all money collected as aforesaid on Thursday next by 9 o'clock in the morning. [*Damaged by damp, and a part torn off.* 1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

12. I. *Receipt by Edward Buckley for* 1*l.* 2*s.* 7*d. received of Wm. Winch, churchwarden of Friern Barnet, collected in that parish towards the relief of Brentford, December* 23, 1642. *Attested by William Winch.* [¼ *p.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXCIII.

12. II. *Certificate of the Committee for taking the accounts of Middlesex and Westminster. That this account was taken upon oath by us, sitting at Highgate, the 16th September* 1645. [¼ *p.*]

Dec. 21, London. 13. Monsr. de Brunelles to [P. Burlamachi]. Is sorry his letters have not arrived: their loss must be due to the unhappiness of the times. I am sorry to say I see little hope of an accommodation: France does what she can, but always in vain. The King says he wishes an accommodation, but he wishes to make it as a King; the Parliament, on the other hand, sees itself elated by some fresh advantages, and is irritated by the promotion by the King of some persons of the Spanish faction to the highest offices in the State, and calls them State criminals. Thus there is little hope of an accommodation. [*Endorsed:* "A French Friar's letter." *French.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 21. 14. The same to [the same]. I see no great hope of an accommodation, for the King wishes to make it as a King, and the Parliament is not willing to retract one of the demands they have made. Thanks for his advice, which he will use on occasion. [*French.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 21. 15. Warrant of Sir John Culpepper, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to [Richard Fanshaw], Remembrancer in the Exchequer. These are to require you to send me fair written in parchment a perfect particular of the lands of Maurice Abbott, as the same are found by inquisition upon an outlawry taken the 11th Aug. last by Sir Thomas Alston, then sheriff of Beds, at the suit of Mary Lewkenor, widow, and returned into your office. [½ *p.*]

Dec. 21. 16. William Earl of Newcastle, Governor of the town and co. of Newcastle, and General of all his Majesty's forces in the Northern parts, to Captain John Van Haesdonck. Appointing him Captain over one troop of 80 cuirassiers and harquebusiers, and giving him power to raise the said troop, charging him to obey his superior officers, and requiring all Commissioners of Array, Justices of Peace, Mayors, and others, to assist him in all things tending to further that service. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 21. 17. Bond of John Van Haesdonck, of London, in 2,000*l.*, to Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, Francis Lord Dunsmore, Henry Lord Newark, and Arthur Lord Capell, conditioned for the due performance of the covenants specified in the articles annexed. [*Latin and English. Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

17. I. *Articles of agreement between Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, Francis Lord Dunsmore, Henry Lord Newark, and Arthur Lord Capell on behalf of the King and John Van Haesdonck, by which the said John undertakes to deliver at the Haven or Castle of Tynemouth, to such person as the King shall appoint to receive them,* 3,000 *muskets at* 24*s. a-piece,* 2,000 *pairs of pistols at* 56*s. a pair,* 3,000 *sword blades at* 8*s. a-piece,* 1,000 *carbines with fire-locks*

1642. VOL. CCCCXCIII.

at 32s. a-piece, the whole price of the four sums aforesaid amounting to 12,000l.; also 20 tons of match and 1,000 hand-grenades at current prices. The goods to be paid for on delivery; and, if not, the said John to be at liberty to sell the same to any persons not being in rebellion against his Majesty, and to be indemnified for any loss by carriage, &c. by his Majesty or the above-bounden Henry Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, &c. [*Seal with arms. 1 sheet.*]

Dec. 21. 18. Order of the House of Lords. Whereas, by a former order of the 9th present, Philip Burlamachi was appointed to bring the books of accompts for receipts of the profits of the Inland Letter Office, with the warrants and acquittances testifying the payments made since the sequestration to the Lords' Committees appointed in that business at the time appointed, which Burlamachi has neglected to do. It is ordered by the Lords in Parliament that the Sheriffs of London or their deputies shall, by virtue of this order, seize the said books of accompts, &c., and send them in to the Clerk of the Parliament on Saturday the 24th present. It is further ordered, that the orders of the 25th November and 2nd December are hereby confirmed; for that it appears that the possession of the Inland Letter Office, settled by order of this House on the Earl of Warwick, has been interrupted by divers refractory and obstinate persons. Also that all colonels, mayors, sheriffs, and other officers shall have full power and authority to seize all mails of letters in all places, both coming in and going out, and to deliver the same to the Earl of Warwick or his deputies at his office near the Royal Exchange, London, and this order to be their sufficient warrant. [2 *pp.*]

Dec. 21. 19. Copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 23. 20. Bond of John Horsmonden, of Goudhurst, Kent, and his sureties, Richard Baldwin and John Brook, in 200*l.* to John Hunt, Serjeant-at Arms of the House of Commons; conditioned for his appearance before the Committee of Examinations of the said House on 13 Jan. 1643, at the Inner Court of Wards at Westminster. [*Latin and English. Three seals with devices.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 23. 21. The like of Hugh Lake, of Goudhurst, Kent, and his sureties, Robert Harbach and John Wilcock, in 200*l.*; conditioned for his appearance before the above-named Committee. [*Latin and English. Two seals with devices, and one seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 24. 22. Order of the House of Commons. That the petitions of Capt. Robert Moore and Mrs. Elizabeth Gray be referred to the Committee for the Navy to take some course with the searchers [of Gravesend] for their relief. [*Damaged.* ½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

22. I. *Petition of Capt. Robert Moore to the House of Commons. That having about a year since escaped with his family out of Ireland into Scotland with the loss of all his property by the rebels, he repaired into England for the*

1642. VOL. CCCCXCIII.

service of the King and Parliament; and having collected together 240*l.*, *and* 10*l. in plate, he conveyed the same aboard a ship bound for Scotland for the relief of his family, but his Majesty's officers had made stay thereof. Prays the House to give order for redelivery of the same to petitioner.* [1 *p.*]

22. II. *Petition of Elizabeth Gray to the House of Commons. Petitioner, upon occasion of her special affairs, came to London with the Countess of Roxburgh, and having despatched her business went to Gravesend to embark in a Scotch ship for Scotland, but during her absence the searchers at Gravesend broke open her coffer, and seized* 60*l. in gold which she had brought in specie from Scotland. Prays the House to commiserate a poor gentlewoman who has through ignorance transgressed the laws and customs of the country, and to give order that the same may be restored to her again. Particulars of petitioner's gold, viz., of twenty-two-shilling pieces,* 44*; of old rose nobles,* 11*; of half rose nobles,* 5*; of double pistols,* 2*; single pistol,* 1*; of old purse pennies in gold,* 5*; with a red satin purse.* [1 *p.*]

22. III. *Affidavit of Elizabeth Gray, specifying the particulars of the money brought by her out of Scotland.* [*Strip of parchment.*]

Dec. 28. 23. Return by the collectors for the Holborn district, London, of the persons to whom tickets for the sums specified had been delivered, in accordance with the late Ordinance of Parliament of Nov. 29. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Dec. 28. 24. Certificate of Peter Newton. That he has sworn Thomas Parnell, his Majesty's servant in ordinary, to be Prince Charles's post and letter-carrier. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]

Dec. 31. 25. Order of the House of Lords. That Philip Burlamachi shall within eight days account upon oath to [John] Worfield, [the city] auditor, for all moneys derived from the Inland Letter Office since the sequestration, and how the same have been disposed of, upon which Mr. Auditor Worfield is to report to this House. John Browne, Clerk of Parliaments. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 26. Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral, and appointed by Parliament Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Essex and Norfolk, to Anthony Luther, one of his deputy lieutenants for Essex. Authorises him by virtue of his commission from Parliament to assemble, arm, and train all persons fit to bear arms in that county, who under the command of their officers may be employed for the suppressing of all rebellions, insurrections, and invasions within that county or other parts of the kingdom, according as the Earl shall receive directions from the two Houses. [*Draft.* 2 *pp.*]

1642. Vol. CCCCXCIII.

Dec. 27. A memorandum for his Excellency [the Lord-General] about the Horse. Represent that the officers of Horse in the States' [of the United Provinces] service, are allowed billet money, both for themselves and their horses, as are also the soldiers; they therefore desire their Lordships would take this into consideration, as they are unable to subsist without the like allowance the provision for horse and lodging is so dear; that the horsemen be not exacted upon for hay and oats, and also that the markets for other provision may be reasonably rated; that the officers may receive pay from the date of their commissions, they having all this while attended his Majesty's service at their great charge. [1 *p.*]

[Dec.] 28. Petition of the parish St. Dionis Back-Church, London, to the House of Commons. That their communion table stood in the middle of the chancel till Dr. John Warner, now Bishop of Rochester, rector of the said church, did cause it to be set up altar-wise under the east wall, and to be raised with three ascents of black and white marble, and placed books, candlesticks, and a bason thereon, and uses frequent and offensive bowing and cringing towards the same. The Bishop caused a new font to be erected with sculptured images thereon. Has caused the church stock to be spent in these things to the amount of 120*l.* Has been very contentious about tithes. Has made a coach-house for himself in the churchyard. Has used unseemly speeches,—as Puritanical knave; and in his pulpit has compared lecturers to ballad singers and hobby-horse sellers, for that they in the fair or market have the most crowd, while mercers and goldsmiths who sell rich commodities have nothing to do. He commanded a minister standing in the pulpit past an hour to come down and hold his babbling. All which tending to the high dishonour of God, the scandal of the church, the grief of heart, and fear and distraction of mind of the people of God, the encouragement of the adversaries, and the incensing of the wrath of God. Petitioners implore reformation of these innovations, restitution for injuries, and such censure on the offender as to this grave and worthy Assembly shall be thought fit, and they will lift up their hearts in prayer for your honourable designs. Then follow further charges against the Bishop, concluding with a prayer that petitioners may have a faithful godly minister settled among them for the future. [*Copy.* 4 *pp.*]

[Dec.] 29. Report of the Committee [for the Exchequer]. Recommendations that no payments be made in future on precepts, or any precepts be granted by the Commissioners of the Treasury, without warrant from Parliament. That the Parliament recommend the King's Advocate to enquire what part of the patrimony of the Crown has been dilapidated since the entry of King James into England, and report the condition thereof, and the rights of persons therein. Also that enquiries be made as to all pensions payable out of the Exchequer, and a report be made to the House of Commons as to which of them may be revoked; as also of the revenues and other property of the Crown, and the disposition thereof. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXCIII.

[1642 ?] 30. Petition of Isaac Thorpe, gent., to the King. That petitioner has ever been ready in promoting your Majesty's interest during these unhappy times to the best of his power, and to serve you in what you have been particularly pleased to command him. Being ambitious of the further honor of serving your Majesty, he prays that you would grant him the place of teaching the maids of honor to your Majesty's royal Queen to dance, as it was formerly granted to Jeremiah Herne, an Englishman. [⅔ *p.*]

31. Collection of passages of Scripture relating to the King's authority, arranged under the following heads: Prayer for the King. Speak not evil of the King. Exalt not thyself against the King. His confidence in God. The King loveth judgment. Kings ought to be feared. God's care of his Anointed. The punishment of his adversaries. Exhortations to obedience. His triumph and thanksgiving. [11 *pp.*]

32. MS. book containing a general account of money paid in to the Chamber of London from Nov. 1641 to Dec. 1642 as loans, in accordance with orders of Parliament, under the following heads: (1.) Loan from the various parishes of London, in accordance with the order of Parliament [for Ireland] during the last quarter of 1641 and first quarter of 1642; total 49,943*l.* (2.) Payments to the loan for one year, and part of 100,000*l.* promised at a general assembly of all the Livery of the City Companies for the relief and preservation of Ireland, to be repaid according to an ordinance of both Houses of 4 June 1642, and an order of the Commons of 8 June 1642; total received within the half year ending December 1642, 91,770*l.* (3.) Loan for one year from divers Merchant Strangers, residing within but not being free of the City of London, for the relief of Ireland, to be repaid according to an order of the Commons of 8th July 1642; total 8,020*l.*, received in the five months from July to November 1642. (4.) Loan from the mariners of the Thames for one year for preservation of Ireland, to be repaid in accordance with the order of the Commons of 22 Aug. 1642; total 2,348*l.*, received in the five months from August to December 1642. [*Damaged by damp.* 36 *pp., and* 27 *blank.*]

33. Petition of Edward Bust and Henry Fabian, captain and master of a ship trading to Lisbon, to [the Committee for the Navy]. Petitioners about seven years past apprehended Arthur Graogan, an Irish priest, who threatened to take away his Majesty's life. Graogan was tried at the King's Bench and executed. Since which time neither of them durst travel into Spain by reason of threats against them for the death of the said priest. This winter Fabian went to Barcelona, where the Duke of Maqueda, Admiral of the Spanish fleet, caused the ships to be searched for him, and he only escaped by the assistance of the company of three Dartmouth ships. Pray employment in the Navy. [1 *p.*]

Frome Selwood. 34. Certificate of Anthony Methuen, B.D., vicar of Frome Selwood, to the Council. That Edmund Leversedge, of Frome,

[1642 ?] VOL. CCCCXCIII.

from rupture and straining, is unable to come to his parish church, and for divers years past he has been accustomed to minister the sacrament to him at his own house. He certifies this at Leversedge's request. [¾ *p.*]

35. Printed sheet, headed "The People's Plea for the King. In fair Acts of Parliament." It recites extracts from the Statutes of 7 Edw. 1, 25 Edw. 3, cap. 2, 11 Hen. 7, cap. 1, 11 Hen. 7, cap. 18, and 1 Eliz. cap. 1, declaring the King's right to oppose force used against his peace, what offences are to be adjudged treason, that no subject for doing true duty of allegiance shall be attainted of treason or other offence by Parliament or otherwise, and defining the allegiance due by subjects. [*Broadside.*]

36. Memorandum of matters to be put into the information against the Warden of the Fleet. Charging him with tampering with, bribing, oppressing, and exacting from the prisoners in the Fleet and other prisons. [1 *p.*]

37. Table of fees in the peculiar jurisdictions of the diocese of Hereford, payable to the judge, registrar, proctors, apparitors, and other officials in the Chapter House and Ecclesiastical Courts of Hereford. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lambe. Folding sheet, damaged.*]

38. "A copy of the establishment for the garrison of Scilly"; noted by Nicholas as consisting of "165 men at present. This garrison was paid 261*l.* per mensem out of the assessments of Cornwall." [¾ *p.*]

39. Paper endorsed "Memorials about planting of ordnance in the Tower"; apparently a series of questions to be ascertained concerning the state of the ordnance and ammunition in the Tower. [¾ *p.*]

40. Petition of Ellinor and Marie Russell to the Council. Petitioners came from Ireland into this kingdom, having lost all their estates by the Irish rebels, intending to go into Holland to their husbands, who are commanders under the Prince of Orange; but, notwithstanding they are Protestants, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy, they are not permitted to embark for their journey without the licence of this Board. They therefore pray for licence to transport themselves, their children and maid-servant, to Holland. [1 *p.*]

41. Petition of the inhabitants of the deanery of Newport Pagnell, co. Bucks and diocese of Lincoln, to the House of Commons. Showing the grievances of divers ministers and others of that deanery, arising from the Courts Ecclesiastical, and from Sir John Lambe, Dr. Gwilliames Roane, Dr. John Farmery, Matthew Leake, registrar, and Barringham, apparitor, and other officers of

1642. those Courts, whereof Richard Crompton, clerk and surrogate, is one. 1. The frequent citations, suspensions, and excommunications of godly and religious ministers and others; compelling some to forsake the kingdom, their cures and dwellings, and impoverishing others that would not, and for unwarrantable causes restraining them not only from preaching but from catechising, citing them for private prayers upon pretended conventicles, and maintaining the meanest of their officers to affront such ministers. 2. The said officers have denied to the parishioners their ancient and lawful elections of curates, and placed their own favourites there. 3. Imposed new ceremonies. 4. Punished parishioners for attending other than their own parish churches. 5. Extorted money from parishioners in compounding causes. 6. Excommunicated illegally, only to get the fees for absolution. 7. Stopped appeals to higher courts. 8. Extorted excessive fees, and refused to give up church levies paid into their courts. 9. Cited without process, taking money to excuse the parties. 10. The collection of money by Dr. Roane among the clergy to maintain the war with the Scots, he exacting more than was required at his hands. [*Subscribed by 62 signatures. 2 pp.*]

[1642 ?] 42. Richard Gyffard to [Parliament]. I, having considered of these dangerous times, would not neglect my particular duty in signifying to this Honble. Assembly an easy and direct course for strengthening and preserving his Majesty's kingdoms from all foreign invasions, the safe trade of merchant ships to all places, and the quiet passage of fishermen and colliers in their accustomed voyages from the cruelty of the Dunkirkers, who daily spoil them, to the great dishonour of England; and it will also free the subject from many subsidies and fifteenths, and royally supply his Majesty's occasions notwithstanding. To all which I make no doubt but to give good satisfaction if I be thereunto called; and the same being by your wisdoms approved, and by his Majesty confirmed, I shall think my time well spent. [*Endorsed:* "A Bill for the honourable Assembly in Parliament concerning the safety of England." *1 p.*]

[1642 ?] 43. Treatise entitled "The Privileges of the House of Commons in Parliament." Arguments drawn from ancient records, proving that the Commons are essential to the Constitution, and that no legislation is legal without their consent. [*Printed pamphlet, without printer's name, place, or date. 6 pp.*]

1642. 44. The humble petition of the peaceful, obedient, and honest Protestants of this kingdom, presented to the honourable House of Commons by the gentlemen of the Four Inns of Court. That you will be pleased to reflect upon the honourable service of God, to behold Him in his throne and dignity, that thereby the poor Protestants of this kingdom, between the two extremities of zeal, may not suffer a distraction in religion. That you will be pleased to [pre]serve God's annointed, His immediate Vicegerent, our true and lawful sovereign Lord the King, in his person and all his regal dignities and lawful immunities, without any impeachment of his

1642. VOL. CCCCXCIII.

regality, in whose honor the reputation of the three kingdoms depends. That you will be pleased to ratify and confirm all things, both concerning his Majesty and the state of this kingdom, as they were in those blessed days of Queen Elizabeth and King James, that we may thereby live in these later and turbulent times with as much peace to our consciences, with as much dignity to our nation, in as true love and obedience to our lawful Sovereign, and with as much liberty and liberality of our fortunes, as our forefathers heretofore have done. That you will not suffer learning to be defaced by the ignorant, it being the main supporter of lawful obedience, of order, civility, and regularity in all sorts. That you will be pleased to qualify the exorbitances of the Separatists and disorderly persons, that thereby the City of London and suburbs may be disburthened from their continual care and fears, besides their loss of time, health, and fortunes, which by their train-bands, double and treble watches, and wards, they continually do sustain. [*Printed pamphlet, without printer's name, but dated* 1642, *London.* 4 *pp.*]

[1642.] 45. Petition of 130 men of the ship Prosperous of London, Captain Dryver, commander, late employed in his Majesty's service in the late expedition, to the Committee of the Commons for ordering his Majesty's Navy His Majesty's and the merchants' ships which were employed and are now discharged were by order of Parliament to have one month's pay over and above their set wages, for their better encouragement; for which your honourable consideration of them, petitioners are heartily thankful, and acknowledge it their duty to make known to you how much the said laudable and good order of Parliament is abused. For although petitioners and their ship have done as good service as any other, yet they are denied the said allowance, although his Majesty's ships have every man received the same, and being all this while detained from them it is a great hindrance to petitioners that they cannot fit themselves to be employed again in the same service. Pray that they may be paid by the captain of the ship or the Treasurer of the Navy the said encourageable allowance of wages as well as others, that they may the more cheerfully serve the King, Parliament, and their country. [1 *p.*]

[1642 ?] 46. Petition of Anthony Keylock, of Dover, gent., to the same. Petitioner having been long experienced in Customs' causes in the said port, hath there observed many abuses tending greatly to the loss of his Majesty's customs by several officers of late complained of to this Committee: for reformation whereof, for advancement of Her Majesty's revenue, and for avoiding unnecessary charge for salary for more officers than are needful in the said port, petitioner prays, if you find just cause to remove any of the officers, that you will depute him, who will undertake, with two others of like experience, effectually to expedite the service in that port wherein six have heretofore been employed, without increase of the allowance made to any one of the deputies now exercising the place. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXCIII.

[1642 ?] 47. The same to the same. To the same effect as the above; promising also to increase the revenue at Dover above 1,000*l.* per ann. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

47. I. *A brief of some few foul abuses committed by the officers for Custom causes in Dover, as appeareth by examinations taken at Dover. Giving the names of the delinquents, the abuses committed by them, and the witnesses in support of the charges against them.* [1 *p.*]

1642. 48. Certificate of Sir Theodore Mayerne and two other physicians that Sir William Beecher, lately a clerk of the Council, needs to drink the waters of St. Paul near Rouen in France, for the sake of his health; he having been much benefited thereby last year. [½ *p.*]

[1642.] 49. Paper of arguments on the question, If the body and state of a kingdom, in the maintenance of laws, liberties, and true reformed religion, invaded by authority, abused by sycophantes and false calumniating dogs, may take arms for the defence of the kingdom and worship of God? The answer is, They may; and it is proved by arguments from the law of nature, from divine authority out of God's Word, from human authority, reason, from the practices of reformed kirks, and from the custom of Kings in reformed kirks. [*Endorsed:* "Query, libel." 6 *pp.*]

[1642 ?] 50. Sir John Culpeper, [Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sir Thos. Fanshaw,] the King's Remembrancer in the Exchequer, or his deputy. To send him a perfect particular of Steppingley Park and other lands of Maurice Abbott, Esq., as they are found by inquisition upon four several outlawries and returned into his office. [½ *p.*]

[1642 ?] 51. Some notes and observations upon the Statutes of Provisors and Præmunire, temp. Edw. 3 and Ric. 2, specially concerning the proceedings in the Chancery and the Courts of Equity. Tending to prove that those statutes were aimed at the Pope and Church of Rome only, and not against the King's Courts of Chancery or Equity. [4 *pp.*] *Endorsed by Sir Robert Heath:* "Observations upon the Statute of Provisors, &c."

[1642.] 52. The names of all the officers belonging to the Court of Exchequer, and the offices they hold. [2¼ *pp.*] *Dorso,*

52. I. *List of the King's, Queen's, and Prince's counsel at law.* [⅔ *p.*]

[1642.] 53. Notes in Sir R. Heath's hand of the rates for the dyers of cloth and stuff, being Strangers born, to pay to the King for being tolerated to continue their trades. With a list of the names of foreign clothiers, and the places where they were born. [2⅓ *pp.*]

[1642.] 54. Petition of Thomas Walkeley, stationer, to Sec. Nicholas. Prays him to confer a messenger's place of his Majesty's chamber upon him; he having performed special service for both their

1642. VOL. CCCCXCIII.

Majesties, for which he lost his estate, and having been an ancient servant of Queen Anne, his late Majesty [James], and the now Queen [Henrietta Maria]. [1 *p.*]

[1642?] 55. Petition of Mary, wife of Thomas Wood, to the same. Her husband being at Lisbon, master's mate in the ship Charles of London, was thence brought prisoner in the Victory, for what cause petitioner cannot justly understand; and for his said suspected offence is committed to the Gatehouse, he having been a prisoner ever since 8 April last. Prays him to release her husband and accept his submission, he being ready to take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. [½ *p.*]

1642. 56. Licence of the Justices of Peace to Sir Thomas Gascoigne, a recusant, of Barmbowe [Barnborough], co. York, to go above five miles from his house for the space of six months in respect of his suits in the Chancery and other courts, notwithstanding the limitation imposed by the statute of 3 Jac. I. [*Draft not filled up.* ¾ *p.*]

[1642?] 57. H. Whittingham to Endymion Porter. Let me entreat you to remember the mandamus; it is for my eldest brother's son, this bearer's brother, who is tall enough to do you service. He hath a Spanish blade by his side, and a Welsh heart in his body: I wish they should agree to conquer your enemies. [1 *p.*]

[1642?] 58. Robert Rogers to Reynold Nicholas. Prays the loan of his gelding for his journey, which will be a long one. If you want a horse yourself to get home with, Mr. Locksmith hath a horse in our company at Salisbury. I will presume to lend you him, knowing you will use him well; only tell this bearer what time you will send him back to Stoke, for Mr. Locksmith is there. [1 *p.*]

1642. 59. Note of tithes, rents, &c., received from lands and livings appertaining to the see of Canterbury, in the years 1642 and 1643. [*Endorsed by Laud:* "Mem. by Mr. Rea for Mr. Dobson." 12 *pp.*]

[1642?] 60. Petition of John Twyn, stationer, of London, to Sec. Nicholas Petitioner is heartily sorry if he has justly incurred the displeasure of his Majesty or the Council, through misinformation. He not being at home when your messenger came, he had free liberty to search where he would; and so he should have had, had petitioner been at home; and, as his servants report, he made as near a scrutiny as possible. Petitioner being a very poor man, his wife dead, and no guide to look after his four small children but himself, and he no way able to defray the messenger's fees, he implores you to release him; and upon any occasion if you please to cause his house to be searched he will willingly submit thereunto. As to the best of his knowledge he never printed anything any way prejudicial to his Majesty or his Council, so he engages he never will for the future. [1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXCIII.

[1642.] 61. Treatise addressed to the King, discussing the state of affairs between the King and Parliament, attributing all the nation's troubles to Papists, delinquents, malignant persons, and desperate Cavaliers, the King's evil counsellors; concluding with an exhortation to the King to forsake the advice of his Cavaliers, and return to his people and Parliament. [23 *pp.*]

[1642 ?] 62. Note of disbursements, including a Diurnal of Parliamentary Occurrences, and other articles, purchased, with the prices. Total 17*s.* 4*d.* [½ *p.*]

[1642 ?] 63. Political satire, headed "Charles Steuart," in six stanzas, the first of which runs—

"Hate cruel stars which do repine
Against the splendour of thy light;
And let not Crab, that crafty sign,
Within thy sphere pretend a right.
The day hath hours, so hath the night,
In which malignant stars do reign,
That will assist with all their might
To overthrow the Charle Wayne."

It ascribes the troubles and civil war of the kingdom to the Crab, which perhaps means Scotland, in his endeavour to overturn Charles's wain.

LETTERS and PAPERS relating to the NAVY, &c., dated between 20 Sept. and 31 Dec. 1642.

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642.				Vol. 494
Sept. 20	Giles Green -	Commiss^rs of the Navy.	Warrant to take an exact survey with all convenient expedition of all stores, provisions, cordage, ships, pinnaces, &c. in his Majesty's yards at Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, and Portsmouth, beginning at Chatham; and to certify the defects and wants, that a timely supply thereof may be made now when materials may be had with best advantage. [1 *p.*]	1
Sept. 26 York House.	Thomas Smith -	The same, at Chatham.	The Committee of the Navy, considering that a second-rate ship will not be convenient to remain in Ireland this winter, have thought fit to send a third-rate in the room of the Charles, and desire to know what ship in harbour of the third-rate is fittest and can soonest be made ready for the service, that they may give order accordingly. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]	2
Oct. 7	Giles Green -	The same -	Requiring an estimate for furnishing with provisions, wages, &c. for six months the undermentioned royal and merchant ships, appointed for guard of the narrow seas and the coasts of England and Ireland through the coming winter. [*Much damaged.* 1 *p.*]	3
Oct. 11	Giles Green -	Commiss^rs of the Navy.	Transmitting an order of the Committee for the Navy that the chief officers of the Navy shall consider the boatswain's and carpenter's stores on board the Lion, mentioned in the enclosed notes, and, if they think fit, send the supply desired on board his Majesty's said ship in the Downs. [*Damaged.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	4
Oct. 13 From aboard the James in the Downs.	Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord Admiral.	The Paymaster of his Majesty's Navy.	Warrant to pay Nicholas Sperman and George Faircloth, whom he has appointed midshipmen on board the James. [*Damaged.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	5
Oct. 14	Giles Green -	Commiss^rs of the Navy.	Transmitting an order of the Committee for the Navy for the Commissioners and principal officers of the Navy to consider what is due to Mr. Richard Brook, employed with Bryan Wynn to take the musters of the ships on the coast of Ireland in last summer's expedition, and to pay him accordingly. Wynn is to continue in the said service. [*Much damaged.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	6
Oct. 14	The same -	The same -	Requiring them to give warrant to the Paymaster of his Majesty's fleet, to pay Captain William Batten for the time he was employed as Vice-Admiral of the fleet for guard of the narrow seas this last summer, at the rate of 40*s.* per diem; an extra month's pay being allowed him for his faithful service. [*Much damaged.* 1 *p.*]	7
Oct. 15	The same - -	The same -	Transmitting an order of the Committee for the Navy to dock the Swallow and Antelope at Woolwich, and any other of the King's ships that may require it, causing the docks to be cleansed for the purpose; and to contract for timber and planks belonging to Mr. Peter Petts, at a reasonable price, there being a great want of timber in the stores. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	8

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642. Oct. 15	The same -	The same -	Order of the Committee for the Navy for the Commissioners of the Navy to grant Captain Swanly 100*l.* imprest money, to pay sick men upon the Irish coast, to supply the surgeons' chests for the winter guard of the English and Irish coasts, and to appoint a pinnace of five tons for Captain Swanly to have along with him. [1 *p.*]	Vol. 494 9
Oct. 15	Tho. Smith -	The same -	The like order for the Commissioners of the Navy to treat with Mr. Randolph Crew for such masts as he has fit for his Majesty's ships, and to certify the lowest prices thereof. [*Damaged.* ½ *p.*]	10
Oct. 25	Giles Green -	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Transmitting an order of the Committee for the Navy, for the Commissioners of the Navy to certify what is due to Robert Bramble, captain of the Spanish frigate Rotterdam, and 11 men, for voluntarily bringing the said frigate from Captain Kettleby on the coast of Ireland to Ratcliffe Cross, they having served since April 1. [1 *p.*]	11
Oct. 25	The same -	The same -	The like order for the Navy Commissioners to appoint Captain Harrison and others to dispose of the companies of the ships lately returned from the summer fleet among others of the ships at Chatham, so that they may be best secured from danger, and to appoint Mr. Alcock to provide victuals for them for 14 days. [¾ *p.*]	12
Oct. 31	The same - -	The same -	The like order, upon desire of Mr. Vassall, owner, for the Navy Commissioners to certify the accounts of the May Flower, of London, employed eight months last summer, and now continued for the winter guard. *Underwritten,* 1. *Note by the Commissioners of the Navy upon the above order. The Clerk of the Check to attend the musters of this ship not having yet brought in his books, whereby the abatement upon the musters should be rated according to contract, we desire Mr. Vassall either to procure the books from the ship, that we may balance the account, or to move the Committee for more moneys imprest on account of the first and second voyages of this ship, till the balance for the first or both services may be made.* 21 *November* 1642. [¾ *p.*]	13
Oct. 31	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Navy, allowing the mariners of the merchant ships employed in last summer's fleet, and inferior officers not receiving above 20*s.* per month, one month's pay as a gratuity, according to an order of the Commons; each mariner who has served his full eight months to receive a full month's pay, and those that have served fewer months less in proportion. [*Much damaged.* 1 *p.*]	14
Oct. 31	Giles Green -	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Order of the Committee for the Navy, that the Commissioners of the Navy cause his Majesty's ship, the Constant Reformation, moored at Erith, to be brought to Woolwich. [⅓ *p.*]	15
Oct. 31	Laurence Esmond	Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy.	The bearer, Mr. Plunkett, came here with a skiff, 18 feet long, with sail, &c., and as it may be of use about this fort in haling shipping and such like, I thought fit to keep her. Requests them to give bearer a valuable consideration for her. [½ *p.*]	16

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642. Nov. 1	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Requiring them to consider what ships in harbour or at sea may be made fit for sea service against next spring, and to cause an estimate for rigging, wages, &c. for setting them out to sea for six months service, to be forthwith made and sent them. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	Vol. 494 17
Nov. 1	The same -	The same -	Mr. Thomas Scovill, purser of the Charles, being disabled by indisposition from going to sea this winter, hath requested that John Packer, who was his steward last summer, may be admitted deputy purser in the said ship this winter. We have granted his suit, provided he give good security the Victualer of the Navy be not damnified thereby. Pray you to give order accordingly. [1 *p.*]	18
Nov. 5	—	—	Order of the Commissioners for the Admiralty. That the Commissioners of the Navy order the Victualer to provide victual for 300 men for 30 days, to be put on board the underwritten ships; that as soon as the stores now at Chatham be put on board the said ships they cause the company of soldiers now there to be dispersed on board the ships to guard them; that to complete the 300 men they endeavour by persuasions and promises to get such seamen on board as they meet with; and they are to stop the month's gratuity of the Victory's company now paying off at Deptford till they [the men] be entered on board these ships; and they are to do the like with the crews of the merchant ships lately come in, employed last summer in the State's service, and to have the like gratuity; and they are to give warrant to the Treasurer of the Navy to imprest 60*l.* for conduct money for the said men. [*Damaged.* 2 *pp.*]	19
Nov. 7	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Recommend Richard Warren to be muster-master for the Ann and Joyce, a merchant ship lately hired for the service of the King and Parliament for this winter's guard. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]	20
Nov. 9	The same -	The same -	To cause Andrew Michell to be entered boatswain in the Charles, with the usual allowances, in place of Thos. Rockwell, displaced for some misdemeanours testified against him by the captain, Richard Swanly. [1 *p.*]	21
Nov. 9	—	—	Order of the Commissioners for the Admiralty. That the Commissioners of the Navy cause the boats at Deptford, appointed for guard of the river, to be forthwith manned with twenty-[five] men apiece, and appoint commanders with orders to bring the vessels as soon as ready up the river for defence thereof. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	22
Nov. 10	—	—	The like order. For the Commissioners of the Navy to make an estimate of the monthly charge of setting out a hulk now above bridge with 40 men, a French frigate with 20 men, and eight shallops with 25 men in each, to secure the Thames. [*Damaged.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	23
Nov. 19	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Certificate that by an estimate of the merchant ships employed last summer, made by the late officers of the Navy, the clerks of the Check of every ship were to be allowed 20*s.* per month above their ordinary pay. [$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*]	24

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642. Nov. 19	Commissioners for the Admiralty.	The same -	Instruct them to call back all the boats, shallops, and pinnaces lately sent up the Thames for guard thereof, and also the hulk lying near Lambeth Ferry; discharge their crews from the present service, and permit them to return to their former employments; to discharge the captains and supernumeraries lately put on board the 10 ships at Chatham, the ships to remain by their former moorings; and to man the Providence, now going forth to sea, out of those taken from the 10 ships; but the Notre Dame frigate, riding near Chelsea, is to continue for guard of the river above bridge at Putney. *Underwritten,* 1. *Received the 22nd of October* [*Nov.*] 1642, *being Tuesday, one of the clock afternoon, by Wm. Wildy.* [*Much damaged.* 1 *p.*]	Vol. 494 25
Dec. 3	—	—	Order of the Commissioners for the Admiralty. That the Commissioners of the Navy forthwith direct his Majesty's ships, the St. Andrew and Leopard, now in dry dock at Deptford, to be put in hand that they may be fit to launch with all possible expedition, and the like to be done to the Antelope and Swallow, that they may be ready for sea next spring; and an estimate of the charge of repairing the last two ships is speedily to be returned to this Committee. [*Damaged.* ½ *p.*]	26
Dec. 6	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Navy. That the Commissioners and clerks of the Navy make up the account of the Maidenhead, one of the 15 merchant ships employed in this summer's fleet for eight months, which is continued for the winter guard, and certify the same to the Committee. [½ *p.*]	27
Dec. 6	—	—	The like order. For the Commissioners of the Navy to make up the account of the Richarden, of Dover, late employed for King and Parliament on the Irish coast, according to the articles of agreement annexed to the petition of the owner and captain, Anthony Shernoll, and certificate of the mayor of Dover, and return it to this Committee. [½ *p.*]	28
Dec. 7	Giles Green -	The Commissioners of the Navy.	Thomas Polding, master and part owner of the Neptune, of Weymouth, was hired by the Committee for the Navy for three months, and afterwards the Earl of Warwick put on board him eight men above his number for five weeks. Polden [*sic*] received ordnance and ammunition, which he hath delivered up by order of Captain Batten, saving so much as amounts to 11*l.*, which the Committee are content to allow with the 6*l.* Capt. Batten hath already paid him for the diet of the said men. Ordered by the Committee for the Navy, that the Commissioners of the Navy make up his account for his freight for three months and six days, and the wages due to the eight men, and return it to this Committee to-morrow afternoon in the Treasury Chamber. [1 *p.*]	29

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642. Dec. 8	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Navy, upon information of Captain Thomas Trenchfield, who commanded the Sovereign, by order of the Close Committee, for removing her into some place of safety, with the rest of the King's ships under several captains. Ordered that the Commissioners of the Navy do return an estimate of the charge thereof, and what is due to Captain Trenchfield and the other captains. [½ *p.*]	Vol. 494 30
Dec. 13 Tower St.	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Commissioners for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports.	Captain Leonard Harris, of the Paragon, taken up by your order to serve the King and Parliament in this last expedition, demands his allowances for his ship's freight and company's wages; but we cannot agree upon the determination of the ship's voyage, she arriving at Tilbury Hope 2 Nov. 1642, and as the captain pretends it was the 24th of Nov. before he paid off his company, to which date he craves allowance, for which we know no cause, unless he stayed by your commands, and therefore crave your order herein, and also by what warrant he exceeded the eight months specified in his contract. *Underwritten,* 1. *If you allow the ship's pay unto the 10th of November, being a convenient time to come to Blackwall, the place of the ship's discharge, it is thought very indifferent. Giles Green.* [1 *p.*]	31
Dec. 13	—	—	Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports. That the Commissioners of the Navy consider the enclosed copy of an order, and send us an estimate of the charge of taking up a ship in the Thames to transmit the clothes for seven regiments, mentioned in the copy, to Carrickfergus in Ireland. [*Damaged.* ½ *p.*]	32
Dec. 21	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	To treat with fit persons to furnish the stores of timber, &c. wanted for the King's ships, and to take some convenient time for payment of the moneys, which shall be paid by Parliament out of the customs, and to certify this Committee from time to time of the parcels bought, the prices, and the times of payment, that money may be provided. [1 *p.*]	33
Dec. 21	The same -	The same -	Four colliers, the Hector, Edward and Elizabeth, Recovery, and Dragon, are to be employed for the King and Parliament in the North Seas, to intercept and seize arms and ammunition coming to the prejudice of this kingdom. Mr. John Taylor hath covenanted to provide them with men and victuals, and Mr. Robert Clements is to see them furnished with ordnance out of the King's stores, and the principal officers of the Navy are to see they perform their charges according to covenant. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	34
Dec. 23	The same - -	The same -	We have appointed Wm. Sparkes, well recommended to us by you, to be purser of the Tenth Whelp, and pray you to enter him as such with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	35
Dec. 24	The same -	The same -	The like for Herbert Cadman, as boatswain of the Rainbow. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	36

Ra 7795.

Vol. CCCCXCIV.

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642. Dec. 29	The same - -	The same -	Certificate that the Paragon, merchantman, employed in last summer's fleet, was by the agreement of the owner with this Committee to enter into pay 17 March 1641[-2]; her dimensions were returned by the Corporation of Shipwrights as 356 tons, and she was allowed 30 men to every 100 tons. [½ *p.*]	Vol. 494 37
Dec. 30	The same -	The same -	Having appointed Richard Bridge to be gunner of his Majesty's pinnace, the Swan, now upon the Irish coast, we pray you to enter him as such with the usual allowances. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	38
Dec. 30	The same - -	The same -	The like letter for Richard Dormot to be purser of the Swan. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	39
Dec. 31	—	—	Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports. That the Commissioners of the Navy deliver out of his Majesty's stores at Deptford or Woolwich to each of the four ships here-under named, contracted for to guard the northern parts of England, the under-mentioned stores. [*Damaged.* ¾ *p.*]	40

1642.

VOL. CCCCXCV.

Printed volume containing list of Popish Recusants who were convicted and made composition during the reign of Charles I., up to end of 1642. It gives the name, condition, place of habitation, when and where convicted, when seized, and when compounded, though there are no entries under the two latter heads. The most important Recusants convicted are Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir Richard Fleetwood, Anne wife of Sir Walter Heveningham, Lord Montague, Olive wife of Endymion Porter, Lady Willoughby, &c. [*The first 2 pp., containing the letter A., are gone; the rest, arranged alphabetically, consists of 65 pp.*]

VOL. CCCCXCVI.

Papers relating to a Spanish vessel, the Sancta Clara, which fell into the hands of the Parliament in August 1642, and so remained till 1650. The case was briefly this:—The master, Strafford, being with the Sta. Clara at St. Lucar or Sanlucar in Spain, let her to freight to Spanish merchants for 15 months, to go for St. Domingo in the West Indies, there to discharge and relade for St. Lucar. At St. Domingo she was detained 12 months beyond that time by the factors and President of St. Domingo refusing to give them despatch or make the master any certificate; and, the ship being worm-eaten, at the desire of certain merchants, subjects of the King of Spain, who had laden her with cochineal, silver coin, and bars, the master was forced to depart with his ship, and, not daring to return to Spain without his certificate, he came for England, for justice against those that freighted the ship. When the ship reached Southampton the Parliament took the cochineal, silver, &c. into their custody till the matter of ownership was settled in the Admiralty Court, to which the master took it. These papers consist of orders of Parliament, resolutions of the Council of State, and of the Committee of Lords and Commons for Foreign affairs; references to and reports by the Judges of the Admiralty; applications from various English merchants for letters of marque against the Sta. Clara for seizure of their vessels by Spaniards, without reparation being made; remonstrances and letters of the Spanish Ambassador to the Parliament and Council of State, &c. They extend from August 1642, when the Sancta Clara arrived in Southampton, to 1650. The latest paper is an unfinished report by the Judges of the Admiralty to the Council of State on the whole case, early in 1650.

NEWSPAPERS FOR THE YEAR 1642.

The true Diurnal of passages in Parliament from Jany. 24 to Jany. 31. Being No. 3. No printer's name or place of publication. [*Newspaper Collection I. 8 pp.*]

Diurnal Occurrences, or the heads of proceedings in both Houses of Parliament from 7 Feby. to 14 Feby.; with some remarkable passages concerning his Majesty. Being No. 6. Printed for J. G., London, 1641–2. [*Newspaper Collection I. 8 pp.*]

Vol. CCCCXCVII. January to August 1643.

1642–3.
Jan. $\frac{2}{12}$, The Hague.

1. Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia to Sir Thomas Roe. When you think how subjects' letters are to be opened you will not wonder you hear no oftener from me. You may well imagine how much the miseries of our country trouble me, and I can hope for no good change yet. The Queen [Henrietta Maria] is preparing to go for England with the first wind; she continues still her kindness and civilities to me, which rather increase than decrease. We have here my uncle's son, Count Woldemar; I would willingly say something of him, but dare not do it in cipher, fearing if my letters be seen it may be thought something against the Parliament, and without it I dare not, because I desire none may know it but you. But if you can understand what I mean by his having [Prince] Radzivil's pretensions you have it, but I pray let none know it, for none knows it but my son and I, and let not my son know I have told you thus much, only let me know your opinion, my own is partly for it. I had rather Radzivil had the charge than he of the two, but this is only to you. [*Endorsed:* Received 9 Jan. 1642–3. *Two black seals with arms and crown.* 1½ *pp.*]

Jan. $\frac{2}{12}$, The Hague.

2. Charles Louis Elector Palatine to the same. I deferred answering yours of Oct 18 till some safer opportunity than the ordinary, not for fear that anybody might find fault with the subject, but because the names of treaty, Emperor, King of Denmark, are odious to most of the brethren of the sword. The King of Denmark hath written to the Emperor to know what day and place he will appoint for the resumption of our treaty, and demanded a general safe-conduct for me and mine to go to and fro in the empire. As soon as he hath acquainted me with the Emperor's resolution in either point, I shall let the King my uncle and yourself know; as also invite the rest of the Electors mediators to send to the day appointed, which Mr. Ulefeldt told me I could not omit, though I might expect but little favour from them, without giving them great offence, and no small stop to the business, which they in a snuff might seek to cross, if I did not show them that respect; yet he is of opinion that, though thereupon but some or none of them did appear, the said treaty could nevertheless go on with the parties in presence of the King his master's Ambassador only. I have had a great loss by the death of honest Dr. Spina, so that I have much to seek whom to employ in the said treaty. If you think Dr. Meistrelin, who serves my uncle the Duke of Simmern, fit for it, I believe he is best acquainted with the business and the Emperor's and Electors' ministers of any I can find, and as I hear a very honest and careful man. For the affairs of England I am much afflicted to see them continue in such distractions. I pray God mend it. In the meantime I wish you under a better shelter from that tempest than Waltham Forest, and that you had followed the advice of your little daughter. P.S.—Some of your pictures are ready, which you shall receive with the rest as soon as possible. [*Addressed:* "For Sir Thomas Rowe, at Woodford Rowe." *Two seals with arms and crown.* 3 *pp.*]

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

Jan. 2. 3. Form of protestation imposed by Sir Francis Ottley on many hundred inhabitants of Shrewsbury on the 2nd of January, and such as refused [were] threatened to be killed. "I, A.B., do in the presence of Almighty God protest and acknowledge without any mental reservation that I do detest and abhor the notorious rebellion which goes under the name of the Parliament army, and will with my whole force and means to the uttermost of my power withstand their impious rebellion against our most gracious sovereign Lord King Charles, our Protestant religion, our laws of the land, our just privileges of Parliament, and liberty of the subject." [½ *p.*]

Jan. 5. Court at Oxford. Proclamation by the King prohibiting all persons from buying or receiving horses or arms of any kind from soldiers of his Majesty's army, with a command for bringing in all such as have been sold, pawned, left, or lost by any soldier. [*See printed pamphlet under date* 28 *Aug.* 1642, *vol.* 491, *Nos.* 134–136. 4 *pp.*]

Jan. 6. 4. Petition of the merchants trading to the Straits, Spain, Portugal, and France to the House of Commons. We have received notice of certain ships that put into Falmouth by contrary winds laden with merchants' goods and bound for London, and those Cavaliers that command the King's castles there have taken away the sails from the yards of the said ships and begun to unload some of the goods. There are also other ships expected daily from Spain, bringing for merchants' accounts at least 200,000*l.* in silver; and if they should be by contrary winds forced into the said harbour, not knowing the danger they shall fall into of being seized by the said Cavaliers, it will be the undoing of divers merchants in London. We pray you to take such order that those ships which are already detained may be released; and to prevent the going in of any ships hereafter into Falmouth, that two pinnaces [*margin,* six ships] may be immediately appointed to lie before the harbour to give notice to all ships of the danger of putting in there, and to stop any munition that may be carried to the said Cavaliers. Subscribed by 36 merchants. [*Margin:* "Received 6 Jany. 1642[–3]." 1 *p.*]

Jan. 9. 5. Signification of the King's pleasure upon the petition of Sir Thomas Bosvile and dame Sarah his wife, Alice Caldwell, widow, and Rames Low and Mary his wife, sisters to the ward's late father. Petitioners to have a writ of *Diem clausit* into co. Hertford to find the office after the death of James Mayne, and to return the same with a schedule and confession of the estate the first sitting upon Compositions in Easter term next. [½ *p.*]

Jan. 13. 6. Petition of Stiles Sowgate of Harwich, merchant, to the Committee for the Navy. Petitioner having freighted a small vessel of 25 tons with wheat and rye, is bound for Apsum [Abson] in the west of this kingdom, hath taken out his cocket at the Custom-house of Ipswich, and entered into sufficient bond not to export it. Nevertheless divers rude and tumultuous persons of Harwich came aboard the vessel, and have taken away her sail without order from any magistrate, and have stayed her 15 days to the great loss of

1642-3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

petitioner, as by a certificate under the hands of the mayor and others of Harwich appears. Prays order that the said vessel may forthwith be discharged and proceed on her voyage. *Underwritten,*

6. I. *The Committee think fit and do* [*order as desired?*] 13 *Jan.* 1642–3. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

6. II. *Certificate of Edmond Seaman, mayor, and others of Harwich. To the same effect as above. Harwich, Essex.* [1 *p.*]

Jan. 13. Order of the House of Commons. That the officers of the several courts make stay of the Records, and remove none of them to Oxford without further order of this House. And that all the said officers be enjoined not to go to Oxford, but to attend upon their offices and charge here. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii*, 925. *Written on same paper as Oct.* 14, 1642. *See vol.* 492, *No.* 36. ½ *p.*]

Jan. $\frac{16}{26}$, The Hague. 7. R. P. to Father Cyprien. Mons. du Val's return to London has given me the opportunity of returning you the writings you lent me. I assure you they are not in worse condition for my use; on the contrary in two or three places they are improved. I send you also a packet for Mons. Gordon of collections which I had borrowed from him because mine were injured, but I have returned them, and beg you to give this packet to Mr. Robertson to give to George Gordon, from whom he had them to send to me. I can send you no other news than that the Queen [of England] will leave to-morrow, Tuesday, to go to Newcastle. I salute all your good company and the good lady with her family. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

7. I. [*Memorandum*] *to the same. Prays him to deliver the enclosed letters to Father Joseph and the others. Has delivered his to Madame Ranfier. Begs him to ask the Father Superior if he has spoken to M. de Wieville, and what he answered. Will be in London to-morrow.* [1 *p.*]

7. II. [*Portion of a letter*] *to the same. The major part destroyed.* [1 *p.*]

Jan. 17. 8. Speech made by Alderman [Sir Henry] Garraway, or Garwaie, at a Common Council held on Tuesday, Jan. 17, 1642–3. Referring to a petition lately sent by the City to the King, and his Majesty's answer thereto. He objects to the City being governed by Parliament, four members of which had come to the Common Council when the King's message was under debate, and made bitter invectives against it. He then proceeds to justify the King's conduct since the beginning of the war; comments on the countenance given to Brownists, Anabaptists, and others, and the outcry against the Book of Common Prayer; shows that the King has never favoured the Papists; points out the danger to merchants trading to foreign parts if the King withdraws his protection from them, as he threatens to do if the City contribute to the maintenance

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

of the Parliamentary army; notices the aggression of Parliament on their money and property; and urges them not to contribute to supply the Parliamentary army, but to comply with the King's demand for the apprehension of the Lord Mayor and three others. Then follows an account of the tumult raised in the Council, which broke up amid cries of "No money, no money; peace, peace!" [19½ *pp.*]

Jan. 19. 9. Reference by the King on Captain Markham's petition. His Majesty inclines to gratify petitioner's good services, but first refers his suit to Sir Thomas Jermyn, Governor of Jersey, for his approbation and advice. [*Docquet.* 1 *p.*]

Jan. 20. 10. Ordinance by the Lords and Commons in Parliament concerning the 10,000*l.* of the New Commissioners of the Customs Advance Monies to be paid by Sir Henry Vane, Junior, Treasurer of the Navy, to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Bart., Treasurer-at-Wars. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, v.*, 564. 1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

Receipt of Sir H. Vane acknowledging the repayment of the 10,000*l.*, 4 *March* 1642–3. [⅔ *p.*]

Jan. 21. 11. Certificate that John Massingberd was not an inhabitant of Tower Street Ward at the time of the present assessment for supply, and his name is therefore to be left out of the Book of Assessments. [*Much damaged by damp.* ½ *p.*]

Jan. 23. 11A. Mem. The Declaration and Order of 7th January was showed to Mr. Ephraim Udall, and he required to read it but he refused. [¼ *p.*]

Jan. 24. 12. Petition of Francis Pare, of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, carter, to the Parliament. That petitioner had two servants and four horses employed in the late service at Kenton [Kineton, in Warwickshire, where the battle of Edgehill was fought] under the command of the Earl of Essex, Lord-General of the Parliament's forces, in which service one of the men was killed by those barbarous Cavaliers, and the other he never heard of since, as also his four horses taken away, being the whole of his stock. Prays compensation for the loss of his horses, for which he had been offered 24*l.* [½ *p.*] *Subjoined,*

12. I. *Certificate by the seven persons whose names are subscribed; that the contents of this petition are true, and that petitioner is a very poor man.* [½ *p.*] Dorso,

12. II. *Read, and it is ordered.—That Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-Wars, do pay to petitioner* 24*l.*, *in satisfaction of his loss of four horses,* 1 *March* 1642–3. *Signed, H. Elsynge, Clerk of Parliaments.* [½ *p.*] Annexed,

12. III. *Note authorising the payment of the* 24*l. due to him, on the Committee's warrant, to his wife, Anne Pare.* [5 *lines.*] 20 *March* 1642–3.

VOL. CCCCXCVII.

1642–3.
Jan. 26. Westminster. 13. The Committee for Safety of the Kingdom to the Lord Mayor of London and the gentlemen of the Committee intrusted for the Militia. We desire you to consider of some speedy way for guarding the river of Thames; that no carriages be conveyed by water to Reading, Oxford, and other places upon the river without a strict search, to the end that no victuals, arms, powder, ammunition, or letters of intelligence may be conveyed to the King's army. [½ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

13. I. *Certificate by the Committee for ordering the Militia in the City of London. That in pursuance of the above directions, they had employed John Taylor for guarding and securing the River Thames; and finding by the account annexed that he has kept a pinnace, a wherry with two oars, and eleven men upon the river for one month from* 27 *Jany. to* 25 *Feby.* [1642–3], *and that* 27*l.* 2*s.*, *at* 6*l.* 15*s.* 6*d. per week, as also* 2*l.* 10*s. for carrying up the pinnace, and for provisions to make up the gunner's stores, is due to him for that service; we desire that the same may be paid him according to the said directions, and that order be given for payment of this charge for the future. Guildhall.* 27 *Feby.* 1642[–3]. [½ *p.*] Annexed,

13. II. *Account by John Taylor of the charge for keeping a pinnace and wherry above bridge upon the Thames for one month, by direction of the Committee of the Militia of London, besides* 2*l.* 10*s. for carrying up the pinnace, and for provisions, total* 29*l.* 12*s.* [½ *p.*]

Jan. 27, Given at our Court at Oxford. 14. The King to Archbishop Laud. Desiring him to bestow the parsonage of Chartham, Kent, vacant by the death of Isaac Bargrave, Dean of Canterbury Cathedral, upon John Reading, clerk, now beneficed at Dover but deprived of his small livelihood by the perverse disposition of some of his turbulent parishioners. If he shall be restrained from so doing by either or both Houses of Parliament, he is to forbear presenting anyone, that so the said parsonage lapsing into the King's gift, he may confer it on Reading. *Underwritten,*

14. I. *Certificate that the above is a true copy of his Majesty's letter.* [*Endorsed by Laud,* "The copy of his Majesty's letters for my giving of Chartham." 1 *p.*]

Jan. 28. 15. Petition of Captain William Bankes to the Committee for the Navy. Petitioner being employed by the Parliament to raise a foot company in Manchester, where he still remains in the service of the State, in his absence his servant sent by sea in two several ships, the Contempt of Colchester and the Comillion [Chameleon?] of Newcastle, certain goods to petitioner's customers living in Newcastle, as confectionery ware; which are stayed by Captain Willoughby, Captain of Tilbury Fort, or Captain Temple, in whose

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

custody the goods now are. Prays order to the said Captains to restore the goods, which are in nine boxes. *Underwritten,*

15. I. *Committee [of the] Navy and Customs. Ordered that Capt. Willoughby and Capt. Temple do respectively give order and cause the said confectionery goods [to be restored to petitioner].* 28 *Jan.* 1642[–3]. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 29. 16. The Committee of the Lords and Commons for Safety of the Kingdom to the Treasurers upon the Propositions for plate and money in Guildhall. Order to pay out of the treasure remaining in their hands to Martin Dallison, Clerk to the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of money and other necessaries for the army, the sum of 100*l.* upon account for the service of that Committee. *Underwritten,*

16. I. *Receipt by Martin Dallison for* 100*l. received from the above-named Treasurers, Jan.* 30, 1642[3]. [1 *p.*]

Jan. 30. 17. A declaration and ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, for new loans and contributions, as well from the United Provinces of Holland as from England and Wales, for the speedy relief of the miserable estate of the Protestants in Ireland. Printed by order of the Lords and Commons, and to be read by all parsons and curates in their several churches and chapels the next Lord's day after receiving it. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, v.,* 580. *Pamphlet printed by J. R. for Edward Husbands, and sold at his shop in the Middle Temple,* 2 *Feb.* 1642.]

Jan. 30. 18. Copy of the above declaration printed as a broadside, 30 Jan. 1642–3. [*Damaged by damp.*]

Jan. ? 19. Letter from a Lady to Henry Earl of Holland. I have had some discourse with the Queen, but not all I intend to say to her, for I will quickly now bring it to a conclusion, which I shall give your Lordship an account of. I infinitely desire to hear what satisfaction you have had in your business, for I am much interested in all that concerns your Lordship. P.S.—Let not my husband know that I have written. [*Two seals with device.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 1. 20. Bond for repayment of 5*l.* advanced by William Lawson, gent., of Warwickshire, to Robert Lord Brooke upon security of an ordinance of Parliament authorising the Lord Lieutenants and Committee of Parliament for cos. Stafford and Warwick to assess the inhabitants towards the maintenance of the garrisons, officers, and soldiers to be raised in those counties for defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdom. The 5*l.* to be repaid out of the first money so levied. *Endorsed:* Lent to the Lord Brook. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 4, Warwick House. 21. [Robert Earl of Warwick] to all captains, lieutenants, and other officers attending at the courts of guard at Ring Cross and Kingsland. Complaint hath been made to me by my tenants of my lands at Highbury that some disorderly soldiers under the command of the captains that attend at the courts of guard at Ring Cross

Vol. CCCCXCVII.

1642–3.

and Kingsland make great spoil of my woods and fences thereabouts. These are to require you to give strict order to all private soldiers under your command to carry themselves more orderly than heretofore, and not commit any more such spoil in my woods and fences; that I may not have just cause to take such further course therein as will not be pleasing to them. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Feb. 5, Treasury Chamber, Westminster.

22. Commission and instructions from the Committee for the Navy, signed by Northumberland, Warwick, and Holland, for Thomas Rabnet, captain and master in his Majesty's pinnace the Henrietta, employed for guard of the rivers Thames and Medway. He is to ply between Tilbury Hope and the river's mouth; to take special care to stay all powder, shot, and munition he has cause to think is embezzled from the stores of his Majesty's Navy; to take care the fishermen use no trawls, contrary to the King's proclamation; to suffer no picaroons or petty men of war of any country to disturb the trade of his Majesty's subjects; to apprehend all privateers and sea-rovers, &c. [*Damaged by damp.* 3 *pp.*]

Feb. 6.

Order signed by George Lord Chandos and 13 others, chief inhabitants of the county of Gloucester, to the High Constables of the hundred of Westminster in the same county. Whereas his Majesty's army, under the command of Prince Rupert, having advanced into this country and subdued the town of Cirencester, his Majesty intends to settle garrisons therein for preservation of the peace and reducing the county to his obedience; in furtherance of this object the Prince has called before him the greater part of the chief inhabitants, and demanded 3,000*l.* for raising forces to put in garrison, and 4,000*l.* per month for maintenance of the same, whereby to save the soldiers from being necessitated to break out upon the country. We, the said inhabitants, being convinced of the necessity of these measures for the preservation of the peace of the county and for avoiding of the calamities of war, have resolved and agreed for the good of the country to use our endeavours to raise these sums upon the country and the county of the city of Gloucester, to be paid proportionably to the said garrisons; we, therefore, not doubting that the inhabitants of your hundred will be careful of their own goods, do will and require you that on sight hereof you assemble the inhabitants, and exhort them, for their own good, to pay the sums here underwritten when you have divided and distributed the same, which you are to collect and pay over in two separate payments, the first moiety within 10 days after the date hereof and the other 10 days later, the money to be delivered to the persons at the several garrisons authorised by the Prince to receive the same. And hereof you are not to fail. *Underwritten,*

1. *It is agreed for ease of the country that if any shall desire to pay in provisions in lieu of the money assessed upon them, they shall be admitted to the extent of the moiety of* 4,000*l.*, *to pay in the one half of the sums assessed upon them after the following rates:—wheat* 5*s.*, *barley* 2*s.* 6*d.*, *oats* 1*s.* 8*d.*, *pulse* 2*s.*, *malt* 2*s.* 10*d.* *per bushel, beef* 2½*d.*,

1642–3 VOL. CCCCXCVII.

mutton 3½*d.*, *bacon* 5*d.*, *butter* 5*d.*, *cheese* 2½*d. per lb. It is also agreed that rack-renters are to lay down the moneys rated on the lands by them rented, the same to be allowed by their landlords at the next rent day.*

II. *Table of the particular rates of the townships in Westminster hundred.* [*Copy.* 1 *p. See Interregnum*, 736, *p.* 987.]

Feb. 11. 23. Order of the House of Commons. That the members of this House do forthwith bring in the names of all persons that have been appointed to receive any sum or sums of money for the raising of horse, horsemen, and arms for defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdom in the several counties, to the Clerk of the House, who shall deliver the said notes to some of the Committee of Lords and Commons for advance of money for the army, which Committee shall require the said treasurers and receivers to repair to them and pass their several accounts. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.*, 962. *Broadside damaged.*]

Feb. 14. 24. Ordinance of Parliament for raising money upon Papists, delinquents, and such as have been in actual war or contributed to the war against the Parliament, for maintaining the forces raised in Lincolnshire. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.*, 964. ½ *p.*]

Feb. 15. 25. The like for repayment by Sir Gilbert Gerard, treasurer for the army, of the 4,000*l.* with interest at 8 per cent. taken up upon the security of Sir William Waller, Serjeant-Major General of co. Gloucester and adjacent cos., and Messrs. Stephens, Hodges, Genner, and Ashe, M.P.s for the advance and furnishing out of the forces to be employed in co. Gloucester. [*Printed, Ibid.* ½ *p.*]

Feb. 15. 26. Account of beer and ale delivered to Francis Lord Cottington at Broad Street, from Jan. 11, 1641–2, to Dec. 30, 1642, by Mr. Waller, brewer. Total 26*l.* 9*s.* [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

26. I. *Receipt by John Waller for* 21*l.* 10*s. from Francis Lord Cottington in full of the above account. February* 15, 1642–3. [¼ *p.*]

Feb. 16. 27. Order of the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom. Requiring the justices of the peace of the Isle of Jersey to apprehend Sir Philip Carteret, Knt., Lieutenant-Governor of the island, and to bring him to the Parliament to answer such crimes as shall be objected against him; also to seize all money, plate, jewels, arms, and ammunition, and cause the money, plate, and jewels to be carefully inventoried and kept safe to the use of Sir Philip till he receive his judgment in Parliament, and the arms and ammunition to be employed for defence of the island. The said justices are likewise to have power, with consent and counsel of the inhabitants, by force of arms to suppress all tumults raised in aid of the said Sir Philip Carteret, or in opposing this order and authority of Parliament, or otherwise; and to suspend from their commands all persons who have confederated with Sir Philip in the conspirations and crimes afore mentioned, or who shall any way

1642–3.

oppose the justices in the execution of this order, and to arrest them if they see cause. It is further ordered that the deputy bailiff of Sir Philip, with the jurats, captains, and other officers, and all his Majesty's loving subjects in the island, upon notice of this order, do forbear to obey the authority of Sir Philip, and be aiding the above justices and such other well-affected inhabitants as shall join with them in the execution of this order; and the above-said justices and all others who shall herein assist shall for so doing be protected by the power and authority of Parliament. Signed by the Earl of Manchester, W. Lord Saye and Seale, Sir Philip Stapleton, John Pym, and John Hampden. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

[Feb. 17.] 28. Resolutions agreed on by both Houses of Parliament concerning the treaty with the King. 1. A speedy disbanding of both armies. 2. A present cessation of arms, and a treaty before the disbanding of both armies. 3. A treaty upon the propositions before the disbanding, with this limitation, that so much of his Majesty's proposition as concerneth the magazines, forts, and ships, and the proposition of both Houses for the disbanding of the armies, shall be first treated of and concluded before proceeding to treat upon any of the other propositions. 4. The treaty shall not exceed 20 days from its beginning. 5. The treaty shall begin the 4th of March, or sooner if it may be. 6. The remote armies shall be disbanded by the last of March or sooner if it may be. 7. The King's army under the Earl of Forth, and the army under the Earl of Essex raised by the Parliament, shall be disbanded by the 10th of April, or sooner if it may be. 8. There shall be a cessation of all hostilities in order to the treaty upon the Propositions, and that the manner and limitations be referred to the Lord General for his advice; that thereupon the House may take further order therein. The Lords ordered concerning the 8th particular, that concerning the cessation, all things be continued in the same state without any further intercourse or free passage than at this present; and that a letter should be sent by the Lord Speaker to the Lord General to acquaint him of their vote therein, and to desire his advice. [*Greater part printed in Commons' Journals, ii.*, 969. 1 *p.*]

Feb. 18. 29. Ordinance of Parliament, that whereas diverse desperate and ill-disposed persons in co. Lincoln and city of Lincoln are in rebellion against the Parliament and kingdom, or have voluntarily contributed towards the sustaining of this unnatural war: it is ordered that the Committee nominated by both Houses for the said county shall have authority to sequester all rents, money, horses, arms, goods, and plate belonging to all such persons, and employ the same for the public service of the Parliament, rendering an account only to such as shall be appointed; and that the tenants of such persons shall pay their rents into the hands of the Committee, both Houses securing their indemnity against any proceedings at law or otherwise. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii., p.* 967. *Copy.* 1½ *p.*]

1642-3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

Feb. 18. 30. Answer by the King to the petition of the University [of Oxford]. His Majesty hath received so many and ample assurances of the loyal affections of petitioners to his person and service, that as he shall ever study the good of this so flourishing University, so he cannot be willingly induced to do any act tending to its prejudice or the discouragement of learning. Therefore he is pleased to assure them it is his royal purpose that from henceforth no scholar intending to make benefit of his degree shall have any recommendation from him, or if recommended shall not thereby have any honour or benefit of any degree unless he be found capable of the same by the statutes of the University, give caution to perform his exercises, and pay all usual fees. But this is not to extend to Wm. Bayly, Bachelor in Divinity, whom his Majesty formerly recommended for the degree of Doctor, and desires [he] may be admitted at the next creation accordingly. [*Draft in Sec. Nicholas's hand. Endorsed:* Reference on the University Petition, 18 Feb. 1642–3. ½ *p.*]

Feb. 20. 31. Order by the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom, that Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer of the Army, shall forthwith send to his Excellency, the Lord General, 10,000*l.* towards payment of the army. Signed by Pym, Hampden, Evelyn, and three others. [1 *p.*]

Feb. 23, Newp[ort]. 32. John Warren to his godfather, Mr. Anderton. Our Lord hath bestowed many temporal blessings on you, that by using them according to His good pleasure you may purchase therewith future blessings in the land of the living. P.S.—Prays him to entertain the bearer for our blessed Lord's sake; he is an old servant of a good knight and friend of yours and mine. While England is in civil broils we have greater hopes here of quietness than hath been for many years. Desires him to read Sir Thomas More's book "Of Comfort against Tribulation." My cousin Esketh's son is gone to live with my cousin James Anderton's friend at Exeter; here he was oppressed with a continual pain in his head, occasioned it may be by the sharpness of the air, it being a seatown. Both his captain and mine wrote in commendation of him; he was encouraged the more to go thither because he understood that the captain of them had a great care of his soldiers, and that they were much exercised in warlike discipline. [1½ *pp.*]

[Feb. 23.] [Thomas Lord Saville to Lady Temple, wife of Sir Peter Temple.] Madam, yours of 29 Oct. I received 20 Nov., so it had a slow passage. All letters are now opened, so I am glad to disguise my hand, neither with superscription nor subscription. The bearer will know to whom to deliver it, and you will easily guess from whom it comes. You desire to know what my aims and intentions are, that my friends may do me service. I answer, the same as ever, since you let in my Lord Loudoun. I would not have the King trample on the Parliament, nor the Parliament lessen him so much as to make a way for the people to rule us all. I hate Papists so much that I would not have the King necessitated to

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCXCVII.

1642–3. use them for his defence nor owe them any obligation. I love religion so well that I would not have it put to the hazard of a battle. I love liberty so much that I would not trust it in the hands of a conqueror. For as much as I love the King, I should not be glad he beat the Parliament, though they were in the wrong. I would do all good offices I could for the Parliament, and methinks I could do many, without losing either my conscience or my master, if they would give me leave. And if I might upon those fair and Christian terms, I would be glad to come to my house at London, where I should be able to enlarge further than I now dare, where nothing can pass without search. You see, I speak freely as I ever did, not biased nor inclined by the Parliament's success; for we here are assured the King is prosperous at this time near London; that the Queen last night landed at Newcastle [Bridlington?] with great supplies from Denmark. My Lord of Newcastle and we here have almost 10,000 men together, and yet my desires are still the same, to have no conquests of either side, nor shall I ever desire to live to see the ruin of an English Parliament. I say it once again, if I may safely and honourably come to London I doubt not but they shall find their worst friend is not come.

Since first writing to you, Mr. Hotham, by command as he saith from the Parliament, has seized on my house and all I have to the value of 1,300*l.* in money and goods, and yet threatens to deface the carcase of Howley [Hall]. Whether I have deserved this usage God will one day determine, and how just it is the authors will feel. I am infinitely glad for all this that my Cleopatra is recovered, and that all yours are well, and would be mighty glad to see both my cousin Carrs. [*Printed in Camden Miscellany*, 1883, *p.* 6, *ed. J. J. Cartwright. Addressed:* For Lady Te[mple]. Lincoln's Inn Fields. *See Interregnum, G.* 179, *p.* 217. *Copy*=2 *pp.*]

Feb. 27. 33. Ordinance of Parliament. That the Treasurers for the subscriptions in London do any Monday night pay to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-Wars, 1,500*l.*, to be by him paid to Sir Wm. Lewis, to satisfy the arrears of Portsmouth garrison. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii., p.* 980. ½ *p.*] *Subjoined,*

33. 1. *Receipt of Wm. Jessop for* 800*l. in part payment of the* 1,500*l.* 28*th March* 1643. [⅓ *p.*]

Feb. 28. 34. Warrant of the Committee for Safety of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer of the Army, to pay 180*l.* to John Pickering, employed by both Houses into Scotland, for so much expended by him in the service of the Parliament. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

34. 1. *Order of the House of Commons that the* 100*l. already ordered by the Committee for John Pickering be forthwith paid by the Treasurers upon the subscriptions to the Treasurer-at-Wars, and that an additional* 180*l. be by the said Treasurer paid to John Pickering for so much expended by him.* [½ *p.*]

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

[Feb.] 35. Petition of many inhabitants of London, Westminster, Middlesex, Southwark, &c., to the House of Commons, for an order to Mr. Corbet, chairman of the Committee for Grievances, to bring up a report on the petition referred to them, touching farthing tokens, so that reparation may be made, and that the office in the meantime may be sequestered, and the engines and instruments seized, and all tokens rechanged. The office of farthing tokens has for a long time and still is a greater oppression to many of them than all the projects or monopolies in England, and for redress thereof they about two years since presented a petition and remonstrance to the House, which was several times heard and debated before Mr. Corbett and the Committee for Grievances, and the same has long since been ready for report. The office is now seized upon for the service of the State, or Prince Elector, whereby the petitioners, instead of being relieved, are more oppressed and disabled to pay their weekly assessments, and will be forced to refuse the taking of tokens unless they have relief, as many of them suffer more by the grievance of farthings than by their weekly assessments and other taxations. Petitioners hope that so insupportable a grievance will never be maintained by any authority of the House, although it be represented otherwise by some inferior persons who to work their own ends have indirectly set it on foot, more for their individual gain than any public good. [1 *p.*]

[Feb.] 36. Note by John Reinoldes, curate to Dr. [Richd.] Holdesworth [Archdeacon of Huntingdon]. Informing him of insolencies in some of their parishioners; such as saying they would not be curbed "by any journeyman priest," refusing to come up to the communion table or to obey anything Dr. Holdesworth told them. [*Endorsed by Sir John Lambe:* "Dr. Reinoldes' note sent to Dr. Holdesworth." 1 *p.*]

Feb. 37. Note by William Hunter, one of the clerks of Mr. Henry Elsyng, [clerk of the Parliaments], of such letters and papers dated from 1641 to Feb. 1642–3, as he delivered to the honourable Committee sitting in the Queen's Court, where Lord Grey has the chair. [4 *pp.*]

[Feb.] 38. Account by Paul Pyndar and John Kendrick, appointed treasurers under an ordinance of Parliament of 30 Jany. 1642–3, of 34*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* received of Wm. Atkinson and Edmond Laurence, churchwardens of the parish of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, co. Middlesex, the same contributed by the inhabitants whose names are entered in this list as a free and voluntary subscription towards the new loan and contribution for relief of Ireland. This is followed by accounts of money received by the churchwardens of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields for the following purposes: Relief of Coleraine in Ireland, relief of Brentford, plundered ministers, transporting of children into New England, and for maimed soldiers, during the months of December, January, and February. [12 *pp., of which* 4 *blank.*]

VOL. CCCCXCVII.

1642–3.
March 1. 39. Order of the Commons' House. That Col. Venn shall be paid the 2,217*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* due to him for payment of his regiment, as appeared by the order of the Committee for Safety of the Kingdom, by Sir Gilbert Gerard and the treasurers for the subscriptions at Guildhall, next after the money advanced for Gloucestershire be repaid, and the garrison of Portsmouth already ordered be first satisfied. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, ii., p.* 985. ¾ *p.*]

March 2. 40. Certificate by Sir Philip Percivall, Commissary-General of the victual for his Majesty's army in Ireland, to [Robert Bateman], Chamberlain of London. That Robert Smyth, Esq., and John Bartlett, merchant of Dublin, have delivered into his Majesty's stores in Dublin 80 barrels of herrings at the price of 80*l.*, to be paid to Smyth or his assigns out of the Chamber of London, by those thereunto assigned, within 30 days after sight of this my first certificate; my second not being paid according to the order of Parliament in that behalf. [*Seal with arms.*] *Underwritten,*

40. 1. *I, Sir Adam Loftus, his Majesty's Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer-at-Wars, do testify the above certificate of the Commissary-General's.* [*Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*]

March 2. 41. Certificate by the same to the same. Duplicate of the above, except that it runs "within 30 days after sight of this my second certificate, my first not being paid." [*Two seals as above.* ½ *p.*]

March 2. Commission from William Earl of Newcastle, Governor of the town and county of Newcastle, and general of his Majesty's forces in the Northern parts, to the sheriffs of Cumberland and Westmorland, the mayor of the city of Carlisle, Sir Philip Musgrave, and 19 other persons named. Understanding that there are diverse persons in the before-named counties so much disaffected to his Majesty's person and government that they have presumed to take up arms against his authority, and in particular have refused to bring in their arms for defence of the country when required, these are therefore to authorise you or any four of you to disarm and [dismount] all such persons within the said counties, and in particular Captain Pennington, and to seize for the King's use their ammunition and arms, to be stored and disposed of as may be required; and further that you imprison the persons of such as shall oppose you in execution of this warrant, and detain them until you are satisfied of their conformity and obedience. [*Copy.* 1 *p. See Interregnum, Vol. G.* 150, *p.* 439.]

Mar. 3. 42. Warrant passed at the Committee of the Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Bart., treasurer-at-wars, and to his deputy. You are hereby required to pay to John Taylor, employed by the Committee for the Militia of the City for guarding and securing the river Thames, 27*l.* 2*s.* for one month's pay ended 25th Feby. last, and 2*l.* 10*s.* for charges agreeable to the certificate annexed [*see* 26 Jany., No. 13, I.],

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

and 27*l.* 2*s.* more to be impressed upon account for the said employment. Total, 56*l.* 14*s.* [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

42. I. *Receipts by Sir Gilbert Gerard for* 10*l.*, 20*l.*, *and* 26*l.* 14*s.*, *severally by the hands of Wm. Jessop, in part payment of this warrant, the last dated* 1 *June* 1643. [½ *p.*]

Mar. 4, Pendennis. 43. Certificate by John Treshaer. There is landed at Falmouth, to his Majesty's use, out of the Richmond, of Plymouth, belonging to Mr. Robert Trelawny, 3½ barrels of powder, eight muskets, six swords, seven skeins of match, and 1,032 bushels of salt, 20 gals. to the bushel, which salt is reserved for his Majesty, according to order. Also there is landed out of the Little Richmond, likewise belonging to Robert Trelawny, 147 bushels of French wheat and 13 sides and one hogshead of pork. There is landed out of the ship Tiger, of Plymouth, 22 chests of sugar belonging to the said Trelawny, which are likewise reserved for his Majesty's use. [⅔ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

43. I. *I have seized for his Majesty on board the Richmond, of Plymouth,* 681 *ozs. of plate and one gold hat-band of* 99 *links and of* 3 *ozs. weight or thereabouts, being the goods of Robert Trelawny, of Plymouth, merchant.—Nicholas Slanning,* 14 *Jan.* 1642–43. [⅓ *p.*]

43. II. *Receipt by Francis Bassett for* 150 *bushels of wheat at* 20 *gallons a bushel, received at St. Michael's Mount out of a vessel called the Richmond, being the goods of Robert Trelawny, merchant. February* 16, 1642–3. [½ *p.*]

Mar. 6. 44. Commission by Robert Earl of Essex, as Captain-General of the Parliamentary Army, appointing Wm. Purefoy to be colonel of a regiment of horse and dragoons raised in co. Warwick for defence of the King, Parliament, and kingdom. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 7, Windsor. 45. John Baldwin to Mr. Thrift, servant to Sir Wm. Armyn, Bart. My master commanded me to desire you to present his humble service to Sir Wm. Armyn, and excuse his not writing to him at present, having very much business. He told me Sir Wm.'s desire in his letter touching the Scottish business, to which I give this answer: That the articles agreed upon refer to a list, though treated on, yet not confirmed by being subscribed by either Commissioners. The articles of the treaty, he may remember, were never signed by his Majesty; at least, I never heard it. The date of those articles, I conceive, was left to be set at the subscription of them. If your noble master should command my attendance I will come up, with my master's leave. P.S.—The list I mention was an allowance of several officers by the Parliament, and their pay settled. What limitation was set for their musters, &c. I cannot recollect; but if Mr. Primrose be in London he can tell. [*Seal with arms and coronet.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXCVII.

1642–3.

Mar. 7, The Dial Wall in Gray's Inn Field, Holborn. 46. Richard Delamain to Mr. Noell, at the Committee at Coopers' Hall. I would have been with you to-night to have some conference with you and the rest of the Committee and the mayor concerning the dimension of the three works I shall take care of, viz., that which crosseth the way at Tyburn, and the other two on each side of it about 800 paces from this. Pray cause a note to be sent me of the several dimensions in the height and thickness, though I know what is proper for the cannon and the musket, yet what you have pitched upon I must follow. Send it me to-morrow at the middle work, and I will take care of these three. Let others do their share likewise, and we may go on quicker. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 9. Warrant of Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of the Forests, &c., granting to Robert Ward the keeping of New Lodge Walk in Windsor Forest, co. Berks. [*Copy. See Vol. cccIxxxiv., p.* 138. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

Mar. 10. Warrant, signed by nine of the principal inhabitants of co. Gloucester, to the high constable of the hundred of Tewkesbury. By virtue of his Majesty's commands to us to call before us all the trained-band horses of this county, we hereby require you to summon all persons within your liberties charged to find horse and arms to bring in so many horses and arms as they are rated at to us at the Ram, at Cirencester, on the 17th instant by noon. P.S.—You are likewise hereby required to personally attend here to make return to us of this our warrant. [*Copy.* $\frac{1}{5}$ *p. See Interregnum* 736, *p.* 989.]

March $\frac{11}{21}$, Paris. 47. M. De la Garde to Father Cyprian de Gamaches, Capuchin preacher in the Queen's Chapel at Somerset [House], London. Has presented his salutations to Mons. and Madam Garnier. Mons. Fontenay is said to be in London; if so, will he tell him his business will be in a very bad condition if he does not give some order in it. Explains how the matter may be improved. [*Damaged. French. Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

March 14. 48. Petition of Thomas Millard, gunners' mate of the Swallow, to the Committee for the Navy and Customs. Petitioner was 10 months gunners' mate of the above ship employed for King and Parliament on the coast of Ireland, which returned in safety to the River Thames where petitioner and the rest of the Company were discharged. But petitioner's wife and children being in Ireland in great distress, he left his pay and went for Ireland for them, and being now returned in safety, but in great distress for want of money, he prays order for payment of his 10 months' pay. *Underwritten,*

48. 1. *Committee* [*for the*] *Navy. Ordered that the Commanders of the Navy do examine the truth of this petition and make him a bill for such money as they find due to him. Giles Green, March* 14, 1642[–3]. [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

48. II. *Certificate by the Commanders of the Navy. Petitioner's wages were stayed for abusive carriage in the ship when at sea and ill language at the* [*time of*] *pay against the State and the master of the ship; whereof we thought requisite to advertise you, that he may submit himself to your Lordships and acknowledge his offence, which if he do, as he hath done to us, our opinions are he may receive the wages due to him if you think fit.* 17 *March* 1642[–3].

48. III. *The Committee will be satisfied under the hand of Captain Brookes* [*Master of the Swallow*] *whether the petitioner hath submitted himself and given testimony unto him of his reformation. Giles Green,* 8 *April. Dorso,*

48. IV. *Certificate of Robert Bramble to the Committee for the Navy. Petitioner, Thomas Millard, is to go master with me in the Hind pinnace, appointed for this present expedition, but cannot provide himself with necessaries to go unless he may receive his wages for his former service in the Swallow. And whereas the said wages are detained from petitioner for that he hath given abusive language unto Captain Brookes, for which he was ordered by this Honourable Committee to repair to Captain Brookes and submit himself and procure testimony from him of his reformation, I certify that Captain Brookes is gone for Portsmouth to take charge of his Majesty's ship the Expedition, and so he cannot procure the said certificate, but I hereby promise, in case this Committee give order for payment of petitioner's said wages, to detain all such money as shall be due to him for this intended service, whereby to give satisfaction at his return for whatsoever the said Committee shall command him,* 10*th April* 1643. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 14. 49. Ordinance of the Common's House. That out of the money raised by sale of goods seized and distrained for assessments in the City and suburbs by an Ordinance of 29th November 1642, there shall be paid by the Treasurers at Guildhall to Thos. Browne 505*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.* and to Maximilian Beard [Bard] 586*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*, for money disbursed by them for raising dragooners' horses employed under the command of the Lord General at Windsor and elsewhere; also 295*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.* for money disbursed by them for meat and pad-saddles for horses, seized and delivered for the use of the Lord General's army. These sums to be paid immediately after the money already ordered by both Houses for the use of Gloucester and other places. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.* 1002. 1 *p.*] *Underwritten,*

49. I. *Order by Mr. John Pym, M.P., and others, that this money be paid by Mr. Samuel Gosse,* 18 *April. Dorso,*

VOL. CCCCXCVII.

1642–3.

49. II. *Receipts signed by Max. Bard and Thos. Browne for the sums of* 710*l.* 7*s.* 7*d. received in May* 1643 *and* 676*l.* 5*s.* 8*d. in and before the* 15*th January* 1644–5 *in payment of the above Ordinance.* [1 *p.*]

Mar. 19, At our Court at Oxford.

50. The King to the Clerk of the Crown or his deputy. Our pleasure is that before you deliver our letters patents of any honour or dignity granted to any person whatsoever, you receive the fees due to our servants and pay them to our servant Garter principal King-at-Arms for the time being, who is to be responsible to our servants for their several parts. And in like manner that all knights' fees be paid to our Garter as aforesaid, that from him our servants may receive their several shares. [½ *p.*]

[Mar. 20.]

51. Instructions [to the Committees for the Parliament sent to Oxford to treat with the King] concerning the first proposition on his Majesty's behalf, and that first to be treated on by both Houses of Parliament. 1. If his Majesty consent to the articles of cessation sent down from both Houses, you are to send them up passed under the Great Seal, and to move his Majesty to send messengers to all the remote armies acquainting them therewith, as we shall do those raised by us. 2. The King's first proposition concerning his revenue, forts, and magazines, is first to be entered on. 3. You are to declare you have made use of his Majesty's revenue but in a small proportion, that a good part thereof hath been employed for maintenance of his children, and what has been otherwise employed shall be restored and the revenue for the future put into his own hands; and to move him for restitution for those sums received for his use upon Acts of Parliament intended for other uses, and for such moneys as were designed for the war of Ireland. 4. That all garrisons be removed out of those towns, forts and castles which had none before this war began, and all works raised since the beginning of these troubles be slighted. 5. That the Cinque ports shall be delivered up to his Majesty provided he put into that place [of Warden of the Cinque ports] a person of such honour and quality as the Parliament may confide in. 6. That the garrisons of the Isle of Wight and Plymouth be reduced to their proportion before the troubles; that the garrison of Portsmouth be reduced to the same number as when the Parliament entered upon it, and that his Majesty be desired to put in them persons both Houses may confide in. 7. That the Lord Warden of the Cinque ports and all other commanders of castles, towns, and forts shall hold them for his Majesty and the good of the kingdom, and shall not suffer any foreigner to come in, but shall make stop of any arms or ammunition brought in to the disturbance of the peace. 8. His Majesty's navy shall be rendered up, his Majesty naming a Lord Admiral whom both Houses may confide in, to have his patent quamdiu bene se gesserit. 9. Such arms or ammunition as have been taken out of his magazines shall be restored by the Parliament, his Majesty being desired to entrust the stores to such as both Houses may confide in. 10. As soon as his Majesty consents to the disbanding you are to press that the remote forces in the

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

north and west be first disbanded on both sides, then those in Derbyshire, Leicestershire and Nottinghamshire, and lastly the two armies at Oxford and Windsor. 11. You are to move his Majesty that officers on both sides be appointed to consider the most commodious way of disbanding, and that parties on both sides may see it speedily effected. 12. You are to move his Majesty that all forces out of Newcastle and other towns wherein any have been placed since these troubles may be removed, and fortifications that have been lately raised may be slighted. 13. That the garrisons of such towns, forts, and castles as had any before these troubles may be reduced to the proportion they contained in 1636. 14. You are to move his Majesty to nominate such persons for these great places as he shall think the Houses may confide in or declare their exceptions to. 15. That the generals of both armies, the Lord Admiral, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and all captains of forts and ships may take an oath to observe these articles and to maintain the true Protestant reformed religion, and to oppose all forces raised without consent of his Majesty and both Houses. 16. To move his Majesty for a free passage and safe conduct for such persons as shall be sent to or from the Committee and Parliament without stop or search; that this treaty may have a more speedy dispatch. [2 *pp.*]

Mar. 20. 52. Advice from San Sebastian in Spain sent by John Creswick to Edward Prigg and Christopher Blaxton, merchants at the upper end of Lime Street [London]. This wicked nation doth assist the Irish rebels much and in a very secret way, yet however their good-will to us is too apparently seen. There are four or five small ships now loading with munitions for Ireland on this coast about eight leagues hence. One is a frigate of this place of 12 guns, the master Captain Christian, the rest are Irish. The Irish have there provided 200 pieces of ordinance besides all sorts of arms, as muskets, &c. for 20,000 to 25,000 men or upwards, all these they are now sending to Ireland.—P.S. The arms are lading we conceive at San Andres or San Antonio. [1 *p.*]

Mar. 22. 53. Acquittance by George James for 300*l.*, received from Francis de Lisola, Councillor to his Imperial Majesty, and is now resident in England, for the rent of the house in Long Acre, parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, lately inhabited by Lord Dungarvon, till the feast of Annunciation, 1648. *Underwritten,*

53. 1. *Memorandum by the same. That he is, when required, to seal a lease of the premises to the resident, reserving only a yearly rent of one peppercorn.* [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Mar. 23. 54. Warrant of the Committee for Safety of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerard, treasurer of the Army; to pay to Alexander Councell, gent., 40*l.*, being for two horses of his lost in the fight at Keynton [Kineton in Warwickshire], and for his good service and curing of his wounds. [¾ *p.*] *Annexed,*

54. 1. *Order of the Commons' House. That Alex. Councell, who mounted himself at his own charge, and served under the*

1642–3. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

command of Captain Ireton at Edgehill, where he received many wounds and lost his horses, shall receive 40*l. in acknowledgment of his good service; and that the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom likewise confer on him some place of command in the next troops to be raised, or where an officer is wanting.* 21 *March* 1642–3. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, iii., p.* 11. ¾ *p.*]

Mar. 25. 55. Receipt by the Treasurers, appointed by an Ordinance of Parliament of Jan. 30, 1642–3, for a new contribution for the relief of Ireland. For 51 hats and three doz. and one hatbands, valued at 13*l.*, received from Hugh Ratcliff, of St. Martin's, Ludgate, haberdasher, delivered in by him as so much in value, lent for the above purpose, for which he is to receive satisfaction in land, or be repaid the same with interest. [*Damaged.* ½ *p.*]

Mar. 26. Leicester. 56. Basil Earl of Denbigh to the [Committee of Safety]. It is now most necessary that your Lordships design a considerable body of horse and foot to hinder the enemy's progress, and to relieve these distressed parts. The reputation of their late victory hath much increased their forces; and lest they should be represented to you as less considerable than they are, I have intelligence from a very good hand that they are able now to march into the field with 10,000 horse and foot. This may encourage them to stay here, whereas their design at first was only to relieve Newark, and so return to raise an army in Shropshire and Wales; which having now obtained in these parts, it is probable they may either, as there shall be occasion, go into the north against the Scots, or fall upon my Lord of Manchester's Association, to deprive us of those provinces which, as most entire and farthest remote from the invasions of the enemy, yield the greatest support, next to London, to the Parliament and this cause. The enemy's swelling to so great a number hath in part proceeded from their emptying most of their garrisons, and leaving in them a small number to recruit and raise new forces; which on this side we are not able to do in regard of the several competitions and mixtures of power and authority, which rather beget distractions amongst us than help to carry on the business; and had I not met with a person of judgment, I could not have prevailed with Commissary-General Behre, to draw him into this county, which might otherwise perchance have yielded to the same apprehensions and panic which, as the enemy reports, Lincoln and Gainsborough have in abandoning themselves to the mercy of the contrary party, which I pray God prove not too true. Sure I am here are great divisions and inclinations rather of laying the fault of our late misfortune one upon another by way of recriminations, than hope of resisting the enemy with the forces we have in readiness; though by the accession of these forces from Warwick they are somewhat better assured. A great part of the enemy's forces lie towards Nottingham, threatening to lay siege to that castle, another party is sent into Lincolnshire. [2½ *pp.*]

1643. Vol. CCCCXCVII.

March 31. 57. Warrant to Sir Christopher Hatton, K.B. His Majesty very graciously commemorating the great loyalty of petitioner's [James Earl of Northampton] late father [Spencer Earl of Northampton] who most unfortunately though nobly lost his life in his Majesty's cause, and the faithful services of petitioner himself, is pleased according to the Countess of Northampton's desire, that Sir Christopher Hatton, K.B., take forth a Commission to find the office after the death of the late Earl, returnable the third sitting upon compositions in Trinity term next, or sooner if it may be. And his Majesty freely bestows the wardship and lease without fine for the sole benefit of the said Earl, according to his declaration of his free grace to such as have or shall die in his Majesty's service. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

[March ?] 58. Petition of James and Thomas Dowell to the King. Petitioners with Richard Withers, Richard Hammond, and Henry Tanner, were last December in Hammond's house in Over, co. Gloucester, advising of their common safety, having ever followed your Majesty's just cause, for which they were persecuted, and one, John Frere, of Bristol, who was known to be a spy and apprehender of cavaliers, came into the room and struck Thomas Dowell, whereupon James Dowell having a hand gun charged with hail shot, shot Frere in the thigh, intending to hurt but not to kill him, but by negligence of the chirurgeon, Frere died of the wound, whereupon the coroners' inquest found James Dowell guilty of murder and the others accessories, though nothing was done but in their own defence, without design or malice. Hammond was only apprehended and tried for the said fact at the assizes of Gloucester, and freed by proclamation; the other four are at liberty, and particularly the two petitioners prostrate themselves at your feet and implore your pardon for such an unpremeditated fact. *Underwritten,*

1. *Certificate signed by five persons that the contents of this petition are true.* [1 *p.*]

[March ?] 59. Scheme entitled "a way to raise moneys for the present." It proposes to do this by the sale of delinquents' lands. A petition from the City to Parliament concerning the debts of delinquents to citizens, which are estimated at 2,000,000*l.*; and it is supposed that if the lands are sold to pay these debts, the citizens will gladly contribute 10 per cent. in consideration of present payment, which would amount to 200,000*l.* Delinquents' estates in and about London and securest places of the Associated counties must be sold first, then more than 10 per cent. will be brought in by these creditors as being soonest satisfied. The scheme is further elaborated and concludes: It is desired an ordinance may pass as soon as may be for the assuring delinquents' estates to pay their just debts before the sale thereof; in the meantime treasurers may be appointed to receive money and give tickets. [*Damaged by damp.* 2 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCXCVII.

1643.
[March ?] 60. Notes exhibited by [Philip Burlamachi] of his Majesty's debts to him. From 1630 to 1636 they amounted to 49,858*l.*, of which payment was promised in 1637 by instalments of 10,000*l.* a year for four years, but never carried out. Besides this amount there are further debts amounting to nearly 13,000*l.*, and besides these sums there is due to me, principal and interest, by the late Earl of Carlisle, about 5,000*l.* which I leave out of this note expressly for the satisfaction of the Queen of Bohemia, and some of her Majesty's servants to whom I am indebted. [*Three separate notes of* 1 *p. each.*]

Apr. 5. 61. Note of proceedings of Parliament. An Ordinance for making satisfaction to Mr. Serjeant Wilde and Sir William Strickland for losses they sustained by the King's forces was this day read and re-committed; and a like Ordinance is to be prepared for Mr. [John] Blakiston, Sir Thomas Middleton and Sir John Corbett. Subscribed by Hen. Scobell, clerk of Parliaments. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, iii.* 31. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Apr. 11. 62. Order of the House of Commons. That the petition of Thomas Meadows and others, merchants of Yarmouth trading to Greenland, be referred to the Committee for the Navy. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, iii.* 39. ½ *p.*]

Apr. 14. 63. Ordinance of the Commons' House. That 600*l.* of the money seized by John Robinson and Christ. Dighton, searchers at Gravesend belonging to Mr. Rosse, as is supposed, being the King's part, be applied to payment of the arrears of Col. Venn's regiment. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, iii. p.* 44. ⅔ *p.*] *Subjoined,*

63. I. *Power of Attorney by Col. John Venn for Capt. Richard Lane to give receipt for the* 600*l. mentioned in the above order.*

63. II. *The like for so much money as the Venice gold shall come to being sold according to an order of the Commons. Windsor Castle.* 25 *Apr.* 1643. [½ *p.*]

Apr. 18. 64. The like. That the Committee for the Safety of the kingdom do give their warrant to their auditor to cast up the accounts of the disbursements of the Committee at Oxford in the employment of the treaty after the rate of 20*l. per diem,* and that they give warrant to the treasurers at Guildhall to make payment accordingly. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, iii. p.* 50. ½ *p.*]

Apr. 18. The like. That the Committee attending the King at Oxford shall receive the thanks of this House for their care, fidelity, and courage in this service upon the treaty. [*Printed Ibid. Written on the same paper as the preceding.* ½ *p.*]

Apr. 18. 65. Lucius Viscount Falkland to Sir Thomas Rowe. If my health were not so ill, with all my business to boot, I should not hope to be excused for being so slow in giving you thanks for two

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

so great favours. I heartily wish we were able to make use of any good inclinations to us beyond sea, and perhaps they are the kinder because they find it safe to be so whilst we are as we are, that is, unable to take them at their words and make use of their kindness. Of Mr. Wightman's commitment I never heard before I read your letter; the petition for him is in Mr. Secretary's hands, but I will assist it to my power; though I conceive it indiscreetly done of the Company to send so obnoxious a person, and yet more indiscreetly done of him to be sent, who could not but know that he was such. My desire of peace, and my opinion of the way to it agree wholly with yours, and I wish the second followed—but both sides must then contribute—that the first might be obtained, and I might then have occasion to congratulate with the kingdom too. His Majesty hath commanded me to let you know he is very sensible of your present condition and he is sorry for nothing more than that his friends—especially so honest and deserving a man—should be in danger for being so, and he not able to protect them; but that if retiring yourself hither out of their power would stand with your occasions, he assures you you shall be very welcome; but what to advise you if you stay I find he knows not, and I am sure I know as little. [1 *p.*]

Apr. 19. 66. Ordinance of the Commons' House. That the Committee of Safety for the Kingdom do grant their warrant to the Treasurer-at-Wars to pay Col. Moore 10*l.* upon accompt for discharge of the horses and convoy of divers prisoners to the Lord General who have deserted their colors. [½ *p.*] *Subjoined,*

66. I. *Warrant of the Committee of Safety to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-Wars, to issue out of the treasure in his hands the said sum of* 10*l.* 25 *Apr.* 1643. [½ *p.*]

66. II. *Receipt of Thos. Ramsden, servant to Col. Moore, for* 10*l. received of Sir Gilbert Gerard, by payment of Wm. Jessop.* [½ *p.*]

Apr. 20. 67. Ordinance of the Commons' House. That the gold and silver thread of Sir Peter Richaut's, seized and forfeited for nonpayment of Custom, shall be sold, and the proceeds paid over to the treasurers at Guildhall, to be applied towards payment of the garrison at Windsor, and that the Treasurer-at-Wars do hereafter pay to the Committee for the Navy such money as shall be raised upon the sale of the thread and received by Col. Venn. [*Printed in Com. Journals, iii., p.* 53. ⅔ *p.*]

Apr. 21. 68. Proceedings of the Committee for the Navy in the cause of the merchants of Yarmouth against the Greenland Company of London, concerning the right of the former to fish for whales off the coast of Greenland. Detailing the arguments of counsel on both sides at various sittings of the Committee from April 21 to Thursday April 27, 1643. The Committee upon debate, having considered the arguments of counsel on both sides in point of law, and heard the witnesses in point of fact, are of opinion that the

1643.

petitioners, Thomas Meadows, and other merchants of Yarmouth may proceed with their four ships, the Carnation, Hopewell, Thomas and William, and Swallow, in their voyage for Greenland for whale fishing; that in case they commit any act to the damage of any right which the Greenland Company have granted and confirmed to them by Act of Parliament, they are left to answer the same according to law; and they offered to give bond for this purpose before they go forth. [5 *pp.*]

Apr. 21. 69–77. Ordinances of the Commons in Parliament, between 21 April 1643 and 22 March 1643–4, requiring collections to be made in the churches and chapels within the parishes mentioned in the weekly bill of mortality, for the relief of maimed and sick soldiers. They are printed as broadsides, and all have MS. endorsements specifying the amount of collections made on the days specified in the church of St. Mary's, Islington. [9 *pp.*]

Apr. 21. 78. Warrant of the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Treasurer of the Army, to pay to Daniel Earle for the use of the Committee employed in the treaty with his Majesty at Oxford, for so much allowed to them by order of the Commons for one month and one day's disbursements from 20 March to 17 April inclusive, after the rate of 20*l.* per diem. Total, 580*l.* [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

78. I. *Receipt by Daniel Earle for the above sum, by payment of Wm. Jessop.* 9 *May* 1643. [¼ *p.*] *Annexed,*

78. II. *Certificate attested by Henry Broade, auditor, to the Committee of Safety, specifying the allowance to the Committee at Oxford to be* 580*l. for one month and a day to the* 17 *April, being the time of their return.* 21 *Apr.* 1643. [½ *p.*]

Apr. 25. 79. Col. John Venn to Samuel Gosse, in Aldermanbury, London. According to your former engagements of love to further the sale of the [Venice] gold, I hope you will continue your exertions to finish the business on Thursday. Set it up at 2*l.* 4*s.* the caudal, but I hope it will yield 50*s.* at least, for so it is worth. If you see it be likely to go at an under value it would be well you got some friend to bid a reasonable price for it, that the Commonwealth may not be wronged. I have appointed Capt. Lane to receive the money, and pass the account with Mr. Jessop. I need not tell you again the necessity we have of the money. [¾ *p.*]

Apr. 28, Hereford. 80. Sir Wm. Waller to Sergeant-Major Ferrar, at Gloucester. I have received 540*l.* from Mr. Lingen for the redemption of his brother, Capt. Lingen, and himself and seven troopers mentioned in the enclosed paper, and desire that they may be released, taking the oath never to bear arms again. I presume my dear Lieut.-Col. Massy has advertised you of the particulars of our success. [*Seal with arms.* ⅓ *p.*]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

May 2. Account of Richard Wyllis, Esq., of all moneys received by him by order of the House of Commons, and the Commissioners, and by warrant from Robert Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Received of Nicholas Loftus, Esq., deputy Treasurer-at-Wars in Ireland, 25 July 1642, by way of imprest, to buy materials for the train of artillery, 1,790*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* Total expended for this purpose, the items of which are specified, 913*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* Balance due from the Earl of Leicester, which he received of this accountant Oct. 31, 1642, 876*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.* [*Parchment.* ½ *skin. Faded in parts. See Case F., No.* 11].

May 2. 81. Petition of Henry Moggridge one of his Majesty's footmen, to the King. Petitioner hath served your Majesty 36 years, neither hath he been troublesome to you in any suits during that time. He hath eight children alive, four being very young, and the other four have served in your wars these four years, and are now in this present service. Petitioner hath a patent of keeper of your mews at Greenwich with the fee of 8*d.* per diem, the reversion of which is in your gift. As he is aged and hath a son fit to do you service in the said place, and being desirous in him to provide for his other small children, petitioner beseeches you that his son Richard Moggridge, who is drum-major to the garrison of Reading under Sir Arthur Aston, may be joined in patent with him for enjoying the said place of keeper of the mews at Greenwich with the usual fee, the patent to be to him and his son or the longer liver of them. *Underwritten,*

81. I. *His Majesty is graciously pleased to grant this request and the clerk of the Signet attending is to prepare a bill accordingly for his Majesty's signature. Robt. Mason, at the Court at Oxford, May* 2, 1643. [1 *p.*]

May 10. 82. Petition of Robert Bennet, late waggoner of Exeter, to the Lord General Essex. Petitioner coming to London in Sept. last with his waggon laden with cloths [from Devonshire] having seven good horses was there pressed to go in the Parliament's service in the train of artillery to Worcester and afterwards to Kineton, which service, at the hazard of his life, he carefully performed, but lost his waggon and horses worth 82*l.* at least, being his whole livelihood. Prays that your Excellency would give order for payment of the 82*l.* according to the appraisement of the officers of the train of artillery annexed, either at Reading or at London, petitioner having delivered a former petition to your Excellency and been at great charge. [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

82. I. *Reference by Essex of this petition to the Committee for Safety of the Kingdom that petitioner may receive such relief as to them shall seem convenient,* 10 *May* 1643. [¼ *p.*]

82. II. *This petition is ordered and granted,* 26 *May* 1643. *Annexed,*

1643. Vol. CCCCXCVII.

82. III. *Certificate by five officers of artillery vouching the truth of the statements in this petition. Petitioner continued in the service until he came to the fight in Kineton field [battle of Edgehill] where he lost his horses and waggon, worth 82l. at the least.* [½ *p.*] *Dorso,*

82. IV. *Note showing that the 82l. was paid to R. Bennet in three instalments, the 13 Oct. last.*

May 11, Cheshunt. 83. Sir Thos. Dacres to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker. Yesterday myself and Mr. Heydon met at Hertford and took the several accounts of the high collectors for the Weekly Assessment, the particulars whereof I here present to you for three divisions out of the five into which our county is usually proportioned upon all levies. The accounts for the other two parts, Cashio and Dacorum, Mr. Heydon will commend to you. The charge upon each division of the county for the Weekly Assessment amounts to 180*l.* Particulars of the collection of the Assessment. Presents that this service is much retarded by the order of the Committee sitting at Cambridge for the withdrawal of two companies of the trained bands out of this county for service at Cambridge and that a month's pay for each soldier at the rate of 28*s.* be gathered and brought thither. [*Seal broken.* 2 *pp.*]

May 15. 84. Petition of William Garway, of London, merchant, to the Committee of the House of Commons for the Customs. In April 1642 the ship Reformation brought home for petitioner 40 butts and five caroteels of currants, of which having received no invoice he could not make a perfect entry; and the then Commissioners at the Custom House refusing to pass a bill at sight, he was forced to estimate their weight, and so paid all duties for 621 cwt. of currants, and received into his possession 39 butts and four caroteels; the waiters of the said ship then and still detaining one butt and one caroteel of currants, pretending a post entry ought to be made for 60 cwt. short entered in the parcel. As the currants at the sale of them in the following May were found to be damaged, which at the passing their entry was not known, whereby petitioner is much prejudiced, by the abatements and tedious payments of the grocers, he prays the said butt and caroteel so long detained may by this Committee be delivered him. *Underwritten,*

84. I. *The officers or waiters attending the service respectively are to certify this Committee the truth of this petition, and the damage sustained by the petitioner in that parcel of currants. Giles Green, May 15, 1643.* [1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

84. II. *Certificate of the above-named officers and waiters. That they find one fourth of the butt and caroteel of currants rotten, and the rest somewhat the worse for long lying. Oct. 26, 1643.* [½ *p.*]

May 16. 85. Order of the Committees for the Middle Division of co. Surrey to the High Constable of the Hundred of Elmbridge, Surrey.

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

To cause the assessors in the several parishes within that hundred to fill up a schedule of the Weekly Assessments ordered by Parliament for one month, according to the former rate, and to attend with the same before us at Kingston-on-Thames the 25th May at the sign of the Crane. [1 *p.*]

May 19, Oxford. 86. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. I have communicated to his Majesty yours of May 4, 10, and 11. To that part which shows the fitness of sending from hence an Ambassador to the ensuing general treaty in Germany; his Majesty answers that he exceeding well approves your advice concerning the ambassage, and in default thereof the way of recommending to the French, Danish, and Swedish Crowns the protection of the Palatine cause by letters to them respectively; his Majesty, for some domestic respects, inclining for the present rather to this last, till he shall discover the effects of the change in France. Therefore, he desires you to instruct his ministers in those places abroad how they shall best advance that business, and his Majesty's and the Protestant interests—of which he is really as tender as his own—at and before the meeting. Likewise that you would either frame such respective letters for his Majesty's signature, or transmit hither such heads as you know are necessarily to be touched in those letters. By this means his Majesty conceives he shall gain time, wherein our own distractions may happily end, and save also the honour of this Crown by sending hereafter his Ambassador, if a general accommodation appear likely to ensue, which can be no sudden work, as formerly you have noted. Your viewing of Mr. Browne and Mr. Avery's letters was that [which] I had omitted to request of you, and therefore be pleased to take those intelligences out of my letters till your own correspondence shall be settled with all freedom and authority. The Poor Knights' places void at Windsor his Majesty is pleased to assure [you] he will not bestow until he shall speak with you himself. [2 *pp.*]

May 23. 87. Warrant from Sir John Dingley and Sir Matthew Brened [Brand] to the High Constable of Elmbridge, Surrey. There is an Ordinance of Parliament issued, directing how horses shall be taken up by captains and other officers appointed to that service, so that the country shall not be wronged nor the Parliament injured. It is directed that any one holding such warrant shall repair to the Deputy Lieutenants of the county, or to two of the Committees for the Propositions for raising and bringing in of horses, money, or plate, without whose privity or direction no horses are to be taken up. These are therefore to require you to issue your warrant to the petty constables of your hundred, requiring them to bring from the several parishes in the schedule annexed, either horses fit for service, or the sums rated in lieu of the same, to us at the Crane in Kingston on the 27th inst. If they will bring in money in lieu of the horses, then you are to make a rate for raising the sums mentioned in the said schedule on the ablest in the hundred, and if any refuse to pay the money assessed on them, you are to seize his

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

horse if he has one, or else to return his name to us. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*] *Dorso,*

87. I. *Stoke, two dragoons or* 3*l.* 10*s. in money; Cobham, one horse, or* 4*l.* 10*s.; Esher, two dragoons or* 2*l.* 10*s.; Thames Ditton, one horse or* 3*l.*

87. II. *A warrant for* 11 *horses or* 26*l. in money from Sir J. Dingley and Sir Mat. Brand,* 23*rd May* 1643, *to be brought to the sign of the Crane to the aforesaid Committee.* [½ *p.*]

May 24, York. 88. Sir Edw. Nicholas to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury at Whitehall. His Majesty has expressly commanded me to signify to you his pleasure on behalf of Sir Balthazar Gerbier, Master of the Ceremonies, his ancient servant, in regard of whose charge, arrears and disbursements he granted a favourable reference to you upon his petition of 7 March at Royston. The King conceiving Gerbier's request both moderate and just, he requires you to take present order that Gerbier may receive the benefit and purport of his gracious reference. [1 *p.*]

May 24. 89. Sir John Hotham to the constable and churchwardens of Bainton parish [co. York]. As I am informed that the minister of your town hath brought into the church divers innovations and superstitious ceremonies, these shall be to require you to give notice to all the inhabitants within the parish of Bainton that they do not pay any manner of tithe to the parson of Bainton or to any other for him; but that they keep their tithes in their own hands till they have order from the Parliament how to dispose of them. *Underwritten,*

89. I. *And you the constable of Bainton are to take special care that no corn be trech* [*threshed*] *out that is in the parsonage barn without order from me.* [1 *p.*]

May 29, Court at Oxford, 90. The King to the mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and common-council of Bristol. Whereas we are informed that by the authority of certain rebellious persons in that city divers of our good subjects, as namely Robert and William Yeomans, George Butcher and others of that city, are imprisoned for loyalty to us and for refusing to join this horrid and odious rebellion against us; and that the said traiterous persons have presumed to condemn the said innocent men to die, and upon such sentence notoriously against the laws of God and man they intend to murder our said subjects. We have thought fit to signify to you, that if you suffer that horrid murder to be committed, and thereby call the just judgment of God and bring perpetual infamy upon that our city, we shall look upon you as most desperate betrayers of us and the laws and liberties of your fellow subjects. We therefore command you not to suffer any violence to be done upon the persons aforesaid, but that if any such be attempted you use all the power of that our city for their

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

rescue, and to that purpose we command all our good subjects of that our city to assist you upon their allegiance and as they hope for any grace at our hands, and that you kill and slay all who shall attempt to take away the lives of our good subjects, for doing which this shall be your warrant. [*Draft.* ¾ *p.*]

May 30. 91. The Committee of Lords and Commons appointed for the Safety of the kingdom to William Prinn of Lincoln's Inn and four others authorising them to repair to Colonel Mainwaring at the Guildhall to-morrow morning about four o'clock, and to receive from him 10 foot soldiers, with whom they are to repair to the Tower of London and there search all the prisoners remaining under restraint by order of either House of Parliament or of this Committee; and to seize upon all letters and papers and see them put into some safe place to be perused by such as shall be thereunto authorised. And you are forthwith to certify us what you shall have done in execution hereof, and in the meantime so to sever and restrain their persons that they speak not one with another nor with any other. And the said Colonel Mainwaring, as also the Lieutenant of the Tower and all other his Majesty's officers and loving subjects are required to assist you in the execution of the premises. Subscribed by Manchester, Pym and four other members of the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom. [2 *pp.*]

May 31, June 10, The Hague. 92. Sir Dudley Carleton to Sir Thomas Rowe. I find a great deal of difference in gaining confidence as well as access when a man is employed with public credence, and when he hath nothing but his own private diligence to work by; and besides this I have found so great changes in the persons of men employed when I formerly resided in this place and now that there's scarce any of the old stock left, and I am as new to them as they to me. Therefore, if you will be pleased to accept from me the ordinary occurrences, it is like to be all the service I can do while I remain in these parts, which will not be long, in case it be true that the Houses of Parliament have resolved to sequester all our estates who absent ourselves out of the kingdom, not having their special license. The great defeat given the Spaniards at Rocroi by the French was welcome news to the Prince of Orange, coming a day or two before he left this place, he having been apprehensive lest that formidable army of Don Francesco di Melos would have prevailed but too far in the designs laid. But away he went, better secured, and from Breda, his first gest, gave order for 52 companies more of foot to repair to the rendezvous; and after a short stay he went to the Busse to survey the forts and garrisons of that and the neighbouring places; from thence to Buren attending the completing his army, which from contrary winds and the late giving out his patents for the last 52 companies could not be so soon ready as he desired. But no sooner [was he] come to Buren [than] he fell sick of the yellow jaundice in such manner as made the physicians and all others afraid, being accompanied at first with a violent fever. But he is so well recovered there is hope

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

he may be abroad again to-morrow, and no less is expected from him than to try his fortune once more in Flanders, order being taken for great numbers of horse boats and hoys to be in readiness at Bergen-op-Zoom for transportation of the cavalry. Meantime we understand the French advance apace and are come to Nivelles, within half a day's journey of Brussels, filling all those parts with fear and amazement, the Spanish army not being able to make head sufficient to stay their course; and some advices last night and this morning do mention a new defeat given by the French to Becy, who is said to have lost 13 cornets of horse. They likewise apprehend the coming down of Guebriant, who [it] is conceived may be well spared in Germany, the Imperialists having entertainment enough given them by Torstensen and others without him. They have, to form their army anew, been fain to draw away all their soldiers, artillery and magazines out of Roermond, Strälen, and other places, and in Venloo have left only one company of 100 foot, and removed thence likewise their cannon and magazine; and many other of the garrisons of their frontier in Brabant and Flanders are left bare and weak. Such is the trouble they are in since the victory of the French, that to oppose their further progress they expose this side to the Hollander; and sure if the Prince's indisposition do not hinder they here will pluck a good feather or two from them before summer be spent. The Queen of France hath written letters to the States and the Ambassador hath likewise past offices of great assurance of the affectionate care that will be had on that side to preserve these Provinces; and the said Ambassador is gone after the Prince of Orange with like letters, and to pass the same offices with his Highness, having brought with him provision of money also according to the alliance. And truly I find the French very much in the favour of these men, and ourselves as much in their pity. Yet touching the embassy so long talked of there is yet no further order taken, that matter sticking only in this province of Holland, whose States I found assembled at my coming here, but in so many troubles for payment of their army and other disputes among themselves, that though the consideration of this embassy was divers times set on foot, yet [it is] still put aside and left undetermined. I have been told this backwardness in the States of Holland proceeds from the diligences of some of our own nation who are enemies to accommodation, possessing them the Parliament would not have them employ any mediation in this business; and they are loth to send without they may be welcome. Since the letter from the Parliament to the States touching Mr. Strickland nothing is further proceeded in concerning him. The Prince Elector's servants have arrived here bringing him some reasonable satisfaction, as touching his pension. Their report of the affairs in England makes us despair more than we did before. There is no more done here towards the meeting at Munster than the naming M. de Mattinesse and M. Hemstead as deputies for Holland. The other Provinces will send too, but as yet no instructions are prepared nor so much as preparing. [*Seal with arms and crest, broken.* 3 *pp.*]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

[May,] Wresle. [Wressell.] 93. Capt. Wm. Goodrick to John Burdinand in Beverley. According to the Governor's command, I have sent you enclosed a particular of the receipts, both in Holme Beacon and Howdenshire; the truth is, as you may easily judge, I have run some hazards to get this sum, how facile soever, some may conceive it to be, the country was so distracted; wherever your warrants came for the assessing, the other party sent forthwith to command the not executing of it, and wherever we collected any money, parties of horse trible our strength came to oppose and distrain for their assessments every day, even to the very next towns to Wresle [Wressell] with a strength that we could not meddle withall, and if you conceive again how the enemy quartered close by the river side had all the passes open, and intelligence better than we could have, you will by all these circumstances gather so much satisfaction as to conclude I have endeavoured to do what I could, and not expose myself and your whole troop to great ruin speedily to accomplish my commands. The forces are now drawn up near York, save some stragling troops on the far side, which are set to oppose our catch, so as I shall now get more money in a week than all the while [before]. Yesterday I went with my whole troop, the catch going along, to Langrigg, where we found all the popish enemy run away, save some few horsemen who were too fleet for us; we landed without resistance, got three or four muskets and some swords and much cloaths of the soldiers, which in haste they had left behind them. I have disbursed to my soldiers six weeks pay since I came out of these assessments, and to Capt. Carter according to the Governor's order, one fortnights' pay, being 60*l.*; I muster 68 men completely armed, and have them forthcoming upon an hour's warning, when the Governor shall command a muster; all my officers complete, I made bold going upon a design which, because it took not effect, I will not mention; I was by accident disappointed, so I made bold with some arch-delinquents' goods, of which I shall to a token give account, for I got 10*l.* for the goods by way of an assess, it was in [the Wapentake of] Ouse and Derwent, which formerly was given me in charge; a pair of oxen we have afeeding for provision for the castle. If I have the order renewed, it may be I shall be getting some of the assessments near adjoining in Ouse and Derwent. I hope I shall give the Governor satisfaction in the next week's work, for now the country is clearer from the enemy. The Cavaliers at York droop mightily for their defeat at Wakefield [21 May 1643]; certainly, so far as I learn by the best relation I can get, it was one of the bravest actions that yet was done in the north of England since this unnatural war began; they got 3,000 arms, killed abundance of men, took prisoners 700, routed three of their best regiments, [General George] Goring taken, got a world of treasure and many horse. P.S.—I shall send you some quantity of money next week. [*Seal broken.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

93. 1. *Note of money received by Capt. Goodrick, since his coming to Wresle* [*Wressell*] *for the assessment of Holme Beacon and Howdenshire, Divisions in East Riding of co. York. Total* 286*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCVII.

1643.

June 4. 94. Commission of Robert Earl of Essex, Captain-General of the Parliament's army, to the 25 persons under-named, authorising them or nine of them to adjudicate on the seizures, made by Colonel Edmond Harvey and Major Turner, of money, plate, arms, ammunition, &c., supposed to belong to Papists, malignants and other ill-affected persons, our former commission of the 27th March, directed to the Committee of the Militia for London, being found unworkable by reason of the many engagements of that Committee. The troops of horse under Col. Harvey are to be maintained and paid first out of the proceeds, and the remainder to be employed in the service of the state as shall be ordered. [*Certified copy. Parchment damaged.* 2 *pp.*]

June 5. 95. Warrant of the Committee for Safety of the Kingdom to the Treasurers at Guildhall, and to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-Wars. That the proceeds of the plate sent from Windsor be forthwith paid over by the Treasurers at Guildhall to Sir Gilbert Gerard, to be delivered to Mr. White, agent to Lord Fairfax, for supply of the army in the north under the command of Lord Fairfax, according to an Order of the House of Commons of the 27th May. [1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

95. 1. *Receipt of Wm. White for* 649*l.* 7*s.* 8*d. being the proceeds of the plate.* 13 *June* 1643. [¼ *p.*]

June 6. 96. Wm. Flesher to Col. Harvey. I have acquainted the Lord General [the Earl of Essex] with the seizure of 100*l.* belonging to Lady Gage, and he desires you to deliver it back to her if you think fit, but wholly refers it to yourself. [½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

96. 1. *Receipt of Lady Mary Gage for* 100*l. returned to her by Col. Harvey, which had been seized by some of his soldiers at their guard at Kingston-on-Thames.* [¼ *p.*]

June $\frac{9}{19}$, Paris. 97. Richard Browne, English Ambassador at Paris, to Sir T. Row. Thanks for his large instructions concerning the Palatine business; will employ his best endeavours in the service of his Electoral Highness. Sends copy of part of his despatch to Sir Edward Nicholas. Mr. Paul and myself are very shortly to go together again to Mons. d'Avaux, and I hope our joint industry will in time produce some effects worthy your knowledge. [1 *p.*]

June 14. 98. Order of the Lords and Commons for regulating printing and suppressing the great late abuses in printing many false, seditious and unlicensed pamphlets, to the great defamation of religion and government; also authorising the master and wardens of the Stationers' Company to search for and seize all books they shall find printed or reprinted by any having no lawful interest in them, being entered into the Hall-book to any other man as his proper copies. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, vi.*, 96. *Pamphlet in black letter printed for J. Wright in the Old Bailey, June* 16, 1643. 6 *pp.*]

VOL. CCCCXCVII.

1643.

June 16. Order of the House of Commons. That the Committee for the Levant Company be revived, and that their first meeting be held on Monday sevennight, and that the petition preferred by that Company concerning Strangers' consulage be referred to the consideration of that Committee. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, iii., p.* 131. *See Levant Company, Vol. i., No.* 102. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

June 26. 99. Order made by the Deputy Lieutenants and Committees for co. Surrey upon receiving a command from the Lord General [Essex] for the raising of 100 horse for the service of the Parliament in cos. Sussex and Surrey. That 20 horse be raised within the East Division and 10 in the Middle Division of Surrey. The horses to be raised before Saturday night and delivered at the Blue Boar in Holborn for the use of Sir Thos. Middleton. Seven names subscribed. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

June 26. 100. Accounts of Captain Kempson with Lord Forbes, Captain Peckham and various other officers. Money advanced for transport of soldiers from Dover to Ireland, clearing the vessels, buying provisions, &c. Particulars of money agreed to be due and payable to Lord Forbes from the Committee of Adventurers by Sea. [*Damaged by damp.* 5½ *pp.*]

June 27. 101. Receipt by the treasurers for the new loan and contribution for the relief of Ireland. For goods, of which a note is given; to the value of 49*l.* 19*s.* received from William Thornbury of London, gent., for the above purpose. [¾ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

101. I. *Certificate by Wm. Tibbes. That the above goods were received by Ben. Goodwyn by order of the Committee, June* 27, 1643, *and were sent by him to Dublin.* [¼ *p.*]

July 7. 102. A note of the names of men of estate, some of whom have done nothing, others but little, for the public use; all living in Whitechapel or Wapping. [*Endorsed:* The names of such rich men as have not contributed to the Propositions. Received of Mr. P. 7 July 1643.] [1 *p.*]

July 10. 103. Sir John Dingley and Sir Matthew Brende [Brand] to the High Constables of Elmbridge, Surrey. You are required to transmit one of these several copies of the Oath and Covenant to every parish church and chapel within your hundred in order that the ministers may publish them on the next Lord's day, according as is contained in the instructions immediately following the oath. [½ *p.*]

July 12, Court at Oxford. 104. The King to William Herbert, at Cardiff. Upon the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Herbert, who died as a brave and loyal subject in our service at the battle of Edgehill, his son and heir being within age is become our ward, and his wardship, according to our proclamation to all our good subjects who die in our service in this unhappy war, we are resolved to grant freely without fine or rent to the use of our ward. We find there is a competition for the wardship between the grandmother on the mother's side,

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

and yourself the uncle on the father's side. Against you it is objected that you challenge a debt from the father, and that you have already settled a great part of your estate away from your heir. Being informed that you have an inclination out of your affection to your name and house to discharge the heir's estate of that debt, and to prefer him by your own estate as your next heir, we have thought fit to recommend him to your love and good affection, looking upon you as a gentleman of quality and worth; and without tying you to it by any condition we desire you to express your inclinations in these two particulars for the good of our ward, in such a way as may give us some assured expectation that he shall fare the better at our request; herein we expect an answer from you, and you shall receive such answer from us as becometh a just and gracious King. Examined by Mr. Chamberlain of the Court of Wards. [*Certified copy.* 1 *p.*]

July 13. 105. Instructions agreed upon by the Lords and Commons in Parliament for John Earl of Rutland, Sir Will. Armyn, Bart., Sir Henry Vane, junr., Knt., Thomas Hatcher and Henry Darley, Esqrs., appointed Commissioners to the Kingdom and States of Scotland. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, vi.*, 140. 12½ *pp.*]

July 13. 106. Another copy of the same. [10 *pp.*]

July 13. 107. Bond of Henry Mew, labourer, Robert Mew and John Morgan, glovers, all of Surrey, to John Hunt, in 500*l.* Conditioned that Henry Mew, committed to the Gatehouse by the Committee for Examinations, is released upon his taking the Covenant and giving bail with sureties not to go to Oxford or other quarters of the army raised against the Parliament, nor to convey letters to any person in the said army without leave of one or both Houses of Parliament or of the Earl of Essex; then this obligation to be void, otherwise to be in full force. [*Three seals with devices. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

July 14, Bristol. 108. Wm. Thomas to [Capt. Crandley]. Yours I received by Captain Lambert with your packets, about which I had conference with the mayor and governor of this city about the safe conveyance thereof to London, but could find no way till to-morrow by the post. I had sent you supply of victuals before this if money had been paid me according to promise. I did advertise Mr. Green thereof, who wrote he would take care to furnish me with money, which if I be supplied with you shall not want your provisions. The Star is victualed till October 5 next, the Lily till Oct. 22, the Hart till Oct. 7; if the Providence comes her victuals shall be ready. The troubles are here very high. [1 *p.*]

July 14. 109. Depositions on oath in the Court of Admiralty. Basil Forster of All Hallows parish, Barking, merchant, deposes that a 16th and a 32nd part only of the ship Marmaduke of London, John Walters master, now in the Downs, belongs to Captain Marmaduke Royden of London, this he knows to be true as he keeps Captain Royden's accounts. Stephen Mitchell of Rederiffe

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

[Rotherhithe] Surrey, mariner, deposes that the Marmaduke was loaded in February, March, and April last at Venice and Zante, with currants, aniseed, silk, quicksilver, and divers other sorts of goods for several merchants at Dover, London, and in Holland, where the goods should have been respectively delivered. Then follows a list of merchants, their residences, and the goods shipped for them. No part of the said ship's lading was consigned to Captain Marmaduke Royden of London, nor has he any interest therein. Certified as a true copy by Edmund Bryan, public notary. [4½ *pp.*]

June 16, Court at Oxford. 110. The King to William Rosewell. Commission to be captain of a company of foot in Colonel Marmaduke Rawden's [Royden's] regiment. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

July 17, Cardiff Friars. 111. William Herbert to the King. Having received your most gracious letters touching the wardship of my nephew, [*see* July 12], I cannot but acknowledge your princely care to the son of a faithful subject slain in your service. And whereas you respite the establishing of the commitment, till you receive satisfaction in two points, the releasement of pretended debts due to me out of the ward's estate, and that I would settle my estate, having no issue, upon the said ward, I humbly answer that I have no debts due to me from the father of the ward, but I am bound for my nephew the ward's father in divers sums to the value of 1,454*l.*, for which all justice will require satisfaction from the ward's estate. But because the ward shall have abundant cause to thank your Majesty, I will discharge at your request all the said debts out of mine own estate: and besides—as I thank your Majesty to leave me to my own self in disposing of my estate—will yet testify my affection to my heir and the obedience to your desires, and after my decease—if without issue—think upon him as my heir; and hope to educate him so that I may renew unto him daily your favours and the duty he owes to your royal crown and dignity. [*Certified as a true copy.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

111. I. *Affidavit of Richard Watkins, Bachelor of Civil Law in the University of Oxford. That William Herbert of Cardiff stands engaged for William Herbert of Swansea, who was slain at Edgehill, for the following debts, specified, to the amount of* 1,248*l. Also that Wm. Herbert of Cardiff hath often affirmed he hath no security in lands, tithes, or otherwise for discharge of those debts, Nov.* 2 1643. [*Certified copy.* 1 *p.*]

111. II. *Legal opinion of Sir Robert Heath, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in the case of the wardship of the heir of Wm. Herbert, who was slain at Edgehill in the King's service. States reasons why the wardship was assigned to the uncle William Herbert of Cardiff, rather than to the grandmother on the mother's side, November* 16, 1643. [⅔ *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXCVII.

1643.

111. III. *Note of all rents due to William Herbert at Michaelmas* 1642, *out of the places named. Total,* 133*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. Amount of disbursements for repairs, &c.,* 98*l.* 2*s.* 6*d. Sum of the arrear,* 35*l.* 10*s.* 10*d. Also note of the whole year's rents for* 1643 *from the same places; total,* 191*l.* 8*s.* 4*d. Whereof paid Jan.* 15 [1643–4], *to the hands of William Herbert of Cardiff Friars,* 9*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* [2 *pp.*]

July 18. 112. Petition of the inhabitants of Thornaby, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, to the Commissioners of both kingdoms. Petitioners live nigh Stockton Castle in the Bishopric of Durham, whereof Captain James Levingstone is now Governor, and have had their meadows eaten up with his horses betwixt Lady Day and May Day last, which amounted formerly to 60*l.* per annum, and is petitioners' chief maintenance in winter; the captain saying further he would take the meadow grass of the said ground when ready and carry it over to the castle, as in part he hath done. Whereupon petitioners addressed themselves to the Committee of the Bishopric of Durham who wrote letters, as by the annexed copy may appear, and the captain neglecting their letters, petitioners repaired to the Committee of War in York who also wrote on their behalf as by a copy thereof, likewise annexed, may appear. Supposing the captain would desist from his former claim upon receipt of the last mentioned letters, they got the meadow into hay and were carting it home when the Governor sent his quartermaster with soldiers commanding petitioners to carry it to the river side, where all the hay is detained till he be satisfied, his demand. He usually distrains petitioners' goods upon the said grounds and keeps them till they be almost starved, and will not render them but upon payment. The soldiers take and kill their goods at pleasure without satisfaction, have broken a windmill nigh the town, and draw their swords upon petitioners when in a peaceable manner they have desired to pass their garrison. Pray for redress, the rather for that the said Governor hath refused to obey so many former advertisements from the Committees of both counties. [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

112. I. [*Committee of the Bishopric of Durham*] *to Captain Leaviston* [*Levingstone*]. *We perceive by some gentlemen living opposite and near your garrison, on Yorkshire side, that there are some particulars in difference betwixt you and them. We recommend it to your care to find out a way whereby a fair correspondence may be settled and maintained betwixt your garrison and the county bordering upon you, which we doubt not you will see done accordingly. Staindrop, July* 18, 1643. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

112. II. [*The Committee of War in York*] *to the same. We have received information from the inhabitants of Thornaby in this county of such wrongs committed against them by*

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

your garrison of Stockton Castle that if they should be represented either to the Parliament or to the Earl of Callender, who is your kinsman as we are informed, and to whom some of us stand specially obliged, we suppose they would be readily redressed. But because we hope those things have been acted without your order or privity, presuming you will not so far transgress as to meddle in this county, we recommend the business to your consideration, not doubting but that you will take such course herein that we shall not be troubled with any other complaints. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

July 18. 113. Bond of Bishop Goodman of Gloucester, John Pulford and Phanuel Mathews of Westminster, to John Hunt, Sergeant-at-arms of the House of Commons, in 1,000*l.*, Bishop Goodman being committed by the Committee for Examinations to the custody of Hunt, is released on the above bond; the condition of which is that if the said Bishop Goodman shall at all times hereafter appear before the said Committee or the House of Commons when required, this bond shall be void, otherwise it shall be of full force. [*Three seals with crest or design. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

July 18. Henry Earl of Holland, Chief Justice of the forests, &c., to the warden, lieutenant, and other officers of Waltham Forest, Essex. Understanding that great slaughter and destruction has of late been made of the deer in this forest by unruly persons who kill and dispose of them at their pleasure, from which cause the total ruin of the game is like to ensue if some timely remedy be not taken for the increase and preservation of the few which are left, I have therefore ordered a general restraint of killing deer within the forest to continue for three years, and you are hereby directed not to serve any warrant which shall be hereafter directed to you in that forest for any deer, nor to suffer any persons to hunt, course, or kill deer of any kind in that forest, except you shall receive warrant or command from his Majesty or from me under my hand and seal. [*See Vol. cccl*xxxiv., *p.* 134. *Copy.* 1½ *pp.*]

July 19. 114. Deposition on oath of Fabian Phillips, before Sir Isaac Pennington, Lord Mayor. That besides the 240*l.* he is too likely to pay for suretyship, he is indebted 650*l.* That Jan. 27, 1640, he was admitted to the office he now enjoys for life, the clear profits of which for this last year did not amount to 100*l.*; and he is now petitioned against in Parliament for the said office, and an account thereof, by the executor of David Ramsey, Esq., who had formerly a reversion of the same by letters patent. Deponent hath no land nor other estate of freehold, and his personal estate doth not amount to 200*l.* [½ *p.*]

July 20. 115. Certificate by William Ryley, Lancaster Herald, of the death of Hamnet Hyde, of Hyde and Norbury, co. Chester, who died in St. Anthony's parish, London, on Thursday, May 17, 1643. The certificate gives his descendants down to the great grand-

1643. Vol. CCCCXCVII.

children, and is subscribed as correct by Edward Hyde, of Norbury, grandchild of the defunct. [1½ *pp.*]

July 24. 116. Inventory by Ric. Wright and Francis Collins, of linen-draper's stock at various places, headed "at Mr. Norton's and Chaliner's in Cornwall," stock valued at 2,616*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*, besides 45*l.* household goods; also a like inventory of stock at Mr. Thos. Craine's and John Vodshall's, valued at 435*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*, besides 30*l.* or 40*l.* household goods. [*Endorsed:* Challoner's inventory. Sir Richard Price's inventory is in this packet. 6½ *pp.*]

July 27, Guernsey. 117. Committee of Government in Guernsey to Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral. Their great obligation to his Lordship for his continual favours. The inhabitants of these islands are full of joy and alacrity to hear that they shall stand in a nearer relation to you than we have done. The wool, which by your favour has come to this island, shall be employed by the poorer inhabitants in making stockings, their only means of livelihood. Of the corn already arrived, we have retained so much as was required by us for the present, and sent the rest to Jersey where it was wanted. Capt. Carteret has been along the coast of Normandy and Brittany to hinder the islanders' commerce in those parts, and has returned to the French Court to solicit shipping and men to make a descent on these isles. We are rejoiced to hear that guns are coming, and that they are to be convoyed by a ship of great force. This induces us to inform you that our islanders are raw and inexperienced in matters of war, being fitter to make resistance than to give an assault. We therefore pray that the captain of the ship which is coming, together with the captains of the ships that are here, may with their men be commanded to do the best service they may against the castle, which Sir Peter Osborne holds against the Parliament; considering that the best season of the year is far spent, and that if the castle be not taken before the ships depart, Sir Peter will have as many men from France as he pleases to make a descent on the island, and with the assistance of the malignants, whereof the Bailie and most of the Jurates are the chief, who, as fire in ashes do not show themselves but wait an opportunity to express their virulent disposition, would join with Sir Peter and work the destruction of this isle, of which you will be pleased to take the greater care in regard that all Romish superstitions are rooted out of it. And because your Lordship's zeal to the advancement of God's glory is great and exemplary, we have thought it our duty to God and your honour, to the end that the hand of wickedness may not be strengthened during your government over us to inform you of the life and disposition of Messrs. Quetteville, father and son; and also of things necessary for the good of the island; to which end we have sent a gentleman who will deliver to you a writing containing articles tending to the advancement of God's glory and the good of this Commonwealth, and inform you more particularly by word of mouth of the truth of them; which will discover also the scandalous life of some of the

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

jurats. This day we received news from France, that in Cotentin [Manche], in Normandy, there are 15,500 men intended for England, upon which information we sent a man into Normandy to discover the truth. We understand that Capt. Carteret is much favoured in France, especially by the nobility; but we hope that you will avert all mischief from us according to your promise in your last letter, and in obedience to which we have caused the chief islanders to take the oath sent by you, and this day the rest of the inhabitants are to take it. [*Seal with arms broken.* 3 *pp.*]

July 28, London. 118. Sir Thos. Walsingham to Edward Proger, at Oxford or elsewhere. You know how often I have been on the way to tender my service to his Majesty, but have been crossed by want of money and want of passage, which is always locked up against those that would pass in such an equipage as fits one to appear in. Yet I can have no peace till I make one of those loyal ones that tread all thoughts but those of their allegiance under their feet. I never did execute anything in the militia, but was put out by the Parliament, and have been always for the King. Let me have thy advice whether a journey to Oxford at this time will be more acceptable, for I can come with nothing, and if taken I am ruined, or the waiting my time to serve his Majesty in the country. If the King send forces into Cambridgeshire I will be at Audleane [Audley End], where I am confident my Lord of Suffolk and I may do some service. I can do little in Kent, because the London forces lie in it. By ill-fortune I was in Huntingdonshire when the business was there, or I had showed myself for the King. P.S.—I have writ many letters, but never had any answer. Speak to Sir Henry Nuton [Newton], and he will send it to his lady and so I shall have it. [*Endorsed:* Received from Mr. Corbet. *Two seals with arms.* 1 *p.*]

[July.] 119. Contents of a letter from John Butler to Sir William Waller. That he was glad it was his fortune to come along with the Prince [Rupert] from Bristol; that the world was much mistaken in him, for he was a person of much honour and very desirous of a peace; that he would employ his interest with the King to procure a peace. He that wrote the letter desired therefore that nothing might be put in print concerning the delivery of Bristol, which might reflect upon the Prince's honour. *Underwritten,*

119. I. *The messenger, Butler's servant, that carried this letter, having the Prince's pass, was made drunk at Bostal House, this letter was opened, a copy taken, sealed up again, and put in his pocket. A faithful servant of yours reading once this letter, set down what of importance he could remember.* [1 *p.*]

[July.] 120. Valuation for assessment on the inhabitants and landed proprietors of the parish of Harlington, in Elthorne hundred, co. Middlesex, giving their names with their real and personal estate in opposite columns. This list is prefaced by the following statement:—We, the parishioners of Harlington, desire the Commis-

Vol. CCCCXCVII.

1643.

sioners to take into consideration that all the last winter we were charged with billiting of soldiers, both horse and foot, to our exceeding great hinderance and loss; and now upon the Lord General's coming to Windsor, the horse troop belonging to the Earl of Bedford is returned upon us again to be billeted as formerly; so that we are no way able to do what we would in this case, for we shall be very hardly able to subsist, especially if they shall continue any time with us. [1 *p.*]

[July.] 121. List of the inhabitants of Ruislip, Middlesex, who lent horses and money for the use of the King and Parliament, with the amount subscribed by each. [1¼ *pp.*]

[July.] 122. Account addressed to Mr. Browne of the estate of his aunt, Mrs. Randall. List of her debts and goods, which latter cannot be above 200*l.*, she having sent all or most of her plate to the Guildhall. Besides the 100*l.* paid, she is assessed in three places for weekly payments; 12*l.* in Aldermanbury, 3*l.* in Bread Street ward, and 6*l.* in Enfield, where she is but a tenant upon a rack-rent. [*Endorsed:* Mrs. Randall's case. 1 *p.*]

[July.] 123–133. Returns of valuations for assessments in various parishes of Middlesex, viz., Chiswick, Harmondsworth, Hayes, Hillingdon, Northall in Herts., Norwood, Ruislip, Shepperton, Staines and Stanwell, Sunbury, West Drayton.

[July?] 134. Note of certain wards in the City of London, with some names of persons probably in connection with the assessment.

[July?] 135. Return of the names of malignants and others residing in Limehouse, Shadwell, and Ratcliff, who have contributed little or nothing [towards the loan for support of the Parliamentary army]. *Endorsed:* Minories, Aldgate assessment. [= 1½ *pp.*]

Aug. 1. 136. Account of money in the hands of the several postmasters in 1642 and 1643, and due from them. Sent by Philip Burlamachi to Sec. Nicholas. By the account ended 29 Sept. 1642 there remains 641*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.*, and for letters sent since the time they have accounted 775*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.* Of all these, saving 40*l.* 15*s.* of Housman's, account must be expected to see what is come to their hands. (Signed) Philip Burlamachi. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 2. 137. Bond of John Thomas of St. Sepulchre's parish, Nathaniel Brown of St. Bartholomew's and Luke Norton of St. Andrews in the Wardrobe, London, stationers, to John Hunt in 500*l.* The condition of the bond is that John Thomas having been committed to Newgate by the Committee for Examinations, is released on condition of appearing before the Committee within one day after notice given him by the said John Hunt, Sergeant-at-Arms to the Commons; then this bond to be void, otherwise to be of full force. [*Three seals with devices or crests. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

Aug. 4. 138. Draft form of an indenture for conveyance of property within the City of London, the particulars of which are not specified. [2⅓ *pp.*]

Aug. 5. 139. Declaration of the Lords and Commons to be sent to the Kingdom of Scotland being an answer to some Propositions of theirs. Having considered the propositions presented to us by Mr. John [Robert?] Meldrum according to his instructions from the Estates of Scotland, dated July 17, 1643, we discern therein many expressions of their brotherly affection to this nation, and Christian compassion of the great calamities which lie upon us; for which we return them hearty thanks. And because we find ourselves by these troubles not only disabled to support the war against the rebellion of the Papists in Ireland, to discharge the arrears and growing pay due to the Scottish army there, and other expenses incident thereunto, but even deprived of sufficient means to defend ourselves in the war raised against us by the Papists, prelatical faction and other malignants of this kingdom, we have taken into serious consideration how we might give our brethren of that nation most speedy satisfaction, and do desire the 'States of Scotland to take notice that before the arrival of Mr. Meldrum we had appointed John Earl of Rutland, William Lord Grey of Werke, Sir William Armyn, Sir Henry Vane, Thomas Hatcher and Henry Darley, Esqrs., Commissioners of both Houses to the estates and kingdom of Scotland, most of whom are already on their way thither, and have enabled them or any three of them with ample instructions in our name to treat and conclude all questions and demands concerning the remainder of the Brotherly Assistance, the arrear and future pay of that army, its continuance or removal, and other matters mentioned in these propositions received from Mr. Meldrum. For the other particulars we shall earnestly endeavour, so far as our public pressing necessities will give us leave, to make speedy payment to Mr. William Dick of the remainder of the Brotherly Assistance due in June 1642, to Mr. Thomas Cunningham; the money due for the arms he hath sent into Scotland; that Alexander Finlow and Archibald Hamilton may be satisfied the money due to them by a contract made with Walter Frost, Commissary, for the victuals in Ireland, for which he was engaged as our servant; and as he may justly thereupon claim privilege of Parliament, so we acknowledge we stand bound in justice and honour to pay that debt. The like care shall we have to satisfy John Dernye, James Kerr and James Sanderson upon their demands, entreating our brethren to believe that it is to us most unpleasing that any of that nation should undergo loss, much more ruin, by reason of our necessities, which as we shall earnestly by all due means seek to prevent, so if that cannot be done, we hope God will in his good time give us means to recompense. We have further directed those Commissioners to treat and conclude upon sundry propositions from us to the 'States of Scotland concerning the deliverance of this kingdom from the present dangers, and the securing Scotland from the like, both being objects of the cruelty and malice of the same enemies; to which we

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

doubt not but our brethren will give such speedy resolution as may conduce most effectually to the safety of both, and to the prosperity of the cause wherein God himself is so clearly interested for the defence of his truth and the professors of it. Examined by John Browne, clerk of Parliaments, *and endorsed,* Answer to Mr. Robert Meldrum's Propositions, 5 Aug. 1643. [*Intended to be entered in Lords' Journals, see vol. vi.,* 171. 3 *pp.*]

Aug. 5. 140. A return of the real and personal estates of the inhabitants of Bedfont, Middlesex, by the year, for the purpose of assessment. [½ *p.*]

Aug. 9. 141. Bond of Peter Vowell of Islington, schoolmaster, and William Roberts of St. Martin's in the Fields, to John Hunt, Sergeant-at-Arms, in 500*l.* The condition of the bond is that Vowell having been committed to prison in the Lord Peter's house in Aldersgate Street by the Committee for Examinations, he is released on condition of at all times appearing before the Committee or the House of Commons when required; then this bond to be void, otherwise of full effect. [*Seal with arms and seal with crest. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 10. 142. Ordinance of Parliament that the two months' Weekly Assessment upon co. Essex, be employed towards payment of the money expended by Stephen Estwicke, Francis Pecke and Captain Player, in providing coats and outfit for 10,000 soldiers serving under the Earl of Essex and Sir W. Waller. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi., p.* 175. 1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

142. I. *Receipts by Stephen Estwicke for money paid to him on this warrant by Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-Wars, at sundry dates from* 16 *Nov.* 1643 *to* 12 *April* 1644. [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 12, Guildhall. 143. Warrant of Lord Mayor Pennington with the sheriffs and 21 others, named, members of the Committee for the Militia, to Capt. Gheste and 25 others, members of the sub-committee for the Militia, being appointed to seize horses. By virtue of the ordinance of Parliament of 25 July you are to take and seize horses belonging to any person within the liberties of the City of London, and parishes within the bills of mortality, and to cause 1,000 of the fittest for light horse to be appraised by the commissaries, and according to the annexed letter of the Earl of Manchester to deliver them to Sir Wm. Waller, to be disposed of as he shall direct, for which horses the owners are to receive satisfaction out of the money they are to lend upon the City seal according to the Act of Common Council of the 11th instant or according to the same ordinance. *Underwritten,*

143. I. *The Committee at Salters' Hall are desired by the Committee for the Militia to call together the persons above named and to give them all possible assistance in the execution of this warrant.* [*Copy.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

143. II. *Warrant of the Earl of Manchester to the Committee of the [Militia] for the City of London. By a late ordinance of Parliament the cities of London and Westminster with co. Middlesex were appointed to raise* 1,500 *horse with furniture and riders to be brought into Tothill Fields on* 28 *July last to be under my command. I do hereby authorise and appoint the Committee for the City to list* 1,000 *of the said horses to be raised within the liberties of the City, and the same to be employed under the command of Sir Wm. Waller for the safety of the City and cos. adjacent.* [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 13. 144. Certificate of Gabriel Smith to Robert Earl of Warwick Lord Admiral of the Narrow Seas and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. That the ordnance of which a list is given, were saved by Captain John Holman and Aaron Williams, both of Deal, and left at Dover Aug. 13, 1643. The list consists of 12 demi-culverins, 2 whole culverins, and 30 sakers, the weight of each being given. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 15. 145. Certificate by Robert Earl of Warwick. That he has taken the above-named ordnance from Captain John Holman and Aaron Williams for the service of the Commonwealth, and that he promises safely to restore them or to give good satisfaction for the same. [*Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Aug. 16. 146. Bond of Matthew and Edward Ashby of Southwark, tailors, in 500*l.* to John Hunt, Esq., conditioned that if Matthew Ashby, committed to the Gatehouse by the Committee for Examinations of the House of Commons, but released upon security of Edward Ashby, do make his appearance before the said Committee whensoever he shall be required then this obligation to be void, otherwise to stand in full force. [*Signed and sealed.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 17. 147. Bond of John Pechell of St. Martin's parish, gent., Richard Morris of St. Anne's Aldersgate, merchant taylor, and Wm. Potter of St. Sepulchre's, clothier, to John Hunt, Sergeant-at-Arms, in 500*l.* The condition of this bond is that Pechell having been committed to the Compter in Southwark, by the Committee for Examinations is discharged on condition of appearing before the Committee or the House of Commons when required, then this bond is to be void, otherwise to be of full force. [*Three seals with devices. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 18. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for a speedy supply of money within the City of London and liberties, for the relief and maintenance of the armies raised and to be raised for the defence of the City. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, vi., p.* 190. *Pamphlet printed at London by Richard Cotes* 1643. *See* 23 *Oct., Vol.* 498, *No.* 25. 7 *pp.*]

Aug. 18. 148. Declaration of the gentlemen of co. Pembroke, and of the town and co. of Haverfordwest, resolved on at Carmarthen at the

1643.

conference with Richard Earl of Carbery, Lord Lieutenant General of cos. Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan. We hereby declare ourselves his Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, that we will be obedient to his Majesty's commands, will further his service with our lives and fortunes, and obey his authority now committed to the Earl of Carbery, Lieut. General of these three counties; and we desire his lordship will be a means of declaring our loyalty to his Majesty, in manifestation whereof we will raise a considerable sum of money upon ourselves and the county to be presented to his Majesty with all possible speed. We likewise desire his lordship will take some course for our protection that we be not ruined by sea, and will use means to his Majesty that we may not be debarred of commerce, we demeaning ourselves as his Majesty's loyal subjects. And we are willing his lordship shall secure the towns of Pembroke and Tenby for his Majesty, with what forces he shall think fit to be garrisoned in them, and that the forces now on foot in that country shall be presently disbanded; only we desire his lordship will employ such commanders over the said towns in his absence as may be approved by the gentry of that county. 24 signatures. [*Certified copy.* 1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

148. I. *We whose names are subscribed, to give his Majesty a testimony of our loyal hearts to serve him with our lives and fortunes, will deliver to Richard Earl of Carbery within ten days* 2,000*l.*, *to be presented on behalf of the county of Pembroke and town and co. of Haverfordwest to his sacred hands; and we are assured the said counties will be always ready with their lives also to assist his Majesty against all rebels and rebellions whatsoever. August* 25, 1643. 21 *signatures.* [*Certified as a true copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

148. II. *Protestation of Pembrokeshire at Haverfordwest. We whose names are subscribed upon our faith and reputation declare to the Earl of Carbery, our Lieutenant General, that we* [*will*] *oppose what in us lieth possibly the victualing of the ships which are or shall be manned by persons who give out that they are for King and Parliament; that we will not contribute directly or indirectly to maintain the forces now in Pembroke town and castle, and will oppose any levy of money or aid in this county to that purpose, and will endeavour speedily to reduce the same to his Majesty's obedience; and to the utmost of our power will preserve this county from incursions of shipping and the rapine of the soldiers of that town and castle. September,* 1643. 47 *signatures.* [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Aug. 19. 149. Bond of William Leeke, Esq., of Lynn Regis, Norfolk, to John Hunt, Serjeant-at-Arms in 500*l.* The Committee for Examinations have given Wm. Leeke liberty to return home to Lynn for a fortnight on condition of his appearing before them at

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

the fortnight's end or upon further summons; which if he do this bond is to be void, otherwise of full force. [*Seal of Wm. Leeke with arms. Latin and English.* ¾ *p.*]

Aug. 21, Camp before Gloucester. 150. Note by Henry Percy of the ordinary rate for the following things. Match 30*s.* per cwt., backs and breasts 15*s.* apiece, iron shot 15*l.* a ton. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 25, The Camp. 151. Henry Percy to Daniel van Hecke. These are to let you know by virtue of his Majesty's command to me, as General of the Artillery, that I authorise Mr. Marsh to receive by indenture into his custody all arms and ammunition brought from Dunkirk to Bristol, for doing which this shall be your full discharge. [1 *p.*]

Aug. 29. 152. Petition of the Merchants Strangers of the Intercourse to the House of Commons. It hath been the judgment of both Houses upon several debates of petitioners' ancient privileges, and by the annexed certificate of the Merchants Adventurers it appeareth that petitioners are exempt from all public subsidies and taxes, as the Society of the English Merchants Adventurers are beyond the sea; and thereupon they have granted certain orders for sparing petitioners, copies of some of which are annexed. As petitioners fear they shall be now taxed amongst the natives and subjects to this kingdom, by pretext of the late ordinance from both Houses published the 18th of this instant August, for the loan of money therein expressed, they pray an order to the collectors of the said loans to forbear to levy the money that may be imposed on them. [½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

152. I. *Orders of the House of Commons. That the collectors of the subsidies shall forbear to levy the subsidies upon the Merchants of the Intercourse until the House take further order.* 5 *April* 1642. *That the former order for restraint of the levying of money upon Merchants of the Intercourse whose names are delivered in a list, be in force till the House of Commons take further order.* 5 *January* 1642[–3]. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, ii.* 512, 915. ½ *p.*]

152. II. *Order of the House of Lords. That the Merchants Strangers of the Intercourse whose names are entered in the Journal of the House of Commons, be exempted from any payments upon the ordinance of the twentieth part of estates or weekly assessments, unless by special order of both or either of the Houses,* 13 *June* 1643. [*See Lords' Journals, vi.* 94. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

152. III. *Certificate of the Fellowship of the Merchants Adventurers of England. Giving list of the Merchants of the Intercourse. The* 28 *persons above named are all servants and subjects of the* 17 *provinces of the Netherlands, some of the countries under the King of Spain, and the rest under the States General of the United Provinces, both of which*

Vol. CCCCXCVII.

1643. *have hitherto enjoyed the benefit of the intercourse between England and the House of Burgundy. And the fellowship of the Merchants Adventurers of England conceive they should still enjoy the same, for the avoiding such inconveniences as may otherwise arise from this dispute especially in these times of trouble.* 9 *Dec.* 1642. [⅔ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

152. iv. *The above certificate was by the Fellowship of the Merchants Adventurers of England delivered to the Merchants of the Intercourse, Dec.* 9, 1642, *and the said Fellowship remain of opinion that they should still be exempt from subsidies and other payments for this general reason, to avoid engaging this nation in any disputes about privileges in these times; they also being very few in respect of those of the English nation which are free from all taxes at Rotterdam, upon the foot of the ancient intercourse between the Crown of England and the House of Burgundy, for whose mutual freedom also here in England there is a particular clause in the great treaty of* 1608, *according to which in all times they have been exempted; and in the Ship-money, which upon some misunderstanding was at first levied upon them, upon examination of the reciprocal right they had to be excused, a special order was issued for repayment of such moneys as were taken of them, and a particular declaration for their immunity in the future. Upon the whole the Fellowship conceive their contribution cannot so much advance the public service at present as it may prejudice the merchants of this and other ports of this kingdom beyond seas in the future; they pray that the inconsiderable number of the persons who pretend to this freedom may be weighed with the ill consequences it may bring upon the subjects of this kingdom, before the House resolve any further. London,* 29 *August* 1643. [1 *p.*]

[Aug. 29.] 153–154. Two lists of the names and addresses of the Merchants Strangers of the Intercourse. [3¾ *pp.*]

[Aug. 29.] 155. Note of money paid by the Merchants Strangers and others here named into the Chamber of London for relief and preservation of the realm of Ireland. Total 8,020*l.* [2 *pp.*]

Aug. 156. Particulars relating to the case of Mr. Midwinter, a delinquent, whose estate was seized by warrant from the Committee [for Sequestrations] sitting at Cambden House, London, after security was put in according to an order of the Committee for Examinations by Colonel Zachary, August 1643. Messrs. Brown and Beard acquainted the Lord General's Committee that Midwinter was a delinquent. He was sent for and committed; and upon some information by warrant from that Committee, or the Lord General,

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

beasts of near 4,000*l.* value were seized, some sold to Mr. Brown's brother, all disposed of, and Commissary Copley had that money, or by his direction; he paid the drivers of the beasts, and justified what was done at the Committee for Examinations. The particular proceedings at Cambden House are to be had, but the best way for proof of the value is to have a copy of what was proved before Mr. Orcliff. The particular values, and who had the goods, is there mentioned, which Mr. Kirk, Mr. Corbett's man, by his master's direction may acquaint you with. [1 *p.*]

[Aug.] 157. Information of John Van Haesdonck, gent., to William Earl of Newcastle, Lord General of all his Majesty's forces in the northern parts, against Captain Antonio Vernatts, or Vernatti, his agents and soldiers. Informant has had special employment in his Majesty's service for divers months past, and has several tenants by lease in the Level of Hatfield Chase, viz., Hubert le Roy, John Wantier, Charles Waterlow, John le Haire, Edward Outibrigg, and others, all of them in quiet possession when informant entered his Majesty's service. About that time Vernatts, who was at the suit of informant imprisoned for debt in the King's Bench, escaped, and in malice against Haesdonck and his tenants, and taking advantage of his absence, did with his agents forcibly enter the possessions of his tenants, pulled down one of their houses, four children being then therein, took most of their last year's corn and divers cattle, saying there is no law in force, that he would fire their houses, and intended to raise a troop of horse to take all the rest of their goods. The said tenants receiving such cruel dealing and hard usage from Vernatts and his agents, did May 16 last, at Sheffield, petition your Excellency for restitution and protection, and you referred their petition to Sir William Savile and Sir Ralph Hansby, who appointed a time and place for examination of their complaints, and to hear the parties on both sides; and the petition and order being showed to Vernatti, nevertheless he still detained their goods from Haesdonck and his tenants. Upon the said poor tenants' petition you likewise granted them your protection in writing, dated May 16 last, against plundering or molesting their persons, houses, families, goods, or chattels; howbeit Captain Vernatts being well acquainted with the protection, hath since, contrary to it, plundered the houses of the tenants, pillaged their goods, and committed divers barbarous acts upon them, who for prevention thereof showed him the protection, which he not only put in his pocket and detains, and still keeps slighting it in all his actions and speeches; but he hath since in most wilful contempt thereof acted many outrages upon the tenants, as more fully appears by the following articles against him: 1. He and his soldiers when Gainsborough was assaulted by the Parliament's forces, of which he had notice, and wherein he might have done the King better service, broke open Le Roy's house, took out divers household goods, and carried Le Roy prisoner to his house, where he detained him till he paid 10*l.*, and kept his wife a prisoner also. 2. He hath since the 5th of August instant, by his agents, threshed and

1643. Vol. CCCCXCVII.

carried away nearly 14 quarters of [corn being] Le Roy's goods. 3. He, against all law, equity, and conscience, gained divers horses into his troop from his poor neighbours, on pretence of buying them, promising ready money for the same, and having got the possession and price thereof, detains the horses from the owners without one penny payment. Instances given. And he with seven of his soldiers did, August 1, forcibly enter Wantier's house, and turned him, his wife and children thereout, and detains it from them by force. 4. About July 5 last, four or five of his soldiers came in a very terrifying manner to Waterlow's house, with their pistols cocked, to take Waterlow, and threatened to drive away all his goods, and burn his house, and then drove away eight of his beasts; and for safety of his life and the rest of his goods he was forced to ride away with two horses though newly taken from the plough. 5. Shortly before that, about 12 of his soldiers took by force from Waterlow, for their captain's use, two mares with which he was ploughing, and he yet detains them without payment or promising anything for them. And on July 17 last his soldiers most desperately assaulted Waterlow near his house, and threatened to kill or take him prisoner, and take two other mares from him, and for preservation of his life he was suddenly enforced to desert his house; by which unwarrantable acts Waterlow dare neither go to the church, plough, burn his ground, nor manage his husbandry. 6. About July 5 last, four or five of his soldiers came in a very riotous manner to Le Haire's house, and threatened to take away all his goods and burn his house. 7. His soldiers, a little before July 5, did by force and arms take from Le Haire, for their captain's use, a nag and a mare with which he was ploughing, and he yet detains them without any payment; by reason of which acts Le Haire dare neither go to church, plough, nor attend his husbandry. 8. Vernatts, about August 5 last, with Christopher Stubbs and nine more soldiers, forcibly broke open Le Haire's house, and turned his wife and children out of doors. 9. For the better countenancing these outrages and most illegal acts, Vernatti usually told the tenants that he had done nothing against them, but by direction of Sir Wm. Savile and Sir Ralph Hansby. 10. For redress of these outrages, continuance of the tenants in their possessions till the law otherwise determined the same, and for restitution of the poor men's goods, as also for bringing Captain Vernatts and his agents to condign punishment, Van Haesdonck, August 3 last, petitioned your Excellency at Gainsborough, and you referred it to a council of war; and Sir Will. Widdrington, president thereof, wrote under the petition, and signed it as follows: Sir, the differences betwixt you and petitioner being referred by his Excellency to Sir William Savile and Sir Ralph Hansby, it is my Lord General's pleasure that you forbear to use violence in anything concerning petitioner, and that restitution be made for what hath been taken by any of your soldiers, your servant, William Widdrington. To Captain Vernatts. Which petition and order were on August 7 instant showed to Captain Vernatts in the sight of his whole troop, and restitution demanded, and that no further

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVII.

violence should be offered the poor men. Howbeit he did by his agents on the same day in contempt of Sir Wm. Widdrington's order, forcibly enter upon Waterlow's possession, and by force took thence a quarter of rape-seed. 11. On the same day he by force took from Le Haire two quarters of rape-seed. 12. On the same day he with divers of his soldiers took by force from Le Roy over three quarters of rape-seed; and on August 9 entered Le Roy's house, turned him and his family out of doors, and detains the same by force. One Mr. Bradley, who hath been served with the said order, and is one of the Captain's agents, still holds possession of the house from Le Roy, and will not tender any obedience to the said order. [1½ *sheets.*]

VOL. CCCCXCVIII. SEPTEMBER TO DECEMBER 1643.

Sept. 2. 1. Order of the Committee of Adventurers of the House of Commons, and Adventurers chosen in London for the affairs of Ireland, signed by Richard Deacon, clerk of the said Committee. By agreement of July 15 last betwixt this Committee and William Burrowes and Richard Broomer, founders, they were to deliver into the stores of this Committee 15 cases of drakes, four drakes in every case, well proved, according to sample, at the rate of 22*l.* 10*s.* a case, which amounts to 337*l.* 10*s.*, to be paid 37*l.* in hand, 150*l.* upon delivery into the stores, and 150*l.* within three months after the delivery: and it was desired by Sir John Clotworthy, Colonel Mervyn, and other officers for Ireland, that six falcons might be made instead of five cases of the said drakes, being conceived more serviceable which falcons will amount to 34*l.* 10*s.* over and above the price of the said five cases of drakes. By certificates of Thomas Warren of the receipt of the six falcons and five cases of drakes aboard the Honour of London, and of Robert Warner of the receipt of five cases more of drakes aboard the Peter of London, the sum of 150*l.* is due to Burrowes and Broomer, which with the 34*l.* 10*s.* comes to 184*l.* 10*s.* It is therefore ordered that the Treasurers appointed for receiving moneys upon subscriptions for lands in Ireland, forthwith pay Burrowes and Broomer 184*l.* 10*s.*, the other 150*l.* being to be paid at the end of three months from the date of this order. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 2. 2. Warrant of Sir John Dingley to the High Constables of the hundreds of Kingston and Elmbridge, co. Surrey. Whereas the Committee for Sir Wm. Waller and Sir Arthur Haselrig for raising a force of horse and foot are informed that there are divers horse and arms belonging to the state left within your hundreds, for the recovery of which the Committees have directed an order to me; these are to require you to make search and seize all such horses and arms as you shall find to be left, sold or pawned, and to bring the same to the sign of the Crane at Kingston on the 7th inst. by 8 a.m., where I will be ready to receive them. [¾ *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

1643.

Sept. 5. 3. Certificate by Lucius Viscount Falkland. That all the arms brought from Dunkirk to Bristol in the frigate the Lady of Assistance, Anthony Carton, Captain, were delivered by Daniel Van Hecke, gent., to the officers of his Majesty of Great Britain for his Majesty's use in August last. [*Seal with arms and coronet. Parchment.*

Sept. 6. 4. Order of both Houses for Colonel Owen Rowe to contract for arms to the value of 5,000*l.* [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi.* 207. 2¼ *pp.*] *Subjoined,*

3. 1. *Receipts by Col. Rowe for several sums paid by Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-wars, upon this warrant, between* 10 *Oct.* 1643 *and* 14 *March* 1643–4. [1¾ *pp.*]

Sept. 6. 5. Account of money expended [in the King's service]. Showing how the 28*l.* 19*s.* remaining "when I came to Oxford the 24th of June 1643" was disbursed. Apparently the cost of conveying letters from Sir Thos. Roe, the Portugal resident, &c., to the Court, besides 5*s.* for stationery and 15*s.* for lodging, "before I lay in the college," between August 3 and Sept. 6, 1643. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 10, At our Camp at Sudeley Castle. 6. The King to the inhabitants of Cornwall. We are so highly sensible of the extraordinary merit of our county of Cornwall, of their zeal for defence of our person and just rights of our Crown, in a time when we could contribute so little to our own defence or their assistance, when not only no reward appeared, but great dangers were threatened to obedience, of their eminent courage and patience in their indefatigable prosecution of their great work against so potent an enemy, backed with so strong, rich, and populous cities, and so plentifully furnished with men, arms, money, and provision of all kinds; and of the wonderful success with which it hath pleased Almighty God—though with the loss of some most eminent persons which shall never be forgotten by us—to record their loyalty by many strange victories over their and our enemies in despite of all human probability and all imaginable disadvantages; that as we cannot forget so great deserts, so we cannot but desire to publish to all the world and perpetuate to all times the memory of their merits and of our acceptance of the same. And to that end we hereby render our royal thanks to that our county in the most public and lasting manner we can devise, commanding copies hereof to be printed and read in every church and chapel therein, and to be kept for ever in the same, that as long as the history of these times and this nation shall continue, the memory of how much that county hath merited from us and our Crown may be derived with it to posterity. [*Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

Sept. 10. 7. Another copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 11. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament for the levying of money by way of Excise. Many great levies having been already made for the preservation of this kingdom, our religion, laws, and liberties, which the well-affected have willingly borne,

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

and the malignants have endeavoured by all cunning ways to evade, the Parliament hold it fit that some constant and indifferent way should be had and established for levying money for the future maintenance of the Parliament forces, and other great affairs of the Commonweath, whereby the malignants and neutrals may be compelled to pay their proportionable parts of these charges, and the subject in general be rated and taxed with as much ease and indifference as may be. For which purpose an ordinance was lately made for setting a charge or new impost upon the several commodities in a schedule annexed. Now for the better advancement of this work, and easier payment of the charge, Parliament has thought fit to alter the former rates, and to impose other and lower charges upon the commodities specified. The former ordinance is hereby repealed in favour of the present, which is to be observed as if the former had not been made, and the rates and charges contained in the schedule are to be imposed on all and every the commodities specified within this realm, the dominion of Wales and town of Berwick, over and above all customs and other duties due and payable for the same. *Subjoined,*

1. *Schedule above referred to.—Commodities in the retailers' hands not to pay except particularly expressed in this schedule. The excise to be repaid on commodities imported and afterwards exported. Cloths and woollen manufactures made in this realm and bought for exportation not to pay excise. The office of Excise or New Impost to be erected within the City, and eight commissioners appointed who are to select one of themselves as treasurer. The commissioners are to choose registrars, collectors, clerks, and other officers, for whom they shall be answerable, with power of dismissal, and to allow them such several yearly wages out of the receipts of that office as they shall think fit and reasonable, the same being approved and allowed by Parliament. The names of the commissioners appointed, who are to take an oath before the Speaker of either House for the due execution of their place. London, Westminster, and ten miles compass subject to the office. Officers to be appointed in the counties by the commissioners and subcommissioners, for whom they are answerable. The commissioners to give their accounts quarterly to be audited by Mr. Falconbridge of Westminster, who is appointed auditor. No money to be paid by the commissioners, but by order of both Houses of Parliament, except only wages, allowances, and rents, or other necessary expenses in and about the said offices, which are to be such only as shall be allowed by both Houses. Office hours on all days except the Lord's day, to be from* 8 *to* 12 *a.m. and from* 2 *to* 6 *p.m.*

Merchants and others chargeable with excise to make weekly entries, and to observe the regulations here particularised, or to forfeit double the value of the goods.

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

The customers or commissioners for tonnage and poundage shall be permitted by the Commissioners of Excise or their deputies to view or copy their books, and to take notes of all entries of goods imported. The Commissioners have power to call and examine witnesses upon oath, and to call upon the trained bands and other forces to aid. Special care to be taken by the Commissioners, Justices of Peace, and other officers, that the assizes of beer, ale, wine, and other things be duly kept, and abuses punished according to the laws and statutes in that behalf made. [*Printed.* 14 *pp. See Dom. Interregnum, vol.* 98, *fol.* 205.]

Sept. 11. Warrant by Sir Edward Hyde to Sir Edward Wardour. To prepare an order upon the Privy Seal for rewards for the payment of 30*l.* to Tobias Rustat in reward for service. [*See next entry. p.* 9. .]

Sept. 11. 8. Entry-book of warrants for payments of money issued by Charles I. while at Oxford, &c. It is placed here, being the earliest date, but extends from 11 Sept. 1643 to Dec. 1645. The separate warrants will be found under their respective dates. [*Imperfect, beginning and end.* 52 *pp.*]

Sept. 11. [Brampton Castle.] 9. Lady Brilliana Harley to her brother, Edward Viscount Conway. I never desired any more than to live upon my own in my own house, and never did anything that in the least might provoke or occasion an army to come against me; and our gracious King, having published several times that he meant to maintain the laws and liberties of this kingdom,—the enjoying of what was one's own I thought to be a great part of it,—made me in this time of wars, knowing the violence that common soldiers did use to show upon many places, which to prevent I made use of some few muskets to be in readiness, to keep me from the plundering of soldiers; but lately my house was summoned by Sir William Vavasour either to take in a guard of soldiers or to leave my house. I thought this hard, and I thought I was bound to keep what was mine as long as I could, for I am persuaded if our gracious King knew my condition he would commiserate me so far that I should have liberty to stay in my own house, and enjoy what is mine. Dear brother, it is not a little sorrow to me that you should think I should go in a violent way, and that I would do anything because my actions have relation to this public difference. It is true God in His mercy has made me endure almost this seven weeks' siege, but I did not endure it because I thought my Lord of Essex was near me, for I knew not of his coming to Gloucester till within these four days; but I thought it was a poor thing to give away my own with my own will, and I thought it was worse to be contented to receive a guard into my house, by which I become a prisoner, and so speak myself guilty. It is true I have been unwilling to leave my house, my own inability not serving me for a journey, and now I have nothing left to furnish me for a journey. Dear brother, believe I will never do anything obstinately, neither

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

do I approve of actions done out of mere fear. To me it is strange that the gentlemen of Herefordshire should not be content I should live in the same country they do. What I shall do I cannot yet well tell, but I will do no actions in the way of ostentation, as if I would make war with all the world. What you mean by resisting with all extremity I know not. Sure all that can be at such a distance I am at has been used to me, and I believe if I fall into their hands I should suffer much. For Sir William Vavasour, I heard very well of him, which has made me address some letters to him, and I hope he will not further injure me. P.S.—I thank God my nephew Smith is very well. [*Seal with arms.* 2 *pp.*]

Sept. 12. 10. Order by the House of Commons. That upon the tickets given by the Commissary of Sir Wm. Waller to the particular inhabitants and quarters where Sir Wm. Waller's officers and soldiers have had billet, this House undertakes the speedy satisfaction and repayment of those tickets. [*Certified copy.* ½ *p.*]

Sept. 12, London, at Saddlers' Hall. 11. Decree of the Commissioners for Preventing the Misapplication of Money bequeathed for Charitable uses. That Sir George Sandys should pay the sum of 2,500*l.* to the master, wardens, and assistants of the Clothworkers' Company, being the legacy left them in 1634 by the late Ralph Freeman, Esq., citizen and alderman of London, to be devoted to the purposes herein specified; and also 900*l.* for having detained the said legacy nine years, and 10*l.* in part payment of costs of this suit. [*Copy.* 4¼ *pp.*]

Sept. 18. An Ordinance and Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, touching the salary and allowance to be made to the Commissioners and Auditors for the Excise; together with the several oaths to be taken by them. *Subjoined,*

I. *Form of oath for the Commissioners.*

II. *Form of oath for the Auditors.*

[*Printed.* 3 *pp.* *See Dom. Interregnum, Vol.* 98, *No.* 73, *fol.* 212.]

Sept. 18, Ramsden. 12. Robert Lambert to his brother [Charles Lord Lambert]. I am heartily glad to hear of your safe arrival, and assure you of your wife's to Charterhouse, though with some loss. Before she came to Alton she met eight horsemen, who examined their pockets for money, and took all they could find, near 8*l.* This was at the Windmill Hill, beyond Lurgashall, but at Alton she was supplied by the old man, and a guard sent down to Charterhouse with her. Here is great report of the fight lately on Newbury Heath, but no certainty of the truth. [*Seal with arms.* ½ *p.*]

Sept. 19. 13. Petition of Wm. Matthews, *alias* Colton, of Deal, linendraper, to Sir Edw. Boys, Governor of Dover Castle, and Capt. Batten, Vice-Admiral of the Narrow Seas.—Petitioner lately bought a shop in Deal, built on a waste piece of ground near the King's Head tavern, which in buying and enlarging cost him 50*l.* It was not true that petitioner intended to build the house three stories high, and so interrupt the light from the tavern. Desires warrant

1643 VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

or licence to cover in the building only for a shop, and that his title may be settled at law. Prays your Worships to take such order that he may not be hindered from proceeding herein. *Underwritten,*

13. I. *We are content the shop, as it was bought, be so continued, provided that it be built no higher or larger. Dover Castle,* 19 *Sept.* 1643. [1 *p.*]

Sept. 20, London. 14. Pass by Francis Delisola, Councillor to his Imperial Majesty and Spanish Resident in England. For his servant, Richard Catesbie. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ½ *p.*]

Sept. 27, Court at Oxford. Warrant by the King under the Privy Seal to the Commissioners of the Treasury, and to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. For payment to Richard Earl of Carbery of 240*l.* towards satisfaction of his disbursements expended in levying men and arms in cos. Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan. [*See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 39. *Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Sept. 28, Oxford. The like to the same. For payment to Francis Walker of 365*l.* 10*s.*, being the remainder of the 965*l.* 10*s.* due to him on account of the following items, viz.:—Founding 17 sakers, shooting 54 lbs. bullet; 18 demi-culverins, shooting 9 lbs. bullet; and eight whole culverins, shooting 18 lbs. bullet; weighing in all 63 tons, at 14*l.* per ton; besides 10*s.* per ton for transporting the said ordnance from the foundry at Bouldon, in Salop, to Bridgnorth and Shrewsbury, as appears by the particular accompt subscribed by Henry Lord Percy, General of our Ordnance. Also for casting three tons of round shot, which were sent to Bristol, but delivered at Worcester, at the rate of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ton; amounting in all to 965*l.* 10*s.*, as above. [*See Ibid., pp.* 19–20. *Copy.* 2 *pp.*]

Sept. 28. An Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament. For making the chapelry of Holland, in co. Lancaster, with its precincts, into a distinct parish, and to be divided from the rest of the parish of Wigan. Signed by John Brown and Henry Elsynge, Clerks of the Parliaments. [*Pamphlet. Printed at London for Edw. Husband, printer to the House of Commons,* 1646. 6 *pp. See Interregnum, G.* 82, *pp.* 851–8.]

Oct. 1. An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, concerning the excise and rate of wine. In the late Ordinance of Parliament for a charge of excise or new impost (*see* Sept. 11), the sellers of wine who are chargeable with the excise are allowed the same in the price of their wines upon the sale, but for that no certain price is set down in the Ordinance for wines to be sold at; it is hereby enacted that the sellers of wines who shall pay the excise may charge for all Spanish wines 14*d.* per quart, and for French wines 8*d.* per quart, so as the due measures and assizes be otherwise kept, and the wines to be good, wholesome, and merchantable. [*Printed.* 1 *p. See Dom. Interregnum, Vol.* 98, *fol.* 213 b.]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

[Oct. 3.] 15. Mr. Corbett's report to the House of Commons containing the charge against Dr. Featley, and his answer thereto. A letter of Dr. Featley's was intercepted going to Oxford to the Primate of Armagh, containing great imputations upon the proceedings of the Assembly and divers members of the Assembly and Parliament, whereby it appears he is a spy and intelligencer to Oxford. The letter was read before the Committee, and the doctor called to his answer, who confessed all the material points in it. *Dr. Featley's answer:* It was no letter, but a note unsealed. In it were no imputations upon the Assembly or Parliament, but a mere relation of the three last resolves upon the question in matter of faith. Neither the original nor the copy were showed to me or acknowledged by me; the original intercepted was sent by order of the Committee to Oxford. The points I was examined upon before the Committee were only concerning the deanery of Westminster and a prebendary at Canterbury, the visiting and relieving some prisoners at Lambeth, and the Assembly's resolution concerning the three creeds and the new Covenant; and though the sentence against me expresseth nothing but the sequestration of both my livings [Lambeth and Acton] and my books [*see Commons' Journals, iii.* 262], yet all my rents and arrears are seized with account books, and my house, being a copyhold and no parsonage house, is taken from me, and all my household stuff distracted [distrained], and a great part thereof sold. [*Endorsed:* "Dr. Featley's charge and answer: behold the justice of the two Houses." ½ *p.*]

Oct. 5, Court at Oxford. Warrant of the King under the Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer to pay to Andrew Grove, native of Denmark, 50*l.* for making of fireworks under Lord Hopton, without account. [*See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 4. *Copy* = ½ *p.*]

[Oct. 6.] 16. Request for a small supply of ammunition for the Island of Sark to be sent with that for Jersey. *Subjoined,*

16. 1. *Note of ordnance and ammunition required.* [*Faded by damp.* ½ *p.*]

Oct. 6, Guernsey. 17. Major Robert Russell to Robt., Earl of Warwick. I shall take care that nothing be done out of malice, but after the laws of this island in the case of Mr. Quitteville; but for the place of receiver it is necessary that an honest, able man, and one acquainted with the country, and perfect in the French language, be had, so that I have employed one who was a Commissioner by the Parliament until I know your Lordship's pleasure therein. The island of Sark, being of so much consequence to the neighbouring islands, has ever been immediately dependant upon the Governor of Guernsey. Although I presume not to take any exception against the gent appointed by you to be Captain of Sark, I must inform you that he is almost a stranger, having been absent almost 20 years. The revenue of Sark is not sufficient of itself for its preservation, so that the Commissioners of the Parliament and myself have disbursed

Vol. CCCCXCVIII.

1643.

near 600*l.* in its necessary defences. Young Quitteville is reported to have said that if matters did not go well with him in Guernsey he would go to Sark; and of what inconvenience this may be I leave to your better judgment. On the last of September eight sail of Frenchmen from Newfoundland anchored before this island, and were taken to come from his Majesty. The inhabitants, by the readiness with which they armed themselves on this occasion, gave testimony of their true affection to the King and Parliament, and their obedience to you as their Governor. As for the castle, not a man will be seen near a piece of ordnance, and the people of this island go securely about their business. Yesterday a small bark from St. Malo brought victuals and ammunition for the castle, but was driven away by our guns, and escaped in the darkness. P.S.—I beseech you to command one of the frigates to call at Portsmouth for a shallop which was Capt. Cartwright's, and ran away from St. Malo by Englishmen, which will be of great use to the island of Guernsey. [*Seal with head.* 2 *pp.*]

Oct. 7. 18. Names of the Lords' Committees [for the Safety of the kingdom] who are to meet with a proportionable number of the House of Commons to consider a paper sent to the Parliament from the French Ambassador, and an Ordinance concerning the Merchant Adventurers for cloth. The eight Lords here named, or any three of them, are to meet this afternoon, at 4 o'clock, in the Privy lodgings [at Whitehall]. *Underwritten,*

18. 1. *To meet on Monday, Oct.* 9, *at* 3 *o'clock in the afternoon.* [*See Lords' Journals, vi.* 245, *where the Earl of Lincoln and Lord Hunsden are given instead of the Earl of Essex and Lord Wharton.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 9, At our Court at Oxford. 19. The King to John Loder of Harwell, gent. Though we are unwilling in the least degree to press upon our good subjects, yet we must obey that necessity which compels us in this public distraction, when our own revenue is detained from us, to lay hold on anything which, with God's blessing, may be a means to preserve this kingdom. We must therefore desire you forthwith to lend us 200*l.* in money or plate for our necessary support and maintenance of our army, which we are compelled to raise for defence of our person, the Protestant religion, and the laws of the land. We do promise you, on the word of a King, to repay it you with interest. Of this service we cannot doubt, since if you refuse us this testimony of your affection you will give us too great cause to suspect your inclination to our person and the public peace. [*Copy.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]

Oct. 9, Exeter. 20. Petition of the deputy-lieutenants of the city of Exeter to the House of Commons. Pray for the release of Mr. John Lynn, Alderman of Exeter, sent for by order of the House last Christmas, and who has remained there [in London] ever since. He has lived many years in Exeter, filled all the chief offices there with credit, and paid all rates and taxes both before and since his restraint, but

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

his long absence may tend to the great damage of himself and many others who trade with him. [*Four signatures.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 10, At our Court at Oxford. 21. Order [by the King] declaring that any warrant not subscribed by one of our Secretaries [of State], or some officer whose proper place it is to procure and sign such particular belonging to their office, shall be understood as unduly obtained. We command our Secretaries to subscribe all letters, warrants, and writings which they shall procure us, the King, to sign. This order is to be registered with the Attorney-General and in the Signet Office. [*Endorsed:* Order for countersigning, 1643. *In Williamson's hand is the following note.* N.B.—This does not, for many reasons, look like the genuine order, especially in that it is plain there were countersignings in 1641 and 1642, &c., vide Signet Books at Oxon. *Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Oct. 11, Court at Oxford. Privy Seal to the Commissioners of the Treasury and Officers of the Exchequer for the time being. Whereas Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Abraham Dawes, deceased, Sir John Jacobb, Sir Job Harby, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Sir John Nulles, and Sir John Harrison have advanced to us the several sums here stated upon the rents of the farm of our great customs for the years 1640 and 1641, besides 10,000*l.* for the rent of the petty farms for the years 1641 and 1642, amounting in all to 20,000*l.*, and have paid for us to several persons here named the several sums mentioned, all upon the rent of the great customs for the years 1641-1644, and out of the rent of the petty farms for the years 1643 and 1644 the sum of 36,272*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*, all which amounts to 253,242*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*, as appears by the tallies in the Exchequer. And whereas we covenanted to let to the persons afore-mentioned, or some of them, the several farms of our great customs and our petty farms under several great yearly rents, to commence from Christmas 1640, out of which rents the aforesaid sums should have been deducted, but which took no effect by reason of the intervening of the Parliament, the persons mentioned not being able to reap any benefit of our intended promise and grant, whereby we yet remain indebted to them in the sum above specified, whereof Sir Nicholas Crispe furnished in ready money 15,000*l.* These are therefore to require you to pay to Sir Nicholas out of the money in the Exchequer 12,000*l.* in part payment of the 15,000*l.* And whereas Sir Nicholas Crispe, amongst others, was by us appointed to be one of the Commissioners for receiving our customs, impositions, and other duties payable to us according to several Acts made by this present Parliament, upon which he acknowledges to have received 12,000*l.* now remaining in his hands. These are to require you to cause tallies to be stricken for so much to be paid to Sir Nicholas without accompt or other charge to him: Provided that a former Privy Seal of 24th July be first cancelled. [*See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *pp.* 4–7. *Copy.* 3¼ *pp.*]

Oct. 11. 22. Order of the House of Commons; that Mr. Gosse do pay to Mr. Pury, M.P., in the chair for the Committee of Gloucester, 200*l.*; who is hereby ordered to pay the same to Major Farrer upon account, to be employed for raising of men for the service of

VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

1643

Gloucester. [*Printed in Com. Journals, iii.* 272. ½ *p.*] *Subjoined,*

22. I. *Authorization by Thos. Pury, M.P., for Mr. Gosse to pay to Major Farrer the* 200*l. appointed by the above Order to be paid to Pury. Oct.* 11, 1643.

22. II. *Receipt by C. Ferrer for* 200*l. paid by Samuel Gosse,* 12 *Oct.* 1643. [1¼ *pp.*]

Oct. 11. 23. An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for upholding the government of the Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers of England, to the better maintenance of the clothing trade and woollen manufacture of the kingdom. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, vi.* 255. *Broadside.*]

Oct. 13. 24. Bond of Walter Gatford, of Chailey, Sussex, husbandman, William Chatfield, of Newick, Sussex, yeoman, and William Wallis, of the Tower liberty, London, tailor, to John Hunt, serjeant-at-arms in the House of Commons, in 500*l.* Conditioned that Gatford having been committed to the custody of Hunt, be released by the Committee for Examinations, on giving bond to be of good behaviour and to appear before the Committee when required, then this bond to be void, otherwise of full force. [*Three seals with devices. Latin and English.* 1 *p.*]

Oct. 17. An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, concerning all brewers and makers of beer, ale, cider and perry, &c. In further explanation of the late Ordinance of both Houses (Sept. 11) touching the Excise or new impost. It is ordained that no beer, ale, perry, or cider be delivered to any retailer till excise be paid, on penalty of double the value to both parties for the first offence, or treble for the second, and to be disabled from useing their trades. The rates upon the barrel to be paid proportionably for a greater or less quantity. That for all beer of 4*s.* per barrel or under, the excise shall be paid after the rate of 6*d.* per barrel, and so after that rate for a greater or less quantity. Brewers and retailers of beer, ale, &c. to charge no more than the price fixed by law, except only for the excise. [*Printed.* 2 *pp. See Interregnum. Vol.* 98, *fol.* 218.]

Oct. 19. Warrant by Francis Lord Cottington to Sir Edward Wardour. To prepare an order for issuing of 400*l.* to Sir Roger Palmer, for the entertainment of the French Ambassador. [*See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 9. 4 *lines.*]

Oct. 21. Court at Oxford. Warrant of the King, under the Privy Seal, to [the Commissioners of the Treasury and Officers of the Exchequer]. To pay [to the Treasurer-at-]Wars 100,000*l.* imprest upon account, to be by him issued and paid over for the entertainment, wages, and other charges of our army, and of the commanders, officers, and soldiers in the same. And our further pleasure is that our Privy Seal, dated 13 March 1642, for the payment of 20,000*l.* to Matthew Brodley, deputy treasurer and paymaster of our army royal, for so much as

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

has not been already paid thereupon be void, and that no further or other payment be made to him by virtue thereof. [*See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 1. *Copy. Imperfect.* ½ *p.*]

Oct. 21, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, for the time being. You are hereby required from time to time to pay to Sir Roger Palmer, K.C.B., cofferer of our Household, the sum of 600*l.* weekly from this date towards defraying the expenses of the household and stables of us and our dearest consort the Queen; the same to be taken to him by way of imprest and upon accompt. [*See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 1. *Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Oct. 21, Court at Oxford. The like to the same. Whereas by two several estimates the present expense of our royal children Prince Charles and the Duke of York, with their household and stables, amounts to 653*l.* 7*s.* by the month, the which sum you are to pay to Sir David Cunningham, Bart., cofferer of Prince Charles, beginning from 1st Oct., by way of imprest and upon accompt. [*See Ibid., p.* 3. *Copy.* ½ *p.*]

Oct. 23, Court at Oxford. The like to the same. To pay to Sir George Strode and John Wandesford from time to time such sums as may be required for provision of powder, match, bullet, muskets, pikes and other implements of war for our army so as the same do not exceed 5,000*l.* [*See Ibid., p.* 2. *Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

Oct. 23. 25. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for the more speedy raising of the monies formerly imposed and yet unpaid within the city of London and Liberties. The several persons herein named, shall, within the several Wards of the City, be employed as agents to put in execution the several acts and ordinances, especially mentioning that of the 18 August, in manner as is hereby declared. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi., p.* 268. *Pamphlet, printed at London by Richard Cotes,* 1643. 11 *pp.*]

Oct. 24, Oxford. Warrant of Francis Lord Cottington to Sir Edward Wardour, clerk of the pells. By virtue of his Majesty's letters of Privy Seal [*see above entry*] you are to draw an order for issuing to Sir George Strode and John Wandesford 100*l.* by way of imprest and upon accompt for the purposes mentioned in the Privy Seal. [*See Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 9. *Copy.* ¼ *p.*]

Oct. 26. 26. Order of the House of Lords [*see Lords' Journals, vi.,* 273]. That the Lieutenant of the Tower of London shall, according to the order of this House of the 20th inst., take security of Mr. Clement Walker for his true imprisonment and rendering himself again to the Lieutenant after the business of the surrender of Bristol shall be ended at the council of war; and that upon the said security Mr. Walker shall be permitted to go abroad to prepare himself for the hearing. [*Signed by John Browne, Clerk of the Parliaments.* 1 *p.*]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

Vol. CCCCXCVIII.

1643.
Oct. 27. 27. An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for the raising of 66,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by way of loan for the better enabling of our brethren of Scotland for our assistance and defence in this common cause of our religion and liberty. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi., pp.* 279, 282. *Pamphlet, printed at London for Laurence Blaikelocke within Temple Bar, by Order Oct.* 27, 1643. 7 *pp.*] *Attached,*

27. I. *The like, for the repayment of all such sums of money as are or shall be lent by any person or persons for the speedy bringing of our brethren of Scotland into this realm for our assistance in this present war,* 16 *Oct.* 1643. *Commanded to be printed and annexed to the foregoing Ordinance.* [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi.,* 257. *Pamphlet in black letter printed at London,* 27 *Oct.* 1643. 8 *pp.*]

Oct. 28, Court at Oxford. Warrant by the King to [Francis Lord Cottington, Chancellor of the Exchequer]. Sir Robert Pye, knt., the elder, holds the office of writer of the Tallies in the Receipt of Exchequer, for execution of which office he is entitled to divers fees, profits, and avails, and Robert Long has a grant of the reversion upon the death, surrender or forfeiture of the same by Sir Robert, who, upon the removal of the Receipt of Exchequer to Oxford, has neglected to attend his office, for which cause and many other his great offences he has justly deserved to forfeit it and for the present to have the execution thereof placed in other hands. Of late, during Sir Robert's absence the office has been executed by Sir Edward Wardour, who is clerk of the Pells in the Receipt, but it is not convenient for us that these two offices should be continued in one hand because one is intended to be comptroller of the other. You are by these presents required to sequester the office of Sir Robert Pye, with all the fees, &c., and to commit the same to the care of Robert Long, until Sir Robert shall give satisfaction to us for his contempt. And because it is not fit that any should be trusted in a place which so much concerns us in our revenue without taking an oath for his fidelity to us whilst he shall execute that place, our pleasure is that you administer the usual oath to Robert Long. [*Copy.* 1⅓ *p. Countersigned by Edw. Nicholas. Underwritten,*

I. *Francis Lord Cottington to Robert Long, Esq. According to his Majesty's warrant as above, to me directed, these are to authorise you to execute the office of writer of the Tallies in the receipt of Exchequer and to receive the usual fees and profits thereof according to the purport of his Majesty's said warrant.* [*Copy.* ⅓ *p.*]

II. *Form of oath to be administered to the writer of the Tallies.* [*Copy* = ½ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *pp.* 10–11.]

Oct. 29. 28. Bond of John Stacy, yeoman, of Missenden Magna, Bucks Wm. Dyer, of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, tailor, and Thomas Dyer gent., of St. Clement Danes, Middlesex, to John Hunt, Sergeant-at-

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

Arms of the House of Commons, in 500*l.* The condition of this bond is that Stacy, having been committed by the Committee for Examinations to the custody of Hunt, is released upon bail to appear upon summons, and not to go to Oxford or other the King's quarters without warrant from the Parliament; then this bond is to be void, otherwise of full force. [*Three seals with device. Latin and English.* ¾ *p.*]

Oct. 31. 29. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons. That the 508*l.* taken at the Court of Guard last night shall be employed; 20*l.* to the guards who seized it, the moiety of the remainder to the Lord General, and the other moiety to Sir Gilbert Gerard, to satisfy in part the bills of exchange from Berwick. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi., p.* 286. *Certified copy.* ½ *p.*]

Oct. 31. 30. Order of House of Commons. Whereas 200*l.* of the 500*l.* seized at the Court of Guard was formerly ordered to be paid to the Lord General, for money borrowed of him, which is since satisfied. It is now ordered that this sum in gold be paid to Sir Gilbert Gerard, to deliver the same to Colonel Aldrich, Governor of Aylesbury, as a gift from this House for his fidelity in that place, which he has testified in a high measure, [there being a plot to betray Aylesbury into the King's hands]; and that a letter of thanks be written to him by Mr. Speaker. Mr. Fountaine is to convey the 200*l.* to him, and Sir Philip Stapleton is to bring in this letter. [*Printed in Commons' Journal, iii.,* 297. ½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

30. I. *Receipt of Colonel Edward Aldrich for* 200*l. received of Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-Wars, as a gift from the House of Commons.* 4 *Jany.* 1643-4. [¼ *p.*]

Oct. 31. 31. Petition of Archbishop Laud to the House of Lords. The Commons have presented against him further articles, containing charges of treason and high misdemeanours; but the articles are so interwoven that the counsel assigned him by the Lords cannot distinguish which are charges of treason and which of misdemeanours, the latter of which alone they conceive they are to advise him in answering. Prays the articles may be distinguished, and the time allowed him by your former order to answer in may be extended. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi.,* 284. ¾ *p.*]

Oct. 32. Note of proceedings in a cause between Mr. Lyne, an attorney, and Dr. Deane, doctor of laws. Writ of Habeas corpus decreed, and upon the return of it next term the Court will decide if Deane is in contempt or no. [*Latin.* ½ *p.*]

[Oct.] 33. [The Committee for advance of money for the Scots] to the Commissioners of the several counties for the Scotch loan. We have herewith sent you commissions for the execution of two Ordinances of Parliament of the 16th and 27th October 1643. We need not enlarge to persons of so much worth and knowledge of how great importance the speedy execution thereof may prove to

1643.

the true Protestant religion, and the settling of the rights and liberties of the subjects in these three kingdoms. For your proceedings in this service we send herewith certain papers containing the manner of the proceedings of the Committee here, which we have found useful, and several printed bundles of the said Ordinances, and the former ticket for voluntary loans and the form of assessments. [*Nine signatures.* 1 *p.*]

[Oct. ?] 34. Paper giving an account of the Chequer Inn, in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London, the property of Magdalene College, Oxford, and leased in Oct. 2 [1604] to Rich. Jacob and his wife for 40 years. It gives an account of the hands through which the property has passed, and the interest of the parties concerned, in order to the statement of Hawes' case. The first query is, what is Hawes' and his wife's part; secondly, whether Floris Barnard's sale be good. There was never any partition; secondly, Jacob's 40 years are not yet expired; 3rd, the estate is in the Vintner's hands. Query, whether Barnard, by selling his part, did forfeit the whole or his own part to the College. [= 2 *pp.*]

[Oct.] 35. Petition of John Van Haesdonck, gent., to the King. To the same effect as the information of Van Haesdonck above [*see* Aug., Vol. 497, No. 157], relating the outrages committed by Vernatti upon his tenants in Yorkshire. Petitioner had prepared an information against Vernatti, to be presented to the Council of War, but he, upon some subtle suggestion to the Lord General, obtained an order to stay all proceedings against him. Petitioner, as he is forthwith to go beyond seas for your service, prays you to commend the matters alleged to the Marquis of Newcastle, for speedy trial before a Council of War, and that the proofs produced may be accepted as effectually as if he were present; that petitioner's tenants may be restored to their possessions, and restitution made by Vernatti for all goods seized, and that he and his agents may receive due punishment. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 1, At our Court Oxford. 36. The King to John Van Haesdonck. Commission to be captain of a troop of 120 horse, with power to raise the same. [*Parchment.*]

Nov. 1. 37. Copy of the above. [⅔ *p.*]

Nov. 1. 38. Petition of Richard Watkins, B.C.L., to the King. Having been very industrious in his Majesty's service, prays appointment to the clerkship of the peace for co. Glamorgan, where he lives, now void and in the King's gift. *Underwritten,*

38. I. *His Majesty's pleasure is to grant petitioner the place desired for his life, if the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench shall approve him; and the Attorney-General is to prepare a Bill containing a grant of the place to him for his Majesty's signature. At the Court at Oxford, November* 1, 1643. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

Nov. 1. 39. Additional instructions agreed upon by the Lords and Commons for John Earl of Rutland, Sir William Armyn, Sir Henry Vane, jun., and eight others named, Commissioners sent to Edinburgh to bring the Scots into England. You shall make known to our brethren of Scotland that the propositions expressed in the paper of 25 August last, sent from Scotland, concerning the assistance desired by both Houses from that kingdom, as also the propositions concerning the settling a garrison in Berwick, have been taken into consideration by the two Houses, and have been by them agreed and consented unto without any material or considerable alterations. [*Printed in the Lords' Journals, vi.* 288. *Copy.* 8 *pp.*]

Nov. 1. 40. Another copy of the same. [6½ *pp.*]

Nov. 2, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer. To pay to Henry Lord Jermyn 2,100*l.* without accompt, which sum we are indebted to him. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 3.]

Nov. 4. Warrant of Francis Lord Cottington to Sir Edward Wardour. To draw an order for payment of 500*l.* to the Treasurer of the Army. [*Copy.* ¼ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 9.]

Nov. 4, Petworth. 41. E[lizabeth Countess of] Northumberland to [Edward Viscount Conway ?]. Misfortunes are so general, that they ought not to be taken any notice of, unless that could mend their condition, which made me not trouble you with a relation of the Cavaliers. I am now going to London for all [the] winter, where I should be happy to meet you and peace; without it I believe you will not come there as yet. When I see Mr. Garrard, I will tell him the danger he is in. Alleyn will not be married till the times are better. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 6, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer. To pay to Richard Earl of Carbery, as commander of the town and haven of Milford in Wales, 400*l.* imprest upon accompt, to be employed about the fortifying of Milford, and payment of the officers and soldiers there. [*Copy. Countersigned by John Castle. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 38.]

Nov. 6. 42. Warrant of the Committee of Lords and Commons for Safety of the Kingdom to Sir Gilbert Gerard, Treasurer-at-Wars. You are hereby required to pay 100*l.* out of the money received by you from Anthony Wither, being the proceeds of a silver cistern seized from Sir Richd. Hubbard, to Mr. John Pickering in part payment of 180*l.* due to him for service in Scotland. [¾ *p.*] *Underwritten,*

42. I. *Receipt of Edward Pickering for* 100*l. received of Sir G. Gerard by payment of Wm. Jessop to the use of his brother John Pickering,* 11 *Nov.* 1643. [¼ *p.*] *Annexed,*

42. II. *Order of the House of Commons for the sale of the silver cistern seized at Whitehall, out of the proceeds of which Sir*

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

G. Gerard is hereby directed to pay 100*l. to Mr. Pickering for his employment in the North.* 27 *Oct.* 1643. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 10. 43. Order of the Committee for the Admiralty. The House of Commons taking notice that the winter guard for the coast of Ireland and the other parts of this kingdom and of Scotland are not yet come in to their Admiral to receive his commands, and expecting a speedy account from this Committee of the reasons thereof,—it is ordered that the Commissioners of the Navy do with all speed hasten away all such ships of the winter guard as are in the river, and certify this Committee whether the Leopard, the Swallow, and other ships for the Irish Squadron be gone to sea, and what day they went, as also what other ships are gone or ready to go. [½ *p.*]

Nov. 10. 44. Affidavit before Sir John Wollaston, Lord Mayor of London, by John Burbidge, of Finchley. That 50*s.* is the full twentieth part of his personal, and 40*s.* the full fifth part of his real estate, according to the ordinance of Parliament of Nov. 29, 1642. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 11. Francis Lord Cottington to Sir Edward Wardour and John Burges, gent. His Majesty, by his letters of 28 October last, has commanded me to sequester the office of Sir Robert Pye into the hands of Robert Long, Esq., and to commit the execution thereof, for the present to him, who has already taken the oath. These are, therefore, to require you respectively to forbear to meddle any more with the execution thereof, and to deliver to Long all Privy Seals, warrants, and bills upon receipts now remaining with you, and which have come to your hands since his Majesty committed to you respectively the execution of the said place unto this date. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 494, *No.* 8, *p.* 12.]

Nov. 11, Gravesend. 45. Mr. Cunningham to Robert Earl of Warwick. Thanks for his benevolence to Capt. William Hodges, commander of his frigate the Lorne. Hodges having taken two small vessels of Bristol laden with Bordeaux wines, has brought them into the Isle of Wight. Prays the Earl to recommend his business to both Houses or the Committee appointed to that effect, that they may give such despatch for these and other prizes recovered by him as may best encourage all employed in the like service; for the tedious attendance of those businesses disheartens many who are willing to set forth frigates on the like designs. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 13. 46. Order of the House of Commons. That Joseph Pett, Robert Moorcock, and Robert Warwick shall be admitted to the places at Chatham which the Earl of Warwick has assigned to them. [*Printed in Commons' Journals, iii.* 310. ½ *p.*]

Nov. 14. 47. Certificate of the admission of John Greaves, M.A., to be Savilian Professor of Astronomy in the University of Oxford, he having been elected by Sir Edward Littleton, the Earl of Hertford, Sir Edward Nicholas, Sir Robert Heath, Sir John Bankes, and Sir John Lambe, according to the will of the founder Sir Thomas Savile. *Annexed:* Statutes relative to the appointment of the Savilian professors and notes by Sir John Lambe. [*Latin.* 7 *pp.*]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

Nov. 15, Court at Oxford. 48. Contract between the King and Jeronimo Cæsar de Caverle. A commission has been granted to Caverle to be Vice-Admiral of the King's Fleet under the Earl of Marlborough on these conditions:—1. Caverle is to furnish five able ships and 500 men with arms and victual at his own charge, and employ them against our rebels. 2. In consideration whereof we promise to allow him 2,000*l.* per month, to be defalked out of any prizes he shall take from the rebels, he rendering a true account of the value of the said prizes; the merchandise therein not to be sold till some person authorised by us join in the sale, who shall signify our pleasure what is to be done with the vessels, captains, mariners, and prisoners therein. 3. We likewise agree that for all other ships hereafter set forth in this service by Caverle or others joining with him, we will make the like allowance after the proportion of ships and men so set forth; he from time to time giving notice to one of our Principal Secretaries what ships they are, and how manned, and what time they entered the said service. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 15. 49. Copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

[Nov. 15.] 50. Conditions proposed by Jeronimo Cæsar de Caverle, on which the above contract is founded. [¾ *p.*]

Nov. 16. 51. Commission to Jeronimo Cæsar de Caverle, Seignior de Giron. To be Vice-Admiral under the Earl of Marlborough, Admiral of all ships set forth at Dartmouth and thereabouts for the King's service. [*Draft.* ⅔ *p.*]

Nov. 16, Oxon. 52. Contract between the King and Jeronimo Cæsar de Caverle, ex parte Caverle. To the same effect as above under date Nov. 15, except that in addition Caverle undertakes to obey the Admiral's instructions, to bring all his prizes into some port of England in his Majesty's possession without breaking bulk, and to abate proportionably from the 2,000*l.* per month if he has at any time fewer ships or men than the number he has contracted for. Signed and sealed by Caverle. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 2 *pp.*]

Nov. 16. 53. Draft of the above, corrected by Nicholas. [2 *pp.*]

Nov. 16. A Solemn League and Covenant, for reformation and defence of Religion, the honour and happiness of the King, and the peace and safety of the three kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland; together with a preamble, made by a worthy member of the House of Commons, to invite all good Christians to the constant keeping of it. [*Printed.* 1 *p. Interregnum, G.* 69, *p.* 813.]

Nov. 17, Oxford. Commission to Richard Lord Vaughan, Earl of Carbery. Appointing him Governor of Milford, co. Pembroke, and of the haven, port, creeks, roads, harbours, water-batteries, and block-houses there, with power to appoint a deputy. [*Parchment,* ½ *skin. Damaged. It is endorsed as enrolled on the* 28*th of February,* 17 *Charles II. See Case F., No.* 12.]

VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

1643.

Nov. 17, At our Court at Oxford. 54. The King to William Herbert, of Cardiff, Esq. Warrant to bring into the Treasury of the Exchequer at Oxford all the rents and fines of Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, in cos. Glamorgan and Monmouth, that have come into his hands, and to raise a convoy for the safe conduct thereof. *Underwritten:* "By his Majesty's command. Edw. Nicholas." [⅔ *p.*]

Nov. 17, At our Court at Oxford. 55. The same to the same. Warrant to collect the rents, &c. due to the son and heir of William Herbert, of Swansea, who was killed in the battle of Edgehill, in the King's service; the said rents remaining in the tenants' hands, and like to prove desperate, owing to the competition for the wardship of the ward between the said William Herbert, of Cardiff, and Frances Thomas, widow, being still undetermined. [*Draft.* ½ *p.*]

Nov. 18. 56. Articles of agreement made by and with his Majesty's consent, the 18th of November 1643, between his Highness Rupert Prince Palatine, on the one part, and John Van Haesdonck on the other, concerning bringing over from beyond seas into England 200 soldiers, more or less, such as are experienced and practised "in party and buyting" in the Low Countries between the King of Spain's side and the United Provinces, who are to be joined with as many English soldiers as shall be necessary to complete a whole regiment of foot to be employed for his Majesty's service to compel the rebels and malignants to a contribution. 1. It is agreed that the said 200 soldiers shall be landed in England by the said John Van Haesdonck, and joined with English soldiers having knowledge of those parts where his Majesty shall employ them, and they shall be contented with the pay his Majesty allows his other soldiers. And whereas the charge of bringing them over is proportionably to be borne between the Prince and Van Haesdonck: his Majesty is pleased that the said Prince shall be Colonel over the said regiment, and the said John Van Haesdonck, Lieutenant-Colonel thereof, and have a company in the said regiment; and that Haesdonck, for the better encouragement of the said soldiers to come over, shall have the recommendation of two captains and half the number of lieutenants and under officers in the said regiment. 2. And his Majesty is pleased that all booty from the rebels, as also the ransom of prisoners taken by any of the said regiment shall be divided as follows:—one-half thereof shall be equally shared amongst as many of the said soldiers as shall assist in taking the booty; the commander of the party to have a double share, according to the usual custom beyond seas; the Prince is to have a fourth part of the booty, at the rate of 5*s.* in the pound; the said John Van Haesdonck an eighth part at the rate of 2*s.* 6*d.* in the pound; the sergeant-major of the regiment a twentieth part, being one shilling in the pound; the captain of the company of such soldiers as assist in taking the booty is to have, according to the number of his soldiers, a twentieth part, being 1*s.* in the pound; and the clerk, or whosoever shall be appointed to make the said partition, is to have sixpence in the pound. 3. And as the charge of bringing over the said soldiers is to be disbursed by John Van Haesdonck, it is agreed

1643. Vol. CCCCXCVIII.

between the said parties that it shall be repaid out of the half part to be divided between the Prince, Van Haesdonck and the other officers, before any distribution be made to any of them. 4. And, lastly, Prince Rupert for himself doth covenant and promise to and with the said Van Haesdonck that his Highness will well and truly observe and fulfil all the articles before mentioned, as well on his part as on behalf of his Majesty. [*Draft.* 2¼ *pp.*]

Nov. 20, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer. To pay to Wm. Legg, Master of the Armory, 100*l.* by way of imprest upon accompt, to be employed in building a mill at Woolvercott near Oxford, for grinding of swords and for building forges, providing tools and other necessaries for sword-blade makers to be employed to make swords for our service. [*Copy.* ½ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 13.]

Nov. 23, Court at Oxford. 57. George Lord Digby and Sir Edward Nicholas, Secretaries of State, and Masters and Comptrollers-General of all his Majesty's Posts, to James Hicks. Warrant to receive and demand from all postmasters on the western and other roads obedient to his Majesty, the arrears in their hands due to the letter office: all refusers of the arrears to be dealt with according to their desert. [*Copy.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 23, At the Court at Oxford. 58. The same to the same. Instructions for Hicks' guidance in the above business. He is to go to Weymouth; to require all postmasters on the road to Coventry to convey to and from the Court with expedition all packets on his Majesty's service; to establish new stages, and certify the names of those who will furnish post-horses and guides; to inform himself what postmasters are refractory; what moneys due to the letter office are detained in their hands, and to receive the same; to reduce the course of letters throughout the western high roads to the usual weekly days; and to inform all postmasters that a weekly passage is settling between Weymouth and Cherbourg, for the accommodation of merchants in the south-west. Directions in case of refractory postmasters. He is not to go beyond Exeter at this time, unless Plymouth happen to be reduced while he is there. [*Copy.* 3 *pp.*]

Nov. 23. 59. Another copy of the same. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 24, At Oxford. 60. Prince Rupert to Lieutenant-Colonel John Van Haesdonck. Whereas by consent of our Sovereign Lord King Charles you are obliged, by articles in writing agreed upon between myself and you [*see* Nov. 18, No. 56], to raise and bring from beyond seas to my regiment for his Majesty's service 200 expert soldiers, more or less: these are to authorise you to bring them with the utmost speed to Weymouth in Dorsetshire, or any other port in his Majesty's possession where you may safely land them, and whence you may convey them to my regiment, in case, by wind, weather, or other occasion, you cannot bring them into Weymouth. I do hereby and in his Majesty's name strictly charge all governors of any such his Majesty's ports and garrisons peaceably to suffer you and the 200 soldiers to come ashore, and accommodate you and them with meat,

drink, and lodging, and, if occasion require, with a sufficient convoy from garrison to garrison in their march towards my regiment in his Majesty's army, always provided that you make no longer stay in any garrison than occasion requires. [1 *p.*]

Nov. 25, Court at Oxford. 61. Letters patent, signed by the King and countersigned by George Lord Digby, to all Admirals, Vice-Admirals, Captains, &c. To suffer Antonio Carton, captain of the ship Our Lady of Assistance, laden with arms and ammunition, to pass freely with his ship to [*name of port left blank*] in England, and to give him all assistance of which he has need. [*Endorsed:* "2nd pass for Mr. Van Haesdonck for another ship." *French.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 25, Court at Oxford. 62. The same to the same. The like pass for some captain, whose name, vessel, and destination are left blank. [*Endorsed:* "3rd pass for Mr. Van Haesdonck for a third ship." *French.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 28, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. To pay to Sir John Heydon, Lieutenant-General of our Artillery, 4,000*l.* by way of imprest upon accompt, to be disbursed by him according to such directions as he shall receive from Henry Lord Percy, General of our Artillery, for our service. [*Copy.* ½ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 13.]

Nov. 29, Edinburgh. 63. Articles of the treaty agreed upon betwixt the Commissioners of both Houses of the Parliament of England, having power and commission from the said Houses, and the Commissioners of the Convention of the Estates of the kingdom of Scotland authorised by the Committee of the said Estates, concerning the settling of the town and garrison of Berwick. Signed by the Commissioners at Edinburgh, the 29th of Nov. 1643, but not ratified till January 3, 1643[-4], under which date it is printed in *Lords' Journals, vi.* 365. This is certified as a true copy by John Browne, Clerk of Parliaments. [*Copy.* 5 *pp.*]

Nov. 29, Oxford. 64. Henry Frederic Lord Mowbray and Maltravers to his father, Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, "at Antwerp." I fear the business here is like to prove a lasting business, although we expect that Plymouth will be soon taken, and then those Western forces may be drawn towards London. However, this is like to be a most miserably wasted kingdom. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Nov. 29, Oxford. 65. The same to his mother [Aletheia], Countess of Arundel and Surrey, at Antwerp. I am sorry these distracted times, which we hoped would have ended long since, have kept me so long from waiting upon you. Those hopes which we had of a peace by the means of the French Ambassador, who is now at London, are almost vanished, because we hear they are as obstinate at London as ever, and I doubt there is little hope of it. I am very glad to understand of your good health. [*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 4. 66. Receipt by Leonard Dykes, Treasurer for the forces of co. Cumberland, for 20*l.*, lent by Thos. Allyson for advancement of his Majesty's services, by direction of Sir Thos. Glemham, Com-

mander-in-Chief of the forces in cos. Cumberland, Westmoreland, Northumberland, and the bishopric of Durham, for his Majesty's service, to be repaid as soon as the country is assessed. [¼ *p.*]

Dec. 5, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. To pay to Thos. Smithesby, the King's saddler, 317*l.* 6*s.* for goods delivered into the royal stables, which sum was directed, by warrant dated 4 May 1642, to be paid by the Commissioners of the Treasury to the late Wm. Earl of Denbigh, Master of the Great Wardrobe, and by him to be paid over to Smithesby, but, by reason of the Earl's decease, that warrant had become obsolete, and is therefore superseded by the present. [*Copy.* 1¼ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *pp.* 14–15.]

Dec. 6, Oxford. 67. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe at Woodford, Essex. I shall make as much haste with the letters of credence as I can possibly and the pressing affairs of his Majesty will permit, though I am advertised that the meeting at Munster is not likely to hold. There is, doubtless, a very gracious inclination in both their Majesties to peace, but we hear nothing of any such desires in those at London. I have shown his Majesty your letter tendering your service towards an accommodation, which is that which all good men desire; but the perverse men will not hearken to any moderation,—which will in the end be their destruction. If the City of London will in an humble way seek their peace, I am very confident they may have it on as good and gracious terms as may be wished, but then they must totally abandon the rebellious faction. The printed paper will tell you the news of these parts. Mr. Comptroller died yesterday here, and his lady lies dangerously sick. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 7. 68. Portions of two letters, the one from Mrs. Susannah Dicken. Relating the death of [Philip] Lord Lisle at Warrington, Lancashire, on his return from Ireland. This country is all on a flame; the Parliament forces have seized all my master your brother's means here at Hodnett. If you can, procure somewhat from the Earl of Essex to stop their proceeding. The chief men with us of the Committee are Colonel Mitton, Mr. Mackworth, Mr. Lloyd, and Mr. Hunt. I beseech you send after my master into France to make speedy return, and to consider his estate here. [*Portions of letters cut out* = ½ *p.*]

Dec. 9. 69. Order of the House of Commons. That the treasurers at Guildhall shall pay the 500*l.* taken at the Court of Guard appointed by an ordinance of both Houses to be paid to Col. Aldrich and others, according to the direction of that ordinance. [½ *p.*]

Dec. 9, Westerham. 70. Capt. Mark Dixwell, and two other officers, to Sir Edw. Scott, K.C.B. The charge is great that we are at in payment of our soldiers, and the money which Capt. Dixwell had is most part expended; therefore we desire you to deliver to the bearer 300*l.* The Committee here think fit that Capt. Scott's troop be in readiness to advance upon summons, but not until then, and that

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

especial care be had that they be completely armed, for that the time draws near for him to advance for the relief of Capt. Westerowe. [*Seal with arms broken.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 13, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. George Mynne has, for the supply of our urgent occasions, furnished us with 393 tons 18 cwt. of iron, which, by agreement with the late Commissioners of the Treasury, amounts to 6,000*l.*; which price we are pleased to ratify, and to require you to pay, together with the interest after the rate of 8*l.* per cent. per annum, to be reckoned from the 14th Sept. last, being the time of the delivery of the iron. And to the end that Mynne may be the better secured, you are to cause several tallies to be stricken for payment of the same, viz., upon the tenths of the clergy of the dioc. of Canterbury 700*l.*, on the dioc. of London 600*l.*, on the dioc. of Lincoln 600*l.*, on the dioc. of York 600*l.*, on the dioc. of Chichester 500*l.*, for the year to end at Christmas 1645; also that you cause to be stricken several tallies upon the Clerk of the Hanaper for 3,000*l.* for the years 1644, 1645, and 1646; all which sums amount to 6,000*l.*, and for the interest of the same to be certified under the hands of either of the Auditors of our Imprests. Our pleasure is that it shall be paid by the Clerk of the Hanaper, for which you are to give order for striking of tallies accordingly. In case our revenue from the sources named should so fail that these tallies cannot be fully discharged, our will is that, upon the request of Mynne, you cause others to be stricken upon any other part of our revenue in lieu thereof. The Auditors of our Imprests, and all others whom it may concern, are to take notice of the said tallies, and to give allowance thereof upon their several and respective accounts accordingly. The 6,000*l.*, together with the interest, to be taken by Mynne without accompt, interest, or other charge. [*Copy.* 2 *pp. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *pp.* 15–16.]

[Dec.] 14. 71. Note of the order of procession at the funeral of John Pym, M.P., who was buried in Westminster Abbey by order of the Commons' House [*see Journals, iii., p.* 336, and that the Speaker and the whole House do accompany the interment]. The mourners who followed after the body were Mr. Anthony Rous, supporter; Mr. Alexander Pym, chief mourner; Mr. Charles Pym, supporter; Mr. Symons and Mr. Nicholls; Mr. Askew; Mrs. Symons and Mrs. Katherine Pym, and other ladies and gentlewomen; then the Lords; then the Speaker of the House of Commons. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 14, Court at Oxford. Letters of Privy Seal to the Treasurer and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. To pay to Capt. Robert Slingsby 100*l.* for a journey to be performed by him for our secret service. [*Copy.* ⅓ *p. See Sept.* 11, *Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *p.* 17.]

Dec. 16. 72. Order of the Lords and Commons. That the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall shall make provision for repayment to Wm. Danvers of the 1,000*l.* to be advanced by him for buying arms and ammunition for Lord Gray, for the present defence of Leicester

1643. Vol. CCCCXCVIII.

and other counties within his association. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi., p.* 341, 1 *p.*] *Subjoined,*

72. I. *Assignment of the* 1,000*l. to Mr. Henry Badland.* 18 *Dec.* 1643. [¼ *p.*]

72. II. *Power of attorney by Henry Badland, authorising Wm. Carter to receive the* 1,000*l.* 12 *Aug.* 1644. [¼ *p.*]

72. III. *Receipts by Wm. Carter for two several sums of* 269*l.* 5*s.* *and* 730*l.* 15*s.*, *making up the* 1,000*l.* 28 *March* 1645. [½ *p.*]

Dec. 16. 73. Warrant, signed by Sir John Maynard, M.P., and John Goodwin, to the high constables of the hundreds of Brixton and Wallington, Surrey. Several warrants have been issued to you from the Committee of Safety for Surrey to impress a proportionate number of soldiers, arms, and money upon those hundreds. These are to imperatively require you to bring to Kingston, on Thursday next, the remainder of the full number of soldiers with which the said hundred stands charged, also 4*s.* 8*d.* per week for a month's pay, with arms, according to the former warrants. If the petty constables be remiss they are to be sent to Farnham to answer their neglect before Sir Wm. Waller. [*Copy.* ¾ *p.*]

Dec. 18, Court at Oxford. Warrant to the Exchequer. We are pleased to command Richd. Fanshaw, Remembrancer of the Court of Exchequer, to transport himself into Denmark to act as our envoy, and have allowed for his diet and entertainment in that service 3*l.* per diem, which we require you to pay out of the Exchequer, beginning from Michaelmas last, and to continue until the day of his return to our presence inclusively. Also to advance to him by way of imprest 500*l.*, to be afterwards defalked out of his entertainment, besides such sums as he shall expend for his transportation, posting charges, &c. [*Copy.* ⅔ *p. See Vol.* 498, *No.* 8, *pp.* 17–18.]

Dec. 19. 74. Christopher Vernon to Mr. Vernon [at Paris]. To confirm my professions with action, I persevere in writing, hoping that some of my letters may bring you those informations you have so much passion for. I make use of all occasions, and shall rather hazard my letters by unlikely means of conveyance than leave any way unattempted to satisfy you. You will be pleased to hear of the health of all this family. I hope you will receive my letter of the 14th present, which will represent us to you in a very troublesome condition. Your brother is come within 12 miles of us and if it may be with his security we shall see him here. [1 *p.*]

Dec. 23. 75. Ordinance of the Lords and Commons directing that all revenues due to the King, Queen, or Prince, chargeable upon any manors, lands, or other property sequestered by ordinance of 21 Sept. last, shall be paid to the several receivers appointed by that ordinance to receive them, "for the use of his Majesty and the Commonwealth." [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi.* 352. *Broadside, printed in Black letter for John Wright in the Old Bailey,* 28 *Dec.* 1643.]

VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

1643.
Dec. 23, London. 76. Mr. Brunelle, a friar, signing himself J. M., to the reverend Capuchin Father Robert de Ventelet at Paris. I think some one told you by the last ordinary of a supposed great defeat given to Chevalier [Sir Wm.] Waller, but I have waited till to-day to tell you the truth of it. Last Tuesday week Lord Crafford [Earl of Crawford], a Royalist, sent a messenger to Farnham to Waller, praying him to send a runlet of Spanish wine, and that in exchange he would send him a fat ox. Waller sent him the wine, demanding the ox. Crawford sent him word that he wished him to come and take it. Waller, seeing Crawford had mocked him, did not fail, when night came on, to go in search of his ox; and instead of one beast, he took 565 of them prisoners; 15 were killed on the spot, having been all surprised asleep, besides those who took refuge in flight, of whom Crawford was one. This is all that passed in that quarter. [Ralph] Lord Hopton is very powerful, and has taken all those places I named in my last. Nothing hinders him from entering Kent but the bad roads. The report is current that he has taken Rye. Plymouth is not yet taken, and expects not to be, for Prince Maurice had taken all the suburbs of the town, even to a vessel which commands the town; but the Prince having gone with his officers two miles from the place to consult whether they should storm it or summon it to surrender, those of the town made a sortie at that very time, retook all their suburbs and the vessel, and so frustrated the poor Prince in that design. Last Saturday evening two great vessels laden with Malaga sack were burnt by accident near Wapping, half a mile from the Tower, and also a house near. The sailors, being drunk, let a candle fall among the powder, so that the men were burnt and the wine destroyed. Mr. Pym has been buried with great ceremony; his body was carried by six of the Lower House, and the hearse-cloth by four Lords. He is interred amongst the old Kings of England. The Scots are still in their own country, waiting for spring and more money. There is more talk of the Earl of Newcastle than ever; they say he has taken Derby and many other places, and is very powerful. The prisoners taken by Waller were yesterday brought in triumph into this town by 3,000 of the auxiliary militia of the City. They numbered 440, the rest having taken service under Waller. The report goes that 6,000 of the militia of Kent have joined Waller, that Prince Maurice has taken Plymouth, and that Prince Robert [Rupert] has come with 7,000 horse to join my Lord Hopton. The Prince d'Arcour [Count de Harcourt] will not go for Oxford till after Christmas. P.S. Basingstoke is still in our power as I told you. [*Endorsed: Mr. Brunelle, a friar, to Father de Ventelet. London*, 23 *December* 1643. *French.* 2 *pp.*]

Dec. 24. 77. Bond of Laurence Sanders of Blackwell Hall, factor, William Walwin, merchant, and Samuel Eames, citizen and clothworker, of London, to John Hunt, Sergeant-at-Arms, in 200*l.* Sanders was committed to the Fleet by the Committee [for Examinations], and is released on giving the above bond not to print or publish the book

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

entitled "The Fulness of God's Love," unless licensed by authority of Parliament. [*Latin and English. 3 seals with devices, 1 p.*]

Dec. 25. 78. Order of the Lords and Commons. Absolutely discharging from their places all officers of the Courts of Record at Westminster, that have assisted the King against the two Houses. [*Printed in Lords' Journals, vi., 355. 1 p.*]

Dec. 25. 79. Bond of Elizabeth Hutchinson, of Witney, co. Oxon, widow, Rich. Kilvert, Esq., and John Felton, cutler, of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, to John Hunt, Sergeant-at-Arms, in 200*l.* Hutchinson having been committed to Hunt's custody by the Committee for Examinations, is released on giving the above bond to go to her lodging at Witney, and not to return without a justifiable pass. [*Three seals with devices; Latin and English. ¾ p.*]

Dec. 26. 80. Information by John Frodsham, citizen and dyer of London. I being present at a conference betwixt Mr. Humphry Allington and a gentleman, who, though a stranger, desired I would take notice of what passed between them, which I have noted as followeth. Allington acknowledged the receipt of some moneys from Capt. Evelin, which he was to disburse to some gentleman of the King's party then in town, and accordingly performed the same. He further said within these 10 days he had conference with Capt. Evelin, and told the gentleman how he might likewise come to speak with him. The said Capt. Evelin was employed as agent from the King to London. *Underwritten,*

80. I. *Certificate of Lieutenant George Cheesman. Of the truth of the above.*

80. II. *Certificate of Humphry Barrowe. Being present at the above conference he heard Allington say he received a bag of money in the dark or twilight, and disbursed it as above; but he did not know what he had disbursed till he had looked upon his cash. Dorso,*

80. IV. *Subscription by Cheesman and Frodsham to Barrowe's statement as to Allington's having said he received the money in the dark or twilight.* [1¼ *pp.*]

Dec. 27, Oxon. 81. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Thomas Rowe. His Majesty will not receive the King of Poland's letter, and leaves you to do with it what you judge fit. My Lord Ambassador Goring and Sir Wm. Boswell will each of them, as his Majesty hath required them, observe the changes and pulses of the French and States, to see how the defeat of Guebriant will operate for or against the Prince Elector Palatine's interests. His Majesty hath made Lord Hatton Comptroller, and caused the Earl of Lindsey to be sworn of the Privy Council. Arms and powder are arrived at Dartmouth for his Majesty. The Cheshire forces go on successfully. We hear Grafton House is lost, and Sir John Digby taken prisoner, though he refused quarter, being deserted by his men. P.S.—Your letter

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

to Prince Rupert I presented myself. [*Seal with arms and crest.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 27, At our Court at Oxford. 82. The King to William Lord Maynard. By our proclamation, which we send you herewith, you shall see our resolution to advise with the members of both our Houses of Parliament for restoring this kingdom to its former peace and happiness; at least, we doubt not it will appear to all the world and to posterity that there hath not been such a concurrence in bringing all these miseries upon it, or in completing them by the invitation of this foreign invasion, as is imagined. We therefore desire you will by no means fail of giving your attendance at the [Parliament summoned to Oxford at the] time and place accordingly, which, in respect of the high concernment of our service and the good of the whole kingdom, we shall not doubt of. [*Signed and sealed, and countersigned by Sir Edw. Nicholas.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 28, At our Court at Oxford. 83. The King to James Earl of Suffolk. To the same effect as the above to Lord Maynard. [*Signed, sealed, and countersigned by Sec. Nicholas.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 28, Holborn. 84. W[illiam] R[ailton] to Mr. Vernon, at the Fleur de Lys, Rue de Seine, Paris. Sir Wm. V[ernon?] and Lady Griffin are not in town. I have received yours of the 22nd inst., with one enclosed to Lady Cra[ven], which I sent her. The passages are still stopped, but sometimes there is occasion of messengers between the country and D[o]r[set?] House. As soon as your letters come I enquire how to send. There is constantly either the porter or some other at Sir W. V[ernon's] house, and as soon as can be yours are conveyed to them. [*Seal with device, broken.* ½ *p.*]

Dec. 28. 85. Mr. Harrison to John Bradley, at the College of Tournay, Paris. Mr. Webster is no better. Our country makes as much haste as it can towards the miserable state of Germany, contrary parties having been all this winter in many counties still acting hostilities against one another, to the undoing of the inhabitants that are forced to stand to the courtesy of both. Lords Capel and Byron—quondam Sir John Byron—with the help of the English, come out of Ireland, are in a good way to bring Sir William Brereton, Sir Thomas Middleton, and their adherents in Cheshire, to subjection. General Hastings and [Lieut.-General James] King, chief over part of Newcastle's army, are said to have straitened Derby, and to be in a fair likelihood to reduce Derby and Leicestershire; but meantime Sir Thos. Fairfax, with some Hull men, are said to have taken Gainsborough, with many of the King's soldiers in it, and to be embroiling Lincolnshire again. About Tossiter [Uttoxeter] and Grafton, in Northamptonshire, we hear of some skirmishes of late, and that Sir John Digby was taken amongst others at Grafton by the Earl of Essex's soldiers, that have been this good while quartered at Newport Pagnell, the Earl himself being at St. Albans. Sir William Waller was soundly beaten from Basing [House] six weeks ago, with the loss of the best part of

1643. Vol. CCCCXCVIII.

1,000 men and the diminution of his credit with the citizens; but since it hath been his fortune—he being 4,000 or 5,000 strong, and the other weak for number—to surprise, and, after some fight, with the slaughter of more of his side, to take 200 or 300 of my Lord Crawford's men, who were brought to this town in triumph about a week ago from South Hastings in Sussex, which hath revived much of Sir William's credit. He is said to be now before Arundel Castle, and the citizens say likely to carry it, being strong by an addition of Kentish, Surrey, and Sussex men. But, notwithstanding all their brags, Lord Hopton, who is now said to be before Southampton, meaneth to try for Kent ere long; Prince Robert [Rupert] and Lord Wilmot, or at least the latter, being come already to Winchester, strong in horse, to join with him. The Parliament will have it still that the Scots will come in; but, do what they can, the bordering counties Westmorland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the Bishopric are ready to attend them, Sir Thomas Glemham being Governor of Newcastle, Sir William Savile Governor of York, and the Marquis of Newcastle being still in the North himself. If you know what Count de Harcourt doth here, pray send us word, for here nothing of his actions is apparent. He hath been seven or eight weeks in town, and this day sets out for Oxford, it is said. We hear the French agent in Scotland hath proposed an exchange of Mr. Montague, out of the Tower, for Lord Lowden [Lothian?], detained by the King prisoner in Bristol. Marquis or Duke Hamilton, with three other Scottish Lords, are lately come to Oxford. P.S.—Is the immortality of the soul yet demonstrated? [*Seal with crest.* 1½ *pp.*]

Dec. 29, London. 86. Intelligence from London. My Lord General [the Earl of Essex] has taken Grafton, in Northamptonshire, a place that hath much offended that shire, where Sir John Digby is taken with more officers, some horse and foot, and very good plunder. Sir William Waller will certainly have Arundel, where he has been these 10 days with so considerable a force. I do not think the King's whole army can remove him; he hath more than 10,000 horse and foot. The King's army is quiet; I hear nothing of it. Some Irish are come with their arms and colours to Masye [Maxey], and in the North the Earl of Newcastle is not prosperous. The Scots will certainly keep their day; some of their horse are already in England. Their army is very great, 20,000 foot and 3,000 horse, with 9,000 pioneers. All this I think true. Some sentences in cipher. The French Ambassador goes to Oxford this day, returns hither, and so into France. When I remember my letters never come to you, I can go no further. [1½ *pp.*]

Dec. 29. 87. Edward Earl of Manchester to Wm. Dowsing. You are hereby required to bring before me all such heads of colleges, deans or sub-deans of cathedral churches and chapels, and churchwardens, as shall refuse to level the steps of the chapels or chancels situated within the associated counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Herts, Cambridge, Hunts, and Lincoln, according to an Ordinance of Parlia-

1643.

ment in that behalf; you are likewise to bring before me all persons opposing or contemning your orders in the execution of this Ordinance, or who shall utter disgraceful speeches against any member of Parliament. [⅔ *p.*]

Dec. 30, Oxford. 88. Henry Lord Jermyn to Mr. Sandys. This bearer is despatched with something that concerns the King's service, whereof he will give you knowledge; you are to give him all the assistance you can, and be very private in what he shall impart to you. The passages are so uncertain that it hath not been possible for me to write. [*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*]

Dec. 31, St. Albans. 89. Robert Earl of Essex to Lieut.-Col. Ferrars, with the forces near Northampton marching for Gloucester. Although I have already recommended you to the care of the Committee of Northampton and Coventry, yet that you might not want all assistance that may be afforded you for the safe conduct of the forces and ammunition under your charge, I have written to them again to whom I would have you apply for advice touching the time and way that is best for your march. [*Seal broken.* ⅔ *p.*]

Dec., Oxford. 90. [George Lord Digby to James Duke of Lennox and Richmond.] I congratulate your safe arrival at Paris, where I hope you are come very seasonably to co-operate in producing good effects to the negotiation of Mons. [Count] Harcourt here, which is likely now to depend wholly upon the frankness of France to engage itself vigorously in our assistance, since we are already at an end of all hopes of an accommodation through his means, since the Parliament manifestly seeks only two things,—the one delays, the other to gain, if it were possible, an avowed address to them, either from his Majesty or from him as an Ambassador, from whence any might draw an acknowledgment of what they so much aspire to, of being a public body;—a thing which cannot be allowed by his Majesty, especially at this time, when his chief counsels aim principally to remove from the people that idol of the name of a Parliament at Westminster, and to erect, if it be possible, the same here at Oxford, yet without violation of the Act of Perpetuity. If this can be done, as it is in a very fair way [to be], we shall have gone a great step in the King's business. The declaration of the Scots intending to invade England this month, may happily produce as much good by union among ourselves as danger from their army, which it is believed will receive a considerable weakening by the Earl of Lothian's detaining here; and some are so bold as to say as much or more of my Lord Duke Hamilton's imprisonment, who stands accused of things of a very high nature by four persons of great quality in Scotland, namely, Lords Montrose, Nithsdale, Aboyne, and Ogleby [Ogilvie]. [*Not signed, but in Lord Digby's hand, and endorsed:* "Ld. Digby to D. of Richmond." 1½ *pp.*]

Dec. 91. The Committee for Safety of the Kingdom to Anthony Allin, collector, or his deputies, Charles Guest and Walter Blithe. It has been ordered by both Houses that the rents of bishops and deans

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

and chapters shall be sequestered and received to the use of the Parliament for defence of the King and kingdom. It is now thought fit, in pursuance of that order, that you receive the rents and profits due to the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of Worcester for this half-year now ending; and it is further declared that the tenants who will forthwith advance the next half-year's rent shall have the third part of their rent abated for this their good service. [1 *p.*]

[1643 ?] 92. Petition of Heinrick Reck, master of the ship Neptune, of Hamburg, to Prince Rupert. The said ship being driven by stormy weather into the Severn, and coming into Hung-road, was seized by some of Sir John Pennington's officers, and stayed a month, to petitioner's great damage. It was bound for Hamburg only, and the money and goods therein belong to merchants of Hamburg and Lubec, as by his letters, bills-of-lading, and other writings will appear, and as he and those with him are ready to aver on oath. Conceiving his Majesty of Great Britain intends to continue his wonted protection to all foreigners trading in this manner, petitioner beseeches your Highness to interpose for release of his ship, money, and goods. [1 *p.*]

93. Petition of Thomas Hart, Henry Hubbard, and Robert Warner, with the rest of the inhabitants of Winfarthing, Norfolk, to the House of Lords. Mr. Philip Flight, their late parson, whose life and doctrine were much distasteful to petitioners, and a great hindrance to Christianity, is deceased, and the parsonage vacant, and in the donation of Lord Mowbray. Petitioners being most desirous to enjoy some godly minister, will not be their own choosers, but request you to present one to them, whose known judgments are manifested in many particulars of a like nature, to the great comfort of petitioners. [1 *p.*]

94. Petition of the Society of Merchants of the Staple of England to the House of Commons. Whereas some imputation is conceived against them as though they had carried themselves in some kind of monopolizing employment in obtaining their patent, and a proclamation lately delivered into this House. They hope to make it appear they have been special instruments to overthrow the greatest monopoly ever plotted by the clothiers to the damage of the wool growers; and the patent remaining with you is not the patent of the penalties whereupon the informations were entered in the Exchequer and other Courts, but that patent rests with the projectors, and a proclamation accompanying it. Pray for a time to be assigned them to be heard by their counsel, and that all objections may be delivered them in writing, which they will clear as far as truth will give leave. [1 *p.*]

[1643 ?] 95. Petition of the tobacco-pipe makers of London and Westminster to the same. Before the late Act of Parliament for laying a duty on tobacco-pipes [*Dec.* 7, 1643, *see Commons' Journals, iii.* 333] near 1,000 poor people in London and Westminster lived by tobacco-pipe making, who now, for want of such employment, are

1643. become beggars. Several thousands of other tobacco-pipe makers throughout England and Wales are in like manner ready to starve for want of employment, not much more than the fifth part of the tobacco-pipes made before the imposing of the said duty being now made, foul pipes being oftener burnt than formerly, and the sea trade almost lost by reason of the said imposition. The poorness of the manufacture, the great numbers of people ruined, and the inconsiderableness of the income to his Majesty, and the great charge of collecting it being considered, petitioners implore you to take off the said imposition on tobacco-pipes. [*Broadside.*]

[1643 ?] 95A. Bishop [Brownrigg ?] of Exeter to the Commons. Gentlemen, for God's sake be wise in your well-meant zeal. Why do you argue away precious time that never can be revoked or repaired? Whilst we dispute our friends perish, and we must follow them; where are we if we break? and I tremble to think we cannot but break if we be too stiff. Our liberties and proprieties are sufficiently declared to be sure and legal; our remedies are clear and irrefragible; what do we fear? Every subject now sees the way chalked out for future justice, and who dares from henceforth tread beside it? Certainly whilst the Parliament live we never fear the like violations of our freedom and rights. May we be but where the loan found us, we shall sufficiently enjoy ourselves and ours; it is no season to reach for more. O let us not, whilst we over rigidly plead for an higher strain of safety, put ourselves into a necessity of ruin and utter despair of redress; let us not be in the suspicion of evil that may cast ourselves into a present confusion. If you love yourselves and your country remit something of your own terms; and sure the substance is yielded by your noble compatriots. Stand not rigorously upon points of circumstance; fear not to trust a good King, who after the strict laws must be trusted with the execution. Think that your country, nay that Christendom, lies at the mercy of your present resolutions. Relent, or farewell welfare. [*Endorsed:* "Bishop of Exeter to the Parliament." *Copy.* ⅔ *p.*]

1643. 96. A collection of obligations or bonds extending from 22 March 1642–3 to 9 Nov. 1643, by which the persons therein named stand bound to John Hunt, Esq., Sergeant-at-Arms of the Commons' House, in the sums specified, having been committed by order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom or the Committee for Examinations. The particulars of the several bonds are as follow:—1. 22 March. Thos. Cade, clerk, of Littleton, Middlesex, in 500*l.* He was taken at Farnham Castle by the Parliament's forces and committed to the Fleet by the Committee for Safety. His cause was subsequently referred to the Committee for Examinations, by whom he was ordered to give bail for his appearance before the Committee for Examinations or the House whenever he should be sent for. 2. 22 March. The like of Thos. Hulme, of Gray's Inn, and William Jones, of Gray's Inn Lane, the sureties for Thos. Cade. 3. 5 April. William Watts, of St. Sepulchre's, London, vintner, in 40*l.* The Committee for Examinations committed Thos. Edgerley, son of Michael Edgerley, of Beaconsfield,

[1643.] VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

Bucks, innkeeper, to the prison of the Compter in Wood Street, London. The condition of this obligation is that Thos. Edgerley shall make his appearance before the Commons' House or this Committee when required by notice left at Wm. Watts' house in Green Arbour, in the Old Bailey, and shall not at any time hereafter, upon any pretence whatsoever, go to Oxford or other quarters of the army now raised against the Parliament to convey letters or messages that may be prejudicial to the Parliament or their proceedings without leave, that then this obligation to be void. 4. 13 June. William Carter, goldwire-drawer, Gabriel Benyon, waxchandler, and George Carter, vintner, all of London, in 500*l.* The Committee for Examinations ordered that the gold and silver fringe, gold lace, and other things seized at the Court of Guard by Hyde Park Corner by the officers of Captain Mainwaring, and belonging to Wm. Carter, of London, should be restored to Carter, he first giving security to the Serjeant-at-Arms with condition to pay back 60*l.* to the use of the State, if upon report of the business to the House of Commons the House shall order the same as by order of the Committee for Examinations of the 8th of June appeareth. If, therefore, William Carter and the above bounden Gabriel Benyon and George Carter shall pay the sum of 60*l.* to the use of the State, if upon report the Commons' House shall so order the same, then this obligation to be void. 5. 20 June. Peter Cole of London, stationer, in 1,000*l.* By an order of the Committee for Examinations of the 17th June, it was ordered that the keys of the room where the printing presses and materials of Peter Cole now are shall be restored to him, he entering bond in 1,000*l.* not to remove the said presses or dispose of them without first acquainting this Committee and the Master and Wardens of the Company of Stationers, and have their consent thereto. And that hereafter he do not presume to print with the said presses any book, pamphlet or paper not licensed according to the Ordinance of Parliament of the 14th of this present June, then this obligation to be void. 17 August. Alexander and George Bonniman, both of Pleshey, Essex, and George Williamson of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, in 500*l.* The Committee for Examinations committed the said Alexander Bonniman or Bonyman, clerk, to the custody of the Sergeant-at-Arms, but upon his petition have directed him to be discharged of his imprisonment upon security being given for his appearance before this Committee or the Commons' House when required, as by order of this Committee of the 16th August appeareth, when this obligation to be void. 29 August. Richard Perry, gentleman, Francis Bushopp, cowkeeper, and Christopher Lane, joiner, all of St. Giles', Cripplegate, London, in 500*l.*, conditioned that whereas the Committee for Examinations committed Richard Perry to the prison of Wood Street Compter, they have upon his suit to this Committee since ordered that he be discharged upon giving bail for his appearance before this Committee when required by notice to be left at his house as by order of this Committee bearing date with these presents appeareth, when this obligation to be void. 16 September. William Clerke, of Graveley, Herts, gentleman,

1643.

James Love, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, tailor, and Hatton Ander, citizen and merchant-tailor, of London, in 500*l.* Whereas William Clerke stands committed to the prison of Peter-house in Aldersgate, London, the Committee for Examinations have upon his suit ordered his discharge upon bail to appear before this Committee on the 27th present, and in the mean time to pay the 70*l.* assessed on him, or else to bring certificate that before the Committee at Hertford he has given satisfaction for the same, as by order of this Committee of the 13th present appears, when this obligation to be void. 3 October. Alexander Brocket, of Antwerp, merchant, Walter Tomlin, mariner, and John Worsley, merchant, both of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, in 1,000*l.* Whereas the Committee for Examinations committed Alexander Brocket to the prison of the Compter in Southwark, they have since upon his suit ordered him to be discharged, first entering into bond in 1,000*l.* to the Sergeant-at-Arms, with condition forthwith to depart this kingdom and to send certificate by Tomlin of his arrival beyond seas, and not to return without license of the Governor of Dover Castle as by order of this Committee of the 26th September last appeareth, when this obligation to be void. 10 October. Sir Henry Compton, K.B., of Brambletye House, near Grinstead, Sussex, William Pinsent, of Watling Street, woollen-draper, and William Hancock, of St. Bride's, vintner, in 4,000*l.* Whereas upon petition of Sir Henry Compton, late prisoner in the Tower of London, it was ordered by the Commons' House that he should be permitted upon good bail to go anywhere into the country for recovery of his health within ten miles of London, excepting cos. Sussex, Surrey, Hants, and Kent, as by order of the Commons' House of 2nd October appeareth, when this obligation to be void. 30 October. John Martin, of London, gentleman, Walter Tomlin, of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, mariner, and Philip Page, of Old Fish Street, merchant-tailor, in 500*l.* Whereas the Committee for Examinations committed John Martin to the New prison at Clerkenwell, they have since ordered that he be discharged of his imprisonment upon bail of 500*l.* to the Sergeant-at-Arms, with condition that he depart this kingdom and send certificate by Tomlin of his arrival beyond seas, and not to return without license of the Governor of Dover Castle, as by order of this Committee of 27th October appeareth, when this obligation to be void. 31 October. Sir Richard Conquest, of Houghton Conquest, co. Beds, Lewis Conquest, of the same place, gentleman, and Robert Wharton, of Walbrook, London, gentleman, in 500*l.* Whereas Sir Richard Conquest, knt., stands committed to the custody of John Hunt, Esq., Sergeant-at-Arms, by the Committee for Examinations, the said Committee have ordered that he be discharged from further restraint upon bail that he will appear before this Committee or the House of Commons within three days after warning left at his house in Houghton Conquest as by order of this Committee of 13th October appeareth, then this obligation to be void. 9 November. Richard Dennys, of South Molton, co. Devon, gentleman, Thomas Wilberd, of Westminster, gentleman, and William Teyler or Taylor, of Westminster, gentleman, in 500*l.*

1643. VOL. CCCCXCVIII.

Whereas the Committee for Examinations committed Richard Dennys to the prison of the Poultry Compter, London, they have ordered that he be discharged of his imprisonment upon bail with condition not to go to Oxford without warrant of Parliament, nor to bear arms against the Parliament, and to be ready to appear before this Committee when required as by order of this Committee of 4th November appeareth, when this obligation to be void. [*Latin and English, seals with arms, crests, or devices. 27 pp., of which 13 blank.*]

[1643 ?] 97. Petition of John Lemesley, Robert Messeley, and Jacob Hodson, masters of the ships Truelove of Bridlington, Anne of Hull, and George of Whitby, to the Committee for the Navy. Petitioners have adventured lives and fortunes with their ships to bring Scotch coal for the use of London; they have remained long upon the Thames, and cannot without a warrant pass into Scotland, it being their only intent to pass and repass with the like provision for London. Pray warrant for their passage into Scotland. [1 *p.*]

[1643 ?] 98. Petition of the purser and six seamen of the ship London, who were taken prisoners at Scarborough, to the same. Petitioners being sent ashore about the ship's occasions at Scarborough were surprised by Captain Gee, and imprisoned in York Castle from August 3 last to the 12th of December following, because they were servants to the King and Parliament. They were divers times moved by the contrary party to serve his Majesty against the Parliament as cannoneers, and might thereby have been released above four months before they were, and cleared of all charges, but being servants to the King and Parliament they would never agree to the same; and since then they have been most barbarously used, and are like to suffer their undoings, unless you consider their conditions, it having cost them much money for their victuals and other charges, as may appear by the accounts annexed, they being exchanged the said 12th of December [1642] by Sir John Hotham's means, the purser for a corporal of Lord Cumberland's troop of horse, and the other seamen for soldiers. Petitioners pray they may not suffer to their undoing for their fidelity to the King and Parliament, and that you would order their charges and wages from the time of their first being taken prisoners to be paid them. [½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

98. I. *Account of money disbursed by petitioners for their lodging, victuals, fees, &c., during their imprisonment; and of the wages due to them. Total,* 80*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* [1 *p.*]

[1643 ?] 99. [Sir] Wm. F[aunt] to Sir Edward Hyde. I am constrained to let you understand of my ill-welcome home by most of my country gentlemen, because I did nominate so many of the most sufficient of them as were well able to lend his Majesty the sum proportioned upon them for the loan, for which service I am daily maliciously threatened to have my house, gardens, stables, barns, mills, and mill weirs pulled down, notwithstanding the enemy is not within 50 miles of us. Prays his favour in this distress. [*Draft.* 1 *p.*]

Vol. CCCCXCVIII.

[1643 ?] 100. Edward Pryme to John Stanope. After I had made up this letter for you, the King sent me here a letter for her Majesty covered with cloth of gold; the trenchman of the King told me from the King that I should be merry, for that here I should be as if I were in the Court of England. Pray remember me to her Majesty that she may know I am here, and do carry myself with some port, as doth appertain to the servant of so great a prince. [½ *p.*]

[1643.] 101. Note of money received for the Queen's jewels. For jewels pawned at Brussels, 100,698 florins; at Antwerp, 95,000 florins; total, 195,698 florins. Note by Sir Henry Vane, Senr., that this amounts to 19,680*l.*, and that this money is lent upon the jewels at 12 per cent. [*French.* 1 *p.*]

1643. 102. Statement of James Croft's case. In 1643 the King, having taken Bristol, Mr. Croft intending to withdraw his estate from thence, shipped in the Tiger, of Amsterdam, six kilderkins of tin and 20 bales of calveskins for Marseilles, which ship was taken by the Parliament's ships and brought in as prize. Mr. John Holworthy, Croft's brother-in-law, claimed them in the Admiralty Court, and for that cause they were not condemned as prize, but sold by the collectors of prize goods for 303*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*, of which sum he therefore prays restitution. *Underwritten,*

102. I. *Note of the respective values of the tin and calveskins.*

102. II. *Note of various papers relating to this case.* [1 *p.*] *Annexed,*

102. III. *Sentence delivered by Dr. William Sames, acting judge of the High Court of Admiralty, concerning the goods taken in the Tiger by the Truelove, and claimed as prize.* [*Copy. Latin.* 1½ *pp.*] *Underwritten,*

102. IV. *Note of the goods claimed by John Holworthy, and excepted from the above sentence.* [½ *p.*]

[1643.] 103. Paper containing the names of "those that have been most active against the King and Parliament in co. Northumberland, and such as we conceive fit to be exempted from any favour or pardon of King and Parliament." William Earl of Newcastle comes first of a list of six. It is our desire that Papists and delinquents may not have voices in choosing knights and burgesses within this county, and that Samuel Lively, gent., may be commended for clerk of the peace, who is well reported of for an able man and religious. Then follow the names of such as are thought fit to be justices of the peace in Northumberland, and "these following have been of the commission of peace, but of late have been named Commissioners of Array or Committeemen, but not active." [1¼ *pp.*]

[1643 ?] 104. Note of money paid to various officers for the pay of their men, headed "A brief of Lib. No. 2." The references are to pages, probably in some paymaster's book. [6 *pp.*]

105. Notes by Nicholas, being a list of "able captains" and of "able men of the reduced captains; also able men of the Irish." Amongst others named are Sir Thos. Moreton and Sir Francis

Vol. CCCCXCVIII.

1643. Willoughby, described as "now captains," the former proposed to be colonel and the latter lieutenant-colonel. [1½ *pp.*]

106. Paper endorsed "Demands made to the Commissioners [for the Navy], which they would not allow." Amongst other items are imprest money for drums and trumpets, provisions for sick men, clothes, powder, muskets, and other stores for furnishing a ship. The marginal notes and references are as to the articles required, and how those allowed are to be obtained. [⅔ *p.*]

1643. 107. Table of precedents endorsed "A few, among 500, instances of commanders of ships paid only from their entrance into sea-pay between the years 1630–1643. Not one appearing to the contrary till about the Dutch War." The points specified are the year, and the names of the captains and their ships. [*This paper was drawn out temp. Charles II., but relates to the years* 1635–43. 1 *p.*]

[1643?] 108. Note of assessments of the 20th parts on various persons named in cos. Hereford, Gloucester, and Worcester; with the amounts of the fines imposed in the opposite column. [⅔ *p.*]

1643, London. 109. Accounts by Isaac le Gay and Daniel Farvack for the years 1642 and 1643. The account of Spanish money is "debitor and contra is creditor." The first page, or debit account, is money paid for porterage, town dues, tobacco, coinage of silver, cochineal, and other charges; total, 6,300*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* The second page is silver received in 1642 for the accounts of Ignatio de Handola and Marcus de la Rombido; total, 6,038*l.* 16*s.* [= 1½ *pp.*]

[1643?] 110. Latin elegiacs in commendation of Martin Dallison [clerk to the Committee for Advance of Money], principally founded on an anagram of his name Latinized, "Da nullis Martis onus." The lines begin :—

"Qui genus ingenii Genii dignissime vestri
Nesciet," . . . .

[*Latin.* 24 *lines.*]

[1643?] 111. Notes of a sermon preached in St. Sepulchre's, near Newgate. The minister took for his text Numbers i., and showed from it how to raise, provision, and pay an army; urging his hearers to help the Parliament raise the army required. [*French.* 2 *pp.*]

1643. 112. Minutes of confirmations of patents and leases of offices, lands, and coal mines within the bishopric of Durham, made in the time of Bishops Howson and Moreton, between 1627 and 1643. [5½ *pp.*]

Vol. CCCCXCIX.

This volume is wholly composed of Papers relating to Archbishop Laud's trial, many of which appear to have been used in preparing his defence. They are arranged as near as could be ascertained in order of the Articles of Impeachment to which they severally refer. Some other papers which no doubt might be included in this

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

collection have been already calendared under their respective dates, having a cotemporary interest in themselves apart from the trial.

1. Articles preferred against Archbishop Laud on his impeachment, with additionals. [*These differ very considerably from those printed in State Trials. Draft.* 4 *pp.*]

2. Archbishop Laud's speech at the beginning of his trial before the Lords, at the close of Serjeant Wilde's address, 12 March 1643–4. [*It is printed in Rushworth, iii., pp.* 1374–1378 *; also v.* 830–832, *and enlarged in State Trials, iv., pp.* 358–362. *Copy with corrections and marginal notes.* 6 *pp.*]

3. Notes of the pleadings against Archbishop Laud by order of the Two Houses. These notes relate to the second part of the evidence which was prosecuted by Robert Nicholas, M.P., on the 16th April 1644. [22 *pages written on, besides the remains of* 3 *pp. torn out.*]

4. The like of pleadings relating to the third part of the evidence touching religion, pursued by Robert Nicholas, Esq., M.P., on the 27th June and 5th July 1644. [54 *pp., of which* 12 *pp. blank.*]

5. Notes and extracts collected for Archbishop Laud, and bearing on his defence. They are arranged under these headings :—Concerning Scotland, the Oath in the Canons, Subversion of the Laws, Peace of the Church, Book of Common Prayer and Innovations, suspending and depriving of Ministers, of the Church in general, Concerning Bishops, &c., amongst the authorities quoted are Spelman and Fox. [5 *pp.*]

6. Synodical Ordinations made the 21st May 1640, by Archbishop Laud at Westminster, for the collection and payment of a benevolence or voluntary contribution of 4*s.* in the pound during the six years next ensuing to the King, granted by the same Archbishop, prelates, and clergy, assembled in Synod the 16th May 1640. [*Attested copy extracted out of the Archiepiscopal Register and bearing on Article* 1 *of Laud's impeachment. Latin.* $8\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

7. Petition of Elizabeth Eaton, widow, to the House of Commons. That the 29th April 1632 petitioner's husband was by Tomlyns, servant to Dr. Laud, then Bishop of London, carried to the bishop's prison in Maiden Lane, London, where he was detained for half a year and no cause shown, for refusing the oath "Ex officio." When he procured a "Habeas corpus" to appear at the King's Bench bar, and tendered bail ; he was remitted to prison because he sought to be relieved at the Common law, and by the Bishop's order was thence removed to the Gatehouse at Westminster and kept close prisoner for six months, petitioner not even being allowed to speak with her husband. He then was allowed out on bail for a few weeks, but persisting in his refusal to take the oath was again remitted to the Gatehouse by the Court of High Commission, and was charged by the keeper, Aquila Weekes, 4*l.* After having been a year and a half in the Gatehouse he was liberated on bond till such time as John Ragg, Archbishop Laud's pursuivant, violently entered his house and attached him with a warrant from the

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

Archbishop, and without carrying him before any magistrate haled him to Newgate, where he remained for one whole year, and then died, leaving petitioner with two small children. She herself was also assaulted by Flamsteed, a pursuivant to Sir John Lamb, being then with child, which caused her to miscarry. John Ragg also took divers books out of her house, which were never returned. Prays satisfaction for the imprisonment, loss of estate, and death of her husband, and the hurt done to herself may be taken into consideration by this Honourable Court. [*Articles* 1 *and* 2. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]

8. Information against Laud in the case of Alderman Chambers. Alderman Chambers denying to pay tonnage and poundage was censured for the same in Star Chamber, where Laud was very violent, fining him 3,000*l.* and descanted upon his name Chambers, saying if the King had no better subjects than he, he should have no chamber to put his head in, and gave him very ill language. Being sent for concerning knighthood to the Council Table, Chambers said he had no lands; the Archbishop then violently said, "You have nothing for the King, &c." And being convented for coat and conduct money before the Council, the Archbishop fell violently upon him, again in words and deeds. [*Article* 2. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]

9. Statement of the cause of Richard Talboys of Dufton, in the parish of Tetbury, co. Gloucester, who was summoned by Laud's Warrant to answer at the Council Table for the enclosure of certain his land to the prejudice of the farmer to the impropriate parsonage of Tetbury, for which offence he was fined 200*l.*, afterwards mitigated to 50*l.* [*Article* 2. = 2 *pp.*]

10. Information of the proceedings of Laud upon the Commission of Enquiry after Depopulations, at the solicitation of Thos. Hussey, in the case of Anthony Hungerford and Mr. Southby who were subpœnaed to appear in the Star Chamber. [*Articles* 2 *and* 3. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

11. Note by Archbishop Laud of the exceptions taken against him out of his speech in the Star Chamber "That one way of government is not fit for all times," &c.

1. My meaning is, and I think the words cannot well bear other, that as the humours of the people are, so a king must fit himself sometimes to more severity and sometimes to less. Too much mildness being not fit for all other persons or times. But the words can have no relation to the varying of the laws.
2. The book called, "Divine and Politic Observations upon the Archbishop's Speech," approves of this passage and says 'tis true.
3. The preface of an Act of Parliament says almost the same in Terminis Anno 1 Edward vi. c. 12. Nothing is more to be wished on the prince's part than great clemency and rather too much remission of his royal power and punishment, than exact severity and justice, &c., yet some things do so happen in commonwealths that it is necessary for the repressing of the insolencies and unruli-

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

ness of men that sharp laws and a harder bridle should be made to stay those men, &c.

4. I have heard some skilful men say that he who will ride safely and well must give his horse the head. But then I conceive it must be with a hand that is ready to check as he finds occasion, else if the jade get his bit between his teeth, he will run his own way in spight of his rider; or, if you will believe the Psalmist, if he be not held in with bit and bridle he will fall upon him. *Dorso:* Ex epistolæ fine. [*In Laud's hand, Article* 3. 1¼ *pp.*]

12. Arguments arranged in the form of Seven Articles expounding the meaning to be attached to the authoritative teaching of the Articles and Canons. The public Acts of the Church in matter of doctrine are Canons and Acts of Councils, as well for expounding as determining; the Acts of the High Commission are not in this sense Public Acts of the Church, nor the meeting of few or more bishops *extra concilium* unless they be by lawful authority called to that work, and their decision approved by the Church. [*Article* 3 *of Laud's trial.* 1¼ *pp.*]

13. Inventory of furniture and plate belonging to the chapel in Lambeth Palace. [Printed by Prynne as relating to Laud's, but stated by Mr. Bliss to refer to Bishop Andrew's chapel.] *Underwritten,*

"*To which I shall only add this observable passage of like nature of Dr. Wren's proposals found in the Archbishop's study, thus endorsed with his own hand, and presented by him to his Majesty, touching the furnishing of the altar in Windsor chapel.*" [*Article* 3. 2 *pp.*]

14. Information by Edmond and Christopher Tillingham, of the proceedings against Thos. Seaward of Colchester, linendraper. That Seaward being questioned before Dr. Aylett, official to the Archdeacon of Colchester, for his inconformity. Amongst other things, why he would not come up to the rail to receive the sacrament there kneeling as he ought to do, answered to this purpose, that there was no law for it; and being further asked why then they did not prosecute the indictment which they had made against Mr. Newcomen touching that point, he answered, if they could have had justice, things should not have been carried as they were, but now justice was locked up in this land, and there was no justice to be had in the kingdom. And then being told by one that stood by, that he would prove another Bastwick, it being after Bastwick's censure in the Star Chamber, he replied, it were good or better for the Church if there were a thousand more such as Bastwick was. [*Article* 3. ¾ *p.*]

15. Information of the suppressing of a Dutch minister, John Miller, late Minister of God's Word to the Dutch Protestant congregation at Maidstone, Kent, by Archbishop Laud or his procurement. Upon Miller being silenced he was enforced to serve as a brewer's clerk in Whitecross Street. If you think him a material witness,

1643. Vol. CCCCXCIX.

he may reveal other matters to you touching the Dutch Protestant Church. [*Article* 3. ⅔ *p.*]

16. Information that John Ward was presented to the church of Dennington, Suffolk, in the diocese of Norwich, by Sir John Rous in 1624, but 13 years afterwards, viz., in 1637, he was accused of simony, and superseded by Archbishop Laud, who procured a presentation from the King for Ezekiel Wright. Afterwards Articles were objected in the High Commission Court against Ward for the pretended simony, although he denied knowledge of any corrupt practices. To free himself from a vexatious and chargeable suit, Ward, by advice of his counsel, pleaded his Majesty's coronation pardon, and although the Archbishop took notice thereof, yet it was ordered more than once that the cause should go on to hearing, notwithstanding the said pardon, and in Midsummer Term 1638 the Archbishop pronounced Ward simoniacal and to be deprived of the benefice worth 200*l.* per annum. *Underwritten,*

16. I. *Mr. Ward is to be found at the George Inn Lombard Street.*

16. II. *To consider whether the Act of Parliament do disable on Simoniacal promotions.* [*Articles* 3 *and* 6. 1 *p.*]

17. Information concerning the supposed interference of Archbishop Laud in the cause of James Symes, who claimed a tenement in Birchin Lane, London, which was bequeathed by John Long, 19 Hen. VII. to the parson of the parish church of St. Edmond's, Lombard Street, for maintenance of an obit, but forfeited to the Crown by the Statute 1 Edw. VI. for Dissolving of Chantries. Particulars of the litigation. *Underwritten,*

17. I. *In regard of these delays by the Lord Chief Baron and his favourable inclination to the parson's side against Symes, it is supposed the Archbishop had recommended the cause to his Lordship, and the rather for that Symes hath seen his Grace's letter to other judges in behalf of a parson.* [*Article* 3 = 3½ *pp.*]

18. Petition of Thos. Smyth, Esq., to the Lower House of Parliament. Petitioner contracted with Mary, widow and executrix of William Burrell, for leases of several wharfs and other property, required by him in the ballast business, for which he agreed to pay 2,100*l.*; of which sum petitioner paid 1,150*l.*, but finding that Mary Burrell and her children had no title to the wharf and lands at Woolwich, he did forbear to pay the remaining 950*l.* The Burrells knowing that in a court of justice they could not recover the 950*l.*, summoned petitioner to appear before the Privy Council, where on the 21st June 1637, he was ordered to pay to Sir Wm. Beecher, Clerk of the Council, the money, and he should have possession of the wharf and lands. [*Margin:* 1. Altering of possession by an order of the Council Board.] In regard the Burrells could not perform their bargain with petitioner, and he conceiving that the course was illegal, and against the fundamental laws of this kingdom, did forbear to pay the 950*l.* into the hands of Sir Wm. Beecher, whereupon

Vol. CCCCXCIX.

1643.

by means of the Archbishop of Canterbury, he was committed to the prison of the Fleet. [*Margin:* 2. Imprisonment without due course of law.] The Archbishop declared that Mrs. Burrell was the sister of a bishop, and petitioner should not be delivered until he had paid the utmost farthing, so that petitioner was enforced to pay the 950*l.* to Sir Wm. Beecher.

Mrs. Burrell then obtained the 950*l.* from Sir Wm. by procurement of the Archbishop, there not being any warrant from the Lords of the Council for issuing thereof, so far as petitioner can find. [*Margin:* 3. Assuming singularity of power.] Notwithstanding petitioner could not enjoy his bargain, and is kept out from the wharf and lands to this day. Although there were but two days of hearing at the Council Table, the Burrells spent, to get the money from petitioner, 250*l.*, which is not without great suspicion of indirect dealing in obtaining the same. [*Margin:* 4. Probability of corruptness.] Forasmuch as Mary Burrell is become insolvent and unable to render petitioner satisfaction, and for that the said illegal and unjust orders were obtained by the Archbishop's means, petitioner prays that this House will take such order for his relief, as that the said Archbishop may repay him the 650*l.*, which the lease was valued at, and damages for his imprisonment, and expenses with damages for forbearance of the 650*l.* *Underwritten,*

18. 1. *I brought the original to show you, this being a copy, and those* [*notes*] *in the margin the heads they insist on. The petition was drawn by Mrs. White of the Whitefriars, who will present it to the House if our friend refuse to do it as he intends to do. Private petitions being received, if they conduce to any end of theirs or to blemish any man they pursue.* [*Endorsed by Sir John Lamb: Thos. Smith against the Archbishop of Canterbury. Article* 3, *f.* 16. 1 *p.*]

19. Notes of evidence to show that Archbishop Laud vitiated and altered the King's oath at the Coronation. Mr. Prynne deposed that he found diverse books concerning the Coronation in the Archbishop's study at Lambeth, as:—1. A book intituled a brief out of the book of the rites of the Coronation, called Liber Regis. 2. A book containing the Coronation of Edward II. and Edw. VI. 3. A book intituled a brief out of the rites of the Coronation, called Liber Regalis. 4. A book called Coronatio Caroli Regis, 2 Feb. 1625–6. The oath in this book the Archbishop administered to King Charles. Extracts are here quoted out of the Archbishop's diary. 1. By this it is evident that there was a special book and form for King Charles's Coronation, compiled at this time, extracted out of ancient books of the King's Coronation, which the Archbishop had in his study.

2. That this new form and book of Coronation was compiled by this Archbishop out of those books in his own study, for he said, *Libellum perfectum, &c., habui paratum,* not *habuimus,* &c.

3. That no other particular book for this King's Coronation appeareth but this, endorsed, "The form of Coronation of King

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

Charles," interlined in sundry places with the Bishop's own hand, which interlinings are all different from that pretended to be used at the Coronation of King James.

4. In the oath the main thing in question. In all the several copies of the oaths of Edward II., Richard II., &c. found in the Archbishop's study, this clause "agreeable to the Prerogative of the Kings thereof," is not to be found in the Latin, French, or English copies, nor yet in the oath of Edw. VI., of which there were two copies in the Archbishop's study.

In the two written copies of the oath pretended to be used at King James's Coronation, this clause is not to be found in the Latin and French versions, nor in the English copy noted in the hand of Archbishop Whitgift, but in the other entered in the red velvet book the English version is altered and interlined in this particular, "According and conformable to the laws of God and true profession of the Gospel established and agreeable to the ancient customs of this realm and the prerogatives of the Kings thereof," was first written, but "ancient customs of this realm" is blotted out in the first clause and inserted with another hand and ink at the close of the oath thus, "agreeing to the Prerogatives of the Kings thereof, and to the ancient customs of this realm."

It appears not that this is not the true copy of the oath administered to King James, or that the Archbishop took his pattern out of this copy now produced or any other agreeing with it; for there are two copies pretended to be of King James's Coronation and oath both found in the Archbishop's study.

This oath of King Charles and the appurtenances of it differ in the particulars here stated [*Margin:* Proved by Mr. Prynne] from that of King James which he pretends to follow, some whereof are of great concernment. Notes of the discrepancies in the oaths of Kings James and Charles. This alteration of the King's [Coronation] oath concurs with the Archbishop's judgment and opinion as appears in a paper of his thus endorsed with his own hand. [*Margin:* Confessed by the Archbishop] April 25, 1628. These Propositions [*margin,* viz., the propositions proved by Mr. Dell and Mr. Prynne, who found it in the Archbishop's study], sent to the Lower House about accommodation in the business concerning the liberty of the subject, penned by Dr. Harsnett, Bishop of Norwich. In which paper the Archbishop writes thus of the King's oath, "Yea, but *salvo jure coronæ nostræ* is intended in all oaths and promises exacted from a Sovereign." And that in answer to this proposition: That his Majesty would be pleased graciously to declare that the good old law called Magna Carta and the six statutes conceived to be his declarations or explanations of that law, do still stand in force to all intents and purposes.

1. It was done *modo crucis,* in the form as at the mass.

2. The King was upon his knees at the unction.

3. A crucifix over the altar. [4 *pp.*]

LONDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

20. Mr. Bond's testimony against Archbishop Laud. Bond's brewhouses in Westminster were given to Queen's College, Oxford, 3 Edw. IV., and were then and long before common brewhouses, and so continued till five years since. Bond was prosecuted and appeared 10 several times at the Council table, where divers orders were made to force him to demolish the same. On these occasions the Archbishop of Canterbury railed upon him, saying he was a rogue and a rascal, and deserved to be hanged for annoying the King with smoak at Whitehall and St. James's; to which Bond answered that the King had been at his brewhouse, and gave him his royal word under his hand that the brewhouses should not be demolished, notwithstanding the Council orders to the contrary. The Archbishop replied that he would pull him from under the King's wings, and sent for him to Lambeth, where he agreed that Bond should give 1,000*l.* towards the repairs of St. Paul's, and then sent him to St. James's to make his peace with the Queen Mother, and then his brewhouses should stand; but as he refused to profess the Romish religion his suit was rejected. A suit was then brought in the Exchequer against Bond for annoyance of the King's houses with smoak, and by intimidating the jury a verdict was obtained. After this there came out writs of *capias* and orders from the Council table to fine Bond 1,000*l.*, carry him to the Fleet, and pull down his houses; but Bond's person was sheltered by Alderman Pennington, then sheriff, whilst he caused Bond's houses to be demolished to his damage, above 3,000*l.* [*Endorsed:* Mr. Bond's testimony, *Article* 3. 1 *p.*]

21. Michael Burton's testimony concerning the pulling down of the houses about St. Paul's Cathedral, showing that Archbishop Laud controlled the orders of the King and Council Board against right and equity. The Archbishop's proceedings against Burton. Thus the King's just commands and directions twice expressed and the orders and address of the Council were most unjustly contradicted and slighted by the Archbishop after Burton had for above a year and a half been subjected to great trouble and loss, for which he humbly desires your Honors will be pleased to grant him reparation. [*Article* 3. 1½ *pp.*]

22. A declaration in what manner Archbishop Laud used Sir Ralph Ashton, Bart., concerning his lease of the rectory of Whalley in co. Lancaster. [*Article* 4. 10 *pp., of which* 4½ *blank.*]

23. Information [by Mr. Delveridge] of extortion on the part of Archbishop Laud. Mr. Devenish, the Keeper of Winchester House saith, that having a business long depending at the Council Table he went to Dr. Dell and promised to give the Archbishop 100*l.* if he might have an end of it, Mr. Dell told him that he must have 50*l.* too, which was promised him by Mr. Devenish when the business should be ended, and in the meantime the 100*l.* and the 50*l.* were deposited with D. Hollis because Mr. Dell told Mr. Devenish it was a work of darkness, and therefore no bonds or promises would serve. After this he had free access to the Arch-

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

bishop, who signed his petition. Mr. Devenish saith also that Affidavit Watkyns told him that the Archbishop received 1,000*l.* bribe in one cause which Watkyns had 500*l.* for negotiating. [*Endorsed:* Mr. Delverigde. *Article* 4. ⅓ *p.*]

24. Petition of John Robinson [to the Commons.] Represents how he had been defrauded of his expected inheritance on the decease of Edward Robinson, one of the six clerks in Chancery, who being his uncle, and very rich, would have left him the greater part of his estate but for the indirect dealing of George Penruddock, whose sister Edward Robinson had long before married and buried, yet by reason of that relation being intimate with Edward he used pressure on his death bed to get him to leave his property in the hands of Roman Catholic executors for to be devoted to superstitious uses. On the will being questioned, Sir Henry Martyn decided in its favour as being genuine. Petitioner was then advised to serve process on Penruddock to account for the surplus of the estate, being 20,000*l.*, that it might be disposed of amongst the kindred at the discretion of the ordinary, which he intended to do but found a "caveat" entered in the Archbishop of Canterbury's name, and could not bring the matter to a hearing by reason of continual delays, and after three petitions to the Archbishop finding no redress he at last understood that the Archbishop had accepted of 600*l.* towards the repairing of St. Paul's, which put petitioner out of all hope of any further success in his suit. [*Article* 4. 3¼ *pp.*]

25. Articles to be inquired of within the diocese of London in the third Triennial Visitation of Wm. Juxon, Bishop of London and Lord High Treasurer, holden in 1640. Containing the oath to be administered to the churchwardens and sworn-men, also the charge to them for the better performance of their duties and discharge of their oaths, filled in for the parish church of Chelmsford. [*Printed in black letter and in pamphlet form for Richard Badger, London,* 1640. *Endorsed: Article* 6. 26 *pp.*]

25A. Articles to be inquired of in the Metropolitical Visitation of Archbishop Laud in 1634 [diocese not filled in], concerning the church, the ornaments, and the church's possessions, together with the tenor of the oath to be ministered to the churchwardens and side-men. [*Printed as above but in* 1634. *Endorsed by Dr. Lambe, "Articuli pro visiatione Archiepiscopi Cantuariæ,* 1634. *Article* 6. 12 *pp.*]

26. Brief references to entries in a Register [*No.* 35, *at Doctors' Commons*], in proof of the right of the Archbishops of Canterbury to visit and make laws. *Endorsed: Article* 6. [½ *p.*]

27. Arguments by Archbishop Laud to prove that "institution and induction" are triable at the Canon law in England. Admission, that is, collation and institution, is of ecclesiastical cognizance and gives no ground to out the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the

1643.

cognizance whether the admission be lawful or not. [*Article* 6. ½ *p.*]

28. Petition of Richard Titley, clerk, to the Commons' House. That the patronage of the church of Ufford [in Northamptonshire] was conceived to belong to petitioner's father, Peter Titley, having been purchased originally of Edward VI. and confirmed by King James, and was enjoyed by him as patron, being the sixth incumbent since the said purchase. On his decease petitioner was presented to Archbishop Laud, the see of Peterborough being then vacant, but the Archbishop, not ignorant of the premises, refused petitioner and admitted Dr. Donne upon a pretended title for the King. Also petitioner had a lease for 70 years unexpired of part of the tithes, but Dr. Donne, to force the possession thereof from petitioner and to disable him to prosecute his right to the church, caused him and his friends to be subpœnaed into the Star Chamber and to be attached by messengers and pursuivants to appear in the High Commission Court and before the Privy Council, where after long and chargeable attendance he was ordered to quit his possession in the said lease, being his principal means of livelihood. Prays the House to take order for his relief and reparation. [*Signature erased. Endorsed:* Richard Titley against the Archbishop touching surrendering a lease. *Article* 6. ¾ *p.*]

29. Strictures on the High Commission patent dated 17th Dec. 1633 procured by Archbishop Laud. The Archbishop as soon as he came to this high preferment, not content with the jurisdiction his predecessors enjoyed, procured a new High Commission with these unusual clauses, not found in any former Commissions of this nature, thereby investing himself with a Papal tyrannical power and exercising it accordingly. Articles pointing out the discrepancies between former Commissions and that obtained by Laud; also the nature of the tyrannical powers he thus became invested with. [*Endorsed by Laud:* High Commission. *Article* 6. 2 *pp.*]

30. Similar strictures on the patent for repair of St. Paul's Cathedral dated 13 May 1637, with marginal notes pointing out the ecclesiastical abuses sanctioned by it in augmentation of Archbishop Laud's jurisdiction, and the detriment of the civil courts. [*Article* 6. 1⅓ *pp.*]

31. Statement of the grounds of complaint which the Dean of Winton may justly urge against Archbishop [Laud] of Canterbury. The Dean buying a leasehold of his own Chapter for three young lives, the Archbishop would not permit the Dean to change them for his own lives which would have been an advantage to the church being much older lives. Though the restraint which Canterbury formerly procured from his Majesty was only not to turn years into lives, but now by his own letters, pretending them to be from the King, he commanded none for lives should be renewed or changed in that church except for 21 years, and to make sure he

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

made new statutes and forced them on that church, making the dean and chapter to swear to them and neither to procure nor accept of any dispensation, yet afterwards procured [one] from the King, and himself in another case commanded the Dean to dispense with the said statutes, or some of them, highly menacing them if they did not; whereupon the Dean told the King what hard measure was done to them by the Archbishop, and that no church else was so dealt with, all which the King telling Canterbury of, he affirmed that the church of Canterbury had the same statutes and presently thereupon drew a branch of these statutes and gave it to a prebend of Canterbury and told him it must be done, and they might thank the Dean of Winton for it, but yet it should not prejudice the church of Canterbury, and hitherto it has not been published there, but the church of Winton stands bound up by oath. The fines of two copyholders, which by ancient custom, were annually appropriated to the Deans' use, were taken from him by Canterbury, saying that he was rich and entertained the King, and that the church had more need of the money. [*Endorsed:* The Dean of Winton against Canterbury. Injustice; bound up by an oath not to complain. *Article* 6. ⅔ *p.*]

32. [Sir] J[ohn] B[orough, Garter and keeper of the Records in the Tower to Archbishop Laud]. Though, touching the creation of your Grace's rectory [Dennington in Suffolk] for so the College must acknowledge it, I know my apprehensions will come far short of your lawyers' both civil and common; yet because no precedent hereof is extant, for ought I could ever find; I will desire you at your leisure, which I think will hardly ever be, to cast your eye on these conceptions, for the present purpose. 1st. You being author of the gift to the College, it stands with your wonted goodness to be the accomplisher of it for their further behoof. And it being the first creation of a rectory which I think, is extant, your Grace knows best how to settle it on record; and as a pattern for posterity to imitate your piety in this kind; especially since the Common [law] lawyers have held it impossible to be done without a Parliament. I would not have so just an honour due to your Grace's deservings to be pretermitted.

2nd. I conceive that this act of creating is peculiar in your Grace and not to the diocesan alone; for that, first this power of founding of churches, by the King's consent, was in Austin [St. Augustine] the first Archbishop [of Canterbury]; next Honorius the Archbishop erected rectories and parishes, after him, Theodorus did, as is thought, divide parishes which were too excessive wide into lesser. "Multis enim in locis sunt tres vel quatuor ecclesiæ, ubi tunc temporis una tantum erat, et sic cœperunt minui." Hoveden p. 602. Therefore it seems it is merely an archiepiscopal act.

3rd. The Canonists' books do uniformly aver that "in ecclesiis fundandis ejusdem est instituere" and "destituere," as they instance in making and altering church orders and maintenance; therefore this "restituere" also still belongs to Archbishops.

1643. Vol. CCCCXCIX.

4th. The manner of doing it hath some little difficulty, but easily feasible. 1st. The King hath graciously passed his royal assent for the election and mortmain, and commands that it be done both by the bishop and college. 2nd. I conceive, under correction, that upon this ground the Lord Archbishop may be pleased to require the college and the diocesan to proceed to do it, and command the parishioners and the vicar to appoint their several attorneys or proxies, both to desire the performance of the King's command, and disclaim all their pretences of any prescriptions, &c. before the Lord Archbishop. 3rd. Then the college as patron is to join their assent with the vicar's and parish's; all which being accepted first by the diocesan and after ratified by an archiepiscopal act of record for the creation of the rectory; then the patrons present the new incumbent to the same rectory; and this last act is episcopal and by the diocesan to be put on record.

5th. The only difficulty is of the taxation for tenths, subsidies, first-fruits.

6th. Mr. Noy [late Attorney-General] thought it enough for the patron to present the vicar to such an impropriate rectory, and so to establish it for ever, and such he did settle somewhere; but such a presentment is questionless invalidous and the heirs may recover it, if they would, for there the vicar was presented to a rectory temporal, so the law had made it, and not to an ecclesiastical, which was to be made only this way as I conceive.

If your Grace thinks otherwise, I ask pardon of my saucy allegations, with all humility, J. B. [*Endorsed in Laud's hand:* Concerning the creation of the College rectory in Suffolk. *Article* 6, *f.* 8. 1½ *pp.*]

33. Petition of Robert Cade, clerk, to the House of Commons. That petitioner was presented by the King to the church of Dennington, in Suffolk, 3 Oct. 1633, void by simony; and was thereupon instituted and inducted, and was in suit at law against John Ward, who held possession. During the progress of this suit Ezekiel Wright procured a presentation from his Majesty upon the same title [*see above, No.* 16], and brought petitioner into the High Commission Court, pretending that the said church was not void by simony until sentence on declaration was made thereof in some ecclesiastical court, and so petitioner's institution was a super-institution, and void by the civil law; your petitioner justifying that by the simony, without any such declaration, the said church was void at common law, as in truth it was. Notwithstanding the justification so made by him, depending his suit at common law, [he was] deprived by sentence in the High Commission, and his institution and mandate for induction taken from him and himself for ever made incapable of the said church, and he was constrained to give Wright 40*l.* costs. Upon the same title which petitioner had, Wright has received above 600*l.* out of the profits of that church by means of the sentence in the High Commission. *Underwritten,*

33. 1. *Part of this petition will be proved by Thos. Payne, of Gray's Inn; other part by Robert Marriott, of Barnard's*

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

Inn; the residue by the Acts and Orders of the High Commission. The Commissioners who gave the sentence were the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Ely and Rochester, and Drs. Eden and Lambe. [*Endorsed: Superinstitution, f.* 10, *N.* 8, *Article* 6. 1 *p.*]

34. Petition of Elizabeth Milborne, widow, to the House of Commons. That on the 29th April 1632, she, with her husband, John Milborne, were by Tomlyns, then pursuivant to Bishop Laud, of London, attached and carried to the Bishop's Prison in Maiden Lane, London, for refusing to take the "oath ex-officio," and kept there for a year and a half, to the ruin of his family and calling. While in prison they were twice assaulted; once by Tomlyns, and after by John Ragg, servant to the Archbishop of Canterbury, who, coming on the Lord's Day, 7th July 1632, with officers and halberts, so affrighted petitioner that she was prematurely confined; and not long after, her husband, being so greatly damnified, died, leaving her with four small children, much in debt. Prays redress and compensation for their said wrongful imprisonment. [*Article* 6. ½ *p.*]

35. The like petition of Daniel Votier, clerk, parson of St. Peter's in Cheapside. That about seven years since Dr. Laud, then Bishop of London, sent for petitioner, and threatened to suspend him for preaching these doctrines, viz., 1, that some are elect, some reprobate; 2, that Christ died only for the elect; but then, fearing clamour of the world, after an hour's disputation, he was dismissed. Afterwards preaching concerning hypocrisy, one of his parishioners, feeling himself aggrieved, complained to the bishop, for which and for the said doctrines he was suspended. For not being able to satisfy a young man of the Separatists of the lawfulness of the oath ex-officio, and refusing to take the same himself, he was cited before the High Commission Court, and committed to the Fleet Prison. Upon his submission he was released from prison and went into Holland, where he stayed about half a year, and would have continued there if he could have gotten a convenient place, which, not finding, he returned into England, and was constrained shortly after to appear and give bond in 500*l.*, with two sureties, to stand to the censure of the High Commission Court; which crafty and tyrannical practices of the Archbishop have not only been very troublesome and vexatious to petitioner, being aged, and having a wife and eight children, but have stood him at least in 100*l.* Prays the House to take the premises into their pious and judicious consideration, and to take order for his discharge from the said bond and the jurisdiction of the High Commission Court, and to repair his loss and damage unjustly sustained. [*Endorsed*: To the Lord of Canterbury's Committee. *Article* 6. 1 *p.*]

36. Notes for a speech [by Sir Thos. Framston?] on the 6th and 9th Articles of impeachment against Archbishop Laud demonstrating the unconstitutional character of the [et cetera] oath and

1643.

canons approved by the late Synod. I shall not speak to the oath to make explication of what hath been already spoken. But I find by this oath he doth advance himself in point of Government of the Church above the King, and without his leave; 2nd, above Parliament; 3rd, above law. I shall discover it thus: The oath and the 9th Canon tell you that the discipline and government of the Church is one and the same thing; for so the oath expresseth it: "I do approve of the doctrine and discipline or government established in the Church;" so that the discipline and government is the same. But what is that government? He tells you it is "the government as now it stands established, and as by right it ought to stand." So that the snake lies under these words, "And as by right it ought to stand." So that the government sworn unto is not that which is, but that which is and ought to be of right. Then enquire who ought to judge what of right ought to be. Must the King judge? No. Must the Parliament judge? No. Must the rubric and confirmed Canons judge? No. Must the Convocation judge? No. Must the Bishops in a body judge? No. Then let [us] inquire who is made the judge by the Canons. Look upon the 9th Canon and there you shall see what the government of the church ought to be and who shall be judge. In that he tells you, there are three things which the Synod takes notice of, and which shall direct the visitorial articles, which must govern the church. 1. Out of the rubric or service book. 2. The Canons; these two are known to every one. 3. The warrantable rules of the church. What these warrantable rules are, that is the difficulty. But he directs it, how then such as he allows us; such only as shall be allowed *in terminis* by his metropolitan under his seal, so that from henceforth—the bishop cannot do it; the rubric cannot; the King cannot determine what the government of right ought to be; but the Archbishop only. And this done by the Archbishop shall be a perpetual rule to bind that parish. Besides this, these things are observable: 1st. The word *in terminis*, that is, it must have no other exposition, but the words barely accord to the common sense. 2nd. Another name and another person in quality is meant also clearly. For if you observe the oath names all the persons that are the principal governors in the church; there are dependents upon them, as chancellors and the like. The governors named are Archbishop, Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, &c. This therefore shows he intended the name of some other governor. And that is the Patriarch of England; and this he says, if we well please, we may call him Metropolitan or Patriarch, in his late book [*margin*, page 171, line 28. *Relat. contra* Fisher] he hath written so of that name, to advance himself above the clergy, if he please may set upon the church whether the King or whether the parliament or the law allow it. 3rd. That too, this government needs no other allowance, but by his metropolitan seal. So that by all this he swears every man almost, to allow his supremacy only without the bishops, without the church, without licence of the King or Act of Parliament. 4th. That may be a government for one parish that is not for the other, and as many parishes so many governments, if he please. [*Endorsed* Sir Thos. Framston to the 6th and 9th Articles. The oath and canons. 34. *f.* 7. 3 *pp.*]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

37. Extracts from addresses in Latin presented to Archbishop Laud between Oct. 1634, and Nov. 1640 principally as Chancellor of the University of Oxford, in which "papal titles are given to the Archbishop." Amongst other phrases quoted are the following:—"Sanctitatis vestræ devotissima Oxoniensis Academia." "Cum sis ipse divini spiritus effusissime plenus." "Ab optimis maximisque in terra, rege ac te." "Is cui credit animam, cui credit omnia, summo Pontifici claves et arcana imperii." "Agnoscimus te amplissimam divinæ munificentiæ cisternam." "Ille qui rector non stat regula; quo prior est corrigenda religio." [*These extracts are apparently made from some MS. volume or entry book of which the folio is given. Endorsed: "Article* 6." *Latin.* ¾ *p.*]

38. Another copy of the same. [*Latin.* ½ *p.*]

39. Extracts of depositions taken in the cases of George Huntley, St. Martin Orgar, London, and the churchwardens of Chesson [Cheshunt, Herts.] heard in the High Commission Court. Instanced as supporting the charge against Archbishop Laud. [*Article* 6. 3¼ *pp.*]

40. Deposition of Thos. Stane to the effect that in order to further the discharge of the fine, and for freeing of certain persons this deponent [presented] a butt of sack costing him 48*l.*, further for the better effecting of this business, and to procure an absolute discharge thereof, he also gave to the servants of Archbishop Laud the gratuities here specified. Total of money expended in the solicitation of the said business, and to such as he employed therein, 375*l.* odd money. [*Imperfect.* 1 *p.*]

41. Examination [of George Combe. That being at the High Commission Court kept in the Bishop of London's house, when George Montaigne was Bishop and Laud Bishop of Bath and Wells, there was some business to be transacted that day, which Dr. Buckeridge, then Bishop of Rochester, said, in the hearing of this deponent and of John Welden and George Prynn, could not that day be done, for that Bishop Laud was not there present, and he must be here, for he is a third person in the Trinity, or of the Trinity, or words to that effect. [*Article* 6. ½ *p.*]

42. Information furnished by William Stackhouse, of St. Thomas the Apostle, but late of St. Gregory's parish, London. That in 1633 Laud being Bishop of London, the Communion Table of St. Gregory near St. Paul's was set to the upper end of the chancel altarwise, contrary to the wishes of most of the parishioners, under pretence that it was done by order of the Dean and Chapter of Paul's, but no entry of any such Act was to be found in the register. That it might give content to some, there was a fine Altar cloth provided for it, and a Common Prayer book with a crucifix and the resurrection and divers other pictures set upon the book, which induced several persons to bow to it as they passed; this innovation constrained some of the parishioners to appeal to Sir Henry Martin, then Dean of the Arches, who, coming to the church, took the table

1643. Vol. CCCCXCIX.

down from the wall and ordered it should stand so, saying it was like a court cupboard; but before next Communion Sunday it was put back. While the appeal was being prosecuted, Archbishop Abbot died, and Laud, being Archbishop, put Sir Henry out of his place and put in Sir John Lambe.

Mr. Dethick being Proctor for the said appeals, was sent for by Sir Francis Windebank, who threatened him, and told him that his Majesty was not willing that he should proceed any further in it, to which he replied he could not do so, because he was a sworn Proctor, then Sir Francis laid the King's command upon him, so that the appealing parishioners were debarred justice. The first day that Sir John Lambe sat as Dean of the Arches, we petitioned him to assign us counsel, who, not knowing the business, did, but was sent for by Archbishop Laud the same afternoon and reproved; when we could go on, and had the law on our side, we were commanded with our counsel to attend his Majesty at Whitehall the 3rd of Nov. 1633.

The cause concerning the Communion Table in St. Gregory's church, was heard before his Majesty at the Council Table 3rd Nov. 1633, the cause being opened by Dr. Gwynne for the plaintiff. Then Archbishop Laud said to his Majesty, whereas they pretend the injunction of Queen Elizabeth it is clear against them, and he read a part of it to the King; Dr. Wood for the plaintiffs, said that there was a saving in that injunction which made for his clients; the King took the book into his own hand and read it, which was that, at Communion times, the table should stand in the body of the church or chancel; the King declared that it was his mind that it should not stand in the body of the church, but middle of the chancel at Communion times. Dr. Neyle or Neale being then Archbishop of York, said, if it please your Majesty, were I and Bishop Buckeridge have jurisdiction we do so. Dr. Laud stood up and said, I did not think that my Lord of York had been guilty of such a thing or such a sin, and prayed God to forgive him; then he called on Dr. Duck as a learned lawyer to speak, but he urging nothing material for its standing altarwise, the Archbishop affirmed that, upon his reputation, the Communion Table was always called an Altar in the primitive church, and that the parishioners had fitted the chancel up with pews to set themselves and their wives above the Communion Table, but he would have none set above God Almighty in his own House; then the King said, refer it to the discretion of the minister and churchwardens to take down at Communion times. Laud said that they would have it down to vex their minister, that they would not kneel, and that they were but a few Puritans, who, when the example of the cathedral churches and your Majesty's chapel was urged, said that though your Majesty suffer idolatry in your chapel, they will not do so in their church; also when a good man gave the picture of St. Gregory to be set up in the window, one of the parishioners took it down, and carried it to his own unclean house, but, said he, I have him in the High Commission Court, and shall punish him for it.

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

The King said he would have no innovations nor alter in the least degree from his former declarations. It being further urged by Dr. Wood that it was proved by Bishop Jewell against Harding in the 3rd Article, and 145 page, and Edward VI. and his Council writ to Bishop Ridley of London for the taking them down, Acts and Monuments p. 1,211; or last edit. vol. ii., p. 700, which books were both to be in every church, Laud said if this be the use that shopkeepers made of Bishop Jewell and the Book of Martyrs, he would not have any of them stand in any church, and that this church of St. Gregory was in the churchyard of Paul's, and when strangers came from beyond sea and saw the table stand altarwise in Paul's and went but out at the door and saw the table stand otherwise in St. Gregory's, what a disunion would they say was in the Church of England. *Dorso;* Captain Pepper, *Article* 7. Mr. Wyan can testify the like. Dr. Peter Heylin made a prebend Nov. 1631, and is done by order of the Lord Bishop of London. [2½ *pp.*]

43. Certificate of Samuel Bordman, of Bermondsey near Southwark. That the testimony given by him, when called [before the Commons' Committee] was touching the consecration of chalices, cups, &c. by Archbishop Laud in Lambeth Chapel. On one occasion when he witnessed the ceremony, the Archbishop in his cope with his two chaplains attending him in their surplices; after touching, blessing, and elevating them, desired that God would accept them, &c. This in duty is an intimation of my deposition, offered to the Committee of the House of Commons, and to be taken, if required, in the House of Lords by me Samuel Bordman. [*Article* 7. ½ *p.*]

44. Articles to be ministered by the High Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical against Miles Burkitt, clerk, one of the vicars of Pattishall, co. Northampton. We article against you that you do not bow at the name of Jesus in the time of divine service; that you do not keep within the rails at the ministering of the Sacrament, and give it to communicants who refuse to come up to the rails; that you made the fearful imprication here stated in your sermon on Christmas day last; that you abetted the carrying down of the Communion Table into the body of the chancel, and there ministered the Holy Sacrament on Easter day last; that in catechising on Easter day, you put the scandalous questions here stated. [*Article* 7. 2½ *pp.*]

45. Notes by Archbishop Laud touching exceptions taken to the canons' vote bearing on the 7th and 14th Articles of Impeachment, they are grouped under seven sections, and are as follow: 1. The public acts of the Church in matter of doctrine, are canons and acts of Councils. As well for expounding as determining. The acts of the High Commission are not in this sense public acts of the Church. *Margin:* "Articuli Lambetham never confirmed by authority, that I know. Did [Dr. Isaac] Barrow recant? and what?" Nor the meetings of few or more bishops *extra concilium,* unless they be by lawful authority called to the work, and their decision approved by the Church.

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

2. The current exposition of writers is a strong probable argument *de sensu canonis ecclesiæ vel articuli*, but only probable. The current exposition of the fathers themselves hath sometimes missed, *sensum ecclesiæ*.

3. Will ye reject all sense of Jesuit or Arminian? May not some be true? Nay, may not some be agreeable to our writers, and yet in a way that is stronger than ours, to confirm the Article?

4. Is there by this act any interpretation made or declared of the Articles or not? If none, to what end the act? If a sense or interpretation be declared, what authority have laymen to make it? For interpretation of an Article belongs to them only that have power to make it.

5. 'Tis manifest there is a sense declared by the House of Commons. The Act says it. We avow the Articles, and in that sense,—and all other that agree not with us in the aforesaid sense. And we reject these and these go about misinterpretation of a sense—go theirs declaration of a sense. Yea, but it is not a new sense declared by them; but they avow the old sense declared by the Church. The public acts of the Church, &c. Yea, but if there be no public authentic acts of the Church, then there is a sense of their own declared under pretext of it.

6. It seems against the King's Declaration: 1. That says we shall take the general meaning of the Articles. This act restrains them to consent of writers. 2. That says the Article shall not be drawn aside anyway; but that we shall take it in the literal and grammatical sense. This act ties to consent of writers, which may and perhaps do go against the literal sense. For here is no exception, so we shall be perplexed, and our consent required to things contrary.

7. All consent in all ages, as far as I have observed to an Article or Canon, is to itself as it is laid down in the body of it. And if it bear more senses than one, it is lawful for any man to choose what sense his judgment directs him to; so it be a sense *secundum analogiam fidei*. And that he hold it peaceably without distracting the Church; and this till the Church that made the Article determine a sense. And the wisdom of the Church hath been in all ages, or the most, to require consent to Articles in general, as much as may be, because that is the way of unity. And the Church in high points requiring assent to particulars hath been rent, as *de transubstantiatione, &c.* [*Endorsed in Laud's hand. Articles* 7 and 14. Exceptions to the canon's vote. Arminionism. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*]

46. Latin excerpts endorsed by Archbishop Laud. "Exceptions against Mr. Thorne's sermon, &c," grouped under the following headings: Against Sovereign authority, and his Majesty's Declaration. Against Church governors. Against the Vice-Chancellor, the governors, and government of the University [of Oxford], the reformation of the statutes. Personal invectives against Dr. Parkhurst and his wife, Dr. Potter, Dr. Marsh, and Dr. Gardner. Against Christianity, "*cum diis amicitiam inire.*" [*Dorso:* Arminionism. *Article* 7. $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*]

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

47. Complaint against Archbishop Laud to the Commons' House witnessed by Thos. Colledge, praying reparation for injuries sustained. Represents that Richard Colledge was employed in the good ship the Mayflower by virtue of his late Majesty's letters patents, granted to the Scottish nation for the Greenland trade in 1632. Whilst the Scotch ship was employed in their trade, and the men boiling their oil on shore, Capt. Wm. Goodland, of Wapping, employed by the Greenland Company, of London, landing with a party of armed men, fired on them, and killed many, including his brother Richard Colledge, though having no manner of opposition. Thomas procured a warrant from the Earl Marshal, the Earl of Arundel, who sent his own man, Edward Cox, to serve it, when Alderman Garwaie tendered bale, which, being refused, the Alderman then said we will go to the Lords. This warrant was served in Palace Yard, at Westminster. The Archbishop of Canterbury, the then Lord Keeper Coventry and the Lord Privy Seal, being set in the Inner Star Chamber, the Archbishop sent for the prisoner, the plaintiff and the pursuivant; he discharged the prisoner who was arrested for murder, but sent petitioner and Thos. Colledge to the Fleet prison, as also the pursuivant, albeit, they had sight of the warrant by which the murderer was arrested. Petitioner exhibited a petition through Mr. Trenchard, M.P., which was read in the House of Commons and referred to Mr. Pym, who examined eight or ten witnesses in January 1640–1, when the Earl of Strafford's business obstructed the report, since which time nothing has been done in it. Petitioner, besides the loss of his brother, whose blood still cries for vengence, and his own imprisonment in the Fleet, has spent above 40*l.* Prays reparation from this Honble. House. [*Endorsed: Article* 8. 1 *p.*]

48. List of warrants, grants, orders, congé d'élires, presentations, and preferments ecclesiastical, passed in the years 1628—1640, chiefly at the instance or by authority of Wm. Laud, then Bishop of London, by whom his Majesty's pleasure is signified. The like when Laud became Archbishop of Canterbury. Amongst others are the preferment of Peter Heylyn to the rectory of Hemingford and to a prebend in Westminster; of Matthew Wren from Hereford to the See of Norwich; and of Dr. Roger Manwaring to the See of St. David's. Under date 15 Oct. 1635 is the following entry: A declaration under his Majesty's sign-manual or signet prohibiting the Attorney-General and other officers either to draw up or suffer to pass the seals any pardon, license, letter, or warrant of or for any crime, affair, or cause whatsoever of ecclesiastical cognizance, or for giving away any fine or forfeiture of any land, recognizance, or obligation imposed or forfeited before any his Majesty's Ecclesiastical Commissioners or other judges ecclesiastical, without the same be first made known to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and his approbation thereto had; entered at large in the Signet Book, 15 Oct., 11 Car. I. [*Endorsed: Article* 8. 16 *pp., of which* 3 *blank.*]

49. The Commons' declaration and impeachment [against Archbishop Laud] upon the complaint of Peter Smart, clerk, late one of

1643. Vol. CCCCXCIX.

the Prebends of the Cathedral Church of Durham against Archbishop Laud, Sir John Lambe, Sir Chas. Cæsar, Edmond Pope, Dr. Sammes, and Dr. Aylett, High Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical, Article 14. That 12 Feby. 1628, Mr. Smart appearing at London before William Laud, then Bishop of London, now Archbishop of Canterbury, Sir John Lambe, Edmond Pope, Wm. Sammes, and Dr. Aylett, together with others deceased, they forced him to take the oath *ex officio* again to answer articles, which the Archbishop said were matters of high nature against him, and ordered him to be examined thereupon before his departure out of London, and to be proceeded against *ex officio*, because the said Dean and Prebendaries had recommended the cause thither, according to which order Mr. Smart attended several times upon the registrar of the High Commission to answer, but could never get any Articles; and the 23rd April 1629, the Archbishop with the Bishop of Ely and others transmitted him and the cause with all the letters and complaints of the said Dean and Prebendaries and refused to admit of Mr. Smart's articles against them, although he offered sufficient bond in 1,000*l.* to prove the same, saying they would not suffer such worthy men to be questioned. [*Endorsed by Lambe:* Copy of the 14th Article, in the case of Smart before the Lords of the High Commission. 1 *p.*]

50. Evidence supplied by John Barkley to [Alexander] Rigby [M.P. for Wigan] of the interference of Archbishop Laud with the course of justice. John Barkley of Chester saith that a citation of mere office issued out of the Consistory Court of Chester under the hand of Bishop Bridgman of Chester dated 4 Sept 1635, against Sir Ralph Ashton by name as farmer of the rectory of Whalley, co. Lancaster, and against all other farmers or sub-farmers of the tithes and profits of that rectory, to appear before the judge in the Consistory place within the Cathedral Church of Chester on 9 Sept. in the afternoon to show cause wherefore the tithes, profits, and other emoluments of the said rectory ought not to be sequestered and applied to the payment of fit stipends or salaries to the curates, and to the repair of the chancels of the churches in that parish. He further saith that the citation was returned with certificate signed by the vicar of Whalley of the execution thereof by him, and that at the time and place mentioned in the citation Edmund Mainwaring, Doctor of Laws and Chancellor to the Bishop of Chester sitting in court, judicially appointed Thos. Humphreys, one of the proctors, to be the necessary promoter of the office in this behalf, who exhibited the citation executed and certified as aforesaid; and the parties cited being then called, John Barkley, as proctor, appeared by proxy for Sir Ralph Ashton to show cause why the tithe fruits and profits of the said rectory should not be sequestered nor taken from Sir Ralph or his sub-farmers to any such effects as in the citation were mentioned. It was shown that Sir Ralph was in quiet possession of the rectory or parsonage of Whalley by virtue of a demise or lease made to him by the late Archbishop Abbot of Canterbury, and it further appeared that there were no such present-

1643. Vol. CCCCXCIX.

ment exhibited in Court of any such matters as were pretended in the citation, nevertheless, the judge affirming that the cause was instituted of mere office, and that he must proceed to sequestration unless good cause were shown to the contrary, assigned to the proctor for Sir Ralph, who submitted under protest, a day to put in his pleading, which petition and assignation are entered in the Acts of the Court; and although the time allowed was too short, two of the sub-farmers appeared, yet their appearances and petitions were not entered, but all the sub-farmers were pronounced to be in contempt, and the tithes and profits of the said rectory to them belonging were agreed to be sequestered. The following day Dr. Mainwaring sitting in Court as judge, Mr. Barkley appeared for Sir Ralph, and protested that the burden of proof in this case did lie upon the plaintiff or promoter; and yet to satisfy the decree of the Court, and with reservation of the benefit of law did offer and give in an allegation or pleading in writing, containing cause why the tithes or profits of the rectory should not be sequestered. Notwithstanding that it was admitted by the opposing counsel, Thos. Humphreys, that Sir Ralph Ashton held a lease of the Rectory of Whalley valued at 2,000*l.* per annum, the judge pronounced against Sir Ralph, affirming him to be in contempt in not appearing personally nor by a proctor lawfully appointed in that behalf, and ordered the profits of the rectory to be sequestered, and to be paid into the hands of receivers until sufficient provision were made for competent stipends to the curates serving within the parish, and for repair of the chancels of the church and several chapels of ease. This deponent further saith that from this sentence Sir Ralph Ashton appealed to Archbishop Neyle of York, and obtained an inhibition to stay further proceedings in the Consistory Court of Chester, but he has heard that this inhibition was afterwards revoked by the judge at York or his deputy, and thereupon a sequestration in the name and under the hand of the Bishop of Chester issued forth to certain sequestrators; and this deponent further saith, that he doth verily believe, and hath credibly heard, that the proceedings against Sir Ralph were carried in that violent manner contrary to the course of practice and to law, as he conceiveth by the strong hand and procurement of the now Archbishop Laud of Canterbury and his agents. [*Endorsed:* Mr. Barkley's sayings delivered to Mr. [Alexander] Rigby. [*Article*] 23, 12 *pp., of which* 3 *are blank.*]

51. The like information against Archbishop Laud furnished by Henry Gerard, of Newton, co. Lancaster. That Sir Ralph Ashton, Bart., and his ancestors were ancient tenants of the rectory of Whalley under Archbishops Abbot and Laud successively, rendering yearly 247*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*, under a lease for lives, as the full rent; but upon some discontent or information the now Archbishop [Laud] about five years since questioned the lease and estate of Sir Ralph to the said rectory, causing two several citations to be sued forth of the Consistory Court at Chester against Sir Ralph. Particulars of the suit as in the above evidence given by John Barkley who acted as proctor for Sir Ralph. This deponent further

1643.

saith, that Sir Ralph and others, his friends and servants, were sued by Archbishop Laud, or at his command, in the several courts of Exchequer and High Commission, as by the letters missive, the bill and other proceedings doth appear; by reason whereof and of his Grace's greatness and power Sir Ralph was advised to submit himself and his lease to his Grace, which was done accordingly, and 300*l.* imposed on him in the High Commission Court, and [he] was [ordered] to pay for a new lease for 21 years 1,600*l.*, and to surrender up his former lease which was of far better value, which money Sir Ralph hath in part paid. This deponent further saith that Archbishop Laud increased the old rent 60*l.* by the year to be paid out of the rectory by the lessee, and caused Sir Ralph and his friends to spend much money in attendance at London, besides his losses touching the granting of the sequestration. In all Sir Ralph was damnified at least 3,000*l.* [*Endorsed:* Sir Ralph Ashton, against the Archbishop. [*Article*] 23. 4 *pp.*]

52. Notes headed "A few of those remarkable passages in Archbishop [Laud's] book, entitled 'A Relation of a Conference, &c.,'" [with Fisher, the Jesuit]. The sum of this book is to reconcile the Church of England with that of Rome; and it clearly appears by the whole current of the book, that it was purposely written, as a foundation laid whereon to rear up Babel again in England and to strew the way to our present calamities, as may more clearly appear by the answer thereof styled "A reply, &c." [*Margin, see p.* 388.]

Amongst other passages cited are the following:—In his Epistle Dedicatory [p. 16] he saith, That the Church of England and of Rome are one and the same Church in substance; no doubt of that. At page 125 he calls the Protestants' separation from popery a miserable rent which he lamenteth with a bleeding heart. Again at page 142, I say it, saith he, and most true it is, that it was ill done of those, whoever they were, that made the separation. And page 145, for my part I am of the same opinion for the continuance of the schism, that I was for the making of it, that is, that it is ill, very ill done of those whoever they were, Papists or Protestants, that give just cause to continue a separation, and at page 148, his tender heart loaths to make the rent wider. Then follow extracts in proof of Laud's blasphemies, as against Christ, p. 200, against God, p. 106, against Scripture, page 125. And at page 210, he makes it an article of the faith of the Church of England, that she believes our Saviour, Christ, left in his Church, besides the Scriptures, Archbishops and Bishops, &c. And there he equals the Church Canons and Constitutions as also those of the [Roman] Catholic Church with the Scriptures to govern for truth and peace as he calls them. [2 *pp.*]

53. Arguments arranged in the form of 17 Articles to be used in defence of Archbishop Laud, as illustrating the principles of government and right of the conqueror over the vanquished by reference to passages in Cæsar's Commentaries, &c. That government partakes of a threefold character as here defined. The

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

authority vested in Councils and Bishops to impose oaths. All local statutes impose oaths. A greater power is implied in the making of laws than the imposition of oaths. Church canons are binding, canonists are the professors and expositors of the canon-law only. The bishop is a prime judge and under him the Chancellor or Commissary. The oaths here specified I find imposed in Synods in England. The oath *de parendo juri*, &c. King John's oath was in these words, *judicio ecclesiæ pariturum*, which afterwards Pandulph the legate extended to the resignation of his Crown. [*Latin and English.* 5 *pp.*]

54. Notes by Archbishop Laud headed "The subversion of the fundamental laws." 1. I humbly conceive this cannot be meant of the breach of any one or two laws, but of the whole frame of the law. For else every breach upon one or few laws, were treason which no man can say. 2. I never did or intended any thing [against] any main law of the kingdom, which may in any construction be capital. Much less against the frame and body of the law. 3. I humbly conceive there can be no rational attempt against the body of the law, but by force; I never had either power or intention for the use of any force. 4. For the Irish army. It is to me as *non ens*. I never so much as heard it spoken of for England, but for Scotland only. And therefore as I did not, so I could not consent to any such thing which I never heard of. 5. For the words in Sir Henry Vane's paper I am sure I spake them not as he hath set them down. But if such words were spoken they cannot be forced to make the speaker guilty of any intended subversion of the law. For "some course must be taken," cannot imply that that course must needs be illegal. 6. And this I am sure of, that at the Council Table where I had the honor to sit, I did to the uttermost of my understanding keep myself as much to legal ways as any man. And this I know the Lord Keeper Coventry would witness, were he living; and I hope the honourable great men of that profession which yet sit there will testify as much for me. [*Endorsed* "Breach of the fundamental laws." *In Laud's hand.* 1¼ *p.*]

55. Evidence furnished by Richard Milner, clerk of Innholders' Hall against Archbishop Laud. Mr. Greene minister administrator of Wymark. Mr. Weavor can inform the abuses done by the Lord of Canterbury concerning Wymark's estate, how he gave and disposed of the same at his pleasure. [1¼ *p.*]

56. Proof sheet of two pages, viz., 51 and 54 of a printed work, described on the top of page as, "A necessary introduction to the Archbishop of Canterbury his trial, discovering the practices used to usher Popery into our realm." It comprises a portion of the agreement of Prince Charles, countersigned by the public notary Joannes de Cirica. Letter of Philip IV. of Spain dated at Madrid 8 Aug. 1623, making promise to the Prince that the marriage should be consummated at Christmas. "What jewels the Prince there gave away appears by these two warrants, extracted out of

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

the originals in parchment under the Prince's own hand and seal, found among the Lord Cottington's writings." A letter of Prince Charles, signed at Madrid 28 Aug. 1623, to Spenser Lord Compton, Master of our Wardrobe and Robes, to deliver to the English Ambassador, John Earl of Bristol, such jewels and precious stones as are mentioned in this warrant. Latin verses composed by Dr. Andrewes on the return of the Prince to London 6 Oct. 1623, commencing "Anglus connubium, connubia tractat Iberus." [*Endorsed* Archbishop of Canterbury.]

57. List giving the names and dates of the Archbishops of Canterbury from Augustine to Laud. [1½ *pp.*]

58. Two short Latin poems in hexameter headed respectively Ægri insomnium and Luci descriptio, followed by stanzas in English entitled "A Character of a Traitor" having evident reference to Archbishop Laud, to whom a dedication in Latin is prefixed "Ab amplitudinis et virtutum tuarum devotissimo cultore, G. Staplæo." [16 *pp.* of which 3 blank.]

59. List of ecclesiastical preferments procured or signed by Laud when Bishop of London in 1628 and 1629. The two last entries refer to Dr. Manwaring, viz., a presentation to the rectory of Stanford Rivers, co. Essex, to Roger Manwaring, D.D., the same being void and in the King's gift by the promotion of Richard Montague, B.D., to the bishopric of Chichester. By order of Lord Conway the rest to wit the procurement blotted. A dispensation to Dr. Manwaring one of his Majesty's chaplains to hold with the rectory of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields the rectory of Stanford Rivers, in Essex. [3⅔ *pp.*]

60. Note of certain bishops, prebendaries and other ecclesiastics preferred between 1628 and 1640. [= 1½ *pp.*]

61. Petition of John Jemmat, clerk, to the Commons' House. Petitioner was presented four years ago to the rectory of St. Michael, [Paternoster] Royal, in London, by the Mercers' Company, but was refused admittance thereto by Archbishop Laud without just cause, and restrained from accepting any ministerial employment in London, where the greater part of his acquaintance lieth. When he was chosen by that Company to preach a lecture in Berwick, Laud sent him away with minatory speeches, that he would have an eye upon him whithersoever he went, giving order to his secretary there present that he should put him in mind to write a letter to the Bishop of Durham to signify what a one was coming into his diocese; at the same time charging petitioner very straitly that he should take heed that he had no hand in disturbing the King's proceedings in the North, the meaning whereof petitioner could not then conceive, but afterwards conjectured to be understood of the Scotch affairs, when those troubles broke out about a quarter of a year after. Although petitioner demeaned himself so in Berwick that both the town and captains of the garrison gave

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

him certificates of honest life, orthodoxy, and conformity when he came away, yet he was sent for by a pursuivant to his diocesan, the Bishop of Durham, and there silenced from preaching, and commanded to depart thence, in the depth of winter, Dec. 1639, only upon a letter of Sec. Windebank, who suggested that his Majesty was informed that he was a seditious preacher, and therefore to be silenced and sent away from a town of that consequence to the King's present proceedings, although the charge was never yet made good by any particular instance, and he presumes can never be. Both which removals, from London first and then from Berwick, were cause of much sorrow and damage to him, who has no other maintenance but what arises out of his labours in the ministry, wherein he has endeavoured to be faithful. Prays the House to take some course for reparation of his damages. [1 *p.*]

62. Notes by Archbishop Laud, stating his knowledge of M. St. Giles and the Franciscan, Santa Clara [Christopher Davenport]. M. St. Giles was a man well-reputed of in France and placed about the Queen's Majesty [Henrietta Maria] at her first coming hither. After[wards] upon some services, and those in a very fair way, done to this State, he lost ground in France, and when some other Frenchmen were sent away from the Queen's service, he durst not go thither, but chose to live here in a very low condition for safety sake, rather than adventure thither. All this while the man was unknown to me; but coming one day to wait upon his Majesty at St. James's, his Majesty was pleased to ask me whether I knew M. St. Giles, I answered, I did not; hereupon his Majesty took occasion to tell me the condition of the man and his wants. And withall told me which way he conceived some relief might be given to his necessities, and prescribed me a way how to order it, that he might receive as from him 100 marks a year. This in obedience to his Majesty I did, and I have his Majesty's warrant for it. But I never allowed or gave him one penny of my own or of my own procuring. Not long after this, partly that the poor man being a stranger might live the cheaper, and partly that he might have use of the public library, resolving, as he pretended, to follow metaphysical learning and not engage himself in the controversies of the time, his Majesty moved me again that he might live in Oxford and in some college or hall there. In this I humbly besought his Majesty to pardon me, because it would be dangerous to the youth bred in that college and scandalous to his Majesty, this Church, and the University, and bring danger upon myself, being Chancellor there. After much importunity used by me, his Majesty was graciously pleased to be satisfied that he should not be admitted to live in any college or hall among the students; but required me not to hinder his going to Oxford and his having use of the library, provided that he kept no company with any young scholars, that he lived privately in some town house, and that he did not presume to exercise his priestly function, or do anything against the laws. These he undertook to perform, and I could never find by any of the spies I put upon him that he broke this in any particular, but

Vol. CCCCXCIX.

1643.

lived there without offence given to any. In all times of his recourse to me for his pension, I never spent one hour with him; nor had I any discourse with him at all but once only, and that was about a dangerous opinion of [Peter] Pomponatius. At that time he told me he had a desire to labour in that argument, and to confute him. I told him I could not approve any meddling with that question in these times; for that I thought few would be able to understand the subtlety of that dispute; and that the very stiring of it in these times would do a great deal of mischief; and this was all that ever passed between him and me in all my life.

My intelligence with the Pope by Sta. Clara. I never saw that Franciscan friar in my life, to the uttermost of my memory, above four times or five at most. He was first brought to me by Dr. Lindsey. It was when he was setting out his book about the Articles of the Church of England. And I then told Dr. Lindsey I did fear he would never expound them so as the Church of England might have cause to thank him for it. He never came to me after, till he was almost ready to print another book to prove that Episcopacy is authorised in the Church by divine right; and this was after these unhappy stirs began. His desire was to have this book printed here. But at his several addresses to me for this, I then gave him this answer: That I did not like the way which the Church of Rome went concerning Episcopacy; and howsoever that I would never give way that any such book from the pen of any Romanist should be printed here; and that the Bishops of England are very well able to defend their own cause and calling, without calling in aid from Rome, and would so do when they saw cause. And this is all the commerce that ever I had with him. [*Article* 10. 3 *pp.*]

63. Mem. signed by the King. Canterbury. Mr. St. Giles by serving us and this State hath lost all his hopes in France, and desires to spend his time here at his private studies. I would have you think upon some way for his maintenance, and to place him in Oxford that he may have use of that library, which he much desires. And you may so order it that his profession in religion may do no harm. [*Endorsed: Article* 10. *p.*]

64–65. Analysis of the political views and expressions of [Archbishop Laud] grouped in the form of articles, as follows:—

A Parliament—Fears [regarding it]—

1. That they will begin where they left [off].
2. At least they will look to sacrifice somebody.
3. The men restrained about the loan, will study revenge at least unquiet.
4. Their consultations will be long, and supplies are to be present.
5. If they break again in discontent, which God forbid, all business will be worse abroad and at home; and the ways which are thought on for supplies will be less accessible.

1643. Vol. CCCCXCIX.

6. That they will not give without something given and granted them. Whereas subsidies are due by the laws of God, nature, and nations. And Parliaments have but their deliberations and consents for the manner of giving. And upon the matter this is first to sell subsidies not to give them. (The last parliament of King James they gave three subsidies, and had that from the King, that was worth 6 if not 10 to be bought and sold). And, secondly, by these bills of grace the flowers of the Crown are parted with and the prerogatives so decreased, as I dare not speak of the consequence.
7. That they will fall upon church business, which, in the way they have gone, is not fit for them. The Church is too weak already. If it had more power, the King might have more both obedience and service.

   That House, one or both, can be no competent judge in any point of doctrine. The Papists insult upon us by the[ir] means and call it parliamentary religion. The King suffers by this as much or more than the Church, for in the statute of the submission of the clergy, (Hen. VIII.,) the King and the Convocation are judge of all ecclesiastical causes, and why should the Parliament take this from either.
8. That if they do agree and give they will not give three subsidies in a year or not continue so more years than one and this will not come near the business.
9. That factious spirits will take heart if they see the King yield to them without any submission of theirs. As some were too seen to laugh outright in the last Parliament when they got their ends upon the King.

Hopes [regarding a Parliament]—

1. That the King and the people may [make] peace again, and the kingdom not be endangered by this disunion.
2. That upon sight of their former errors they will leave personal prosecutions and give [subsidies].
3. That perhaps they may give three subsidies for the first year and though they will not do all that is necessary yet it will be a good help.
4. That the sight of this union at home will do much good to the affairs abroad.
5. That the very convening them will take off the former [ill] humour of some men who think nothing can be well without it.

I shall have little hope of good success in Parliament till—

1. They leave personal prosecution.
2. Meddling with the Church.
3. Sit less time that they may not understand one another too well.
4. Remember that the law of God which gives kings aid and subsidies may not be broken by them without heinous sin.

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

Observations—

1. The fears are more numerous and weighty than the hopes and the bishop [Laud] contrives and closeth with them, and that not long after he was sworn a Privy Councillor contrary to his oath and duty.

2. All his fears and conclusions directly bend—
   1. Against the very summoning and convening any more Parliaments.
   2. To exasperate and disaffect the King against Parliaments.
   3. The 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, and 9th directly subvert the essential fundamental privileges of Parliament in point of freedom in their proceedings, questioning delinquents, convenient time for deliberations, redressing of grievances, freedom in denying, a moderating sub-power or granting subsidies and aids. And in point of jurisdiction to meddle with Church affairs or matters of religion settled by Parliaments in all ages.
   4. The 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9 cast odious aspersions upon Parliaments and the members of them as unjust, factious, injurious to the King's just prerogatives, and unwilling to grant him aids and subsidies when needful, and instigate the King to arbitrary illegal taxes, projects and impositions to raise moneys without a Parliament.

3. His four conclusions put the King into despair of any good success by Parliaments, strip Parliaments of all their jurisdiction in questioning delinquents, meddling in church affairs, granting and denying subsidies as they see cause. And the 3rd of them tends to a speedy dissolution of all Parliaments as soon as called. They must now sit less time than anciently, that they may not understand one another, that is their own rights and privileges, too well. The sum of all is to prevent the calling of any Parliament for the future, or if called so far to ecclipse their authority, as to call them only to grant as many subsidies as shall be demanded without the least contradiction under pain of heinous sin. Which if they refused to grant forthwith, then to dissolve the Parliament in discontent and to make this refusal a ground to put the King upon illegal taxes and a mere arbitrary government. As appears by his [Laud's] Diary, Dec. 5, 1639.—"Thursday the King declared his resolution for Parliament in case of the Scottish Rebellion, the first movers of it were my Lord Deputy of Ireland [Strafford], my Lord Marquis Hamilton and myself [Laud]; and a resolution [was] voted at the [Council] Board to assist the King in extraordinary ways, if the Parliament should prove peevish and refuse, &c." After which the [Short] Parliament

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

being called and refusing to grant so many subsidies as were demanded it was presently broken up in discontent, May 5, 1640. And then the Archbishop [Laud] told the King sitting in Council, "that since the Parliament refused to supply him with money, he might now use his power in extraordinary ways," which Sir Henry Vane the elder hath deposed. [= 4 *pp.*]

66. Brief notes and references by [Archbishop Laud] apparently relating to the composition of a treatise entitled "A vindication of the sanctification of the entire Lords-day and that it may be lawfully stiled the Sabbath-day." Together with a long list of books, including Greek and Latin Classics, the Christian Fathers, Early English Chroniclers, and Historians, Controversialists and law-books, grouped according to their size as fols. 4 to. 8 vo. and 12 mo. [= 3 *pp.*]

67. Petition of Richard Culmer, minister of Goodnestone, in behalf of himself and of John Player, minister of Kennington, and Thomas Heiron, minister of Herne Hill, in co. Kent, to the Commons' House. That being resident preaching ministers they were all three together suspended in the Consistory court of the Archbishop of Canterbury for not publishing the Book for Lord's-day Sports. They then presented a joint petition to the Archbishop praying to be absolved from their suspension, but he refused to relieve them saying "if you know not how to obey, I know not how to grant," and notwithstanding their subsequent petitions they continued suspended for three years and seven months, Player and Heiron having 20*l.* per annum deducted from them, and petitioner receiving nothing from the profits of his living all that time. Pray that the premises may be taken into consideration. [*Endorsed: Article* 9. ½ *p.*] *Annexed,*

67. I. *Testimony of John Player, minister of Kennington, to the same effect.* [½ *p.*]

68. Table of fees for licenses and dispensations in ecclesiastical matters drawn out in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and certified by Matthew Parker, then Archbishop of Canterbury, Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper, [Horne] Bishop of Winchester, and two others; but transcribed in the reign of Charles I. and endorsed by Archbishop Laud. "Dispensations. Both such as are in present use; and all others heretofore granted from Rome; and their taxes." [*Latin,* 30 *pp.*]

69. Notes concerning the employment of ecclesiastical ceremonies, extracted from the book of George Cassander, "De Officio Pii Viri in Dissidio Religionis," and from two works of Martin Bucer. *Endorsed by Archbishop Laud.* "De ceremoniis, &c." Latin, 2½ *pp.*]

70. Eleven queries under the title "Liturgy," by Archbishop Laud. 1. *Schismaticus quis?* 2. Did not St. John Baptist teach

his disciples a set form of prayer? *See* Luke ii. 1. 3. To offer worship? 4. A poor man might bring turtles, Levit. v. 7; if a rich man had brought them is any punishment for him set down in the law? 5. Is there no separation *nisi per fidem negatam?* 6. What days did the Committee of the Lords sit about religion, &c., ask Lord Dor[chester]. See the Journal. 7. In what doth the Brownist differ from the Anabaptist? 8. Do you remember the place in Mr. Prynne? 9. Is it not a fundamental error where there is no true church, no true ministry, no true worship? 10. See Calvin, *De Ecclesia sine maculis, in Eples.* 5, 27. 11. See Bishop Andrews "De Supremata" quousque, p. 55, or any other of note. [½ *p.*]

71. Portion of an entry book of Archbishop Laud, being pp. 33–36, chiefly relating to church discipline and ornaments. By these two letters it is apparent that the Archbishop gave special directions not only to Sir Nathaniel Brent but to the Archdeacon of Canterbury to take down galleries and monuments at the east end of churches near the Communion Table, and to place the tables there as in their proper places, as likewise to obliterate the memorials of our happy deliverance from the Spanish Armada in 1588 out of parish churches where they had long continued. Finally, it was proved by the testimony of Mr. Sutton, Mr. Browne, and others, that in the year 1640, in the new chapel at Westminster, the King's arms were set up in the east window, first glazed with white glass; after which the Archbishop promising to bestow a new window instead of it, the King's arms were taken down by direction of Dr. Heywood, the Archbishop's chaplain and Browne his joiner, and placed in another obscure window, and the Archbishop's arms supported by Seraphim put up in its place to signify that he was the founder or doner of this new window, where instead of the white glass there was set up in coloured glass, the picture of the Holy Ghost in form of a dove with the image of the Virgin Mary, Christ, Angels, and Seraphim, for which the glazier was paid since the Archbishop's commitment to the Tower by the Archbishop's direction, as the glazier verily believed, this new window being set up about the beginning of the Parliament but since demolished by order of the Parliament, which manifests this Archbishop's perseverance in his Popish innovations, notwithstanding the many late complaints against him in the last dissolved Parliament and the late Scottish troubles. When this archprelate had in his metropolitical visitation by private instructions only to his Vicar-general and other agents set on these innovations and introduced them into many parish churches in most diocesses, he then by his subordinate suffragans and creatures began to enforce them universally upon all ministers, churchwardens and people by visitation, oaths, and articles, upon which such ministers, churchwardens and others, who were either negligent or backwards to promote or opposed unto these innovations were presented and prosecuted as delinquents. Dr. Pierce, Bishop of Bath and Wells, Matthew Wrenn, Bishop of Norwich, Bishop Lindsell of Peterborough, Bishop Montague of Chichester, and Bishop Skinner of Bristol were the chief promoters

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

of his innovations, especially of railing in Communion Tables altar-wise, bowing to them, &c. Transcript of visitation articles, used in several dioceses in the years 1635 and 1638. Distinct and punctual answer must be made to every one of these articles. On which churchwardens and sidemen were obliged to present Nonconformists to them by this short ensuing oath. The tenor of the oath then follows. Points enquired into by Bishop Wrenn of Norwich in his first visitation. [*Imperfect draft.* 4 *pp.*]

72. Notes relative to the bringing in [by Archbishop Laud] of new rites and ceremonies into the Church. The subjects treated of are, Images, Altars, and Crucifixes, Vail, and Bowing towards the Altar. Acts made in Edward VI.'s time against Images, Altars, and Crucifixes "and other such Popish relics as the Statute calls them." The Vail was by Archbishop Whitgift denied to be a ceremony of the Church, but brought in by women of themselves coming out of their weakness to keep them warm, Whitgift against Cartwright, p. 537. But now-a-days it is necessarily enjoined by our Church Governors, for they must not be churched without it. Those that come into the Church now without their cringes towards the Altar, are thought to come with no more reverence into the Church than a tinker and his bitch come into an ale-house. Archbishop, p. 46. [2 *pp.*]

73. Complaint of Richard Crowther, sometime preacher of God's Word at Ewell in Surrey. That in 1628 Dr. Abbott, Archbishop of Canterbury, being confined to his house, complainant was at the instance of Laud, then Bishop of London, committed prisoner to Newgate for six weeks without bail. Dr. Moseley repairing to Bishop Laud, and desiring the cause why he had committed complainant, answered with fury "that he should know to his cost, and all the rest, before he had done with them." [1⅔ *pp.*]

74. Information against Archbishop Laud:—

1. John Dillingham in Whitefriars. That he being in the King's Bench Court, when George Huntley, deprived by the High Commissioners, had a cause depending there in which he could get no counsel to plead for him, Sir Thos. Richardson the Chief Justice desired Mr. Huntley to make use of another court to sue them. Upon being pressed to hear the cause, he answered "I pray thee, Mr. Huntley, sue in some other court, for upon my faith I dare not do thee justice."
2. Sir Arthur Haselrigg. That Archbishop [Laud] granted an allowance to a vicar out of an impropriation belonging to Sir Arthur Haselrigg, who repairing to him, told him it was a lay fee, whereupon the Archbishop replied in great rage to this effect: He hoped ere long not to leave so much as the name of a lay fee in England.
3. Earl of Pembroke. That the Bishop at Greenwich called the Council together to complain of the judges about granting prohibitions on a Lord's-Day.

Vol. CCCCXCIX.

1643.

4. Ship money [Laud's] project, and he most violent in it. He placed all chaplains about the King. [⅔ *p.*]

75. Information of George Huntley against Laud. After my action of false imprisonment against Dr. Kingsley and others, Commissioners in the King's Bench Court, was by the judge of that Court, pretended to be discontinued because my attorney Mr. Saunders began that action by original and drew up the imparlances by bill. Afterwards I directed my attorney, Mr. Merefield, to take out a new original, and to begin another action of false imprisonment against certain High Commissioners for satisfaction for my two years' imprisonment from 19 April 1627 to April 1629. Mr. Merefield, having done as instructed was about that action called before the Privy Council and committed to the Fleet, because he had not carried the "original" to the Sheriff of London, where he laid the action, but only the "capias," and as I take it the "alias." When I was cited to appear in the High Commission Court and to bring in my orders or else to be excommunicated, I appeared, and then Archbishop Abbott required my orders of me, and I told him that I had brought them for the same purpose, but desired to know my fault. Laud, then Bishop of London, told me that this was the fault he charged me with, that I, being an ecclesiastical person in this ecclesiastical cause, did avoid the judgment of this ecclesiastical court and fly to the temporal judges for succour and relief; whereunto I answered, if I have transgressed any law, show the law, and I presently submit. *Underwritten,*

75. I. *I remain in the parish of Beddington, Surrey, eight miles hence; send to my brother's house at the Black Lion in King Street, when you would have me attend, and he will give notice.* [1 *p.*]

76. Information by Henry Burton against Archbishop Laud. On the 2nd April, 1629, I, Henry Burton, then of S. Matthew's, Friday Street, was convented by a pursuivant at a private and extraordinary High Commission out of term at London House, before Wm. Laud, then Bishop of London, and Dr. Harsnet, then Archbishop of York, with other Commissioners, for some books written by me, as The Seven Vials, Babel no Bethel, The Law and the Gospel reconciled, &c., to all objections whereunto I then answered, yet their definitive sentence was that I must be sent prisoner to the Fleet. And when I pleaded to Laud upon his refusal of sufficient bail then tendered, saying, no, my Lord? then I desire to know by what law or statute of the land you do imprison me? If it be according to law, I humbly submit myself, but otherwise I do here claim the right and privilege of a subject, according to the Petition of Right. It may not be, quoth the Bishop of London, for the King hath given me express charge concerning you, Mr. Burton, that no bail shall be taken for you. So I was sent away prisoner to the Fleet, by warrant, whereof I have the warrant to show; and this commitment was soon after the Petition of Right was signed by the King. (*Signed*) Henry Burton.

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

P.S.—In a case concerning a pew in a church in the High Commission a Pope's cause pleaded, against a statute, was voted to over-rule it. *Endorsed:* The cause of my commitment to the Fleet, Apr. 2, 1629. [1 *p.*]

77. Deposition of Sir Thos. Dacres, M.P., January 1643–4. That whilst Laud was Bishop of London the two churchwardens of Cheshunt, Herts, viz., Thos. Wilson and Richard Collier, according to their usual manner went out on a Sabbath afternoon into the alehouses and disorderly places to see who frequently absented themselves from church and were drinking. On one occasion they having been to Waltham Cross, at the end of the sermon, acquainted me in the vestry, that they found many drinking in the houses of Rowland Gosnall and Toler of Cheshunt, whereupon I having given them an oath to prove the premises sent forth my warrant, which was afterwards signed by Sir Richard Lucy and Sergeant Atkins, for levying the penalties according to the statute, viz., 20*s.* of the one for keeping an alehouse without licence, and 10*s.* of the other for admitting company to continue drinking in his house, also 3*s.* 4*d.* of everyone who was drinking there, and 1*s.* of each for being absent from church. I withall told the churchwardens that they also might do their duty by presenting them for disorder on the Sabbath Day in the Ecclesiastical Court. Upon the endeavour of the officers to execute their distress it seems that Gosnall or Toler complained either to the Bishop of London, or his officers, and were then summoned to appear at London, but for what was then said to them by the Bishop this deponent refers himself to their examinations. The Bishop upon hearing that the warrant was only signed by Sir Richard Lucy and Sergeant Atkins upon my acquainting them with the business, replied that he wondered why I, being a layman, should intermeddle in what belonged to ecclesiastical affairs, and that gentlemen would find the first inconvenience themselves in it, and why I should examine churchwardens in the vestry, it being not fit to make a mixture of temporal and ecclesiastical authorities. I returned answer that I had done nothing but my duty as a justice of peace and according to my oath. The Bishop said I had no warrant for it, it belonged not unto me, and that I should answer it elsewhere. I replied the Statutes were my warrant, and that I examined Wilson and Collier as witnesses not as churchwardens, that what I did debarred not the churchwardens from presenting them for their abuse committed on the Sabbath in the Spiritual Court, but that if he being a Privy Councillor would command me not to execute the duty of my oath as a justice of peace but forbear, I could then tell what I had to do. The Bishop said no that he would not do, but that I should not meddle in what belonged not to a justice, and so after telling him what the Statutes were which warranted my actions, the Bishop told me he was glad I did come to him for that it had been in debate at the High Commission Court that afternoon and resolved that letters missive should have been sent for Sir Richard Lucy, myself, and Sergeant Atkins, but he was now

1643.

fully satisfied and desired me to inform his Chancellor, Dr. Drake, so much, and that nothing further should be done against me or the other two justices in this matter. [2½ *p.*]

78. Informations by Sir Nicholas Rainton, Mr. Mosse, and Mr. Marsh against Archbishop Laud. Sir Nicholas Rainton when Lord Mayor was questioned [at the Council Table] for carrying up his sword in Paul's, which he conceives was by the Archbishop's means. He was checked by the Archbishop for questioning a woman for selling apples in Paul's. Testimony of Mosse and Marsh in confirmation of the same. Marsh testifies that Laud, then Bishop of London, referring to Rainton carrying up the sword in Paul's, spoke to this effect: That the Church had been trampled underfoot these last 100 years, but he hoped before the next 100 years it would be up again, and by his then expressions seemed to be very angry at the carrying up the sword. [*Article* 6. 1 *p.*]

79. Information of John Clayton touching the intervention of Archbishop Laud in a suit about 7 Car., wherein Thos. Clayton had a judgment by *Nihil dicit* upon a rule in court upon motion against Francis Burley, nephew to Dr. Momford, upon the statute of non-residence. The plaintiff got intelligence that Laud had spoken for Burley to some of the judges, whereupon the now Archbishop being remonstrated with affirmed that he both had spoken to the judges and would speak to them, and that he would suffer no *Nihil dicit* to be against any clergyman. 15 Jany. 1643–4. [2 *pp.*]

80. Mary, widow of John Oakes, attestes that her husband about seven years since printed part of a book intitled Francis Salis' Introduction to a Devout Life, licensed by Dr. Haywood, chaplain to Archbishop Laud for the press. Finding some Popish passages not fit for the press as he conceived, Oakes carried the same to Haywood, who told him to go on and print the same, and he would bear him out therein. When the book was published exceptions were taken to these passages, and the book ordered to be burnt in Smithfield, which was done. Oakes was thereupon sent for and imprisoned about three weeks, and the fault put upon him and the publisher, as if they had put those passages into the licensed copy when Dr. Haywood had purged them out, whereas in truth he commanded the passages to be put in and stand as they were in the copy brought to the press, which was proved before Sir Edward Deering at a Committee this Parliament. [½ *p.*]

81. Informations against Archbishop Laud. Mr. Meare in Bread St., hosier, saith he heard Laud, when Bishop of London, say in the High Commission Court, upon the delivery of a Prohibition in Court, "Lay him by the heels, or away with him to prison." Informations by John Gellibrand and Mr. Weldon, of Westminster. [¼ *p.*]

82. Informations against Archbishop Laud by James Prince and Thos. Noyan. Prince testifies that when the Soap boilers appeared

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

in the Star Chamber touching their boiling soap after the patent granted to others for that employment, counsel pleaded on both sides, and when it came to Dr. Laud's turn to speak, he said that Griffin and the rest, who were then prisoners in the Fleet for that cause, were most to be blamed for their disobedience, which was not only their fault, but he affirmed that it was the fault and sin over the kingdom of which he had complained and would still complain till men were brought to obey such things as were enjoined by authority. This myself and others thought to be a sad presage of blind obedience which would be required of all men in matters of liberty and estates, as we saw it was then too forward in matters of the Church. Mr. Thos. Noyan can testify that at the Council Board it being debated about the setting of the Communion Table altar-wise in Gregory's church, by Paul's. The counsel for the parish upon occasion vouching something in Bishop [John] Jewel's book, ordained by Parliament to be kept in every church, Canterbury said I shall beseech your Majesty if this be the use they make of those books they may be removed out of the church, or to that effect. [1 *p.*]

83. The like by John Burges, of Sutton-Coldfield, co. Warwick, practitioner in physic in London. How he was prevented from taking his degree of Dr. and B.Ph. at Oxford by Dr. Smith, Vice-Chancellor, on account of certain words spoken. After this Laud caused examinant to be fetched up by a pursuivant 88 miles, and caused articles original and additional to be exhibited against him. In the end of Michaelmas term he was committed to the Clink, before his cause was heard, though he had given bond for his appearance and paid fees. Laud then caused him to be fined 500*l.*, and immediately to be removed to the Gatehouse, where he paid new fees and was detained about nine months, and enjoined to make a submission in *conceptis verbis*, expressly contrary to his answers upon oath, and required to make a solemn protestation that the calling of the reverend Bishops was of Divine institution, with some other such things mentioned in his submission, which together with the articles against him are upon record, to which he refers himself. After much petitioning he got his fine mitigated to 40*l.*, which he paid in towards the rebuilding of Paul's, and then Laud protested that he should not take his degrees while he lived. He heard Laud say openly in the High Commission Court "I will break my back or I will break the neck of these prohibitions." The main things for which he was censured in the High Commission were for that he said he would rather give 10*s.* to the pulling down of Paul's Church, to build other churches where wanted, or relieve the poor, than 5*s.* to repair it. That churches were not simply necessary, &c. 22 Jany. 1643. [1 *p.*]

84. Information against Archbishop Laud. Richard Hodgkinson being brought before the Archbishop of Canterbury for printing a book called [John] Cowell's "Interpreter" [or Explanation of Law Terms] forbidden by order of Parliament, and a proclamation for

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

none to keep the book, but to bring them to the Sheriff and Bishop Laud referred the matter to Sir John Lambe who justified the book, asking what hurt was in it. We told him it was prohibited by the king and parliament and showed him the proclamation, and Hodgkinson took it up and flung it down again saying, in a scornful manner, this came forth in a seditious scandalous parliament time. July 1638. *Underwritten,*

84. I. *Hodgkinson printed it for Sadler in Doctors Commons and our Company often complained to Canterbury but could not get it stopped. Mr. Sadler paid for printing and sold it, and it was allowed by Canterbury. Annexed,* [1 *p.*]

84. II. *Extracts from Dr. Cowell's Interpreter, printed at London,* 1637, *dedicated to Archbishop Laud of Canterbury.* [*Article* 2. 5¼ *pp.*]

85. Testimony by John Ashe, M.P., and an inhabitant of Somerset against Archbishop Laud. Refusal of the churchwardens of Beckington, Somerset, to remove the communion table in their church altarwise. [2½ *pp.*]

86. Information of Ambrose Salusbury, living at the Countess of Exeter's in St. Johns', London, against Archbishop Laud. In a suit between me and Mr. Orgill about the parsonage of Newton-in-the-Thistles [Newton Regis] co. Warwick, Laud sent to Sir John Bancks, the King's Attorney to cast my cause out of court as a mere vexatious suit, 24 January 1643–4. [½ *p.*]

87. Testimony of Mr. Wells against Archbishop Laud. He first suspended me, then deprived me, and after that excommunicated me, only for non-subscription to the three articles. Then for being present in the chancel at Dunmow where he visited, he called me before him and having reviled me for impudency, as daring to appear in his presence, he warned me to appear before the High Commission Court to answer that contempt for treading, as he said, upon holy ground, and threatened to make me an example to all ministers. Notwithstanding the mediation of Lord Maynard and Dr. Duck he committed me prisoner to the pursuivant till I should enter into bond of 100 marks to appear at the High Commission. Not venturing to appear because of his rage against me, I was driven to fly my country and go with my family to New England. [1 *p.*]

88. Deposition of Edwin Gryffin of London, soapmaker. That he being present in the Star Chamber when the cause against the Soapmakers of London was sentenced, about 12 years since, heard Archbishop Laud (after he had uttered many harsh and bitter words against the contemners or breakers of proclamations) speak these words, viz., that if I live and sit in this place, I will make a proclamation equal with a statute law. And speaking further of the King's power and prerogative then and there used also these or the like words in effect, viz., that those that fell upon the King

1643. VOL. CCCCXCIX.

should be bruised, but those that the King fell upon should be broken to pieces, 26 January 1643. *Dorso:* Mr. Gryffin lodges at the Golden Fleece in Little Wood Street. Thos. Woodstock in Thames Street near Dowgate Hill, soapmaker, can testify the like [1 *p.*]

89. Deposition of Lisle Long of Lincoln's Inn. That about four years since he repaired to Lambeth and preferred a petition to Archbishop Laud in behalf of his brother William Long, M.A., of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, then newly beneficed, praying leave to continue in the University for some time to improve his studies, his parsonage house being not yet habitable till it was repaired. The Archbishop threw the same back, saying he would not give him leave for a day, but that he must depart the University or leave his living. Affirming that he had made an order therein, that all beneficed men should depart the University; to which deponent replied that the Statutes of the Realm warranted his brother to continue in the University being under 40 years; but the Archbishop answered, he regarded not that or to that effect. Notwithstanding this order the Archbishop about the same time dispensed with divers beneficed men of other Houses to continue in the University. Deponent verily believes that the Archbishop was so strict against his brother for that he was of Magdalen Hall, which house was branded with the name of a Puritanical House, because they did not comply with the superstitions and other errors then broached in the University, 26 January 1643–4. [1 *p.*]

90. Examination and deposition of John Wallinger of Bedford, taken 5th February 1643–4, against the arbitrary proceedings of Archbishop Laud and Sir John Lambe. [2½ *p.*]

91. A breviate of the articles against the Archbishop of Canterbury in the behalf of the churchwardens of the parish of Bartholomew the Great, proved by me Henry Garrett. Detention of his suit above four years in the High Commission Court, was committed to prison six times, and afterwards excommunicated by the Archbishop. [1 *p.*]

VOL. CCCCXCIV.

LETTERS and PAPERS relating to the NAVY, &c., dated between 2 Jan. and 28 Nov. 1643.

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. Jan. 2	—	—	Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports. Upon information from the Principal Officers and Commissioners of the Navy, that notwithstanding their utmost endeavours to procure caulkers, carpenters, seamen, &c., to repair the ships for the fleet for next spring, they have not been able to prevail with any to come willingly to the works, these alleging there is now no power to press them, by which the whole business is like to stand still; it is ordered that the principal officers do call before them all inferior officers and seamen necessary to the service of the fleet shortly to go forth, and with help of the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Trinity House use their best persuasions with the officers and seamen to undertake the work and be cordial in this great affair so much importing the welfare of the kingdom and of themselves in particular, and to allow them some small part of their wages beforehand by way of imprest, and promising the common men an increase of wages of 4*s.* per month. [1½ *pp.*]	Vol. 494
Jan. 4 York House.	Tho. Smith -	Commiss^rs of the Navy, Tower Street.	Complaint hath been made to the Commissioners for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports by the common men borne upon the ordinary at Chatham, that the Clerk of the Cheque there denies warrant for their victuals as moneys are not designed to defray that charge. It is the Commissioners' pleasure you further send them an estimate of the charge of the victuals and wages for the ordinary guard of men upon his Majesty's ships remaining this year in harbour that money may be provided for the same. [1 *p.*]	
Jan. 5	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Admiralty. That the Commissioners of the Navy confer with Captain Plunckett of the pinnace the Crescent, and Mr. Alcock, Victualler of the Navy, and certify the fittest course for re-victualling the said pinnace, now at Dartmouth, for three months; what stores are necessary and how they may be sent her, and what moneys are due to the officers and company of the pinnace, and to return an estimate thereof. [⅔ *p.*]	
Jan. 13	—	—	Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports. That the Commissioners of the Navy order the Victualler of the Navy to provide three months' victuals at Portsmouth for the pinnace Crescent. [½ *p.*]	
Jan. 14	Committee for the Navy and Customs.	Commiss^rs of the Navy.	To appoint experienced persons to view the frigate Pennington of London belonging to the Earl of Warwick, Mr. Morris Tompson, and others, which they are willing to spare for the State's use at a reasonable rate, to consider the value of all the ship's provisions, and her fitness to serve the State. [½ *p.*]	

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. Jan. 18	The same -	The same -	Upon information by Mr. John Taylor on behalf of the Captains and owners of the four ships employed for Newcastle, of their desire to have allowances for half pay of the Companies' wages since they were shipped, for harbour victuals and other necessaries specified in the contract; it is ordered that you consider what is due to the Victualler and for the companies' half pay and necessaries, and order Sir Henry Vane, jr., Treasurer of the Navy to make payment accordingly. *Underwritten,* 1. *Certificate by the Commissioners of the Navy. We find no agreement in the contract for harbour victuals or wages as above-mentioned. We desire if there were any such agreement to know for how many men and how long time, for we have no musters to lead us to the allowance and for want thereof must either give them what they ask or no content.* [1 *p.*]	Vol. 494
Jan. 19	—	—	Order of the Commissioners for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports. For the Commissioners of the Navy to prepare his Majesty's ship the Prince to go to sea next spring with the fleet. [1½ *p.*]	
Jan. 20	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Having received your certificate of the sufficiency of Edward Goodwin, to be master carpenter of the Rainbow in the room of his father, who, from age and disability of body hath surrendered that place, we pray you to enter him as such with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	
Jan. 20	The same -	The same -	Thos. Turner, purser of his Majesty's ship royal the Prince in regard of his other very necessary employments in the Navy cannot go in her to sea to execute his place, and hath requested us that Wm. Herbert, purser of the James, may perform his place during the summer's expedition; and Wm. Herbert hath desired Thos. Whitton, may be his deputy in the James. We pray you to enter Herbert in the Prince and Whitton in the James accordingly, with all usual allowances. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	
Jan. 30 Treasury Chamber.	The same - -	The same -	To enter Mr. Thomas Rabnet, boatswain of the Sovereign of the Seas, as one of the four masters attendants of the Navy in place of Captain Thomas Austin, deceased, at Chatham, with the usual allowances and perquisites. [1 *p.*]	
Jan. 31	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Navy. That the Commissioners of the Navy return to the Committee the account of the ship Martin employed in last summer's expedition, upon the desire of Captain Martin for the remainder of the money due to him, and the certificate of the Shipwrights' Company of the dimension of the said ship. [*Much damaged.* ½ *p.*] *Enclosed,* 1. *Certificate by the Shipwrights' Company of the length, breadth, and depth of the Martin. Its burden is* 532 *tons.* [*Much damaged.* 1 *p.*]	

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. Jan. 31	—	—	The like. For the Commissioners of the Navy to take up a ketch of twenty tons in the Thames to transport provisions from Tower Wharf to Selby in Yorkshire, returning an estimate of the charge and when the vessel will be ready. [*Much damaged.* ½ *p.*]	Vol. 494
Jan. 31	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss^rs^ of the Navy.	Captain William Driver of the Prosperous [of London, employed in last summer's service, having informed us] that he reached Blackwall, Oct. 22 last, and as the Parliament was not provided with money to discharge his men he was forced to keep them upon pay five days after, the Commissioners of the Navy are to examine the truth hereof, and finding it so to make his bill accordingly. [*Much damaged.* ½ *p.*]	
Feb. 2	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Navy. Mr. Wyard, Mr. Maynard, Richard Foster, and other owners of ships at Ipswich and other places, having tendered themselves and their ships for next summer's service, the Commissioners of the Navy are to confer with them and consider wherein they may receive employment. [*Damaged.* ⅓ *p.*]	
Feb. 3	—	—	The like. Upon information of Mr. Moore that special service may be done in Lancashire with four small ships; it is ordered that the Commissioners of the Navy speedily consider of four small ships, to be part of next summer's fleet, to go for Lancashire and lie there a month or six weeks, and to go thence to the coast of Ireland. [*Much damaged.* ½ *p.*]	
Feb. 7 York House.	Tho. Smith -	Captain Crandley, and the Commissioners of the Navy.	Recommending Henry Kyme, long a servitor to the Navy, which employment now fails him, to be Clerk of the Cheque in one of the merchant ships. [¾ *p.*] *Underwritten,* 1. *Names of others that desire employment in the Navy and are very well recommended.* [¼ *p.*]	
Feb. 7 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss^rs^ of the Navy.	To enter John Hancret, removed from being boatswain of the Nonsuch, as boatswain of the Unicorn in the room of Thos. Arkinstall, removed thence into the Merheneur with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 7 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	The same -	The same -	To enter Richard Edwards, removed from the Merheneur, as boatswain of the Prince, in the room of Israel Reynolds removed into the Sovereign; with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 7 York House.	Tho. Smith -	[Captain Crandley.]	The Committee desire your sudden answer to the enclosed order. I received yours concerning the six ships yesterday, but you sent not the estimate of the whole entertainment for eight months, nor the time when they will be ready, how soon the captains should have their commissions, nor whether the masters are fit to be captains; therefore I return you the letter for those additions. The press warrant and the warrant for Mr. Scott to be master attendant you shall have to-morrow. [*Damaged.* 1 *p.*]	

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. Feb. 7	Cornelius Cook -	Mr. Blackburn -	Will not undervalue himself and his son by accepting a midshipman's place for the latter, when boys who have never been at sea, and other men for two sons apiece, can obtain lieutenants' posts. His son knows how to discharge the duties of captain. Recounts his son's voyages and accomplishments. Gives this account till he can find opportunity to speak with the Commissioners [of the Navy]. [*Seal with arms broken.* 1 *p.*]	Vol. 494
Feb. 8	Committee for the Navy.	Sir Henry Vane, jun., Treasurer of the Navy.	To pay 200*l.* to the Commissioners of the Navy for the use of Captain Thos. Ashby and the crew of the Employment, of London, lately employed on the Irish coast, as an allowance out of prizes taken by them; which prizes the crew valued at 2,000*l.*, but the Committee at 1,000*l.*, of which the Commissioners of the Navy recommended a fifth part as a reasonable reward for the crew. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 11 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral.	Commiss^{rs} of the Navy.	To enter Edward Crane as master gunner of the frigate Crescent in place of Thos. Mudge, who hath left the ship without license or authority, with the usual allowances. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]	
Feb. 11	Thos. Smith -	The same -	It is the pleasure of the Commissioners for the Admiralty that they confer with Captain Danske, of the Charity, now in the Downs, and contract with him for eight months' sea service, and return an estimate of the charge. *Underwritten,* 1. *Estimate of the charge of employing the Charity,* 120 *tons,* 6 *pieces, and* 36 *men, for eight months,* 1,087*l.* 4*s.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]	
Feb. 14 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	Committee for the Navy.	Commiss^{rs} of the Navy.	To enter Wm. Paine as master gunner of the lesser frigate the Cock, lately bought, with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 14 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	The same -	The same -	The like for John Beale to be boatswain of the bigger frigate the Black Spread Eagle, lately bought. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 14 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	The same -	The same -	The like for Thomas Gates, heretofore gunner of the Third Whelp, now cast, to be master gunner of the Black Spread Eagle. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 14 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	The same -	The same -	The like for William Spillman to be purser of the frigate the Cock. [1 *p.*]	

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. Feb. 14 Treasury Chamber.	The same -	The same -	The like for Thomas Samford, to be carpenter of the Black Spread Eagle. [1 *p.*]	Vol. 494
Feb. 15 Treasury Chamber.	The same -	The same -	The like for John Carter, to be purser of the same vessel. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 16	The Commanders and Officers at Essex Fort.	The same -	Having commission to search all suspected vessels going up and down the Thames, and finding that in dark nights many suspected vessels may pass by Gravesend side, we desire you to grant us one of the pinnaces made for the Scotch service, whereby we may the better prevent the same passage. *Underwritten,* 1. *Order of the Committee for the Admiralty: That the Commissioners of the Navy cause one of the boats above-mentioned to be delivered to the officers above-mentioned, they promising, under their hands, to restore the same in as good order as they received it.* 16 *Feb.* 1642[=3.] [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 20 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	Committee for the Navy.	The same -	To enter John Roper as boatswain of the lesser frigate the Cock, with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 20 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	The same -	The same -	The like for Samuel Clark, to be boatswain of the Lion in the room of Richard Merton deceased. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 21 Treasury Chamber.	The same -	The same -	The like for William Butler to be cook of the Cock. [1 *p.*]	
Feb. 25	Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord Admiral.	The same -	To admit John Fortescue to be master gunner of the Prince Royal, and Anthony Young master gunner of the James, for the present expedition. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]	
Feb. 28 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	Committee for the Navy.	The same -	To enter Thomas Taylor as purser of the pinnace Hind, lately bought, and now in the Thames, with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. March 1 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	The same -	The same -	The like for Henry Young, to be master gunner of the same pinnace. [1 *p.*]	Vol. 494
March 2	—	—	Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons Commissioners for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports. Upon the Earl of Warwick's information that there is great need of five or six fire ships to attend the fleet now going out under his command, the Commissioners of the Navy are ordered to take up vessels fit for fire ships at as easy rates as may be had, and six ketches of such burdens as have been accustomed in former years. March 3. [1 *p.*]	
March 3	—	—	The like order: That the Commissioners of the Navy forthwith contract for a ship of fit burthen to go to Kinsale in Ireland with provisions, and bring thence to London the masts and other provisions that remain at Kinsale to be disposed of here for the service of the State, and certify this Committee when the ship will be ready. [1 *p.*]	
March 4	—	—	Order of the Committee appointed by the Commons for the Navy and Customs: That the Joscelyn, one of the merchant ships employed in last summer's fleet and continued for this winter's guard, do continue forth for next summer's fleet for six months from the 25th of this March, under the same agreements as shall be made by this Committee or the Commissioners of the Navy with any other merchant ships in the summer's service; the owners of the ship to send on board victuals and other necesaries for the said service. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	
March 4	—	—	The like order: For the merchantman, the Mayflower, John Piggott, Captain. [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]	
March 4	Committee for the Navy.	Sir Henry Vane, jr., Treasurer of the Navy.	To pay Henry Browne, master of the Ann Speedwell, a ship taken by Captain Thos. Ashly, and employed on the Irish Coast, 38*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.* for his charge and loss of time in the said service; and to pay off Browne's company according to their tickets and sea books presented to the Commissioners of the Navy. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	
March 4	—	—	Order of the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports: For the Commissioners of the Navy speedily to fit out, in warlike manner, His Majesty's pinnace, the Eighth Whelp, appointed one of the fleet to go forth under the command of the Earl of Warwick. [1 *p.*]	
March 6	—	—	Order of the same: For the better encouragement of the seamen to be employed about the rigging of the ships in harbour now to go to sea. Such seamen as come on board the said ships and attend the necessary services thereto belonging shall be allowed their full pay, notwithstanding the ancient custom of allowing but half wages; and the Commissioners of the Navy are to publish the same amongst the seamen. [1 *p.*]	

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. March 9	Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports.	Commiss[rs] of the Navy.	Order to contract with Captain Ludovic Dick, Captain of the Lion now riding in Hamoaze, to employ the Lion in the fleet under the Earl of Warwick for six months from March 1 last; the Mayor of Plymouth and other able shipwrights there having certified that she is completely fitted for a man of war and ready to go to sea. [1 *p.*]	Vol. 494
March 9	—	—	Reference [by the Committee for the Navy] of Mr. Morris Tompson to the Commissioners of the Navy to contract for the employment of the Ruth on the Irish coast next summer. [$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*]	
March 9	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Navy. That the Commissioners of the Navy make out a bill to the owners of the Joscelyn, merchantman, employed in last summer's fleet for her month's gratuity according to a former order of Parliament. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	
March 13	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Admiralty. That the Commissioners of the Navy order the setting out in warlike manner of the Loadsboat lately taken by Captain Batten and brought to Dover, to be employed in the fleet under the Earl of Warwick. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	
March 13	—	—	Order of the Committee for the Navy. The Committee accepts the tender of the ship Marten by Mr. Henry Marten, a member of the Commons' House, for this summer's fleet, and refer it to the Commissioners of the Navy, to contract with Mr. Robert Long, master, and Nathaniel Trusloe, purser of the said ship accordingly. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	
March 13	Captain Morgan -	[Committee for the Admiralty.]	Asks to be employed on the west coast of Ireland, and that two months' pay may be advanced for victuals, and fitting the vessel for sea as in regard of the remoteness of the place, all provisions must be made here; and also as upon a month's notice he is to provide for two months longer than six. *Underwritten,* 1. *Order of the Committee for the Admiralty. That the Commissioners of the Navy consider Captain Morgan's desire of money as abovesaid, and certify by estimate what sum will satisfy his demands.* [$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*]	
March 13 York House.	Tho. Smith -	Commissr[s] of the Navy Tower Street.	Being informed the St. George and Entrance have refused to take in the beer lately sent in a hoy, and resolve not to take in any more victuals in the Downs, but are coming up into the Hope, it is the pleasure of the Committee for the Navy, Mr. Alcock forbear sending any more victuals into the Downs till further order. [$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*]	
March 14	—		Order of the Committee for the Navy. Accepting the tender of the Ann and Joyce for this summer's fleet, and referring it to the Commissioners of the Navy to contract with Mr. Robert Seaman, part owner, for the service of the said ship, and to allow her two jacks and a pennant. [$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]	

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1642–3. March 14	Committee for the Navy.	Commissrs of the Navy.	Upon information of Edward Edmunds, chief searcher to the Committee for Powder, that Rice Thomas, gunner of the 10th Whelp, hath conveyed some ammunition out of the ship to the house of Richard Whitehall, a ship chandler in Rood Lane, London, and Edmunds hath seized it and left it in Whitehall's custody; ordered that the Commissioners of the Navy examine the truth of this, and dismiss the gunner if the information prove true, and that the Earl of Warwick be acquainted with this, and desired to take care that ammunition sent aboard his Majesty's ships be carefully examined, that the like abuse be not committed by other gunners. [*Endorsed:* "The original sent to the Earl of Warwick at Chatham to examine there the business." *Copy.* 1 *p.*]	Vol. 494
March 14	The same -	The same	To issue two Jacks to Mr. Samuel Vassall, a member of the House of Commons, for his ship the Mayflower, continued for this summers' fleet. [½ *p.*]	
March 14 York House.	Tho. Smith -	The same, Tower Street.	Captain Batten hath furnished the Greyhound with eight tuns of the beer sent him, and her men will take in a supply of victuals in the Downs; it is the pleasure of the Committee for the Admiralty, therefore, that you send them away with all expedition. [*Margin:* To write to Capt. Batten that more victuals are sent than will supply the Greyhound, and to desire him to take care therein accordingly.] Captain Batten hath sent back the rest of the beer for the St. Andrew, which ship he desires may be made ready with all speed, as the St. George having but 12 days' victuals, is suddenly to come in, her men being refractory, will not take in victuals, till the ship be paid off and new ballasted. It is the Committee's pleasure you hasten away the merchantmen to the west as fast as may be, and that you send word when they are ready to sail, and if any of them be tardy what is the cause. [1½ *pp.*]	
March 18 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	[Committee for the Admiralty.]	The same -	To enter Edward Hayward, Clerk of the Survey at Chatham, as purser of the Defiance, in place of Francis Austin, suspended till he quits himself of the charge laid against him; with the usual allowances. [1 *p.*]	
March 24 From aboard the Prince Royal.	Robert Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral.	The same -	To enter John Brooker, now cook in the Defiance, as cook of the Leopard, in place of John Tanner deceased; with the usual allowances. [*Seal with arms and crest.* ⅔ *p.*]	
1643. March 28 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	Committee for the Navy.	The same -	To allow victuals during their stay here to the mariners that brought up into the Thames certain prize vessels from Captain Haddock and the other commanders of the four vessels in the North, which are committed to Mr. Solomon Smith's custody, who is to certify what mariners are employed in the service; the charge to be added to the estimate of the grand fleet. [1 *p.*]	

Letters and Papers relating to the Navy, &c.—*cont.*

VOL. CCCCXCIV.

Date.	From	To	Subject.	Reference.
1643. [March ?]	Petition of John Lawson, Commander of the Covenant of Hull, employed in this summers service.	The same -	Petitioner hath been eight months in the said service, and received 530*l.* for payment of his men, and he and his partners are out of purse 600*l.* There is due to him 1,590*l.*, the want of which has brought him and his family to want. He prays you to order the Commissioners of Excise to give order to the Sub-Commissioners of Excise at Newcastle to pay him 500*l.* out of the excise on flesh and salt [1 *p.*]	Vol. 494
Nov. 28 Treasury Chamber, Westminster.	—	—	Copy, certified by the Committee for the Navy, of a certificate returned March 21 1641[-2] by Wm. Batten and Thomas Barlow, then Principal Officers of the Navy, of the time and place when the eight under-mentioned merchant ships hired by the King and Parliament "for this present expedition," had their provisions and ammunition on board, and were ready to set sail; giving also the number of their crews. [1 *p.*]	

1643.

Newspapers for the Year 1643.

Mercurius Aulicus, published weekly, five Nos., viz., 3rd, 4th, 6th 7th, and 24th weeks. Between 15th Jany. and 11th June 1643. Printed by H. Hall. Besides communicating the intelligence and affairs of the Court to the rest of the kingdom, they contain particulars of the proceedings in Parliament, and the military operations undertaken on both sides. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

A continuation of certain special and remarkable passages from both Houses of Parliament and other parts of the kingdom. Published weekly; two numbers, viz., No. 28, from 19th to 26th Jany. 1642–3, and No. 52 from 17th to 25th August 1643. The former printed for Walter Cook and Robert Wood 1643, and the latter for F. Coles and F. Leach, and are to be sold at the Old Bailey. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

A Perfect Diurnal of the Passages in Parliament. Published weekly; four Nos., viz., 31 from the 9th to 16th Jany. 1642–3, No. 44 from 17th to 24th April, No. 48 from 8th to 15th May, No. 49 from 15th to 22nd May 1643. Printed by R. Austin and A. Coe for Walter Cook and Robt. Wood, and sold by Thos. Bates in the Old Bailey, London. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

A Perfect Diurnal of some Passages in Parliament (new series) published weekly; 14 Nos., viz., three for 1643, six for 1644, one for 1647, three for 1648, and one for 1649. Those for this year are No. 5 from 24th to 31st July, No. 9 from 11th to 18th Sept., and No. 14 from 16th to 23rd Oct. 1643. Printed for Francis Coles and Laurence Blaikelock, and are to be sold at their shops in the Old Bailey and at Temple Bar. Licensed and entered according to order in the Company of Stationers' Register book. Imprimatur G.M. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

Certain Informations from several parts of the kingdom, for satisfaction of all sorts of people that desire to be truly informed. Published weekly; four Nos., viz., No. 1 from 16th to 23rd Jany. 1642–3, No. 2 from 23rd to 30th Jany., No. 21 from 5th to 12th June, and No. 36 from 18th to 25th Sept. 1643. The first two numbers were printed for Henry Overton, and the last by G. Bishop and R. White, being licensed and entered into the [Stationers'] Hall book according to order. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

The Kingdoms Weekly Intelligencer, sent abroad to prevent misinformation. Clubs Trump. Published weekly; 11 Nos., viz., four for the year 1643, three for 1644, three for 1647, and one for 1648 Those for this year are No. 5 from 24th to 31st Jany., No. 11 from 7th to 14th March, No. 24 from 27th June to 4th July, and No. 32 from 14th to 21st Nov. Printed according to order for G. Bishop and R. White. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

Mercurius Civicus. London's Intelligencer or Truth impartially related from thence to the whole kingdom, to prevent mis-informa-

1643.

tion. Published weekly; three Nos., viz., No. 6 from 8th to 16th June, No. 21 from 12th to 19th Oct., and No. 29 from 7th to 14th Dec. 1643. Printed according to order for Thos. Bates and J. W. Junior. Notices at the top of No. 29. Repulse of the Cavaliers from Plymouth. Arundel Castle surrendered to Lord Hopton, and Mr. Pym interred in Westminster Abbey. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

The Weekly Account, communicating the choicest and most remarkable intelligence from all parts of the kingdom. Published weekly; five numbers, of which three are for the year 1643 and two for 1644, viz., No. 1 from 30th Aug. to 6th Sept., No. 5 from 27th Sept. to Oct. 4th, and No. 15 from 6th to 13th Dec. 1643. Licensed and entered in the Stationers' Hall book according to order. Printed for Philip Lane at Gray's Inn Gate, London. No. 1 opens with a paragraph containing "six satisfying reasons in answer to 'Mercurius Aulicus,' who alleged that the Parliament have no just grounds to raise an army, but through fears and jealousies." No. 5 amongst other entries contains, "The Players' misfortune at the Fortune [Theatre] in Golding Lane, their players' clothes being seized upon in the time of play by authority from the Parliament," and No. 15 contains a notice of the death of Mr. Pym. "It is reported that he died of that loathsome disease which the Greeks call phtheriasis [φθειρίασις], the Latin's 'Morbus pedicularis,' but the dead body exposed to the view of above a thousand witnesses did sufficiently convince the [un]truth and malice of the report." [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

The True Informer. Published weekly; 2 Nos. viz., No. 1 for 23 Sept. 1643, and No. 22 for 10 to 17 Feb. 1643–4. Licensed and entered in the Stationers' Hall book according to order. Printed for Thos. Bates and J. W. Junior and are to be sold at their shops in the Old Baily. No. 1 contains an account of the battle near Newbury. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

The Scottish Dove, sent out and returning, bringing intelligence from their army, and makes some relations of other observable passages of both kingdoms, for information and instruction published weekly, one number viz., No. 2 from 20 to 27 Oct. 1643. Licensed and entered into the Stationers' Hall book according to order. Printed for Laurence Chapman, London. This number contains the following paragraph: "And for the armies prepared in Scotland, they are both willing and ready, but the truth is the distractions of Ireland, by the hellish plot of cessation of arms, have bred some troubles in Scotland, if the Scots in Ireland should accept of the cessation it would prove destructive, if they continue in arms, they must have supplies; the charge has been great to the kingdom of Scotland already, and will be much greater, by adding new forces to them; they would secur all places if it be possible, and bridle the malignant spirits at home, who since that cessation are more bold to show themselves. They expect some Commissioners from hence, and their advance money, and will be in action very shortly, if God permit; great works for God have ever met

1643.

with great oppositions; the Lord rebuked the wilful opposers. There are ten or twelve ships at Bristol ready rigged and going out to fetch over rebels from Ireland." [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

"Anti-Aulicus" discovering weekly the policies, deceits, and erroneous maxims of the Court, and informing the people of their cause, interest and whatsoever he conceives will advantage the same; as "Aulicus" shall give occasion in his weekly pamphlet. No. 1 only. Undated, but probably Oct. 1643. Printed according to order, for H. T. The following paragraph is copied from page 51. Then the King deals with the Independents, and by intimations of liberty of conscience, and suggestions that they and other men of tender consciences will find as hard usage from the Presbyterian government, as ever they did from the Episcopal; he fancied a certain hope, either of giving them to his party, or of dividing one amongst another; but 'tis so visible that such proffers are made for self-ends, and the integrity of the Independents to the Parliament is so real, that that project too is 500*l.* worse than naught. But a further progress has been made by the well-known Lord Lovelace, who by a secret messenger and letter to Sir Henry Vane, did to this effect impart, "that the king having taken notice of him and others of his judgment, and conceiving them to be real and hearty in their intentions, did promise unto them liberty of conscience; and that all those laws that have been made by the Parliament, and all other the rights and liberties of the people should inviolably be preserved, of which he would give what assurance could be devised; desiring likewise that either he or some other by his appointment, would upon safe convoy, treat further of the business at Henley, or what other place he thought fit." Answer was made "that he would advise of the matter with his intimate friends, and return a further answer." The friends advised withall were Mr. Speaker, Mr. St. John, Mr. Browne, and many other gentlemen he met withall of the House of Commons, who concealed [counselled] that an answer of seeming compliance should be returned, and a convoy sent for Mr. Wall, chaplain to my Lord of Warwick, who finding that the utmost of the design was only to entrap Sir Henry Vane, by first inviting him to the conference, and then discovering it underhand, and so render him obnoxious to the mistake and ill-opinion of goodmen. Mr. Wall was recalled, and a full relation of the business made to the House of Commons; who gave thanks to Sir Henry for his wise and faithful carriage of the matter; and so the Court was again frustrated, and Lovelace better informed, that his loose lordship is fitter for a potation than a conspiracy. The ordinance of Parliament providing that the houses of delinquents and ill-affected persons, shall not be pulled down or destroyed but reserved for the benefit and use of the Commonwealth, does very much afflict Mr. "Aulicus." He would it seems have all confiscations go not to the public bank but to your King's private purse, and be employed not for supply of public necessities as the Parliament intends them, but for maintenance of Court revels to bestow on this "dancing" monsieur or that

1643.

gamesome stripling. No, Aulicus, we shall teach you Commonwealth language, that the houses of delinquents to the state are no longer theirs but the State's or Commonwealth's, and are to be employed for the benefit thereof. And but that your rebellion enforces the Parliament to convert the money into arms and ammunition, they could more comfortably employ it, to raise again those many honest families, the Court oppressions and your necessitating us to continue this war, have well nigh beggered, to clear the prisons of such honest men as their casual wants brought thither, and to many other public and pious uses. [*Newspaper Collection I.*]

Mercurius Britanicus, communicating the affairs of Great Britain for the better information of the people. Published weekly; 9 Nos., viz. 4 for 1643 and 5 for 1644. Those for 1643 are No. 11. from 2 to 9 Nov., No. 12 from 9 to 16 Nov., No. 15 from 30 Nov. to 7 Dec., and No. 18 from 21 to 28 Dec. Licensed and entered in the Stationers' Hall book according to order. Printed for G. Bishop and R. White. The news contained in "Mercurius Aulicus" is sarcastically criticised by this journal, which calls in question many of the received statements. In No. 11 occur the following paragraphs: "He [Aulicus] tells us of a Proclamation set out by the King, against the Covenant. 'Aulicus,' we pity the misfortune that our King should be so near you, that you can abuse that royal name to every proclamation as you do, but it is no wonder you proclaim against our Covenant; we hear you are setting out a proclamation against preaching and praying this winter, that none presume to keep his Majesty's liege people too long in the cold, and that the health of the body in this world, is to be preferred before the salvation of the soul in the next, which you are not so certain of, and that it can be no wholesome divinity that gives the subjects colds and agues. Reader, who would imagine they should make such wicked proclamations at "Oxford." Cottington's stratagem. The forces from Ireland land apace upon the English shores, but first come over the English soldiery, and this is Cottington's method, a most dangerous and political stratagem, for I am able to prove it was his counsel that the rebels should come last over, lest things should be too soon discovered and abhored; this is a plot of the same litter with that of arming the Papists last here; you know it was done with many apologies and pretences before it. I hope the Cavaliers will see these delusions and come away with the King to his Parliament, and leave the Papists to themselves; it would be an act worthy of a chronicle, and I should write their names in letters of gold.

In No. 12, page 89, is the following passage:—I am persuaded in time they [the Royalists] will go near to put down all preaching and praying, and have some religious masque or play instead of morning and evening prayer; it has been an old fashion at Court, amongst the Protestants there, to shut up the Sabbath with some wholesome piece of Ben Jonson or Davenant, a kind of comical divinity. "Aulicus," fie! are you not ashamed so many bishops

1643.

and so many prelates at Oxford, and bring forth no better a reformation? [*Newspaper Collection, I.*]

The Kingdom's Weekly Post, with his packet of letters, publishing his message to the City and country. One number, viz., No. 7 for Dec. 20–28, 1643. Printed by John Hammond according to order [*Newspaper Collection, I.*]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

Abbot, George, late Archbishop of Canterbury, 532, 536, 537, 547, 548.
....., Maurice, an outlaw, lands of, 418,426.
Abel or Abell, William, Alderman of London and Licenser of Taverns, 33, 226.
Abercorn, Earl of, *see* Hamilton, Jas.
Aboyne, Viscount, *see* Gordon, Jas.
Abs Court, Surrey, 347.
Abson, co. Gloucester, 437.
Acton, Middlesex, 372.
....., parliamentary soldiers burn the altar-rails and deface the ancient and sacred pictures in the church of, 372.
....., sequestration of the living of, 489.
Acton, Sir Wm., Alderman of London, 403.
Acts and Monuments, quoted, 533.
Adams, Edmund, of Boston, co. Lincoln, petition of, 60.
....., Thomas, Alderman for Portsoken Ward, letter to, 238.
Addemson, Robert, Agent of Sir Thomas Roe, 250, 341, 362.
Admiral, The Lord High, *see* Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, *also*, for the Parliament, Rich. Robt., Earl of Warwick.
....., of the Fleet for guard of the Narrow Seas, *see* Pennington, Sir John, and Rich, Robert, Earl of Warwick.
....., of the Royalist Fleet, *see* Ley, Jas., Earl of Marlborough.
Admirals, vice-admirals, captains, &c., instructions to, 502.
Admiralty, nothing prejudicial to the, to pass in renewing the charter for Dublin, 56.
....., Committee for the, 561.
....., and Cinque Ports, Commissioners for the, 557.
....., ..., ..., letters and orders of, 431 (2), 432 (2), 433, 434, 498, 554 (3), 555, 558, 559 (4), 560 (3), 561.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 430, 433, 554, 560.
....., ..., ..., petition to, 407.
....., High Court of, 283, 435, 516.
....., ..., depositions in the, 468.
....., ..., Judge of, *see* Martin, Sir Henry, *also* Sames, Dr. Wm.
....., ..., Judges of, 435.
....., ..., warrant of, 283.
Adson, John, deceased, 92.
Adventure, the, of Dublin, 408.
Adventurers, *see* Merchant Adventurers.
"Ægri Insomnium," Latin poem, 540.
Aire sur la Lys, France, siege of, 3, 6, 9, 40, 46, 78, 87.
Alcester, co. Warwick, 292.
Alcock, Stephen, Victualer of the Navy, 34, 255, 346, 430, 554, 560.
Alden, Robert, member of the Common Council, refuses to take the usual oath and make the protestation, 297, 304.
Alderkirk, co. Lincoln, 60.
Aldermanbury, London, 458, 474.
Aldermary, London, 141.
Aldersgate Street, Lord Petre's house in, 476.
...., prison of, 514.
Aldgate, Ward of, London, assessment of, 474.
Aldington, Kent, 307.
Aldrich, Col. Edward, Governor of Aylesbury, 495.
....., ..., gift from the Parliament to, 495, 503.
Algerine pirates, proposal to appropriate part of the Customs in each year to be employed against, 159.
Algiers, 397.
....., great overthrow of pirates of, by the Hollanders, 39.
....., proposal to send a fleet against, 194.
Allegiance and Supremacy, oaths of, 307, 318.
....., ..., reasons by a Roman Catholic for taking the, 332.
Allen, Henry, 228.
....., Mr., a papist, 368.
Allhallows, Lombard Street, loans to the Parliament from, 409.
....., the Great, Thames Street, loans to the Parliament from, 409.
....., Barking, 468.
Allin, Anthony, a collector, order to, 510.
Allington, Humphry, 507.
All Souls College, Oxford, document dated from, 60.
Allyson, Thos., 502.
Almond or Almont, Lord of, *see* Livingstone, James.
Alnwick, Northumberland, 102.
Alsace, France, 198.

Alston, Sir Thos., late Sheriff of co. Beds, 418.
Altars, 547.
....., bowing to the, 547.
Alton, Hants, 487.
Ambassadors, *see* Foreign Ambassadors, and the countries to or from which they were sent.
Amboina, the business of, 303, 312, 329.
Amelia, The, flag ship of the Dutch fleet, letters dated from, 86, 103.
Amen House, London, letter dated from, 164.
America, 200.
Amerigo, Signior, agent of the Duke of Florence, attack on his house, 154.
... ., ..., his letters opened by Parliament, 168.
Amersham, Bucks, 372.
Amiens, France, 55.
Ampeots, Mr., 296.
Amsterdam, 34, 55, 328, 329, 516, letter dated from, 390.
....., magnificent entertainment of the Queen of England at, 329.
Amwell, Herts, 233.
Anabaptism, 349.
Anabaptists, 438, 546.
Ancrum, Countess of, arrears of pension due to, 374.
Ander, Hatton, merchant tailor of London, bond of, 514.
Anderton, Jas., 445.
....., Mr., letter to, 445.
Andover, Lord, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Berkshire.
Andrewes, Thos., one of the Treasurers appointed to receive money and plate, subscribed for the Parliament, receipts by, 343 (2).
Andrews, Lancelot, late Bishop of Winchester, 520.
....., ..., his book de Suprematu, 546.
....., ..., Latin poem by, on return of Prince Charles from Spain, 540.
Angers in France, 213 (2), 245, 269.
Anglesea co., 270, 299, 327.
....., Commission of the Peace for, 299.
....., Deputy Lieutenant of, *see* Holland, Sir Thos.
....., disarming of papists in, 270.
....., letter dated from, 270.
Angus, Earl of, *see* Hamilton, Wm.
Anjou, France, 220.
Anne, late Queen, wife of Jas. I., 96, 118, 427.
....., evidence and letters patent concerning her jointure, 119.
....., Princess, daughter of Charles I. 222.
....., ..., her nurse, *see* Conant, Martha.
....., the, ship, 347.
....., of Hull, The, ship, 515.
Anne and Joyce, merchant ship hired for service in the Navy, 431, 560.
..... Speedwell, The, ship, 559.
Anstey, co. Warwick, 382.
Antelope, H.M.S., 267, 429, 432.
Anti-Aulicus, newspaper so entitled, 565.
Antrim, Earl of, *see* MacDonnell, Randal.
Antwerp, 328, 502 (2), 514, 516.
....., merchants of, 128.
....., money lent to by the late Queen Elizabeth, 337.
Apprentices, the, uproars and disturbances caused by at Westminster 216, 217, 218.
Archdeacons, 530.
Archer, John, of Aldermary, victualer, 141.
Archcliff Fort, Dover, letter dated from, 207.
Arches, Court of, in Doctors Commons, 42, 131, 132, 172.
....., ..., Commissary of the, 123.
....., ..., Dean of, 129; *and see* Lambe, Sir John.
....., ..., petition of Proctors of, 128.
Ards, Hugh Viscount Montgomery of the, 160.
....., Lady, 160.
Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell, Archibald.
Aristotle's Topics, 198.
Arkinstall, Thos., 556.
Arley, co. Warwick, 77.
Armagh, the primate of, *see* Ussher, Jas.
Armorer, Captn., 30.
Armoury, master of the, *see* Legge, Captn. Wm.
Arms and ammunition, deficiencies in the store of, 280.
....., ..., for relief of Ireland, 298.
..... and provisions, transport of, from Berwick to London, 299.
....., Office of, letter dated from, 297.
....., proposed cessation of, 564.
Armson, Mr., of Burbage, co. Leicester, 366.
Army, the, notices of and allusions to, *passim*.
Army of the North, 1, *et seq.*
....., Captain-General of. *See* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., Commissary-General for, *see* Pinckney, Leonard.
....., Deputy Commissary of, *see* Watson, Robert.
....., Treasurer of, *see* Uvedale, Sir Wm.
....., Deputy Treasurer of, *see* Bradley Matthew.
....., disbanding of the, 92, 134.
....., ..., precautions to be taken for preventing mischief from, 82, 114, 141, 142.
....., ..., restraint of martial discipline, Parliament holds to be against the constitution, 13.

Army of the North, discontent in, 5, 8, 12, 13, 41, 51.
....., trained bands to take the place of five regiments of, 15.
..... false and scandalous relations of the proceedings of the House of Commons have been dispersed among, 12.
....., five months pay due to, 22.
....., Grand Committee for debating the Bill of Four Subsidies for relief of the King's army, 226, 295.
....., money for, 55, 351.
....., pay of, 1, 5, 6, 7, 12, 13, 21, 62.
....., pay of officers in, 29, 109, 209, 332.
....., waggon money for officers in, 14, 51, 342.
....., ..., for surgeons in, 67.
....., reformado officers, pay of, 109, 112.
....., ..., petition of, 112.
..... subsidies for relief of, 295.
....., laws and ordinances for better government of, 34, 230.
....., officers of, 51, 93, 217, 241.
....., ..., letter to the, 12.
Army of the King, 381, *and see* Militia, Trained Bands, &c.
....., ..., Commissions of Array for, *see* Array.
....., ..., Lieut.-General of, *see* Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey.
....., ..., Major-General of, *see* Astley, Sir Jacob.
....., ..., General of Artillery, *see* Percy, Henry, Lord.
....., ..., orders and articles for government of, 381.
....., ..., Proclamation for better government of, 408.
Army, the, of the Parliament, 366, 369, 438; *and see* Militia and Trained Bands.
....., ..., ..., arrangements for victualing, 408.
....., ..., ..., arms for, 484.
....., ..., ..., artillery, train of *see* Artillery.
....., ..., ..., auditor of, 390.
....., ..., ..., Captain-General, *see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
....., ..., ..., commissaries for, 390.
....., ..., ..., gallant troops of, march towards the West, 366.
....., ..., ..., horses for, 390, 451.
....., ..., ..., outfits for, 366, 374, 415, 476.
....., ..., ..., pay for, 395, 445, 516.
....., ..., Reformado officers of, allowance to such as go down to the Earl of Essex, 401.
....., ..., ..., Sergeant-Major Generals of, 366.
....., ..., ..., Treasurer of the, *see* Gerrard, Sir Gilbert.
....., ..., ..., Waggon Master General of, 408.
Army of Ireland, 82, 414, 539, and *see* Ireland.
....., ..., disbanding of, 15, 16, 18.
....., ..., the new is dissolved quietly, 16.
Armyn, Sir Wm., Bart., a Commissioner from the Parliament to the Kingdom and Estates of Scotland, 449, 468, 475, 497.
Arnheim, Germany, 4, 5, 16, 121, 257.
Array, Commissions of, for disposing of the militia into the hands of Royalist officers, 343, 345, 355, 362, 367, 370, 373, 374, 384, 386, 387.
....., ..., are against law and the liberty of the subject, 358, 359, 361, 368, 370, 371 (2), 376.
....., ..., those enforcing execution of, declared delinquents, 366.
....., ..., Judges ordered by Parliament to declare illegal in their charges, 370.
....., Commissioners of, 355, 375, 418, and *see* Seymour, Wm., Marquis of Hertford, Bourchier, Henry, Earl of Bath.
Arsens, Mons., Ambassador from the States of Holland, 11.
Arthur, King, tomb of, in Worcester Cathedral, 396.
Articles and Canons, definition of, 520.
Articuli Lambetham, 533.
Artillery, the, 332.
....., disbursement on account of, 502.
....., General of, in the King's army, *see* Percy, Henry, Lord.
....., Lieut.-General of, *see* Heydon, Sir John.
....., Purveyor General to the train of, *see* Canon, Peter.
Artillery Garden, the, 249.
....., ..., ..., captain of, *see* Skippon, Captain Philip.
Artillery Yard, the, 237.
Arundel, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.
....., Lady, 65, 121.
..... Castle, siege of, by Sir Wm. Waller, 509 (2).
....., ..., surrendered to Lord Hopton, 564.
..... House, London, 17, 151.
....., ..., letter dated from, 148.
Ascot House, Oxon, 373.
Ash, Mr., 388, 402.
Ashe, John, M.P., 443.
....., ..., his testimony against Archbishop Laud, 552.
Ashburnham, Colonel, Wm., committed to the Gatehouse prison on suspicion of treason, 14, 15, 18, 28, 29, 63.
....., ..., letter of, 225.
....., John, of Westover, co. Southampton, will of, 151.
....., ..., Frances and Anne his daughters, 151.
....., John, Groom of the Bedchamber to Prince Charles, 315.

Ashby, Matthew and Edward, tailors, of Southwark, bond of, 477.
....., Captn., Thos., 557.
Ashley, Sir Jacob, *see* Astley.
Ashton, Sir Ralph, Bart., farmer of the Rectory of Whalley, co. Lancaster, 536.
....., ..., ..., declarations of against Archbishop Laud, 524, 537.
....., William, certificate of, 293.
Askew, Mr., one of the mourners at Pym's funeral, 504.
Assembly, the General, *see* Scotland.
Assessments, the book of, 439.
Assize, Judges of, directions to, from the King, 349.
....., ..., are to publish all the Acts passed in the present Parliament, 84.
....., ..., are to publish that the Commissions of Array are against law, 358, 376.
Astley or Ashley, Sir Jacob, Sergeant-Major and Quarter-Master General, 5, 45, 162, 163, 164.
....., ..., letter to, 21.
....., ..., Capt. Thomas, 314, 557, 559.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 205.
Aston, co. Warwick, letters dated from, 27, 49.
Aston Cantlow, co. Warwick, 392.
Aston, Sir Arthur, 459.
....., ..., letter to, 415.
....., Hugh, Clerk in the Office of the Queen's Robes, petition of, 291.
....., Sir Thos., Bart., 79.
....., Walter, Lord, petition of, 222.
....., Sir Walter, the late, sum still owing to for his entertainment as ambassador to Spain, 222.
Astronomy, Savilian Professor of in the University of Oxford, *see* Greaves, John.
Athy, Ireland, defeat of rebels at, 316.
Atkins Thomas, Alderman of London, one of the six colonels of the new militia, facetious poem upon, 323.
....., Sergt., 549.
Atkinson, Wm., Churchwarden of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, 447.
Atton, George, innkeeper, 234.
Attorney-General, the, 33, 491, 496, 535, and *see* Herbert, Sir Edwd.
Aubert, Mr., 213, 245, 269.
....., Mrs., 26.
Aubigny, France, 364.
Auditors, *see* Broad, Henry; Povey, Justinian; Hill, Mr.
Audlem, Cheshire, 79.
....., ..., tithes in, 79.
Audley End, Essex, 377, 473.
....., ..., ..., house of the Earl of Suffolk at, like to be rifled, 377.
Audley, Sir Henry and Lady Anne his wife, pass for, 36, 51.
....., Hugh, Clerk of the Court of Wards, money borrowed from by the King "for supply of our urgent occasions," 31.
Augmentation Office, the, 85, 111.
Augustine, late Archbishop of Canterbury, 540.
Austen, Thos., one of the feofees of Galtres Forest, co. York, 33.
Austin, Francis, purser of the "Defiance," 561.
....., R., printer, 563.
....., Captn. Thos., a master attendant of the Navy, deceased, 555.
Austria, 120.
....., the House of, 91, 301, 321, 325, 326, 336, 364.
Avaux, Mons. d', 465.
Ave Maria Lane, 193.
Avery, Joseph, deputy of the Merchant Adventurers at Hamburgh, 153, 461.
....., ..., letter of, 313.
Avignon, France, 360.
....., ..., meeting of the Chancellor and Judges at, 360.
Aylesbury, Bucks., 372, 373, 379, 382, 495.
....., ..., documents dated from, 67, 104, 311, 332, 371.
....., ..., Governor of, *see* Aldrich, Col. Edwd.
Aylett, Dr. Robert, Commissary Judge for the Archdeaconry of Essex, 92, 335, 520, 536.
....., ..., bond of, 9.
....., ..., fined with other Commissioners who inflicted an illegal sentence in the High Commission Court, 92.
Aynho, co. Northampton, 173.
Ayr, Scotland, 305.

B.

Babel, 538.
"..... no Bethel," title of a book by Henry Burton, 548.
Bacon, Sir Nicholas, Lord Keeper in Elizabeth's reign, 545.
....., Wm., of King Street, Westminster, grocer, 48.
Baden Durlach, 219.
Badger, Richd., 525.

Badland, Henry, 505.
Bagg, Sir Jas., particulars of lands of, 373.
Baginton, co. Warwick, 392.
Bagnall, Robert, constable of Keynsham, Somerset, 370.
Bagshaw, Edwd., Reader of the Middle Temple, M.P. for Southwark, 231.
Bainton, co. Yorks., constable and churchwardens of, 462.
....., ..., innovations and superstitious ceremonies introduced into the church of, 462.
Baker, John, the King's upholsterer, petition of, 348.
Balcanqual, Dr. Walter, Dean of Durham, formerly Dean of Rochester, 10, 25.
....., ..., fined by the House of Lords, 92.
Baldwin, John, letter of, 449.
....., Richard, 419.
....., Thomas, late Controller of the Works, 60.
Bale, Gifford, 415.
Balfour, Sir Wm., Lieutenant of the Tower, 7, 212, 396.
....., ..., resigns, 210, 211, 212.
....., ..., accepts the place of Lieut.-General of the Horse, 367, 393.
Ballandine, Sir Wm., Grand Escuyer of the Elector Palatine, 403.
Ball, Peter, Attorney-General to the Queen, 260.
Ballard, Colonel, 360, 392.
Ballyshannon, Ireland, 316.
Baltimore, Lord, *see* Calvert, Cecil.
Bamfield, Colonel, 366.
Banbury, Oxon, 367, 368, 380.
..... Castle, 367.
....., ..., demolition of, 402.
....., ..., artillery removed from, by the Cavaliers, 367, 368.
Bancks or Bankes, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and Privy Councillor, 68, 135, 181, 263, 267, 322, 344, 394, 498, 552.
....., ..., it is noised, shall be Lord Treasurer, 189, 192, 203.
....., ..., letter of, 351.
....., ..., letters to, 85, 133.
....., Thos., 68.
....., Captn. Wm., petition of, 440.
Bandon Bridge, co. Cork, relief of poor distressed ministers and other English in, 327.
Bannier or Baner, John Gustaffson, the Swedish General, 11, 127, 198.
Banwell, Somerset, lease of, 59.
Barbary, coast of, 259.
Barber, Mr., 52.
Barby, co. Northampton, 384.
....., ..., parson of, plundered by the Parliamentarians, 384.
Barcelona, Spain, 422.
Barclay, Robert, one of the Commissioners appointed by Parliament to manage the war and keep good intelligence between the forces of the three kingdoms, 328.
..... or Bartley, Sir Wm., *see* Berkeley.
Bard or Beard, Maximilian, 451.
Bardowe, Jas., servant in the office of the Queen's Robes, petition of, 291.
Bargrave, Isaac, Dean of Canterbury, deceased, 440.
Barker, Edmund, 118.
....., John, colonel in the Parliamentary Army, 395.
....., ..., his regiment, 395.
....., Robert, the King's printer, note of, 158.
....., ..., Matthew, his son, 158.
....., Thomas, of Bristol, 234.
Barkley, John, of Chester, a proctor, evidence of, against Archbishop Laud, 536, 537.
Barkstone, co. Leicester, 165.
Barlow, Thos., a principal officer of the Navy, 562.
Barnard, Floris, 496.
Barnard's Inn, 528.
Barnborough, Yorks., 427.
Barnet, *see* Friern Barnet.
Baron, the Lord Chief, 521.
Baronets, that honour sold for only 400*l.*, 38.
....., great store of made, the price whereof is come to 350*l.*, 53.
Barrett, Edward, Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, a Commissioner of the Treasury, 135, 171, 263, 394.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. of, 353, 373 (3).
....., ..., letter to, 210.
....., ..., said to be likely to be Master of the Wards, 63.
Barrey, Col. Garrett, 82.
....., Col. John, 82.
Barrif, Sergt.-Major in Parliamentary Army, 379, 398.
Barringham, Mr., apparitor of Lincoln, 423.
Barrow, Dr. Isaac, 533.
....., Cheshire, 77.
Barrowe, Humphry, certificate of, 507.
Barsetlow, bailiwick of, 261.
Bartin, Mr., vicar of Aylesbury, Bucks, 72.
Bartlett, Lady, 1.
....., John, merchant of Dublin, 448.
Bartley, Sir Wm., *see* Berkeley.
Bassano, Mr., 104.
....., Noel, 170.
Baseley, Edwd., Clerk for enrolling Deeds in Chancery, 87, letter to 87.

Basill, Mr., Clerk of the Works for Greenwich and Eltham, 318.
Basing House, Hants, 508.
Basingstoke, Hants, 506.
Bas Languedoc, France, 363.
Bassett, Fras., receipt by, 449.
Bassishaw, London, loans to the Parliament in, 409.
Bastwick, John, doctor of physic, 362.
....., ..., ..., censured in the Star Chamber, 520.
Bateman, Robert, Chamberlain of the City of London, 54, 335.
....., ..., receipt by, 383.
....., ..., certificate to, 448.
....., ..., his clerk, *see* Hodgson, Edward.
Bates, Thos., stationer, 563, 564.
Bath, Knights of the, 150.
....., Somerset, 52, 63, 66, 93, 361, 370.
....., assizes at, 361.
....., Earl of, *see* Bourchier, Henry.
....., and Wells, Bishop of, *see* Pierce, Wm., D.D.
Batten, Captn. Wm., Surveyor of the Navy, 42, 432, 560–562.
....., ..., letter and certificate of, 139, 407, 562.
....., ..., letter and petition to, 221, 487.
....., ..., temporarily employed as Vice-Admiral of Fleet in the Narrow Seas, 429.
Batter, Wm., an attorney, 115.
Battersea, Surrey, 299.
Bavaria, 264, 325.
....., the Duke of, 69, 71, 90, 127, 130, 140, 172, 264, 266, 289, 293, 301, 324, 325, 326, 328, 336.
....., ..., Chancellor of the Empire, 266.
....., ..., declaration by, in support of the Prince Elector, 289.
....., ..., ..., anti manifesto to, 289.
....., ..., to hold the name of Elector for his life, 90, 301.
....., ..., his ministers, 324, 329.
Bayly, Wm., B.D. of Oxford, recommended by the King for the degree of D.D., 445.
Baynham, Daniel, letter of, 357.
Beachey, Sussex, 314.
Beacon, Captn., a Parliamentary officer, 372, 379, 383, 384.
Beaconsfield, Bucks, 332, 512.
....., ..., letter dated from, 259.
....., ..., meeting of J.P.'s and trained bands in, by order of Parliament, 259.
Beake, a messenger, 33.
Beale, Capt., 403.
....., John, a boatswain, 557.
....., Thomas, Woodward of co. Northampton, 271.
Beard, Dr., 45.
....., Mr., 480.
....., Richard, scholar of Winchester College, to be elected a Fellow of New College, Oxford, 31.
Beare, Mrs. Elizabeth, 123.
....., ..., Ned, her man, 123.
....., Mr., 123.
Beauchamp, John, Portcullis Pursuivant, 151.
Beaulieu Castle, Drogheda, 307.
Beaumaris, Anglesea, 200, 270.
....., ..., letter dated from, 170.
Beckington, Somerset, dispute about the position of the communion table in the church of, 552.
Becy, reported defeat of, 464.
Beddington, Surrey, 548.
Bedfont, Middlesex, a return for assessment of, 476.
Bedford, 553.
....., co., 418.
....., commissary of, *see* Walker, Dr. Walter.
....., counters of, 413.
....., Earl of, *see* Russell, Francis.
Bee, Richard, letters of, 27, 49.
Beecher, Sir Wm., lately a Clerk of the Council, 298, 426, 524.
Behre, Commissary General, 454.
Belford, Northumberland, 100.
Bellasys, Thomas, Lord Fauconberg, 344.
Bendysh, Thos., J.P. for Essex, letter of, 377.
Beneficed men must not remain at the Universities, 553.
Bennet, Robert, late waggoner of Exeter, petition of, 459.
Bennett, Sir Robert, Surveyor and Comptroller of the works at Windsor, warrant to, 398.
Benningbrough, Yorks., warrant to the constable of, 323.
Benyon, Gabriel, bond of, 513.
Bere, Sidney, formerly secretary to Sir Balthazar Gerbier, 104, 120, 204.
....., ..., becomes secretary to Sir Edward Nicholas, 191.
....., ..., letters of, 15, 23, 36, 46, 61, 65, 73, 96, 102, 106, 110, 155, 161, 178, 186, 191, 200, 210, 216, 243, 252, 272, 281.
....., ..., Edward and William his brothers, 186.
Bergen in Winox, treaty at, 337.
Bergen-op-Zoom, 464.
Berkeley, Sir John, 19, 30.
....., ..., sent for by Parliament as a delinquent, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 21.
....., Sir Robert, Justice of the King's Bench, 288.
....., ..., accusation of, 147.
....., Sir Wm., made Governor of Virginia, 99, 159.

Berkshire, 279.
....., Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.
....., sheriff of, 273 ; *and see* Valhell, Tanfield.
Bermondsey, Surrey, 533.
Berners Roothing parsonage, Essex, letter dated from, 197.
Berrowe, John, 234.
Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain, 80, 81, 138, 227, 251, 344.
....., ..., ..., Lord Lieut.-General of His Majesty's armies, 381.
....., ..., ..., undertaker for draining a level in co. Lincoln, 54, 284.
....., Montagu, Lord Willoughby, of Eresby, son of the preceding, 344, 355.
....., ..., ..., succeeds his father as Earl of Lindsey, 24 October 1642, sworn of the Privy Council, 507.
Berwick-upon-Tweed, 18, 120, 121, 125, 271. 299, 485, 495, 502, 540.
....., garrison at, to be disbanded, 18, 106, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 261.
....., letter dated from, 100, 386.
....., paymaster of, *see* Payler, George.
....., Scotch army not allowed to pass through, 102, 105.
....., treaty with the Scots for settling town and garrison of, 497, 502.
Beverley, co. Yorks, 316, 351, 359, 366, 367, 412, 465.
....., the Court at, 357.
....., ..., letters dated from, 351, 362.
Bewdley, co. Worcester, 400.
Bibles, a number of, seized by Custom-house officers, 34.
Bicester, Oxon, 365.
Bilbao, Spain, letter dated from, 269.
Bingley, Geo., auditor of imprests, certificate by, 354.
Binnion, Sir Geo., 368.
Birchin Lane, tenement in, bequeathed to the parish church of St. Edmond's, Lombard Street, 521.
Birmingham (Bromagam), co. Warwick, 382.
Bishop, George, stationer, 563, 566.
....., Sir Thomas, 117.
Bishops, the, 11, 16, 90, 194, 197, 203, 212, 215 (2), 216, 218, 230, 273 (2), 279, 381, 518, 530, 533, 539, 542, 551.
....., ..., Bills proposed for their expulsion from the Upper House, and abolition of, 6, 7, 15, 16, 29, 49, 62, 63, 71, 86, 147, 158, 164, 165, 193, 196, 197, 202, 278, 281, 286, 288, 290.
....., ..., collectors of tenths due from, 174.
....., ..., Commons desire the Lords that they may be treated as delinquents, 147, 192.
Bishops, the, concur with the Popish Lords against the passing of any good bills, 216.
....., ..., do totter extremely, 55, 186.
....., ..., functions and votes of, 15.
....., ..., intended creation of, 186.
....., ..., list of prebendaries and other ecclesiastics preferred, 540.
....., ..., petitions for and against, 203, 281.
....., ..., proposal to bring them within a præmunire for suspending the Bishop of Gloucester, 85.
....., ..., protest of, against proceedings in Parliament, 217, 243.
....., ..., removal of divers from their Sees, and making of new ones, 147.
....., ..., rents of, sequestered by Parliament, 510.
....., ..., sermons against, 77.
....., ..., such downright language against, in a sermon before the King in Edinburgh, as would have been a Star Chamber business a year ago, 110.
....., ..., thirteen impeached of high misdemeanour amounting to a præmunire, 43, 84.
....., ..., twelve committed to the Tower for high treason, 216, 218, 239, 240, 242, 243, 286.
Bishopsgate Ward, loans to the Parliament in, 378, 416.
Blackburn, Mr., letter to, 557.
Blackhall, Wm., 364.
Blackley, Mr., High Constable of co. Cambs., 354.
Black Rod, the, 201, 203.
"Black Spread Eagle," the, frigate, 557 (2), 558.
Blackwall, 433, 566.
Blackwell Hall, 506.
Blaikelocke, Laurence, stationer, 494, 563.
Blakiston, John, 456.
Bland, John, 33.
....., Lady Katherine, 411.
Blandesby Park, co. Yorks, royalties of, 272.
Blaxton, Christopher, letter to, 453.
Blease, Christopher, Alderman of Chester, petition of, 68.
Bliss, Mr., 520.
Bloodworth, Sir Thomas, 34.
Blount, Mountjoy, Earl of Newport, Master General of the Ordnance, 51, 102, 192, 201, 344.
....., advises the King to attempt to gain Hull, 316.
....., letters, &c. to, 65, 244.
....., late Constable of the Tower, 265.
....., rumours of proposition made by, to seize the Queen and royal children during the King's absence in Scotland, 215.

Bluemantle, *see* Ryley, William.
Blunt, George, 42.
....., Michael, of Bicester, Oxon, pass for, 365.
Blythe, Walter, deputy collector, order to, 510.
Boarstall House, Bucks, 473.
Bohemia, 70, 301.
....., Elizabeth, sister of Charles I. Electress Palatine and Dowager Queen of, 91, 99, 128, 135, 296, 302, 303, 311, 312, 325, 329, 398, 456.
....., ..., her cousin of Nassau, death of, 257.
....., ..., her daughters act the tragedy of Jason and Medea in French, 127.
....., ..., letters of, 5, 11, 27, 51, 54, 69, 90, 120, 127, 140, 172, 191, 198, 214, 256, 266, 276, 295, 329, 403, 436.
....., ..., Louise, her daughter, 127, 214.
....., ..., secretary to, *see* Dingley, Mr.
Bois le duc, 390.
Bolcott, Thos., a Ward, 335.
Bold, Wm., certificate of, 270.
....., ..., letter to, 199.
Bolingbroke, Honor of, co. Lincoln, 333.
... ., ..., the King's title to North and West Fens in, 333.
....., Earl of, *see* St. John, Oliver.
Bolton, Sir Richard, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, impeachment of, 20.
"Bonaventure," the, H.M.S., 13, 75, 76, 164, 171, 173, 179, 237, 284, 285.
Bond, Geo., of Newland, co. Gloucester, 331, 347.
....., Mr., testimony of against Archbishop Laud, 524.
Bonnick, Wm., appointed collector of poor-rate in the parish of Lambeth Dean, refuses to serve, 114.
Bonniman or Bonyman, Alex., and George, of Pleshey, Essex, bond of, 513.
Book of Martyrs, the, *see* Fox, John.
Booker, Mr., 358.
Bordeaux, wines, 498.
Bordman, Samuel, of Bermondsey, testimony against Laud, 533.
Borell, M., Advocate of Amsterdam, one of the Ambassadors Extraordinary from Holland to England, 329.
Borlace, Wm. of Ch. Ch., Oxford, 124.
Borough, Sir John, Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London and Garter King-at-Arms, 64, 114.
....., ..., letter of, 527.
Bostal House, *see* Boarstall House.
Boston, co. Lincoln, 60, 117, 334.
Bosvile, Sir Thos., and Dame Sarah his wife, petition of, 437.
Boswell, Sir Wm.. Ambassador to the United Provinces, 28, 55, 90, 120, 122, 198, 214, 244, 266, 276, 507.
Boswell, Sir Wm., Ambassador to the United Provinces, letters of, 130, 262, 289, 296, 302, 311, 315, 329, 385, 390.
....., ..., letter to, 389.
Boteler, Captn. Sir Wm., 316.
....., ..., kinsman to Lord Ormond, knighted for services in Ireland, 316.
"Bouche of Court, The," 116.
Bouillon, Duc de, 78.
Bouldon, Salop, foundry for ordnance at, 488.
Bourchier, Henry, Earl of Bath, 3, 5, 63, 81, 344, 371, 375, 376.
....., ..., letter of, 276.
....., ..., sworn a Privy Councillor, 81.
....., ..., is thought to be intended to be Lord Treasurer, 81.
....., ..., prays licence to be absent from Parliament, 276.
....., Sir John, 413.
Bourne, Nicholas, Warden of the Stationers' Company, 228.
....., ..., letter to, 136.
Bower, Mr., father-in-law of William Calley, 1.
Bowes, Ralph, 272.
Bowyer, Robert, Gentleman Usher of the Receipt of the Exchequer, petition of, 373.
Boyle, Sir Richard, Earl of Cork, his sons do daily good service against the rebels in Ireland, 359.
...., Richard, Viscount Dungarvan, his son, 164, 453.
....., ..., ..., certificate of, 408.
Boyne River, Ireland, 326.
Boynton, Sir Matthew, letter of, 334.
Boys, Sir Edw., Governor of Dover Castle, 487.
Brabant, 390, 464.
Brackley, Northt., letters dated from, 169, 182.
Bradborne, Mr., his shop in Cheapside, 188.
Bradley, John, letter to, 508.
....., or Brodiy Matthew, deputy to Sir Wm. Uvedale, Treasurer at Wars, 118, 124.
....., accounts of, 133.
....., letters to, 1, 5, 13, 14, 21, 23, 29, 45, 51, 55, 60, 118.
....., privy seal to, cancelled, 492.
....., Mr., 483.
....., Thomas, letter of, 118.
Bradshaw, Captn., 118.
Braemes, Jacob, death of, 30, 39.
Bramble, Capt., Robert, 430, certificate by, 451.
Brambletye House, Sussex, 514.
Bramhall, John, Bishop of Derry, 20.
.. .., ..., impeachment of, 20.
Brampton Castle, co. Gloucester, letter dated from, 486.

Brand or Brened, Sir Matthew, warrants of, 461, 467.
Brandenburg, Ambassador from, to the Diet at Ratisbon, 69, 70.
....., Elector of, 91, 127, 214, 313.
....., ..., the late, 127.
....., ..., his Council, 91, 127, 214.
....., ..., his Court, 127.
....., ..., wishes to marry one of the daughters of Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 127.
....., Electrix of, 121.
Bray, Berks, 126.
Brazil, no ships to be freighted or employed to, but Hollanders, 40.
Bread Street, London, 550.
....., Ward, 474.
Breda, Holland, 463.
Bremen in Germany, 11.
Brent, Sir Nathaniel, Vicar-General to Archbishop Laud, 4, 181, 546.
Brentford, Middlesex, 406, 407, (2), 408, 410, 417.
....., relief for, 447.
Brereton, Sir Wm., 508.
Bressie, Lawrence, letters of, 79, 333.
Brest, in France, 259.
Brewer, Thos., servant to the Earl of St. Alban's, 80.
Brian, Mr., clerk to the Company of Painter Stainers, deceased, 313.
Bricks and Brickmakers, Act of Parliament concerning, 30.
Briddeman or Bridgman, Lieut.-Colonel in the Parliamentary Army, 372, 373, 392.
....., ..., cashiered, 379.
....., ..., unpopularity of, with the soldiers, 372, 373.
Bridge Norton, 400.
....., Richard, 434.
Bridgewater, Earl of, *see* Egerton, John.
Bridgman, Charles, 354.
....., John, Bishop of Chester, 536.
Bridgnorth, Salop, 488.
Bridport, Dorset, 364.
Brighouse, Mr., 118.
Bright, Robert, of St. Edmundsbury, Suffolk, 64.
....., Thomas, his brother, 64.
....., Robert, of Netherhall, Suffolk, 64.
....., Thomas, his son, grant of arms to, 64.
Brill, the, in Holland, 5, 215, 315.
Brinley, Lawrence, 354.
Briot, Mons., engraver to the King, letters to, 316, 332, 344, 347.
....., ..., summoned to the King at York, 316, 347.
Bristol, co. Somerset, 112, 223, 234, 455, 473, 479, 488, 509.
....., Bishop of, 546, *and see* Westfield, Thos.
....., Cathedral, Dean and Chapter of, 226.
....., Custom House at, 223.
...., letter dated from, 468.
....., Mayor and Aldermen of, petition of, 223.
....., ..., Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Common Council, letter to, 462.
....., ... and Governor of, 468.
....., persons in, imprisoned for loyalty to the King, 462.
....., searcher in the port of, *see* Lewis, Hugh.
....., ships at, ready to bring over rebels from Ireland, 565.
....., surrender of, to Prince Rupert, 493, 516.
....., tenths due from the diocese of, 293.
....., vessels of, laden with wine taken for the Parliament, 498.
Bristol, Earl of, *see* Digby, John.
Brittany, France, 472.
Britten, Laurence, B. D., purchases lands in Oldham, Suffolk, 145.
Brixton hundred, Surrey, warrant to the High Constable of, 505.
Broad, Henry, Auditor, certificates by, 404, 458.
Broad Street Ward, London, list of residents in, and their valuation for the Parliament, 410.
Broadway, co. Worcester, letter dated from, 270.
Brockett, Alexr., of Antwerp, bond of, 514.
Brodley, Matthew, *see* Bradley.
Broghill, Roger, Baron of, 408.
Bromsgrove, co. Worcester, 46.
....., document dated from, 46.
Bromyard, co. Hereford, 398, 400.
Brook, Sir Basil, a popish recusant, his h searched, 169.
Brook, Sir John, made captain of the forts of Holy Island and Fern Island, 237.
....., John, 419.
Brooke, Lord, *see* Greville, Robert.
....., Edward, his house in the Old Bailey, 361.
Brooker, John, cook in the Defiance, 561.
Brookes, Captn. R.N., 451.
Broomer, Richard, 483.
Brotherly Assistance. *See* Scotland.
Broughton, Michael, of Boston, Lincoln, depositions of, 117.
Brouncker or Brunkard, Sir Wm., gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 154, 174.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 261.
Brown, Francis, Viscount Montagu, a popish recusant, 344, 384, 435.

Brown, John, the King's gunfounder, 233, 348, 360.
....., ..., ..., charges by, against Sir John Wintour, 360.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 400, 401.
....., John, of Marlow, 67, 72, 231.
....., Mr., 480.
....., ..., his brother, 481.
....., Nathaniel, of St. Bartholomew's, London, bond of, 474.
....., Oliver, one of the King's upholsterers, petition of, 348.
....., Richard, English ambassador at Paris, 331, 461.
....., ..., ..., incurs the suspicion of Parliament, by familiar conversing with English fugitives, 190.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 139, 189 (2), 190, 191, 264, 363, 466.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 259.
Browne, Henry, of Bridport, Dorset, 364.
....., ..., Master of the Ann Speedwell, 559.
....., John, Clerk of the Parliaments, 386, 409, 420, 476, 488, 493, 502, 565.
....., ..., letter of, 170.
....., Mr., 87, 474, 546.
....., Richard, to be Col. of all companies of dragoons raised by the City of London, 407.
....., Thos., 451.
Brownists, the, 168, 438, 546.
....., ..., make havoc in churches, pulling down ancient monuments, glass windows and rails, 134.
Brownrigg, Ralph, D.D., Bishop of Exeter, homage fee on consecration of, 333.
....., ..., letter of, 512.
Bruce, Thos, Lord, 409.
Brudenel, Francis, letter to, 225.
Bruges, money lent to by the late Queen Elizabeth, 337.
....., George, Lord Chandos, order by, 442.
Brunelles, Monsr. de, a Friar, letters of 418 (2), 506.
Brunkard, Sir William, *see* Brouncker.
Brussels, 16, 38, 40, 43, 47, 59, 82, 464, 516.
....., English Resident at, *see* Gerbier, Sir Balthazar, *also* Vic., Henry, Dr.
....., magistrates of protest against visit of the Queen Mother, 15.
....., letters dated from, 263.
....., money lent to by the late Queen Elizabeth, 337.
Bryan, Edward, public notary, 124, 469.
Bucer, Martin, extracts from his works, 545.
Buckhurst, Lord, *see* Sackville, Edward.
Buckeridge, John, D.D. Bishop of Rochester, afterwards trans ated to Ely, 531, 532, 536.
Buckingham, 379.
....., co., 212, 367, 372.
....., Archdeacon of, visitation by, 232, 311, 332.
....., archdeaconry of, 231.
....., ..., official to the, *see* Lambe, Sir John.
....., ..., surrogates for, 232.
....., Bishop's visitation in, 232, 311.
....., deputy lieutenants and justices of the peace in, 166.
....., expected great assembly of popish recusants in, 166.
....., hundreds in the Chiltern parts of, justices and trained bands of, 259.
....., militia of, 342.
....., one thousand horse from, come to London to offer their services to the Parliament, 254.
....., Sheriffs of, 166.
....., Countess of, *see* Villiers, Mary.
Bucklersbury, London, 197.
Buckley, Edward, High Constable of Middlesex, letter of, 417.
....., Francis of Studley, 54.
....., Mr., 199.
Budworth, Little, Cheshire, 77.
Bukley, *see* Buckley.
Bulkeley, Thomas, 170, 270.
Bullion, proposal to import, 113.
Burbage, co. Leicester, 366.
Burbidge, John, of Finchley, affidavit of, 498.
Burden, Reginald, clerk, 173.
....., Mrs., 173.
....., Mr., 335.
Burdinand, John, letter to, 465.
Burdrop, Wilts, documents dated from, 1, 4, 23, 49, 54, 61.
Buren, Holland, 5, 329, 463.
Burford, 392.
Burges, John, practitioner in physic, London, information by against Archbishop Laud, 551.
....., ..., warrant to, 498.
Burgh, Captn. Christopher, 65.
....., Ulick de, Earl of St. Albans and Clanricarde, 80, 204.
....., ..., ..., Viscount Tunbridge, his son, sworn a Privy Councillor, 81.
Burgundy, the House of, 480.
Burkitt, Miles, one of the vicars of Pattishall, Northampton, articles against, 533.
Burlamachi, Philip, Controller of the Inland Revenue Office, 3, 8, 18, 71, 245, 409, 418, 420.
....., ... letters, &c., of, 83, 105, 320, 474.
....., ..., letters to, 418 (2).
....., ..., moneys due to from the King and others, 456.
....., ..., return by of revenue and expenditure of Inland Letter Office, 213.

Burley, Francis, 550.
Burrell, Wm., 521.
....., Mary, widow and executrix of, 521.
Burrowes, Wm., 483.
Burton, Henry, late rector of St. Matthew's, Friday Street, 24.
....., ..., information by against Archbishop Laud, 548.
....., Francis, churchwarden of St. Swithin, 343.
....., Michael, testimony of, against Archbishop Laud, 524.
Burton Cheshire, 77.
Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, 133.
Bushey Park, document dated from, 120.
Bushopp, Fras., of St. Giles' Cripplegate, 513.
Busse, the, in Holland, 463.
Bust, Edward, ship captn., petition of, 422.
Butcher, Geo., 462.
Butler, Jas., Earl of Ormond, President of Munster, 295, 316.
....., ..., ..., defeats the Irish rebels, 316.
....., John, letter of, 473.
....., ..., his servant, 473.
....., Wm., a ship's cook, 558.
....., Sir Wm., *see* Boteler.
Butley Abbey, Suffolk, letter dated from, 133.
Butts, Mr., 364.
Byfield, co. Northampton, 379.
Byron, Captn., Gilbert, 51.
....., Sir John, 368.
....., ..., made Lieutenant of the Tower, 215, 216, 217.
....., ..., is superseded, 281.
....., ..., letters of, 265, 269, 277.
....., ..., raised to the peerage, 508.
....., ..., raises a company for the King at Oxford, 389.
...., refuses to appear before the House of Commons and take the protestation, 254.
....., ..., is voted a delinquent, 253, 255.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 261.
... ..., Sir Nicholas, his brother, 330, 367, 368.

C.

Cade, Thos., of Littleton, Middlesex, bond of, 512.
Cademan, Dr. Thos., the Queen's physician, 61.
Cadman, Harbert, a boatswain, 433.
Cæsar, Sir Chas., Master of the Rolls, and a High Commissioner, 536.
Cæsar's Commentaries, 538.
Calais, 3, 10, 20, 140, 414.
....., Basseville of, burnt by the Spaniards, 9.
....., frigates of, do much mischief in those parts, 2.
Caldwell, Alice, widow, petition of, 437.
Calley William, junr., letters of, 1, 4, 23, 49, 54, 61.
Callender, Earl of, *see* Livingstone, Jas.
Calvert, Cecil, Lord Baltimore, 268.
Calverton, Bucks, letter dated from, 172.
Calves skins, export of to Spain, 112.
....., 250 doz. detained at Southampton, 112.
Calvin, John, his book De Ecclesia sine maculis, 546.
Cambden House, London, Committee of Sequestrations sitting at, 480.
Cambell, Sir Jas., 348.
Cambresis, France, defeat of the Comte de Guise at, 330.
Cambridge, 354, 460.
....., Committee at, 460.
....., University, 284, 295.
....., ..., sends a voluntary contribution to the King, 359.
....., ..., Vice-Chancellor and Senate, letter of, 250.
....., co., 229, 354, 473, 509.
....., arms sent into by Cromwell, for defence of, 354.
....., coat and conduct money in, 354.
....., Earl of, *see* Hamilton, James.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* North, Dudley, Lord.
....., Sheriff of, the late, *see* Crane, John.
Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle, 20.
....., ..., his son is to marry a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, 356.
....., ..., made a marquis and Steward of Scotland, 121.
....., ..., muster roll of his regiment, 407.
....., ..., pretended plot against, in Edinburgh, 20, 137, 139, 143, 145, 152, 154, 155, 156, 159, 160, 164.
....., Sir Jas., Alderman of London, 53.
....., John, Earl of Loudoun, Chancellor of Scotland, 40, 328, 445.

Canaries, the, 270.
Cancerarius, Monsr., 289.
Candlewick Ward, London, list of subscriptions for the Parliament from, 410.
Caning or Canning, Mr., 27, 49.
Canning Street, London, 197.
Cannongate, Edinburgh, 137.
Cannop furnace and forge in the Forest of Dean, 349.
Cannon, Captn. Peter, Purveyor-General to the Train of Artillery, 404.
Canons, oath in the, 518.
Canterbury, Kent, 61, 76, 86, 90, 283, 284.
....., ..., fortification of, 417.
....., ..., letters dated from, 96, 283, 284 (3), 285.
....., Archbishop of, 129, 384, 542; *and see* Laud, Wm.
....., ..., consistory court of, 545.
....., ..., his power of founding churches, 527.
....., Archbishops of, 540; *and see* under their names.
....., ..., divided England into rectories and parishes, 527.
....., Archdeacon of, 546.
....., Arches, Court of, petition of Proctors of, 128.
..... Cathedral, Statutes of, 527.
....., diocese, tenths from the clergy of, 504.
....., the Court at, 283.
....., Mayor of, 417.
....., prebendary at, 489.
....., tithes, rents, &c. from lands and livings belonging to the See of, 427.
....., treasurers of the proposition money in, 416.
Cape Verd Islands, the, 2.
Capel, Arthur, of Hadham, Herts., 38.
....., ..., created Baron Capel, of Hadham, Herts, 82, 344, 418, 508.
....., ..., impeachment of, 358.
....., ..., letter of, 389.
....., ..., his manors in the west, 389.
Carbery, Earl of, *see* Vaughan, Richard.
Cardenas, Don Alonso de, Spanish Ambassador, 107, 305.
....., ..., complaint of, that his letters have been opened by the Parliament, 162.
....., ..., a gentleman of, sent to Dunkirk to arrange for the Queen Mother's journey, 107, 110, 111.
....., ..., letter from, to the King, 162.
....., ..., letter to, from certain of the Scotch nobility asking continuance of his good offices for support of the Roman Catholic religion in Scotland, 305.
Cardiff, 467, 469, 500.
..... Friars, letter dated from, 469.
Cardigan, co., 478, 488.
....., Lord Lieut.-Geul. of, *see* Vaughan, Richd., E. of Carbery.
Cardro, Mr., of Yarmouth, 140.
Carew, Sir Matthew, 174.
....., Mr., 353.
Carey, Henry, Earl of Dover, 344, 357.
....., John, Viscount Rochford, his son, regiment of, 366.
....., Henry, Earl of Monmouth, J.P., 220, 344.
....., ..., ..., certificate of, 54.
....., ..., ..., impeachment of, 357.
....., ..., ..., lease to, of manor and late Monastery of Kenilworth, 155, 156.
....., ..., ..., proposals of, for recovery of debt to the King from Mr. Wharton, 318.
....., ..., ..., Henry, his son, 156.
....., ..., ..., Lionel, Lord Leppington, his son, 156.
....., James, a Roman Catholic priest, now convert of Church of England, petition of, 223.
....., Captain John, *see* Carry.
....., John, of Rigleswick, co. York, to be created a baron, 290.
....., Lucius, Viscount Falkland, 262, 307, 312, 325, 344, 394, 399.
....., ..., acknowledgment by, 365.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. of, 331, 332, 408, 410, 456, 484.
....., ..., made a Privy Councillor, 240, 241.
....., ..., sworn Secretary of State, 249, 253, 264, 276.
....., Lorenzo, his brother, death of, 262, 264.
....., Sir Pelham, *see* Cary.
Caribees or Carlisle Islands, grant of the rent of, 333.
Carlingford, Ireland, 321, 326.
Carlisle, 120, 121, 125, 271, 448.
....., Countess of, *see* Hay, Margaret.
....., Earl of, *see* Hay, Jas.
....., garrison of, 351.
....., ..., to be disbanded, 106, 120, 122, 123, 125.
....., Mayor of, *see* Musgrave, Sir Philip.
....., paymaster of, *see* Walker, Edwd.
Carlton or Carleton, Sir Dudley, Clerk of the Council, J.P. for Surrey, 69.
....., ..., letters and certificate of, 135, 298, 463.
Carmarthen, 477.
....., co., 478, 488.
....., Lord Lieutenant-General of, *see* Vaughan, Richard, Earl of Carbery.
Carnarvon, Earl of, *see* Dormer, Robt.
....., co., 270, 327.
....., disarming of Papists in, 270.

"Carnation," the ship, 458.
Carr, Sir Robert, 41, 90, 413, 446.
....., Lady Mary, wife of, 413, 446.
....., ..., letters to, 41, 42.
Carrickfergus in Ireland, 274, 325, 433.
Carry, Captn. John, 67.
....., Mary, his wife, pass for, 67.
Carter, Captn., 465.
....., Geo., of London, bond of, 513.
....., John, a purser, 558.
....., Wm., 505.
....., ..., gold wire-drawer, of London, bond of, 513.
....., ..., gold and silver fringe, gold lace, and other property of, seized for the Parliament, 513.
Carterett, Captn. George, 81, 164, 206, 472.
....., ..., letters of, 179, 211, 215, 241.
....., ..., is to execute the Comptroller of the Navy's place, 179.
....., Sir Philip, Lieutenant-Governor of Jersey, 308.
....., ..., order for his arrest, 443.
Carter Lane, London, 388.
....., ..., the Saracen's Head in, 388.
Carton, Capt. Anthony, 484, 502.
Cartwright, Captn., a shallop of, carried off from St. Malo, 490.
....., Mr., 547.
Cary, Sir Pelham, 386.
Cashio hundred, co. Herts., 460.
Cassander, George, his book "De Officio Pii Viri in dissidio Religionis," 545.
Castleford, co. York, letter from, 118.
....., ..., money due to, 118.
Castlehaven, Earl of, *see* Touchet, James.
Catesbie, Richard, pass for, 488.
Cathedral churches, ordinance of the Parliament to level the steps of the chapels or chancels within, 509.
....., all rails and altars in, to be removed, and painted glass taken down, 286.
"Catherine," the ship, 347.
Catlin, William, letter of, 296.
Caulfield, Lord, murdered by Phelim O'Neill, 302.
Caussin, Nicholas, formerly Confessor of Louis XIII., the "Holy Court" of, 186.
Cavaliers, the, 379, 380, 383, 388, 393, 428, 439, 497, 566.
....., ..., attempt to surprise Hull, 355.
....., ..., grow strong in men and horses, but weak in purse, 402.
....., ..., repulsed from Plymouth, 564.
Cave, Sir Richard, M.P., 28, 69, 321, 330.
....., ..., letters of, 98, 127, 134, 320.
....., ..., seeks appointment of ambassador at Constantinople, 99.
Cavendish, Elizabeth, Countess of Devonshire, some speech goes that she shall marry the Earl of Rothes, 16, 105.
....., William, Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of co. Derby, 181, 344, 357.
....., William, Earl of Newcastle, Governor to the Prince, 8, 18, 347, 399, 446, 496, 506, 509 (2), 516.
....., ..., commission from, 448.
....., ..., his forces, 413, 414.
....., ..., ..., successes of, 508.
....., ..., letters of, 178, 256, 418.
....., ..., letter to, 481.
....., ..., letters to, from the King, not to be entered in the Signet Office, 251, 256.
....., ..., made Governor of the town and county of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and General of all the King's forces in the northern parts, 418.
....., ..., removed from the Prince, 24, 38, 63.
....., ..., sent by the King to secure the town of Hull, 253, 256, 264.
..... Bridge, co. Derby, 389.
Caverle, Jeronimo Cæsar de, Signor de Giron, contract of, to provide a fleet for the King, 499 (3).
....., ..., commission to, of Vice-Admiral of the King's Fleet, 499.
Cecil, Wm., Earl of Salisbury, 81, 135, 352.
....., ..., ..., Lords resolve to recommend for Lord Treasurer, 189.
....., ..., Earl of Exeter, deceased, 224, 226.
....., Eliz., Countess of Exeter, her house, in St. John's, London, 552.
Chadwick, co. Worcester, 416.
Chailey, Sussex, 492.
Challoner, Mr., inventory of goods of, 471.
Chamber, the, messengers of, 223; *and see* Heyley, Jasper.
....., ..., ..., fees of, 230.
....., ..., treasurer of, *see* Uvedale, Sir Wm.
....., ..., ..., his deputy, *see* Pay, John.
..... of Presence, the, in Edinburgh, 97.
Chamberlain, Mr., of the Court of Wards, 468.
....., Thomas, shipowner, 402.
....., the Lord, 333, *see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; *also* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
Chambers, Alexander, alderman, information by, against Archbishop Laud, 519.
....., ..., petition of, 222.
"Chameleon," a ship, *see* "Comillion."
Chancellor, Mr., 66.
....., the, in Scotland, 116, 143.

Chancery, Court of, 144, 348, 426, 427.
....., the six clerks in, 525.
Chandos, Lord, *see* Bruges, George.
Chantries, the statute for dissolving of, 521.
Chapman, Laurence, stationer, the Scottish Dove printed for, 564.
....., lieut. of the Earl Carnarvon's troop, 1.
"Character of a Traitor," verses against Archbishop Laud, 540.
Charanton, in France, 190.
Charing Cross, document dated from the Speaker's house at, 12.
....., letters dated at, 104, 120, 158, 163, 168.
....., the postmaster at, 82.
Charitable Uses, Commissioners for, decree by, 487.
"Charity," the ship, 557.
Charles I., notices of, and references to, *passim*.
....., accusation that he was privy to the poisoning of his father, brother, and the Duke of Lennox, 357.
....., account of money expended in his service, 484.
....., his advocate, *see* Rives, Dr. Thos.
....., his agent with the German Princes, *see* Curtius, Wm.
... ., agreement prepared for his marriage with the Infanta of Spain, 539.
....., answers of, to petitions and remonstrances of the Parliament, 207, 215, 250, 290, 292, 307, 342, 343, 362, 406, 410.
....., answer of, to petition of the University of Oxford, 445.
....., army of, 389, 390, 408, 437, 440, 509; *and see* Army, the King's.
....., ..., arms and ammunition for, 479, 484, 488, 493, 502, 507.
....., ..., ..., contract for supply of, 418.
....., ..., great increase of, in the Midland Counties, 454.
....., ..., list of able men for officers in, 516.
....., ..., pay for, 492, 497.
....., arrangements for his return from Scotland and reception in London, 168.
....., authority of, passages of Scripture relating to, 422.
....., bedchamber, gentlemen in ordinary of the, *see* Digby, John, Earl of Bristol, Douglas, Wm., Earl of Morton, Wriothesley, Thos., Earl of Southampton, Leslie, Sir Jas.
....., ..., grooms of the, *see* Murray, Wm.; Maxwell, Jas.
....., benefices in his gift, 197, 232.
....., Captain General of all his Majesty's forces by sea and land, *see* Percy, Algernon.
Charles I., chamber, messenger of the, *see* Hayley, Jasper.
....., chaplain in ordinary to, 548, *and see* Cousin, Dr. John; Haylin, Dr. Peter.
....., chaplains during his stay in Edinburgh, 97; *and see* Henderson, Mr.
....., his children, *see* Children, the Royal, *also* Charles, Prince, and Anne, Princess.
....., contracts for a fleet, 499, (3).
....., contributions for, 344, 368.
....., commission for balancing his revenue and retrenching his household expenses, 194, 263.
....., Covenant, proclamation against the, 566.
....., Crown jewels, plate, land, &c. of, *see* Crown, the.
....., his attachment to the Church of England as established by Queen Elizabeth and his father, 140, 156, 212, 218, 349.
....., his coronation oath altered by Archbishop Laud, 522.
....., his debt to the late farmers of customs, 365, 491.
....., declaration of, touching the order of the Committee of the House of Commons at Guildhall about the attempted arrest of the five members, 246.
....., ..., to the gentry, ministry, and freeholders of the county of York, 336.
....., ..., of his true intentions in advancing to Brentford, 407.
....., directions from, to the judges going on circuit, 349.
....., dispenses with the attendance in Parliament of the Earls of Essex and Holland, 306.
....., drummers of, *see* Pulyard, Henry, and Peter.
....., engraver to, *see* Briot, Monsieur.
....., entry book of warrants for payments of money issued from Oxford, 486.
....., first born son of, who only lived to be christened, inscription on the coffin of, 150.
....., goes in person into the Commons House, "where never King was but once," to arrest the five members, 239, 242, 244, 256.
....., goes into the city to seek them, 242, 244.
....., his guard, 242.
....., is feasted by the Provost of Edinburgh in the Parliament House, 106, 110.
....., his foreign ministers, arrears due to, 362.
....., gunfounder to, *see* Browne, John.
....., gunpowder maker to, *see* Cordewell, Samuel.
..... invites the Parliament to a treaty, 385.

Charles I., letters, acknowledgments, and other documents of, 66, 67, 68, 69, 73, 74 (2), 80 (2), 92, 116, 140, 209, 214, 256, 298, 302, 323, 324, 334, 339, 340, 355, 362, 365 (2), 440, 452, 462, 467, 469, 484, 490, 496, 502 (2), 542.
....., letters to, 111, 145, 162, 213, 249, 250, 251, 256, 266, 286, 298, 365, 469.
....., little hope of an accommodation with the Parliament, 418.
....., manifesto of, in support of the Elector Palatine, 69, 70.
....., many libels printed against, 243.
....., master of his jewels, *see* Mildmay, Sir Henry.
....., messages to Parliament, 236, 237, 261, 262, 306, 308, 311, 313, 315, 318, 406.
....., money belonging to, at Carlisle, 52.
....., musicians to, 304; *and see* Lanier, Wm.
....., ..., petition of, 304.
....., never favoured the Papists, 438.
....., parks, forests, and chaces of, in England and Wales, 334, 365.
....., party, the Royalist, *see* Malignant party.
....., ..., ..., now very weak, 277.
....., Parliament to be removed from Westminster to Oxford, 510.
....., petitions, &c. to, 10, 68 (2), 220, 222 (5), 270, 272, 297, 312, 356, 357, 361, 405, 414, 422, 455, 459, 496 (2).
....., pleased to take the prayers and preaching according to the form of the Scottish Church, 101, 108.
....., proclamations of, 193, 197, 202, 381, 408, 437, 566; *and see* proclamations.
....., proposed journey of, to Scotland, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23, 28, 30, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 51, 55, 62, 63, 65, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 82, 91.
....., ..., the same, much opposed by the Houses, 29, 63, 78.
....., is received in Edinburgh with an incredible joy and acclamation of all people, 101.
....., his reception in London on his return from Scotland, 188.
....., ..., great preparations for, in the city, *see* London.
....., resolves to uphold and maintain Episcopacy and the Book of Common Prayer with his life, 189.
....., reviews the Scotch army at Newcastle-on-Tyne, 101.
....., refuses to receive a letter from the King of Poland, 507.
....., remonstrance on the state of the kingdom presented to, by Parliament, *see* Remonstrance.
....., resolution of, to retire from London, 252.
....., revenue of, 15, 122, 177.
....., ..., Committee for, 128.
Charles I., revenue of, retained by the Parliament, 401.
....., ..., ought to have an office to collect and manage in or near Westminster, 177.
....., Royalists, the, *see* Malignant party.
....., his secretary, in special, *see* Falkland, Visct.
....., speech of, in the House of Lords, 44.
....., ..., to the Parliament, 199.
....., ..., ..., of Scotland, 92, 101.
....., stores for use of, landed at Falmouth, 449.
....., subsidies granted to, *see* Subsidies.
....., summons a meeting of the gentry of Yorkshire, 317, 322, 323, 325.
....., Surveyor-General of, *see* Harbord, Sir Chas.
....., takes a sudden resolution to leave town with the Queen and their children, whither uncertain, 252, 254, 255, 256, 262.
....., treatise addressed to on the state of affairs between him and the Parliament, 428.
....., his upholsterers, *see* Baker, John, and Brown, Oliver.
....., his violinists, *see* Nau, Stephen, and Wodington, John.
....., warrants, writs, privy seals, fiats, &c. of, 2, 31, 81, 104, 126, 153, 197, 206, 210 (2), 221 (2), 222, 233 (2), 234, 235 (2), 237 (2), 238, 239, 244, 251, 261, 272, 279, 283–285, 290 (2), 298, 305, 308, 310, 311, 313, 315, 316 (2), 319, 323, 343, 344, 346 (2), 347, 366, 387, 402, 403, 408, 437, 439, 455, 488 (2), 489, 490 (2), 491, 422, 493 (3), 494, 497 (2), 500 (2), 501, 502, 503, 504 (2), 508 (2).
....., order relating to the signature of warrants, 491.
....., wishes to go for Ireland, 306, 310, 311.
Charles, Prince, afterwards Charles II., 11, 18, 24, 63, 118, 125, 148, 159, 171, 203, 252, 263, 288, 300, 330, 344, 420.
....., ..., Auditor of his Revenue, *see* Harbord, Sir Charles.
....., ..., Clerk Comptroller to, *see* Holland, Cornelius.
....., ..., Cofferer of, *see* Cunningham, Sir David.
....., ..., danger to his religion in respect of his frequent resort to Oatlands, 147.
....., ..., Governor to, *see* Cavendish, William, Earl of Newcastle, and Seymour, Wm., Marquis of Hertford.
....., ..., petition to, 223.
....., ..., house at St. James', Guard Chamber in the, 234
....., ..., Groom of the Bedchamber to, *see* Ashburnham, John.
....., ..., post and letter carrier to, *see* Parnell, Thos.

Charles, Prince, commands a troop of horse raised in the county of York for a guard to the King, 336.
....., ..., provision for monthly expenses of, 493.
" Charles," The, H.M.S. 267, 429, 431.
....., Captain of, *see* Swanley, Richard.
Charles Louis, *see* Palatinate.
" Charles of Dartmouth," ship, 2.
" ....., of London," ship, 427.
" Charles Steuart," a political satire, 428.
Charles's, Wain, 428.
Charleton, Chas. Lord Howard of, 357.
Charterhouse, the, 222, 487.
Chartham, Kent, Parsonage of, 440.
Chatfield, Wm., of Newick, Sussex, bond of, 492.
Chatham, Kent, 35, 251, 304, 407, 430, 431, 432, 498, 555, 561.
....., Clerk of the Cheque at, complaints against, 554.
....., survey at, *see* Hayward, Edward.
....., Commissioners of the Navy at, letter to, 429.
....., dock surrendered to the Parliament, 374.
....., Navy Yard at, survey of stores in, 429.
Chatillon, Marshall le, Comte de, 6, 39.
....., ..., defeat of, 51.
Chavigny, M. de, 206, 364.
Cheapside, London, 188.
....., Ward, list of persons who have not subscribed to the Parliament fund, 378.
....., the cross in, 274.
Chedle, Thos., Constable of Conway Castle, 270.
....., ..., letters of, 170, 199.
Cheeke, Sir Thos., 42.
Cheesman, Lieut. Geo., certificate of, 507.
Chelmsford, Essex, 357, 525.
Chelsea, 432.
....., documents dated from, 72, 355, 359, 367.
..... House, London, 390.
Chequer Inn, the, in the parish of St. Clement Danes, title to, 496.
Cherbourg, France, 501.
Chertsey, Surrey, lease of parcel of manor of, 261.
Cheshunt, Herts, 549.
...., churchwardens of, 531, *and see* Collier, Richd.; Wilson, Thos.
....., letter dated from, 460.
Chester, 205, 291, 307, 389, 536.
....., bailiff itinerant at, 68.
....., Bishop of, *see* Bridgman, John.
....., ..., Chancellor of, *see* Mainwaring, Edmund.
....., ..., Consistory Court of, 536, 537.
Chester Castle, supplies required for, 383.
....., Cathedral, 536.
....., Committee at, letter from the, 79.
....., documents dated from, 66, 77, 79.
....., messenger of the Exchequer at, 69.
....., Red Lion Inn, at, 66.
....., port of, 291.
....., ..., searcher in the, *see* Mainwaring, Henry.
....., co. disarming of recusants in, 100.
....., green wax in, 174.
....., the King's forces in, 507, 508.
....., no reason to think that any will deny payment of tithes in, 77.
....., West, despatch of troops for Ireland from, 288.
Chevreux, the Duchess of, 360.
Chichester diocese, tenths of the clergy of, 504.
....., ..., Bishop of, 540, 546, *and see* King, Henry.
Chidley, Captn., 1.
Children, The Royal, 222, 263, *and see* Charles, Prince.
Chiltern, Bucks, 259.
Chingford Walk, Forest of Essex, 333.
....., ..., maintenance of the lodge and keepers of, 333.
Chiswick, Middlesex, 372, 474.
....., church, rails out of, burnt by the Parliamentary army, 372.
....., Earl of Portland's house at, 372.
Cholmley or Chomley, or Cholmondesley variously spelled.
....., Mr., 1, 14.
....., the two Cholmley's, 22.
....., Sir Henry, letter of, 330.
....., Sir Hugh, one of the Parliamentary Commissioners in the north, 322.
....., ..., letters of 322, 330.
....., Colonel in the Parliamentary Army, 366, 379, 392.
....., ..., his regiment, 379.
....., ..., ..., the base blue coats of, 387.
Christ Church, London, loans to Parliament from the parish of, 409.
...., Oxford, 124.
Christian, Captn., 453.
Church, the, of England, 113, 134, 224, 225, 262, 278, 339, 348, 349, 411, 518, 520, 533, 542, 543, 547, 550, 551.
....., ..., apology for, by Bishop Jewell, *see* Jewell.
....., ..., articles of, 542.
....., ..., attempt of Archbishop Laud to reconcile with that of Rome, 538.
....., ..., doctrine of, concerning civil obedience, 339, 348.
....., ..., ecclesiastical courts and judges, *see* Ecclesiastical.

Church, the, of England, government of, 180, 193, 311, 315, 530; *and see* Divines.
....., ..., aim for altering to that of Scotland, 163.
....., ..., alteration in the form of, reported to be resolved on by the King, 140.
....., ..., distracted, 25, 197, 320, 339.
....., ..., and liturgy, order of the Commons touching, 311; *and see* Episcopacy.
....., lands of, voted to the King by the Commons, 49.
....., liberty of factious preaching against, 255.
....., oath and covenant to be read in every parish church of England, 467.
....., ..., Parliament busy perfecting the pulling down of episcopacy in root and branch, 147.
....., prayers of, *see* Common Prayer Book and Divines.
....., prelatical faction and other malignants, 475.
....., public acts of, in matters of doctrine, are canons and acts of Councils, 533.
....., reformation of, 35, 279.
....., worship and ceremonies of, *see* Divine Worship and Ecclesiastical.
....., of Rome, *see* Rome.
....., of Scotland, *see* Scotland.
Churchwardens and sidesmen, cannot execute their places without sinning against God, 234.
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, quoted, 385.
Cinque ports, the, 21, 300, 452, 477, 554.
....., ..., barons of, 299.
....., ..., ..., grievances of, 299.
....., ..., Judge of the Admiralty of, *see* Rives, Dr. Thos.
....., ..., Warden of, 452; *and see* Stuart, Jas., Duke of Lennox and Rich, Robert, Earl of Warwick.
Cirencester, Gloucester, the Ram Inn at, 450.
....., ..., taken by Prince Rupert, 442.
Cirica, Joannes de, public notary, 539.
City, the, *see* London.
Civett, Mrs., 19, 39.
Civil war approaches nearer every day, 218.
Claneboy, James, Viscount, 160.
Clanrickard, Earl of, *see* Burgh, Ulick de.
Clare, Mrs., now wife of Richard Harding, 63.
..... the ship, 151.
....., Earl of, *see* Holles, John.
Clark or Clarke; *see also* Clerk and Clerke.
....., George, mercer, 193.
....., Captn., taken prisoner by the Parliamentary army, 380.
....., Colonel in the Parliamentary army, 393, 396.
....., Samuel, boatswain, 558.
Clayton, John, information of, against Laud, 550.
Clayton, Thos., 550.
Clement Danes, return of money, plate, and horse contributed by, for the service of the Parliament, 403.
Clements, Robert, 433.
"Cleopatra," 446.
Clergy, colleges, hospitals, &c., proposed commission for a general visitation of, 226.
....., annual tenths of, 365.
....., revenue raised upon the, 176.
Clerk, William, J.P., for Surrey, letter of, 114.
Clerke or Clark, Sir George, Sheriff of London, 272.
....., Wm., of Graveley, Herts., bond of, 513.
Clerkenwell, Middlesex, the new prison at, 514.
Clewer, Berks., 155.
Cliff, Kent, document dated from, 79.
Clifford, Francis, Earl of Cumberland, 344, 399, 412.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 515.
Clifton, Gervase, letter of, importing a treason of a high nature, 57.
Clink prison, the, 551.
Clinton, Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, 227, 340.
....., ..., is to raise forces for the Parliament in co. Lincoln, 395.
Clipsham, Mr., one of the chief rioters in the Fens, 334.
Clicherow, Sir Christopher, Alderman of London, 53.
Clothworkers, Company of, 487.
Clotworthy, Sir John, M.P., 158, 180, 307, 483.
....., ..., his regiment, 209.
Clubs Trump, motto of newspaper, 563.
Coat and conduct money, 519.
Cobbes, James, of Aldington, Kent, 307.
Cobham, Kent, 15, 61 (2), 63, 86.
..... Hall, the Duke of Richmond's seat, 374.
....., Surrey, 462.
Cochrane, Colonel John, 137, 138, 139.
Cock, the, in Ave Maria Lane, 193.
..... frigate, 557, 558.
Cockshutt, John, petition of, 68.
Codd, Capt., Nicholas, 408.
Coe, A., printer, 563.
Cogan, Henry, officer of the Mint, 73.
....., letters of, 104, 120, 134, 158, 163, 168.
....., Mr., servant of Secretary Vane, 73, 171, 178.
Coigne or Cogneux, Mons., President, 105.
....., sent by the Queen Mother to the States General, 198.
Coignet, Mademoiselle, 39.

Coignett, Mr., 277, 287.
Coke, Sir Edward, his MSS., 414.
Colchester, Essex, 440, 520.
....., riotous assemblies about, 377.
Cole, Anthony, of Chadwick, one of the collectors of money to be raised in Worcester county for the Parliament, letter to, 416.
....., Peter, stationer of London, bond of, 513.
Coles, Francis, newspaper printed for, 563.
Colepepper, Sir John, *see* Culpepper.
Coleraine, Ireland, relief for, 447.
College, Richard, murder of, by agents of the Greenland Co., 535.
....., Thos., his brother, complaint of, against Archbishop Laud, 535.
Colleges, Heads of, may hold a living notwithstanding the Bill against pluralities, 61.
Collier, Richd., Churchwarden of Cheshunt, Herts., 549.
Collins, Francis, inventory by, 472.
....., William, 351.
Colnbrook, Middlesex, 405.
Cologne, Germany, 11, 15, 16, 28, 40, 51, 61, 91, 107, 108, 111.
....., treaty of Marche en famine at, 337.
Combe, George, examination of, 531.
Combes, John, J.P. for Surrey, letter of, 114.
....., Mr., 343.
Comillion, the, of Newcastle, a ship, 440.
Commissaries for horses and arms in London, 390, 408.
Commission for ordering affairs during the King's absence in Scotland, 76, 80, 81.
Common Law, 518.
....., Pleas, Chief Justice of the, *see* Bankes, Sir John.
....., ..., grants by the King of offices in, illegal, 68.
....., ..., justice of, *see* Foster, Sir Robt., office of exigenter in the, 68.
....., Prayer Book, 24, 202, 212, 218, 221, 315, 518, 531.
....., ..., Lords opposed to the, 189.
....., ..., popular tumult against, 186, 438.
....., ..., proclamation against contemners of, 202, 207.
Commons, House of, *see* Parliament, Lower House of.
Commonwealth, allusions to, *passim*.
....., language, 566.
Communion Table, its position in churches, 532, 546, 551.
....., ..., railing in of, 547.
Compton, Sir Henry, K.B., bond of, 514.
....., Lord James, son of the Earl of Northampton, 340, 380, 392.
....., Spencer, Earl of Northampton, Lord Lieutenant of co. Warwick, and master of the game in Whittlewood Forest, 343, 344, 367, 368, 380, 384, 393, 395.
....., ..., bond of, 285.
Compton, Spencer, children of, 340; *and see* Lord James Compton.
....., ..., his house, 384.
....., ..., impeachment of, 357.
....., ..., letter of, 339.
....., ..., loses his life nobly in the King's service, 455.
....., ..., Master of the Wardrobe and Robes to Charles while Prince of Wales, 540.
....., ..., petition of, 455.
....., ..., his wife Mary, Countess of Northampton, letters to, 339, 455.
Comptroller of the Household, *see* Jermyn, Sir Thos.
Conant, Martha, nurse to the Princess Anne, petition of, 223.
....., ..., her son, Charles Noke, 223.
Confederates and the Swedes, 198.
Conningesby or Conisby, Captn., 29, 281.
Conquest, Sir Richard, and Lewis, of Houghton Conquest, Beds, bond of, 514.
Constable, Sir Henry, Viscount Dunbar, 220.
....., John, 2.
....., Sir William, Bart., letter to, 334.
....., ..., regiment of, 366.
"Constant Reformation, the" H.M.S., 430.
Constantinople, 99.
"Contempt of Colchester," the ship, 440.
Contribution, the, Act of, 299 (2), 327, 346.
....., ..., treasurers appointed by, for London, 305, 358.
"Convertive," the, H.M.S., 267.
Convocation or Synod, 85, 530, 539.
....., benevolence granted to the King by the archbishop, prelates, and clergy assembled in, 518.
Conway, Edward, Viscount Conway and Killultagh, General of the Horse, and Deputy General of the Army, 163, 164, 540.
....., ..., differences with the Lord General, 65.
....., ..., letters, &c., of, 59, 115.
....., ..., the like to, 18, 64, 99, 144, 178, 191, 205, 486, 497.
....., ..., Governor of Londonderry and Marshall of Ireland, 181, 307, 325.
....., ..., his chaplain, *see* Smith, James.
Conway, co. Carnarvon, 270.
....., castle and town of, likely to be surprised by recusants, 170, 199, 270.
....., Constable of, *see* Chedle, Thos.
Cony, William, J.P., for Lincoln co.
....., ..., letter of, 116.
Conyers, Sir John, Governor of Berwick, Lieutenant General in the army of the north and member of the council of war, 162, 163, 164.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 71, 261.
....., ..., letters, &c., of, 18, 21 (2), 30, 64, 71.

Conyers, Sir John, letters to, 12 (2).
....., ..., Parliament desires, to be Lieutenant of the Tower, 255, 277, 281.
Cook, Cornelius, letter of, 557.
....., ..., his son, 557.
....., Walter, newspaper printed for, 563.
Cooke, Thomas, commission to, 209.
Cooper, Sir Roger, 57.
Cooper's Hall, the Committee at, 450.
Coote, Sir Charles, 264, 295.
Copland, Wm., master of the ship, Robert Bonadventure, 184.
Copley, commissary, 481.
Corbet, Dr., 4.
....., Mr., M.P., Chairman of the Committee for Grievances, 447, 473, 481.
....., ..., report by, 489.
....., Sir John, 456.
Cordell, Sir John, 403.
Cordewell, Samuel, the King's gunpowder maker, 152, 233.
Cork, Earl of, *see* Boyle, Sir Richard.
Cornbury, co. Oxon, letter dated from, 258.
Cornwall co., 288, 373, 387, 423, 472.
....., arrears of rents and other payments due to the King in, 126.
....., letter to the inhabitants of, 484.
....., complaints against the farmers of customs in, 298.
....., loyalty of the inhabitants of, Duchy of, 484.
....., ..., receivers of, 308.
Cornwallis, Sir Frederick, 274.
....., Lady, 48.
Coronatio Caroli Regis, a book, 522.
Coronation oath, the, charge against Archbishop Laud of tampering with, 522.
Coroone, Hanry, merchant of London, bond of, 123.
Cosin, *see* Cousin.
Cotentin, Normandy, 473.
Cotes, Richd., 493.
Cotterell, Charles, appointed to assist in receipt and entertainment of ambassadors and strangers, 66.
Cottingotn, Francis, Lord, late Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, and Lord Treasurer to the King at Oxford, Oct. 1643, 31, 54, 61, 275, 284, 352, 379, 414, 540.
....., ..., alleged treason of, 37, 38 (2), 40, 41.
....., ..., account of beer and ale supplied to, 443.
....., ..., letters, &c., of, 90, 266, 267, 305.
....., ..., his bond to the East India Company for the pepper debt, 266, 275, 305.
....., ..., letter of, 494.
....., ..., Chancellor of the Exchequer at Oxford, 494.
Collington, Francis, Lord, money seized at the house of, 379.
....., ..., stratagem of, 566.
....., ..., warrants of, 492, 493, 497, 498.
....., ..., ..., to 494.
Councell, Alexander, compensation to for horses killed at Edgehill, 453.
Council, the, notices of and references to, *passim*.
..... Board, the, 38; *and see* table, the.
....., ..., bill for regulating, 37, 38, 44, 48.
....., ..., clerks of, *see* Meautys, Thos.; Beecher, Sir Wm.; Brown Richd.; Carleton, Sir Dudley.
....., letters, petitions, &c., to, 57, 114, 124, 141, 142, 143, 146, 152, 223, 224, 225, 270, 291, 404, 422, 423.
....., Lords of, 522.
..... , minutes of proceedings of, 20, 48, 82.
....., orders, letters, warrants, and other papers of, 46, 48, 52 (2), 55, 60, 64, 65, 66 (2), 194, 199, 219, 226, 235, 249.
....., order of, the King present, 235.
....., Parliament will shortly give the names of those whom they hold to be unfaithful counsellors, 53.
..... table, the, 519, 522, 524.
....., at York, propositions to Parliament from, 342.
....., Chamber, 243.
....., ..., messenger of, *see* Heyley, Jasper.
....., ..., office of clerk to, 207.
Court, the, 23, 96, 106, 211, 215, 242, 253, 257, 264, 279, 281, 287, 332, 342, 344, 352, 484, 501, 516.
....., ..., all those about, commanded to wear swords, 216, 217, 218.
....., ..., cavaliers in attendance at, dismissed, 282.
....., divers ladies of the, drowned by the upsetting of a barge at London Bridge, 48.
....., factions at, 194.
....., great want of money in, 201, 203, 212.
....., it has been an old fashion at Court amongst the Protestants there, to shut up the Sabbath with some wholesome piece of Ben Johnson or Davenant, a kind of comical divinity, 566.
....., it is noised there will suddenly be a great remove of chief officers at, 189, 201.
....., ladies and maids of, lose their baggage on the voyage to Holland, 293, 294.
....., King calls a meeting of the Lords that have relation to, 273.
....., Lords of the, 356.
....., oppressions of the, 566.

Courts, officers of the, not to remove any of their records to Oxford, nor to go there, 438.
Couse, William, letter from, 255.
Cousin, Mr., 52.
Covenant, &c., Covenanters, *see* Scotland.
....., the King's proclamation against the, 566.
....., the new, 489.
....., the, of Hull, ship, 562.
Covent Garden, London, 22, 60.
....., documents dated from, 1, 5, 13, 14, 21, 23, 29, 51, 55, 60, 98, 127, 134.
Coventry, 380, 382, 383, 384, 385, 391, 392, 412, 501.
....., committee at, 510.
....., gate at, called Newgate, 383.
....., letters dated from, 379, 382.
....., St. Mary's Hall in, 383.
....., Thomas, Lord, late Lord Keeper, 344, 400, 535, 539.
....., ..., impeachment of, 358.
Cowell, John, his book "Interpreter," 551.
Cox, Mr., a messenger, 103.
....., Edward, examination of, 215.
....., ..., servant to the Earl of Arundel, 535.
Crafts, Mrs., 27.
Craike Castle, cos. York and Durham, grant of the Manor of, 197.
Craine, Thos., 472.
Crandley, Captn., letters to, 468, 556 (2).
Crane, Edwd., 557.
....., John, late Sheriff of Cambridge, 354.
....., ..., Victualer of the Navy, 81, 283, 284, 431.
....., Marie, letter of, 56.
....., Wm., 354.
Cranfield, Edwd., 285.
Cranford, Middlesex, letter dated from, 125.
Craven, Wm., Lord, 393, 395.
....., ..., ..., appointed to attend the Queen into Holland, 279.
....., Lady, 508.
Crawford, Earl of, *see* Lindsay, Ludovick.
Crescent, the, pinnace, 554, 557.
....., ..., stores for, 554.
Creswick, John, of San Sebastian, Spain, information by, 453.
Crew, Randolph, 430.
Crispe, Captn., his patent for logwood, 122.
....., Sir Nicholas, late one of the farmers of Customs, 364.
....., ..., his loan to the King, 491.
Croft, Jas., of Bristol, case of, 516.
Crofts, Wm., 274.
Croke, Sir Henry, Clerk of the Pipe, letter to, 332.
Crompton, Richd., a surrogate in the diocese of Lincoln, 424.
Cromwell, Oliver, M.P., memorandum by, 354.
....., Thomas, 34.
....., Thomas Lord, 163.
Crosby House, 340.
....., delinquents imprisoned in, 403.
Crosse, Wm., 189.
Crowland, co. Lincoln, 224.
Crown, the, 521, 543.
....., ..., clerk of, letter to, 452.
....., ..., lands recovered for, from the inhabitants of Peterborough, 224.
....., ..., plate and jewels of, to be disposed of in the Low Countries, 292.
....., ..., revenues and other property of, 421.
Crowther, Richd., sometime preacher of God's Word at Ewell, information by, against Archbishop Laud, 547.
Croyland, *see* Crowland.
Crucifixes, acts made against bowing to, 547.
....., reintroduced by Laud, 547.
Culmer, Richd., minister of Goodnestone, Kent, petition of, 545.
Culpepper, Sir John, 263, 281, 310, 344, 351, 385, 394.
....., ..., Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, 239, 240, 241, 264, 285.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. of, 331, 351, 374, 416, 418, 426.
....., ..., made a Privy Councillor, 241.
....., ..., petitions to, 288, 332.
Cumberland, 509.
....., Commander-in-Chief of the King's forces in, *see* Glemham, Sir Thos.
....., Earl of, *see* Clifford, Francis.
....., Sheriff of, to disarm all disaffected persons in, 448.
....., Treasurer for the King's forces in, *see* Dykes, Leonard.
Cunningham, Sir Daniel, Bart., cofferer of Prince Charles, 493.
....., Mr., letter of, 498.
....., Thomas, brotherly assistance due to, 475.
....., Wm., Earl of Glencairn, 139.
Curle, Edward, of Bucklersbury, deposition by, 197.
....., Walter, Bishop of Winchester, sermons by, 87.
Currants, detention of, at the Custom House, 460.
....., importation of, prohibited, 378.
Currer, Henry, suit of, in the Exchequer Chamber, 331.
Curson, Sir John, prisoner of the Parliament, 373.
Curteen, Mr., Receiver of the First Fruits, 173, 256, 347.
....., ..., brief in a suit on the part of, 347.

Curteen, Sir W. his father, 347.
Curtius, Wm., the King's agent to the Princes of Germany, letter to, 205.
Curtz, Count, 326.
Custom House, London, the, 185, 227, 290, 460.
....., ..., office of jerker of shippers' entries in, 225.
.... Quay, 221.
Customs, the, 68, 159, 290, 433, 491.
....., ..., collectors of, 318; *and see* Dawes, Sir Thos.
....., ..., ..., warrant to the, 270.
....., ..., Commissioners of, 185, 313, 334, 398, 415, 460.
....., ..., ..., advance moneys, 439.
....., ..., Committee for, Chairman of, *see* Green, Giles, M.P.
....., ..., ..., instructions from, 415.
....., ..., ..., petition to, 313, 460.
....., ..., farmers of, 67, 275.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 68.
....., ..., ..., the old, 266, 275, 364, 365.
....., ..., ..., ..., fine inflicted on, for their delinquency to the Commonwealth, 83, 278.
...., ..., officers of, 84, 227, 398.
....., ..., precautions against evasions of, 227.
....., ..., Surveyor-General of, *see* Carmarden, Richard.
....., ..., votes of the House of Common, about, 278.
Custos Regni, proposed appointment of, during the absence of the King in Scotland, 73, 80, 81.
Cyprien, Father, *see* Gamaches, Father Cyprien de.

D.

Dacorum hundred, Herts., 460.
Dacres, Sir Thos., M.P., letter of, 460.
....., ..., deposition of, against Archbishop Laud, 549.
Dalby-super-le-Wolds, co. Leicester, pretended peculiar of, 232.
Dallison, Martin, Clerk to the Committee for the Army, advance of money to, 441.
....., ..., Latin poem in honour of, 517.
Dalmada, Don Antonio, ambassador from the King of Portugal, 331, 343, 414.
Dalston, Wm., 226.
Danby, Earl of, *see* Danvers, Henry.
....., Sir Thos., late Sheriff of co. York, 288, 374.
....., ..., sum due to, on his accounts, 288, 374.
....., Thos., his under sheriff, petition of, 288.
Dandie, Sergeant, 241.
Daniel, Sir Ingleby, son of, cornet in the Guard raised by the King in co. Yorks, 330.
....., Wm., of Fotheringhay, co. Northampton, 117.
Danske, Captn., 557.
Danvers, Henry, Earl of Danby, Governor of Guernsey, 65, 72, 114, 234.
....., ..., letter of, 258.
....., ..., letter to, 219.
....., Sir John, 1.
....., ..., letters of, 355, 359, 366, 367.
....., Mr., 1.
....., ..., his wife, 23.
....., Wm., loan by, to the Parliament, 504.
D'Aranguren, Mr., bill of lading and letters of attorney from Spain produced by, 151.
D'Arcour, Prince, *see* Harcourt, Count de.
Darcy, Sir Conyers, Baron Darcy, 114.
Darley, Henry, a Commissioner from the Parliament to the kingdom and estates of Scotland, 468, 475.
Darmstadt, Germany, 301.
Dartford, Kent, 61.
Dartmouth, Devon, 2, 499, 507,
....., ships of, 422.
Davenant, John, late Bishop of Salisbury, 181.
....., Wm., the poet, like to be judged guilty of death, 29.
....., ..., it has been an old custom at Court to shut up the Sabbath with some wholesome piece of Ben Jonson or Davenant, a kind of comical divinity, 566.
Davenport, Christopher [Santa Clara], a Franciscan monk, 541.
....., ..., his book on the Articles of the Church of England, 542.
....., ..., ..., on episcopacy, 542.
....., Sir Humphrey, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, impeachment of, 45.
Davidson, Dr., 213.
Davies, Richard, 33.
....., Thos., 274.
....., ..., of Oxford, brief of cause on behalf of, for breach of a contract of marriage, 330.

Davis, Sir John, 41.
Davison, Thos., letter to, 386.
Davy, Mr., servant to Geo. Willingham, 380, 382, 383, 397.
Dawes, Sir Abraham, deceased, 33, 255.
....., ..., his loan to the King, 491.
....., Sir Thos., collector of Customs, 83, 255, 346.
....., ..., debts of, 187.
....., ..., letter of, 187.
Dawson, Bryan, cards of, seized at Hull, 167.
....., ..., letter of, 167.
....., Captn. Chas., receipt by, 342.
....., Mr., a printer in Thames Street, 136.
Day, Thos., Mayor of Dover, warrant to, 199.
Daye, Richard, of Mitcham, information by, 161.
Deacon, Richard, Clerk of the Committee for Ireland, 483.
Deal, Kent, 86, 90, 282, 477, 487.
..... Castle, 21.
....., King's Head Tavern in, 487.
Dean, Forest of, 67, 233, 331, 347, 348, 349, 351, 352, 353, 354, 360.
....., ..., Commissioners for sale of timber in, 233, 285.
....., ..., Deputy Constable of, *see* Kirle, Jas.
....., ..., farmer of, *see* Wintour, Sir John.
....., ..., officers and ministers of, letters to, 347, 351.
Deane, Dr., 495.
Deans, 530.
..... and Chapters, to be comprehended in the bill against Bishops, 62, 63.
....., ..., their rents sequestered to the use of the Parliament, 510.
Deering, Sir Edward, M.P. for Kent, 188, 273, 275, 278, 281, 282, 550.
....., ..., Kentish men do not appear in defence of, 281.
....., ..., his speeches to be burnt by the hangman, 273.
....., ..., voted out of the House and sent to the Tower, 273, 282.
Defiance, the, H.M.S. 561.
Delamain, Richard, letter of, 450.
Delegates, Court of, 221, 330, 341, 347.
Delinquents, 44, 278, 279, 366, 379, 403, 405, 516.
....., proposed sale of lands of, 455.
Dell, Mr., 523, 524.
Delveridge, Mr., information of extortion against Archbishop Laud, 524.
Delves, Sir Thos., 79.
Denbigh, Earl of, *see* Fielding, Wm., *also* Fielding, Basil.
....., Lady, 55, 294.
Denmark House, London, 54, 277, 324.
....., ..., documents dated from, 50, 61, 287, 324.
....., ..., Queen's Council Chamber at, 42, 61.
....., ..., ..., keeper of, *see* Thorpe, John.
....., ..., ..., supply of stationery for, 61, 346.
Denmark and the Danes, 275, 446, 489.
....., commercial treaty with by Sir Thos. Roe not ratified, 58, 59.
..... envoy to from the King, *see* Fanshawe, Richd.
Denmark, the King of, uncle to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 45, 55, 74, 91, 121, 138, 153, 191, 436, 461.
....., ..., his ambassador to the Diet at Ratisbon, 17, 55, 69, 75, 90, 121, 127, 345.
....., ..., proposes to the Emperor to resume the treaty for the restitution of the Palatinate, 436.
....., ..., Count Waldemar, his son, 436.
Dennington, Suffolk, dispute as to possession of the church at, 231, 521, 528.
....., ..., creation of the College rectory of, 527.
....., ..., rector of, *see* Ward, John, Wright, Ezekiel.
Dennys, Richard, of South Molton, bond of, 514, 515.
Denton, Sir Alexander, "a malignant fellow," 379.
Denwall, Cheshire, 77.
Depopulations, accusations against Archbishop Laud in connexion with a commission of enquiry into, 519.
Deptford, Kent, 431, 432, 434.
....., survey of stores in Navy Yard at, 429.
Derby, 389, 506.
....., letter dated from, 389 (2).
....., co., 261, 453, 508.
....., disarming of recusants in, 100.
....., Earl of, *see* Stanley, Jas.
Derneye, John, 475.
Derry, Bishop of, *see* Bramhall, John.
Derwent, Yorks, assessments in the wapentake of, 465.
Dethick, Mr., a proctor, 532.
Devenish, Mr., keeper of Winchester House, 524.
Devereux, Eleanor, of Ireland, pass for, 67.
....., Robert, Earl of Essex, 64, 74, 80, 81, 93, 98, 148, 163, 192, 203, 252, 263, (2), 273, 283, 289, 306, 314, 366, 379, 382, 383, 388-399, 401, 405, 406, 421, 439, 444, 445, 451, 466, 468, 473, 476, 480, 486, 495 (2), 503, 508, 509.
....., ..., Lord Chamberlain of the Household, 59, 62, 63, 77, 91, 348.
....., ..., General of all the King's forces on this side Trent, 62, 63.
....., ..., is to have the trained bands in readiness, 166, 167.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, is like to be Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 203.
....., ..., ... to be Lord Admiral, 192.
....., ..., surrenders his offices into the hands of Lord Falkland, 307, 312.
....., ..., appointed by the Parliament Captain General of their forces, 353.
....., ..., laws and ordinances of war by, for government of the Parliament's army, 387.
....., ..., convoy of prisoners to, 457.
....., ..., his regiment, 366, 393.
....., ..., letters of, 120, 510.
....., ..., commissions from 369 (2), 395, 449, 466.
....., ..., proclamations of, 397, 399, 400.
....., ..., letter to, 374.
....., ..., petition to, 459.
Devon, co., 364, 373.
....., arrears of rents and other payments due to the King in, 126.
....., commission of peace in, 370.
....., complaints of merchants in against the farmers of customs, 298.
....., horse required to be furnished for, 404.
....., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Russell, Wm., Lord.
....., petition of the constables of, 371.
....., presentment of grievances by the grand inquest at the assizes for, 369.
Devonshire, Earl of, *see* Cavendish, William.
....., Lady, *see* Cavendish.
Dewes, Richard, of Lavenham, Suffolk, 60.
D'Ewes, Sir Symonds, Sheriff of Suffolk, speech of, 295.
Deyncourt, Lord, *see* Leke, Sir Francis.
Dick, Ludovic, Capt. of H.M.S. "Lion," 560.
...., Wm., 475.
Dieppe, in France, 26, 74, 99, 105, 160, 171, 181, 184.
....., letter dated from, 166.
..... Governor of, 149.
Digby, Lord George, son of the Earl of Bristol, 8, 148, 214, 217, 253, 266, 286, 293, 395.
....., ..., declared by the Parliament unfit to hold any place, 53.
....., ..., designed by the King to have gone Ambassador to France, 53, 81.
....., ..., ..., petition of both Houses against his going, 81.
....., ..., letters of, 263, 510.
.. .., ..., removed by writ into the Upper House, 7.
....., ..., his speech in Parliament on Strafford's attainder, 4, 6.
....., ..., ..., declared a scandal to the Parliament and to the State, 53, 275.
....., ..., warrants of as Secretary of State and Master Comptroller-General of the Posts, 501, 502 (2).
Digby, John, Earl of Bristol, 38, 46, 81, 192, 214, 217, 253, 263, 287, 342, 343, 344, 356, 399.
....., ..., ..., charges against in the Commons, 217.
....., ..., ..., endeavours to strengthen himself with friends at Court, 81.
....., ..., ..., formerly Ambassador to Spain, 540.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 105, 130.
....., ..., ..., likely to be Lord Chamberlain, 192.
....., ..., ..., restored to his post of Gentleman of the Bedchamber, 81, 106, 131.
....., ..., ..., it is thought will be Groom of the Stole, 192.
....., Sir John, 507, 508, 509.
....., Sir Kenelm, a popish recusant, 435.
....., ..., arrest of, by the Parliament, 366.
....., ..., his patent of the Greenwax for Wales, Northumberland and Cheshire, 174.
....., Lord Robert, nephew of the Earl of Bristol, 326.
....., ..., ..., death of, 343.
Dighton, Christopher, searcher in the port of Gravesend, 456.
Dillingham, John, information by, against Archbishop Laud, 547.
Dillon, Thos., Viscount, 217.
Dingley, Henry, letter of, 391.
....., Sir John, warrants of, 461, 467, 483.
..... or Dinlie, Mr., secretary to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 28, 266.
Dinnington, Suffolk, *see* Dennington.
Diurnal, a perfect, of the passages in Parliament, weekly newspaper, 563.
....., ..., ..., new series, 563.
..... occurrences of Parliament and other articles, disbursements for, 428.
Dive, Sir Lewis, 316, 395.
"Divine and Politic observations upon the Archbishop's speech," title of a book, 519.
..... worship and ceremonies, declaration of the House of Commons for regulating, 119, 120, 122.
Divines chosen by Parliament for consultation about Church government and common prayers, 315.
Dixon, Mr., 270.
....., Robert, J.P., 215, 218.
....., ..., certificates by, 51, 318.
Dixwell, Captn. Mark, letter of, 503.
Dobbins or Dobyns, Daniel, Sheriff of co. Worcester of, certificate of, 118.
Dobson, Mr., 427.
Doctors Commons, 552.
Docwra, Henry, Lord, deceased, 358.
....., Theodore, Lord, his son, 358.

Doddinghurst, Essex, 167.
Dona, Baron, envoy from the Prince of Orange, 67.
Doncaster, co. York, 71, 72.
Donne, Dr., 526.
Dorchester, Dorset, 375.
....., appearance of arms in, 375.
....., Oxon, 415.
....., Marquis of, *see* Pierrepoint, Henry.
Dormer, Robert Earl of Carnarvon, 344, 373, 380, 399.
....., ..., lieut. of his troop, *see* Chapman.
....., regiments of, 56.
Dormot, Richard, 434.
Dorrington, Sir Fras., 366.
Dorset, co., 235, 364, 402.
....., assizes for, 374.
....., calendar of prisoners in the gaol for, 375.
....., complaints against farmers of customs in, 298.
....., Sheriff of, 369.
....., Earl of, *see* Sackville, Edward.
..... House, 508.
Dort, Holland, 121.
Douglas, Wm., Earl of Morton, a Gentleman of the Bedchamber, 179.
....., Marquis of, *see* Hamilton, Wm.
....., serjeant-major, in the Parliamentary army, 393, 396.
....., ..., is killed at Worcester, 397.
Dover, Kent, 29, 83, 105, 121, 168, 199, 207, 210, 215, 266, 282, 283, 284, 285, 289, 302, 425, 440, 467, 469, 477, 560.
....., abuses in collection of customs at, 425, 426.
..... Castle, Governor of, 514; *and see* Boys, Sir Edwd.
....., ..., document dated from, 488.
....., commissioners for the passage at, warrants to, 199.
....., the Court at, 290.
....., ..., letters dated from, 290 (2).
....., documents dated from, 50, 105, 107, 110, 111, 287.
....., Earl of, *see* Carey, Henry.
....., Mayor of, 432; *and see* Day, Thos.
....., postmaster of, *see* Waad or Wade, Wm.
..... Road, 252.
....., survey of the port of, 415.
Dowce or Dowse, Captain R.N., 211.
....., ..., letter of, 218.
Dowell, Jas. and Thos., petition of, 455.
Dowgate Hill, London, 553.
Downes, Benjamin, examination of, 215.
Downs, the, 2, 6, 75, 110, 113, 123, 157, 194, 210, 245, 252, 267, 282, 283, 296, 312, 314, 407, 468, 557, 560, 561.
....., ..., the fleet in, 312, 350, 429.
Downs, the, the Fleet in, Admiral of, *see* Pennington, Sir John, Rich. Robert, Earl of Warwick.
....., ..., ..., letters for the, 4, 10, 13, 52, 215.
....., ..., ..., letters from the, 236, 251, 429.
....., ..., defence of, 122, 429.
Dowsell, Robert, 291.
Dragon, the, ship, 347.
....., ..., a collier taken up for service in the North Sea, 433.
Drake, Dr., Chancellor of the Bishop of London, 550.
Dring, John, 193.
Driver, Captn. Wm., 425, 556.
Drogheda, Ireland, 275, 295, 302, 307.
Dublin, Ireland, 153, 155–159, 162, 203, 264, 295, 299, 307, 321, 345, 359, 448, 467.
..... Castle, 153, 155, 157, 158.
...., letter dated from, 166.
....., charter of, 56.
....., defeat of rebels near, at a place called "Swords," 264.
....., Governor of, *see* Lambert, Charles, Lord.
... ., relief for the poor English in, 299.
... ., Scots can establish communication with, 321.
Duck, Dr. Arthur, Chancellor of London diocese, 532, 552.
....., ..., bond of, 3.
....., ..., his house at Chiswick, 372.
Dudley, Lord, *see* Sutton, Edward.
....., Wm., barber surgeon, 124.
Dufton, Tetbury, 519.
Dugaldi, Don Martino, 105.
Duleing, John, 33.
Dunbar, Scotland, 64.
....., Viscount, *see* Constable, Sir Henry.
Duncombe, Captn., 415.
....., Edmond, and Hester, his wife, 197.
Dunfermline, Earl of, *see* Seaton, Charles.
Dungarvan, Richard, Viscount, *see* Boyle Richard.
Dunkin, Thos., a King's messenger, 250 (2).
Dunkirk, 56, 86, 103, 105, 108, 111, 140, 236, 251, 252, 255, 267, 337, 479.
..... Road, 86.
...., letters dated from, 86, 103.
....., vessels loading with arms and ammunition for Ireland at, 216, 236, 240, 245, 251, 252, 255, 262.
Dunkirkers, the, 30, 424.
Dunmow, Essex, 552.
Dunn, Gregory, mason, of Barkestone, co. Leicester, will of, 165.
....., Elizabeth, his daughter, 165.
....., Frances, his wife, 165.
Dunning, Captn., R.N., 346.

Dunsany, Lord, *see* Plunkett, Patrick.
Dunsmore, Lord, *see* Leigh, Francis.
Dunsmore Heath, co. Warwick 380, 384, 392.
Dunstew, Oxon, 330.
Duppa, Brian, Bishop of Chichester, and tutor to Prince Charles, bishop-elect of Salisbury, 196.
Durham, 100, 327.
....., arms left at, 72.
....., letter dated from, 327.
....., Dean of, *see* Balcanquall, Dr. Matthew.
....., Dean and prebendaries of the cathedral church of, 536.
....., co. and bishoprick of, 37, 50, 197, 237, 470.
....., ..., arrears of rent due to the King in, 126.
....., ..., bonds of guardians of wards in, 335.
....., ..., commander of King's forces in, *see* Glemham, Sir Thos.
....., ..., confirmations of patents and leases of offices, lands, and coal mines in, 517.
....., ..., money owing to, from the Scotch, 80.
....., ..., Parliamentary Committee in, 470.
....., ..., Scotch army to retire from, 37.
....., ..., tenths due from, 293.
Durham House, Strand, 291.
...., bill for establishing to the Earl of Pembroke, 81.
Dutch Protestant Church, the, 521.
Dutch War, the, 517.
Dyce Quay, 185.
Dyer, Thos. and Wm., of London, bond of, 494.
Dyers, rates to be paid by, to the King, being strangers born, for permission to continue their trades, 426.
Dykes, Leonard, treasurer for the King's forces in Cumberland, receipt by, 502.
Dymoke, Lady, 228.

E.

Eames, Samuel, of London, bond of, 506.
Earith, Hunts., 228.
Earl Marshal of England, the, *see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel.
....., ..., of Scotland, 160.
Earle, Daniel, 458.
Eastcosham, Cornwall, manor of, 373.
Easthampstead, Berks., 346.
East India Company, the, 266, 275, 305.
...., controversy of, with the East India Company, 130, 199, 245, 303, 312, 329.
...., French ship worth 40,000 crowns taken by, 189.
...., Governor of, 267, 275.
...., the King's debt to, 67, 68, 266.
East India Trade, great consequence of the to this kingdom, 67.
Eastland merchants, privileges of the company of, 230.
Easton Mauditt, co. Northampton, 30.
Eastwick, Stephen, 366, 374, 415, 476.
Eaton, Elizabeth, widow, petition of, 518.
....., John, late sheriff of co. Flint, 68.
....., Mr., of New England, 77.
....., Prestwick, letter dated from, 269.
Ebbron, Wm., 189.
Ecclesiastical Causes, Commissioners for, *see* High Commission and Delegates Court of.
....., ceremonies, note as to employm of, 545.
....., dispensations and licenses, fees for, 300, 545.
....., government, reformation of abuses in, 35.
....., judges, none to impose any pain or penalty after Aug. 1, 72.
....., matters, treatise on, 228.
Eden, Dr. Thos., Chancellor of Ely, 4, 34, 529.
Edgehill, in the parish of Kineton, co. Worcester, the battle of, 439, 453, 454, 459, 467, 469, 500.
Edgerley, Michael and Thos., of Beaconsfield, Bucks, bond of, 513.
Edgerton, Peter, 403.
Edict, the, of 1641, fixing the weight and value of French and English coins, 230.
Edinburgh, 10, 18, 40, 76, 82, 92, 98, 105, 115, 130, 136, 137, 138, 164, 168, 497, 502.
..... Castle, 18, 108.
....., the Court at, 108, 110.
....., ..., letters dated from, 116 (2).
..... letters, &c., dated from, 96, 101 (2), 102, 106, 107, 110, 129, 140, 152 (2), 155, 161, 165, 310, 502.

Edinburgh, Magistrates of, 137.
....., Provost of, entertains the King in the Parliament House, 108, 110.
....., ..., and bailies of, 137, 138.
....., unnecessary confluence of his Majesty's lieges to, proclamation anent, 136, 139.
Edmonds, Mr., J.P., for co. Northampton, his house pillaged by Parliamentarians, 387.
Edmunds, Edward, chief searcher to the Committee for Gunpowder, 561.
Edward I., King of England, 96, 221, 423.
..... II., ..., 272, 522, 523.
..... III., ..., 96, 423, 426.
..... IV., ..., 524.
..... VI., ..., 519, 521, 522, 523, 526, 533, 546.
Edward and Elizabeth, the, a collier taken up for service in the North Seas, 433.
Edwards, Richd., 556.
Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of the Council in the Marches of Wales, and Lord Lieutenant of Salop, 170, 299.
Egham, Surrey, right of inhabitants of to pasture in Windsor Park, 318.
Ekins, John, fined in the High Commission Court illegally, 92.
Eleanor, Queen, wife of Edw. I., 96.
Elector, the, *see* Palatinate.
Electoral College or Electorate of the German Empire, the, 74, 75, 172, 351; *and see* Palatinate.
....., very prejudicial for the Protestants to have a Papist voice among, 91.
Elijah, the prophet, 173.
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, *see* Bohemia.
....., late Queen of England, 102, 103, 109, 120, 140, 224, 231, 233, 272, 337, 349, 423, 425, 532, 545.
....., the ship, 105.
Elliott, Tom, 274.
Elmbridge, hundred, Surrey, orders to the high constable of, 460, 461, 467, 483.
Elmley Lovett, co. Worcester, 46.
Elsyng, Henry, Clerk of Parliaments, 53, 353, 439, 447, 488.
Eltham, Kent, 115, 318.*
....., stewardship of the Queen's woods at, 318.
Elthorne hundred, Middlesex, 473.
Ely, Cambs., 363, bishop of, *see* Wren, Matthew.
....., petition of workmen employed in the King's works in the fens of, 363.
....., see of, receiver of revenues of, during vacancy, *see* Miller, Richard.
Ely House, 355.
Emans, John, public notary of London, 116.
Embden, the Count of, marriage arranged between his son and a daughter of the Prince of Orange, 172.
Emperor, the, of Germany, *see* Ferdinand III.
Empress, the, of Germany 204, 324.
Employment, the, ship of London taken up for service with the Navy, 557.
Enfield, Middlesex, 474.
"England's Doxology," a pamphlet, 230.
English Bible with the Apocrypha, 78.
English moneys, comparison of, with those of France, 230.
"Entrance," the or, "Happy Entrance," H.M.S., 7, 159, 164, 171, 173, 179, 237, 282, 284, 560.
Enys, John, certificate by, 284.
Episcopacy, 188, 542; *and see* Church of England.
....., lords opposed to, 189.
....., nothing done of late against, 38.
....., Parliament busy perfecting the pulling down of root and branch, 147.
....., petition in favour of, 180.
Episcopal government, pamphlet upon, 221, 565.
Epping Walk in the forest of Essex, 333.
Epworth, co. Lincoln, the Queen's manor of, 277, 287.
Equity, Courts of, 426; *and see* Chancery.
Erith, Kent, 430.
Ernle, Sir Michael, 65.
....., ..., letter from, 100.
Eresby, Lord Willoughby of, *see* Bertie, Montagu.
Errington, Mr., 5.
Esaus, the rough of discord and ruin, 257.
Esher, Surrey, 462.
Esketh, Mr., 445.
Esmond, Laurence, letter of, 430.
Essex, Colonel Charles, 366.
....., ..., governor of Worcester, 397.
....., ..., regiment of, 366, 397.
Essex, co., 113, 123, 125, 126, 197, 420, 509.
....., Earl of, *see* Devereux, Robt.
....., justices of the peace for, *see* Bendyshe, Thos.; Gent, George.
....., Sheriff, justices of the peace and grand jury of, petition of, 357, 362.
....., Sheriff of, letter to the, 377.
....., weekly assessment upon 476.
Essex forest, 336.
Essex fort, letter from commanders and officers at, 558.
Essington, John, woodward of, Wilts., accounts of, 351.
Etherington, Anthony, of London, 54.
Eure, Mrs., 256.
Evans, Thos., examination of, 218.
Evanson, John, common carrier, 68.
Evelin, Captn., 507.
Evelyn, Sir John, of Everley, Wilts., M.P., 445.
....., ..., begins to be a man of note in the Parliament, 54.

Evers, Wm., pass for, 200.
Ewell, Surrey, 547.
....., encounter between Cavaliers and Parliamentarians near, 389.
Ewins, Mr., auditor of Queen Katherine of Arragon's Court, 85, 118.
Exchange, the Royal, 113, 164, 273, 368, 399.
Exchequer, the, 48, 50, 56, 57, 122, 173, 174, 176, 177, 206, 212, 220, 270, 304, 312, 337, 347, 351, 491, 524, 538.
....., account of receipts and issues of, 394.
....., Auditors of the, 176, 222; *and see* Pye, Sir Robert.
....., Barons of, 314; *und see* Trevor, Sir Thos.; Weston, Sir Jas.; Weston, Sir Richard; Henden, Sir Edwd.
....., Chancellor and Under Treasurer of the, 62, 63, 285; *and see* Culpepper, Sir John.
...., at Oxford, 500; *and see* Cottington, Fras., Lord.
....., Chief Baron of, *see* Davenport, Sir Humphrey.
....., Committee for, report by the, 421.
....., Court of, 174, 185, 331.
....., ..., Chief Usher of the, *see* Walker, Mr.
....., debts in the, 177.
....., fees payable in the various branches of, 233.
....., gentleman usher of the receipt of, *see* Bowyer, Robt.
....., list of officers of the, 272, 426.
....., oaths administered on admission to under usher and messengers of, 229.
....., pensions payable out of, 421.
....., receipts of, 293.
....., removal of, to Oxford, 494.
....., Remembrancer of, *see* Fanshawe, Richard.
....., Tellers of, 175, *and see* Squibb, Lawrence.
....., Treasurer of, office of, placed in Commission, 394.
....., Treasurer and Under Treasurers of, warrants to 488 (2), 489, 491, 492, 493 (3), 497 (2), 501, 502, 503, 504 (2), 505; *and see* Culpepper, Sir John.
....., warrants to officers of the, 284.
....., writer of the tallies in, *see* Pye, Sir Robt. and Long, Robt.
Excise, or new impost, the, ordinances for levying money by way of, 484, 488, 492.
....., Commissioners of, 562.
....., ..., salary and allowances of commissioners and Auditors for, 487.
....., sub-commissioners of, at Newcastle, 562.
Exeter, 364, 375, 376, 445, 459, 501.
....., Archdeacon of, official to the, *see* Martin, Dr.
....., Bishop of, *see* Brownrigg, Ralph.
Exeter Castle, document dated from, 369.
....., Earl of, *see* Cecill, Wm.
....., petition of deputy-lieutenants of 490.
Ex officio, the oath, 518, 529, 536.
"Expedition," the, H.M.S., 251, 267, 451.
Extracts, Clerk of the, 175.

F.

Fabian, Henry, a ship master, petition of, 422.
Fabroni, Viscount, 69, 105, 107.
Faculties, Clerk of the, 174.
Faircloth, George, a midshipman, 429.
Fairfax, Ferdinando, Lord, M.P. for York co., one of the Parliamentary Commissioners in the north, 220, 342.
....., ..., ..., General of the Army of the Parliament in the north, 466.
....., ..., ..., his Agent, *see* White, Mr.
....., ..., ..., lease to, of all copper and other minerals in the forest of Knaresborough, 260.
....., ..., ..., the like of various profits within the honour of Knaresborough, 260.
....., ..., ... letters from, 322, 330.
....., Sir Thomas, his son, 508.
....., ..., letter from, 991.
Falconbridge, Thos., Auditor of Accounts of the Commissioners of Excise, 485.
Falkener, John, an officer of the Ordnance and Armoury in the Tower, 385.
Falkland, Viscount, *see* Carey, Lucius.
Falmouth, Cornwall, merchant vessels seized by the Cavaliers at, 437, 449.
Fane, Mildmay, Earl of Westmoreland, 290, 344.
Fanshaw, Richard, Remembrancer of the Court of Exchequer, 270.
....., ..., is to go as envoy from the King to Denmark, 505.
....., ..., warrants to, 331, 373, 416, 418, 426.
Farer, Mr., 413.
Farmer or Fermor, Anne, Lady, widow of Sir Hatton, 212, 235.
Farmery, Dr. John, Chancellor of the Diocese of Lincoln, 423.
Farnham, Surrey, 505, 506.
....., Castle, 512.

Farrer, Major, C., 491.
Farringdon Ward Without, London, 378, 416.
Farvacks, Daniel, account by, 517.
....., ..., petition of, 115, 143, 146, 148.
Farthing tokens, the office of, a greater oppression than all the projects or monopolies in England, 447.
....., ..., ..., now seized upon for the service of the State, or the Prince Elector, 447.
Fast, a public, 211, 235.
Fauconberg, Lord, *see* Bellasis, Thos.
....., Thos., *see* Falconbridge.
Faunt, Sir Wm., letter of, 515.
Fautrart, John, 116.
Featley, Daniel, D.D., charge against, 489.
Felton, John, Cutler, bond of, 507.
Fenchurch Street, letter dated from, 205.
Fenn, Edwd., 33.
Fenner, Sir Gregory, Knt., J. P. for Westminster, 215, 218.
....., ..., lease to, of a messuage in the forest of Inglewood, 261.
Fens, the, *see* Lincoln co.
....., Commissioners for, *see* Sewers.
....., great level of, 363.
Ferdinand, III., Emperor of Germany and King of Hungary, 45, 61, 69, 73, 74, 75, 92, 98, 121, 122, 127, 140, 153, 172, 198, 204, 264, 293, 301, 321, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 335, 336, 351, 436.
....., his Court, 324.
....., letter to, 73.
....., his ministers, 306, 398, 436.
....., his wife, the Empress, 204, 324.
....., reported league, offensive and defensive with, 321.
Ferfar, Colonel, Sir Wm., 366.
Fermor, the Lady Anne, *see* Farmer.
Fern Island, co. Durham, 237.
Ferrars, Lieut.-Col. in Army of the Parliament, letter to, 510.
Ferrer or Ferrar, Sergeant-Major Constance, letter of, 414.
....., ..., letter to, 458.
Fetcham, Surrey, document dated from, 80.
Fetter Lane, London, 123.
Fielding, Basil, Earl of Denbigh, letter of, 454.
....., Captn., 367.
....., William, Earl of Denbigh, Master of the Great Wardrobe, 150, 151, 195, 263.
....., ..., arrears due to from the Crown for his embassy to Italy in the late reign, and his pension, 377.
....., ..., death of, 503.
....., ..., his grandmother, *see* Villiers, Mary, Countess of Buckingham.
....., ..., plate jewels and pictures, &c., left in pawn by, in Italy, 377.
Fiennes, Col. Nathaniel, eldest son of Viscount Saye and Sele, 366, 368, 388.
....., Wm., Viscount Saye and Sele, Master of the Court of Wards, and a Commissioner of the Treasury, 64, 83, 190, 263 (2), 274, 368, 411, 413, 444.
....., ..., letters warrants, &c., of, 42, 332, 353, 373 (3).
....., ..., regiment of, 366.
....., ..., speech of against the Bishops, 230.
....., ..., is spoken of for Lord Treasurer, 63.
Fife, Scotland, 161.
Filbrick, Thos., of London, pass for, 235.
Finch, Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, fine for wardship and marriage of, 233.
....., James, of Silsey, Lincolnshire, 177.
....., John, Lord, of Fordwich, late Lord Keeper, 96, 224, 233.
....., ..., impeachment of, 224.
....., ..., letter to, 95.
....., ..., loan by to the King, 233.
....., Sir Nathaniel, his brother, 96.
Finchley, Middlesex, 498.
Finett, Sir John, 53.
Fingall, the Earl of, killed amongst the Irish rebels, 326.
Finlow, Alexr., 475.
First Fruits, Receiver of the *see* Curteen, Mr.
....., ..., office of the, 176, 233.
Firth of Forth, the, 75.
....., ..., H.M's. ships ordered to during the King's stay in Scotland, 75.
Fish, Mr., a messenger, 386.
Fisher, Capt. John, Master Master of the City of London, petition of, 152, 222.
....., Father, a Jesuit, 538.
....., Sir Robert, house of near Coventry pillaged by the Parliamentarians, 384.
Fitche, Richard, letter of, 273.
Flamsteed, Mr., a pursuivant to Sir John Lambe, 519.
Flanders, 4, 17, 18, 24, 27, 37, 40 (2), 53, 107, 108, 111, 128, 251, 336, 360, 367, 463, 479, *and see* Low Countries.
....., debt long due to Crown of England from the Spanish King secured upon towns in, 322, 336, 345.
....., Governor of, *see* Infante, the Cardinal.
....., no soldiers, arms, or munitions to be suffered to go from to Ireland, 240.
Flecher, Richd., 79.
Fleet, the Royal, 221, 251, 267, *and see* under names of ships.
....., ..., Admiral of, *see* Pennington, Sir John.
....., ..., Commission for furnishing for sea, 221.
....., ..., estimate of cost of fitting out fifteen ships of, 212, 280.
....., ..., insolencies and misdemeanours of the seamen, 42.

Fleet, the Royal, merchant ships taken up for the King and Parliament, 562.
....., ..., preparation of the summer, 282.
....., ..., suspected by Parliament to have gone to Scotland, 93.
Fleet Prison, the, 55, 57, 114, 174, 224, 423, 506, 512, 522, 524, 529, 535, 548 (2), 550.
....., ..., clerk of the, *see* Revett, Thos.
....., ..., the warden of, information against, 423.
Fleet Street, London, 416.
Fleetwood, Sir Miles, late Receiver-General of the Court of Wards, deceased, 31.
....., Sir Richard, a popish recusant, 435.
....., Sir Wm., Controller of Works and Surveyor of Woods at Woodstock, warrant to, 317.
Fleming, Mr., 172.
Flemming, Sir Oliver, 153, 165.
Flesher, Wm., letter of, 466.
Flight, Philip, parson of Winfarthing, Norfolk, deceased, 511.
Flint co., ship-money collected in, 68.
Florence, the Duke of, 154, 168.
....., ..., his agent, *see* Amerigo, Signor
Floyd or Fludd, *see* Lloyd.
Flushing, Holland, 67, 121, 284.
"Following of Christ," the, 186.
Fontenay, Mons. de, 450.
Fonthill, Wilts, letters dated from, 266, 267, 305.
Forbes, Alexander, Lord, 467.
Foreign Ambassadors, 203.
....., ..., privileges of, 117, 154, 162.
....., apposer, the, 175.
....., service, Postmaster for, *see* Witherings, Thos.
Forest laws, the, 346.
Forests, bounds of the, fixed according to late customs, 44.
Forteri, Abraham de la, 348.
Fortescue, Sir John of Salden, Bucks, 146.
....., ..., Lady Mary his wife, 146
....., John, a master gunner, 558.
Forth, the Earl of, *see* Ruthven, Patrick.
Forthe, W., of Butley Abbey, Suffolk, letter from, 133.
....., Lady, his mother, deceased, 133.
Fortune Theatre in Golding Lane, 564.
Fotheringhay, co. Northampton, 117.
Forster, Basil, of All Hallows, Barking, depositions of, 468.
Forts of the kingdom, the, should be put into such hands as the Parliament might confide in, 277, 290.
Foster, Richard, ship owner, 551.
....., Sir Robt., a Justice of the Common Pleas and Judge of Assizes on the Western Circuit, 364.
....., ..., letter from, 375.
Foster, Sir Robert, letters, petitions, &c. to, 351, 359, 361, 362, 364, 366, 367, 368, 369 (2), 370, 371 (3).
....., Mr., his diligences, 149.
Fosters, letter dated from, 368.
Fountaine, Mr., 495.
Fox, John, his "Book of Martyrs," 533.
....., Captn. Robert, letters of, 164, 274, 286.
Fox, the, in Covent Garden, 60.
Framston, Sir Thos., speech of against Archbishop Laud, 529.
France and the French, 6, 16, 53, 54, 61, 69, 99, 108, 126, 131, 140, 159, 162, 198, 199, 201, 239, 259, 275, 288, 314, 320, 324, 325, 330, 364, 403, 418, 461, 463, 464, 472, 473, 490, 503, 507, 509, 510, 541, 542.
....., Ambassador from, *see* Imbault, M. de la Ferté, and Harcourt, Comte de.
....., ..., to, *see* Sydney, Robert, Earl of Leicester; Brown, Richd., and Goring, George, Lord.
..... coinage of, 230.
....., Court of, 363, 472.
....., divers skirmishes of, with the Spaniards near Aire, 46.
....., English and other strangers dying in, liable to confiscation of their estates, 149.
....., English subjects not to be transported to any parts for the service of, without consent of Parliament, 123.
....., English vessels and tackling confiscated by judgment of the Council of Marine, 239, 259.
....., fear that they will join with English fugitives in the embroilment of Ireland, 190.
....., Irish in service in, are disbanded and let take their own course, 273.
....., King of, *see* Louis XIII.
....., ..., Ministers of, 320.
....., mercenary soldiers to be taken into the pay of, 315.
....., merchants of, complain of injuries received by their factors in London for no other reason but for being Papists, 265.
....., merchants trading to, petition of, 437.
....., naval victory by, over Spanish galleys, 356.
....., not a man shall be levied by, in this country till the negotiations as to the Prince Elector end, 127.
....., plenipotentiary for, into Germany, *see* Malarini, Mons.
....., plot discovered in, 360.
....., preparations of, to be strong at sea, 6.
....., Queen of, 112, 464.
....., secret practice of, with Bavaria touching the Palatinate, 324, 325.
....., wines of, duty on, 488.

Franchi, Signor John Nicholi di, 378.
Francis, Captn., in Parliamentary Army, 372, 383, 391.
....., ..., one of his men shoots a maid accidentally, 372.
....., Matthew, J.P. for Middlesex, certificates by, 51, 287.
....., Mr., Serjeant-at-Arms, 236.
Frankfort, Germany, 11, 205.
Freazley, co. Warwick, survey of common fields in, 68.
Freeman, Sir Ralph, Alderman of London, 50, 51.
....., ..., legacy by, to Clothworkers' Company, 487.
French Church in London, the, 239, 287.
....., minister, of *see* Marmet, Ezekiel.
Frend, John, 128.
Frere, John, of Bristol, 455.
Freshwell hundred, Essex, the high constable of, 377.
Friern Barnet, Middlesex, collection in for relief of Brentford, 417.
....., churchwarden of, *see* Winch, Wm.
....., churchwardens of, letter to the, 417.
Frodsham, John, of London, information by, 507.
Frome Selwood, letter dated from, 422.
....., vicar of, *see* Methuen, Anthony.
Frost, Walter, a commissary, 475.
Froud, Philip, of Westminster, 54.
....., ..., pass for, 52, 53.
" Fugitive," letter of, 225.
Fuller's-earth, transport of, from Kent for the use of fullers of co. Lincoln, 60.
....., ..., clothiers of co. York, 48.
Fullerton, Sir Jas., 43.
" Fulness of God's love," the, a book, 507.
Furnace, Mr., of Holdenby, 89.
Furtado, Don Tristran de Mendoza, Portuguese Ambassador at the Hague, 28, 47, 55.
Futter, Henry, goldsmith, 149.

G.

Gage, Lady Mary, 466.
Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, 454, 481, 508.
Galicia, Spain, 236, 245.
Galley slaves, proposals for release of seven English, 189.
Galtres, Forest of, co. York, 346.
....., ..., disafforested lands in, 255 (2).
....., ..., lease of, 33.
Gamaches, Father Cyprian de, Capuchin preacher in the Queen's Chapel, Somerset House, letters to, 438, 450.
Garbutt, Wm., an outlaw, lands and tenements of, in co. York, 416.
Garde, Monsr. de la, letter of, 450.
Gardiner, Sir Thos., Recorder of London, 178, 184, 238, 249.
....., ..., impeachment of, 322.
....., ..., is knighted, 188.
Gardner, Nicholas, of Sibsey, co. Lincoln, 117,
....., Dr., 554.
" Garland," the, H.M.S., 267, 343.
Garnier, Monsr. and Madme., 450; *see also* Nurse.
Garrard, Mr., 497.
Garraway, Mr., 226; *and see* Garwaie.
Garrett, Garard or Gerrard, Sir Geo., Sheriff of London, the King is pleased to dine with, 241, 243, 272.
....., Henry, *see* Gerard.
Garter King-at-Arms, 452; *and see* Borough, Sir John.
....., Order of, 307.
Garwaie or Garraway, Sir Henry, Alderman of London, and Governor of the Turkey Company, 99, 173, 535.
....., ..., speech of, in support of the King at a Common Council, 438.
....., Wm., merchant of London, petition of, 460.
Gascoigne, Sir Thos., of Barnborough, Yorks., Commission of rebellion against, 52.
....., ..., a recusant, licence to, 427.
Gatehouse Prison, Westminster, 15, 26, 225, 427, 468, 477, 518, 551.
....., keeper of the, *see* Weekes, Aquila.
....., ..., warrant to, 210.
Gates, Thos., a master gunner, 557.
Gatford, Walter, of Chailey, Sussex, bond of, 492.
Gaul, Mr., an English merchant at Dunkirk, 236.
Gay, Isaac le, merchant of London, petition of, 115, 143, 146, 148.
....., ..., accounts of, 517.
Gee, Captn., 515.
Geers, Thos., bond of, 3.
Gellibrand, John, of Westminster, information by, against Archbishop Laud, 550.
Geneva, 131.
Gennep, Holland, siege of, by the Prince of Orange, 6, 11, 51, 55.
Genner, Mr., M.P., 443.
Gent, Geo., J.P. of Essex, letter of, 377.
George Bonaventure, ship, of London, 402.

George, of Whitby, the ship, 515.
George, Rowland, 170.
Gerard or Gerrard, Henry, information by, against Archbishop Laud, 537, 553.
....., Sir Gilbert, Bart., M.P. for Middlesex and Treasurer of the Army of the Parliament, 369, 374, 390, 395, 404, 408 (2), 415, 439, 443, 445, 446 (2), 448, 453, 457 (2), 458, 466, 476, 484, 495 (2), 497.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. to, 385, 401, 404, 417, 448, 466, 497.
Gerbier, Sir Balthazar, late English Resident at Brussels, now Master of the Ceremonies, 37, 293, 322, 337, 462.
....., ..., accuses Lord Cottington of high treason, 38 (2), 40, 41, 46, 47.
....., ..., arrears due to, from the King on account of a diamond ring given to the Count of Salms, 294, 462.
....., ..., disgrace of, 65, 73.
....., ..., is invested in place of Sir John Finett, deceased, 53, 66.
....., ..., petitions of, 293, 365.
....., ..., succeeded at Brussels by Henry de Vic, *see* Vic.
Germany, 74, 165, 172, 198, 299, 301, 321, 328, 336, 356, 461, 464, 508.
....., allied armies of, *see* Imperialists.
....., electors and princes of, 91.
....., Emperor of, *see* Ferdinand III.
....., ..., the late, 301.
....., Empress of, 204, 324.
....., Nuncio in, 130.
....., plenipotentiary to, from France, *see* Malarini, Mons.
....., princes of, 75, 122, 205.
Gerrard, *see* Gerard and Garrett.
Geül, Johan, letter of, 10.
Ghent, Flanders, 337.
Gheste, Captn., member of the Sub-committee for the Militia, warrant to, 476.
Gibb, John, ship master, 64.
Gibbon, Matthew, churchwarden of St. Swithin's, 343.
Gilbert, Mr., Secretary to the Earl of Leicester, 287.
Gilbourne, Henry, of Woolwich, bond of, 351.
Giles, John, 285.
Gillingham, Kent, 10.
Gillmanby, Mr., letter of, 226.
Glamorgan, co., 500.
....., ..., Clerk of the Peace of, 496.
Glanvill, Geo , 43.
Glencairn, Earl of, *see* Cunningham, Wm.
Glemham, Sir Thos., Governor of Hull, disbanding of his regiment, 14 (2), 25.
....., made Commander-in-Chief of the King's forces in the four northern counties, 502.
....., ..., Governor of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 509.
Gloucester, 404, 458, 486, 491.
....., assizes at, 455.
....., Bishop of, *see* Goodman, Godfrey.
....., camp before, letters from, 479 (2).
....., county and city of, 154, 331, 347.
....., ..., arrears of rents and other payments due to the King in, 126.
....., ..., assessments in, 517.
....., ..., Committee of the Parliament for relief of, 491.
....., ..., ..., Chairman of, *see* Pury, Thos., M.P.
....., ..., Parliamentary forces for, 510.
....., ..., repayment of money borrowed by Parliament to raise forces in, 443, 448, 451.
....., ..., requisitioned by Prince Rupert, 442.
....., ..., Sergeant Major-General of, *see* Waller, Sir Wm.
....., ..., warrant to call out the trained bands in, 450.
....., ..., Westminster hundred in, order to the high constables of, 442.
Glückstadt, 191.
Glynn or Glyn, John, M.P. J.P., and Steward of Westminster, 57.
....., ..., report of, to the House on proceedings of the Committee at the Guildhall, 251.
Gold for the King at York seized for the Parliament, 368.
Golden Fleece, the, at Middelburg, Holland, letter dated from, 263.
Golden Lion Tavern, the, in Fetter Lane, 123.
Golding Lane, London, 564.
Goldsbury or Goldsborough, Nicholas, 14, 21, 22, 51, 104, 119.
....., ..., receipt by, 295.
Goodlad, Nathaniel, of Redriff, Surrey, 383.
Goodland, Captn. Wm., 535.
Goodman, Godfrey, Bishop of Gloucester, bond of, 471.
....., ..., letter of, 381.
....., ..., suspension of, for refusing to join in giving the King an aid by Act of Convocation, 85.
....., ..., wrongs and injuries inflicted on by Archbishop Laud, 381.
Goodnestone, Kent, 545.
Goodrick, Henry, 52.
....., Captn. Wm., letter of, 465.
Goodwin, Burton, gaoler of Stafford County Prison, order to, 351.
....., Edwd., 555.
....., John, a master attendant at Portsmouth, 56.
....., ..., warrant of, 505.
....., Ralph, acquittances of, 61, 287.
Goodwyn, Arthur, M.P., 335.
....., Ben, 467.

Gordon, Sir Alexander, 305.
....., Gilbert, a Roman Catholic, reasons by, for taking oath of allegiance, 332.
....., Geo. 438.
....., Geo., Marquis of Huntley, 305.
....., James, Viscount Aboyne, his son, 510.
....., Mr., the King's agent at Dantzic, 214, 438.
Goree, 51, 266.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 366.
....., Sir Thomas, letter of, 60.
Goring, George, Lord, 135, 173, 175, 222, 263, 294, 296.
....., ..., ..., Ambassador to France, 507.
....., ..., ..., is to attend the Queen into Holland, 282.
....., Colonel George, son of Lord Goring, Governor of Portsmouth, 8, 15, 18, 25, 28, 29, 92, 97, 179, 180, 465.
....., ..., ..., has admitted a Frenchman, a papist, to be a soldier of the garrison, 180.
....., ..., ..., demands an increase of the garrison, 271.
....., ..., ..., makes an ample relation before Parliament of all he knew concerning the last plot, 23.
....., ..., ..., very unpopular at Portsmouth, 179.
....., Sir Wm., 154.
Gosnall, Rowland, of Cheshunt, 549.
Gosse, Sam., of Aldermanbury, 451, 491.
....., letter to, 458.
Gother, John, a constable of Southwark, 114.
Goudhurst, Kent, 419.
Gower or Gore, Sir Thos., 13.
....., ..., his loan to the King, 365 (2).
....., ..., Sheriff of co. Yorks, 416.
Grafton, co. Northampton, skirmishes near, 508.
....., ..., taken by the Parliamentary Army, 509.
....., ..., letter dated from, 56.
....., ..., parson of, 56.
....., House, 507.
Graham, Jas., Earl of Montrose, 16, 18, 20, 105, 108, 110, 132, 155, 164, 510.
....., ..., expected to submit himself to the Parliament of Scotland, 108.
Grand, M., le, 356, 360.
Grand Committee, the, *see* Army.
Grand Jury, copy of the King's letter to the judges of assize to be given to each foreman of, 350.
Grantham, Colonel, 366.
....., co. Lincoln, 331, 343.
Graogan, Arthur, an Irish priest executed for threats against the King, 422.
Graveley, Herts., 513.
Gravener, Thos., 323.
Gravesend, Kent, 10, 244, 262, 270, 456, 558.
....., ..., letter dated from, 498.
....., ..., searchers of the port of, 419.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 270.
....., ..., ..., suit of, against the London searchers, 271.
Gray, of Ruthin, Charles Lord, 344.
....., ..., ..., impeachment of, 358.
..... , Lord Thomas, *see* Grey.
....., Sir John, of Groby. deceased, 359.
....., ..., ..., Lady Elizabeth, his widow, 358, 359.
....., ..., ..., ..., petition of, 419.
Gray's Inn, Holborn, 200, 512, 528.
..... Fields, letter dated from the Dial Wall in, 450.
..... Gate, 564.
..... Lane, 141, 512.
Great Level of the Fens, Ely, petition of workmen employed in, 363.
Great Seal, the, 175, 296, 302, 343, 344, 394, 452.
....., ..., keeper of, *see* Littleton, Sir Edward.
....., ..., order for a commission under, 354.
....., ..., surreptitiously removed from London, 394.
Greaves, John, M.A., Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, 498.
Green, variously spelt.
....., Giles, M.P., Chairman of the Committee of Customs, 407, 433, 450, 451, 460, 468.
....., ..., letters of, 429 (6), 430 (5), 432.
....., ..., letters to, 402.
....., Mr. minister administrator of Wymarke, 539.
....., Richard, receiver of rents of Sir Edward Nicholas.
....., ..., accounts of, 2, 167, 185.
Green Cloth, the officers of, 116.
Greenfield, Sir Richd., *see* Grenville.
Greenland, 456.
..... Company of London, the, 457, 535.
....., fishery for whales, 457, 535.
Greensmith, John, tobacconist, 197.
Greenwax, farmers of the, 173, 174, 175.
Greenwich, Kent, 86, 281, 282, 283, 288, 293, 318, 547.
....., the Court at 281.
....., East, the King's manor of, 50, 221.
....., letter dated from, 283.
....., patent of the office of keeper of the Royal Mews at, 459.
Gregorie, Jas., certificate by, 354.
Grenville or Greenville, Sir Richard, 164, 295.
Greville, Robert, Lord Brook, 63, 334, 361, 367, 382, 411, 441.
....., ..., ..., his regiment, 366.

Grey, Henry, Earl of Stamford, 268, 310, 342, 359, 362, 392, 398.
....., ..., Governor of Hereford, 400.
....., ..., his regiment, 366.
....., Lord Thos., his son, a lord dear to the House of Commons, 359, 384.
....., ..., money supplied to, for the defence of Leicester, 504.
....., of Werke, Sir Wm., 447.
....., ..., letter to, 408.
....., ..., one of the Commissioners from the Parliament to the Kingdom of Scotland, 475.
....., ..., Speaker of the House of Lords pro tem., 409.
"Greyhound," H.M.S., 75, 186, 237, 251, 267 (2), 283, 347, 407, 562.
....., pay for the men of, 2, 42.
Grievances, a presentment of, 370; *and see* Parliament.
Griffin, Lady, 508.
..... or Gryffyn, Edward, soapmaker of London, a prisoner in the Fleet, 551.
....., ..., depositions of 552.
Griffith, Geo., 33.
....., John, Vice-Admiral, 270.
....., Dr. Wm., J.P. for Anglesey, 299.
Grinstead, Sussex, 514.
Groby, co. Leicester, 359.
....., pretended peculiar of, 232.
Grocers' Hall, London, 265, 273.
....., ..., declaration of the House of Commons agreed upon at, 257.
Gronen Market, Middelburg, Holland, 263.
Grossgerau, 390.
Grosvenor, Richard, 224.
....., Martha, his wife, 224.
....., Walter, his son, 224.
Grove, Andrew, a Dane, 489.
Groyne, the, Spain, 236, 245.
Guard, Court of, money seized at the, 495, 503.
....., ..., at Hyde Park Corner, 513.
Guebriant, Colonel, 315, 464.
....., ..., defeat of, 507.
Guest, Charles, deputy collector, order to, 510.
Guise, Comte de, defeat of the, 330.
Guernsey, island of, 72, 143, 148, 258.
....., bailiff aud jurates of, 472.
....., ..., orders of the, 115, 144, 146, 148.
..... Castle, 472, 499.
....., Committee of Government in, letter from the, 472.
....., Governor of, 489; *and see* Danvers, Henry, Earl of Danby; Rich, Robert, Earl of Warwick.
...., letters dated from, 472, 489.
....., Lieutenant-Governor of, *see* Osborn Sir Peter.
Guernsey, receiver of, 489.
....., stores for, 65.
....., supplies furnished to Irish rebels from, 219, 258.
Guildhall, the, 76, 114, 168, 171, 172, 184, 196, 238, 240, 242, 243, 244, 246, 363, 368, 378, 379, 395, 405, 410, 440, 441, 463, 466, 474, 503.
....., ..., Committees of the House of Commons hold their meetings at, 241, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248, 251.
....., ..., documents dated from, 184, 248, 297, 476.
Guillaumyer, Paul, deceased, 239.
....., ..., estate of, 287.
....., ..., executor of, *see* Marmet Ezekiel.
Guinea birds, 63.
Gunpowder, 66, 103, 152, 187.
....., accounts of, 2.
....., Bill for putting down the restraint of making, 81.
....., maker of, *see* Cordewell, Samuel.
....., Receiver of, *see* Poole, Richard.
....., Searcher to the Committee for, *see* Edmunds, Edward.
Gurden, Mr., late recorder of Boston, co. Lincoln, 334.
Gurney, Sir Richard, Lord Mayor of London, 184, 193, 197, 202, 222, 237, 238, 240, 242, 244, 248, 249, 251, 272, 297, 367.
....., ..., is created a baronet, 188.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 238, 304, 307.
....., ..., letters warrants, &c. to, 214, 235, 237, 249, 339.
....., ..., offends the Parliament by providing for the Scotch Commissioners a house that had the plague in it very lately 188.
....., ..., scene at his election, 132.
Guthlaxton hundred, co. Leicester, warrant to the bailiff of, 267.
Guy, Wm., brief in a cause of, 314.
Gwynn, Wm., an auditor, 363.
....., ..., fined by the House of Lords, 92.
Gwynne, Dr., 532.
Gyffard, Richard, proposals by, to Parliament for the safety of England, 424.

H.

Haberdasher's Hall, London, 416.
....., the Committee at, 504.
Hacket, Dr., recommended by the King for a canon residentiary in St. Paul's, 297.
Haddock, Capt., R.N., 561.
Hadham, Herts., 82.
Haesdonck, Capt. John Van, of London, 502.
....., ..., agreement by, for bringing 200 soldiers from the Low Countries for the service of the King, 500, 501.
....., ..., bond of, 418.
....., ..., commission of captain for, 496.
....., ..., ..., lieut.-colonel for, 500.
....., ... , information by, 481.
....., ..., letters to, 418, 496.
....., ..., petition of, 496.
Hague, the, 17, 37, 95, 96, 108, 135, 256, 326, 330.
....., ..., documents dated from, 5, 11, 27, 51, 54, 69, 90, 91, 130, 140, 172, 191, 198, 213, 214, 250, 256, 262, 266, 276, 289, 294, 296, 302, 311, 315, 329, 385, 390, 398, 403, 404, 436 (2), 438, 463.
....., ..., French Ambassador at, 312, 403, 464.
Haines Hill, Berks, 20, 78, 155, 268.
....., letters dated from, 9, 87.
Haire, John de, of The Hall, Wendover, Bucks, 104, 277, 481.
Hakwell, W., letter from, 191.
....., ..., letter to, 85.
Halberstadt, Saxony, 70.
Halfshire hundred, co. Worcester, collector of, 46.
Halifax, Yorks, 118.
Hall, Alexr., a ward, 335.
....., H., printer of the Mercurius Aulicus, 563.
....., Jas., ship-master, suit against, 341.
....., John, vicar of Bromsgrove, Worcester, certificate by, 46.
Hallam, Thos., letter to, 357.
Ham, Surrey, manor of, 50.
Hamburgh, 152, 191, 511.
....., important despatch for, 152, 153, 160.
....., letter dated from, 313.
Hamilton, Archibald, 475.
....., Sir Frederic, 122.
....., Sir George, 305.
....., James, Earl of Abercorn, 305.
....., James, Marquis of in Scotland, and Earl of Cambridge in England, 81, 110, 112, 135, 226, 263, 342, 544.
....., ..., ..., account of rents or "supers" due from, 126.
Hamilton, James, Marquis of, is created a duke, 121, 509.
....., ..., ..., his daughter, 356.
....., ..., ..., disbanding of his regiment, 14, 46, 342.
....., ..., ..., engages as Earl of Cambridge to maintain 60 horse for the King, 344.
....., ..., ..., imprisonment of, 510.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 142, 145.
....., ..., ..., pretended plot against, in Edinburgh, 137, 139, 145, 149, 152, 154, 155, 156, 158, 160, 163, 164.
....., ..., ..., reformed officers under the command of, petition of, 112.
....., ..., ..., has sworn to the Covenant, 105, 108.
....., ..., ..., a wise and able man, and exceeding gracious and powerful with the King, 53.
....., ..., ..., holds not the same greatness with the King he did, 188, 192.
....., Sir John, 356.
....., ..., his wife and children, 356.
....., Wm., Marquis of Douglas and Earl of Angus, 305.
....., Wm., Earl of Lanerick, Secretary of State for Scotland, 444, 445.
....., ..., pretended plot against, in Edinburgh, 139, 145, 152, 154, 155, 156, 159, 164.
Hammond, John, printer, 567.
....., Richard, 455.
Hampden, John, M.P. for Bucks, a Commissioner from the Parliament to attend the King's journey into Scotland, 93, 155.
....., ..., one of the five members named for arrest by the King, 236, 246.
....., ..., is spoken of for Chancellor of the Duchy, 63.
....., ..., ..., for Secretary of State, 53.
....., ..., colonel in the army of the Parliament, 366, 372, 373, 386, 392.
....., ..., his son, 379.
Hampstead Marshall, Berks, 279.
Hampton Court, 134, 164, 171, 179, 186, 188, 192, 252, 254, 262, 281, 307.
....., document dated from, 251.
Hampton in Arden, co. Warwick, lease of the Queen's manor of, 50.
....., parcel of ground in the said manor called Hampton Horne, 61.
Hanam, Jas., 353.
Hanan, Count of, letter from the King to, 205.
Hanaper Office, Clerk of the, 173, 504.
Hancock, Wm., vintner of London, bond of, 514.
Hancret, John, 556.
Handola, Ignatio de, 517.
Hanford, Mr., 174.
Hanpert, Frederick, letter to, 115.

Hansby, Sir Ralph, 481.
....., ..., lease to, of tolls, &c. of the manor and honor of Tickhill, 156.
Hants or Southampton, co., 363, 514.
....., arrears due to the King in, 126.
....., disarming of recusants in, 100.
....., grand jury in, petition of, 356.
....., poll-money in, 92, 97.
...., Sheriff of, *see* Stewkeley, Sir Hugh.
"Happy Entrance," the, H.M.S., *see* "Entrance."
Harbach, Robert, 419.
Harben, Jas., depositions of, 114.
Harbord, Sir Chas., the King's Surveyor-General and Auditor of the Prince's Revenue, 279, 334, 363.
....., ..., commissions to, 353, 354.
....., ..., order of, 61.
Harborough, Market, co. Leicester, 388.
Harby, Sir Job, one of the farmers of tin, 308.
....., ..., his loan to the King, 491.
Harcourt, Count de, a Prince of the House of Lorrain and Ambassador Extraordinary from France to England, 1643, 506, 509, 510.
....., ..., goes to Oxford, 509.
....., ..., offers to mediate between the King and Parliament, 502.
....., Sir Simon, 209, 262, 275.
....., ..., raises 1,100 men for Ireland, 181, 203.
....., ..., defeats the Irish rebels, 264.
Harding, Richard, sworn a groom of the Prince's bedchamber, 63.
Hardinge, Mr., 372, 533.
Harley, Lady Brilliana, sister of Viscount Conway, letter of, 486.
Harlington, Middlesex, assessment of, 473.
Harlocke, Mr., 334.
Harmondesworth, Middlesex, 474.
Harpur, Martha, petition of, 224.
Harrington, letter dated from, 387.
Harris, Francis, 313.
....., ..., prisoner in the Marshalsea, petition of, 224.
....., Captn. Leonard, 433.
Harrison, Benjamin, of Oldham, Suffolk, 145.
....., Mary, his sister, deceased, 145.
....., Captn., 430.
....., Sir John, loan to the King by, 491.
....., Mr., 21, 60.
....., ..., letter of, 508.
....., Mrs., marriage of, 27.
....., Wm., a minister, letter of, 386.
Harsnett, Samuel, Bishop of Norwich, 231, 523.
....., ..., Archbishop of York, 548.
Hart, Thos., petition of, 511.
"Hart," the ship, 468.
Hartford, *see* Hertford.
..... Bridge, Hants, letter dated from, 225.
Harvey, Edmond, colonel in the army of the Parliament, letter to, 466.
...., Richd., servant to Endymion Porter, 50.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 4, 23, 49 (2), 54, 61, 263.
Harwell, Berks, 490.
Harwich, Essex, 437.
....., Mayor of, *see* Seaman, Edmond.
Haselrigg, Sir Arthur, M.P., one of the five members named for arrest by the King, 234, 236, 246, 385, 483.
....., ..., his charges against Archbishop Laud, 547.
Haslewood, Sir Anthony, Sheriff of co. Northampton, 125.
Hassell, Edward and Hannibal, 50.
Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Leicester and Rutland, 267, 344 (2), 366, 395.
. ....., Genl. Sir James, his son, 508.
....., Mr., 234.
....., South, *see* South Hastings.
Hatcher, Francis, of Gray's Inn, pass for, 200.
....., Thos., Commissioner from the Parliament to the Estates and Kingdom of Scotland, 475.
Hatfield Chase, Yorks, ill-treatment of tenants of, 481, 496.
....., ..., sale of lands in, 348.
Hatherton, Cheshire, document dated from, 79.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, K.B., Baron Hatton of Kerby, made Comptroller of the Household, 507.
....., ..., warrant to, 455.
Hatzfeldt, Imperial General, defeat of, 257.
Haverford West, declaration of loyalty by gentlemen of, 477.
Havering-at-Bower, Essex, Manor of, 42.
....., ..., tenants of claim to be exempt from toll at fairs and markets held in Hornchurch and Romford, 43.
Hawes, Mr., 496.
Haworth, Yorks, letter dated from, 90.
..... Moor, King summons an assembly of the county on, 334, 336.
Hay, George, Earl of Kinnoul, 24.
....., Jas., Earl of Carlisle, the late, 456.
....., Jas., Earl of Carlisle, 126, 333.
....., Margaret, Countess of Carlisle, 413.
....., ..., ..., letter to, (?) 225.
....., Sir John, Clerk Registrar of Scotland, 10, 108.
Haye, Mr., gentleman usher to the Queen, 285.
Hayes, Thos., mariner, petition of, 407.
....., Middlesex, 474.

Hayward, Captn., 164.
....., Edward, Clerk of the Survey at Chatham, 561.
....., Geo., of Woodbridge, Suffolk, 283.
Hazlerigg, Sir Arthur, *see* Haselrigg.
Hearne, Captn. H., 164.
....., Mr., 31.
Heath, Sir Robert, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 496, 498.
....., ..., letter of, 351.
....., ..., notes by, 426.
....., ..., opinion of, 469.
Hecke, Daniel, van, 484.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 479.
Hector, the ship, 129.
....., ..., a collier taken up for service in the North Seas, 433.
Heinfleit or Henvliet, Monsr. H., 5, 11, 199.
Heiron, Thos., Minister of Herne Hill, 545.
Heitman, Detcloss, a Dane, servant to the Portuguese Ambassador, petition of, 414.
Helfeston, Mr., 17.
Helford sluice, *see* Helvoetsluys.
Helvoetsluys, Holland, 61, 215, 251, 276, 283, 284, 285, 293, 296.
Hemingford, Hunts, 535.
....., Rector of, *see* Heylin, Peter, D.D.
Hemstead, M., deputy from Holland to the Congress at Munster, 464.
Hen, Captn., 283.
Hen and Chickens, the, in Paternoster Row, 193.
Henden, Sir Edward, a Baron of the Exchequer, 288.
....., ..., certificate of, 374.
....., ..., letter to, 111.
Henderson, Alexander, a Scotch Presbyterian divine acts as chaplain to the King while in Scotland, 97.
Hendrick, Gerrard, a German employed by Queen Elizabeth to teach her subjects the manufacture of saltpetre, 233.
Henley, Oxon, 565.
Henn, Henry, Sergeant of the carriages, petition of, 68.
....., Mr., a paymaster in the army, 14.
Henrietta Maria, Queen, 15, 19, 25, 26, 38, 39, 47, 110, 111, 120, 125, 138, 148, 149, 154, 156, 160, 164, 171, 188, 194, 198, 203, 204, 206, 259, 263, 266, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 292, 293, 296, 302, 312, 318, 325, 330, 346, 390, 398, 403, 422, 427, 436, 438, 441, 493, 541.
....., access and interest which some of the Popish party have with her, and her interest with the King a great occasion of present evils, 260.
....., her chamberlain, *see* Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset.
....., her chancellor, 96, *and see* Lambe, Sir John.
....., ..., privileges of, 85.
Henrietta Maria, Queen, her chapel, all the vessels for, lost at sea on voyage to Holland, 294.
....., ... at Somerset House, 450.
....., her coachmen, 303, *and see* Saunderson, Thos.; Verney, Anthony.
....., condescends to the Parliament's remonstrance touching her intended journey to Holland, 59, 65.
....., her confessor, *see* Phelips, Father Robert.
....., her Council, 191, 193.
....., ..., chamber at Denmark House, keeper of, *see* Thorpe, John.
....., ..., clerk to and registrar, *see* Tomkins, Mr.
....., ..., petition to, 224.
....., ..., resolution of, 324.
....., her court at Denmark House, 138, 335.
....., ..., ancient rights of, 85, 95, 96.
....., ..., it is doubted that the King cannot create by letters patent, 95.
....., gentleman usher of, *see* Haye, Mr.
....., governs all the King's affairs, 214, 276.
....., intends to meet the King at Theobalds on his return from Scotland, 125, 128, 172.
....., invited to dine at the Guildhall, 171, 172.
....., her jointure lands, 85, 95, 96, 118, 277, 287.
....., ..., Privy Seal Book for, 292.
....., letter to, 112.
....., ..., from the King, 516.
....., letters from, and from the Council to the King and Lords in Scotland, robbed in the post, 134.
....., magnificently entertained at Amsterdam, 329.
....., note of money raised by pawning of her jewels at Antwerp and Brussels, 516.
....., office of her robes, 291.
....., her parks, 86.
....., ..., list of, with names of keepers, 57.
....., her physician, *see* Cademan, Thos.
....., prepares to accompany the Princess Mary into Holland, 279, 281, 282, 283, 284, 287, 289, 294, 296.
....., ..., ships to be provided for her transport, 279, 283, 284, 286, 290.
....., Privy Seal of, 292.
....., proposes to go to drink the waters of Spa, 47, 48, 49, 55.
....., ..., Parliament prepares reasons to move her to alter her resolution to go, 52, 69.
....., removes to Oatlands, 76, 82, 84.
....., rumoured plot to seize with the royal children, 215.

Henrietta Maria, Queen, said to have landed at Newcastle with great supplies from Denmark, 446.
....., her Secretary and Master of Requests, *see* Wintour, Sir John.
...., Surveyor-General to, *see* Long, Robert.
....., Treasurer and Receiver-General of, *see* Wynne, Sir Richard.
....., would not hear of a reconcilement with the Parliament, 276.
"Henrietta Maria," H.M.S., 267.
Henrietta, pinnace employed for Guard of the Thames and Medway, 442.
Henry, Prince, son of King James I. suspected poisoning of, 357.
Henry II., late King of England, 221.
..... III., ..., 221.
..... V., ..., 96.
..... VI., ..., 333.
..... VII., ..., 96, 111, 423, 521.
....., ..., his tomb in Westminster Abbey, 150.
....., VIII., late King of England, 85, 96, 111, 221, 242.
Heraldic Entry Book, 150.
..... Fee Book, 114.
Heralds' College, *see* Arms, Office of.
Herbert, Sir Edward, Attorney-General, 85, 95, 195, 211, 221, 234, 235, 236, 246, 319, 353, 367, *and see* Attorney-General.
....., ..., articles of high treason delivered by to the Upper House against Lord Kimbolton and five members of Parliament, 236, 239, 242, 244.
....., ..., letters to, 290, 292.
....., ..., likely to suffer confinement if not deprivation of his place, 360.
....., Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and Lord Lieutenant of Kent, Wilts, Somerset, and Cornwall, 62, 63, 81, 126, 150, 181, 263, 405.
....., ..., deprived of his office of Lord Chamberlain, 62, 63, 78.
....., ..., information of against Archbishop Laud, 547.
....., ..., letter of, 17.
....., ..., Lords resolve to recommend for Lord Steward, 189.
....., ..., quarrels with Lord Maltravers at a Committee, 59, 62, 63.
... ., ..., rents and fines of, to be brought into the Exchequer at Oxford, 500.
....., ..., his son, 171.
....., Wm., of Cardiff Friars, 500.
....., ..., letter from, 469.
....., ..., letters to, 467, 500 (2).
....., Lieut. Col. Wm., of Swansea, killed on the King's side at the battle of Edgehill, 467, 469, 500.
....., ..., rents of, 470, 500.
....., ..., wardship of his son, 467, 469, 500.
Herbert, Wm., purser of H.M.S. the "James," 555.
Hereford, 398.
....., Bishop's Palace at, 400.
....., Byster's Gate at, 399.
..... diocese, fees payable to officials in the Chapter House and Ecclesiastical Courts of, 423.
....., Governor of, *see* Grey, Henry, Earl of Stamford.
..... has the stateliest market place in the kingdom, 399.
....., inhabitants of addicted to drunkenness and swearing, 399.
....., letters dated from, 414, 458.
....., Mayor of, 399.
...., Minster of, 399.
....., St. Owen's Gate, 399.
..... surrendered to the Parliament, 399.
....., co., 287, 415, 487.
....., assessments in, 517.
....., deputation of knights, gentlemen and yeomen of the Earl of Essex to ask for protection, 398.
Herne, Jeremiah, 422.
Herne Hill, Kent, 545.
Heron, Sir Edward, High Sheriff of co. Lincoln, 397.
....., ..., alleged encroachment by in Purfleet Fen, 397.
....., ..., letter to, 355.
Hertford or Harford, 168, 460.
....., the Committee at, 514.
....., Marquis of, *see* Seymour, Wm.
....., co., 437, 509.
....., accounts of weekly assessment in, 460.
....., two companies of trained bands of withdrawn to Cambridge, 460.
Hervey, Francis, 122.
Hessen, Germany, Ambassadors from, to the Diet at Ratisbon, 69, 91, 121.
....., army of, 257.
....., Duke of, 91.
Heveningham, Sir Walter, 435.
....., Lady Anne, his wife, a recusant, 435.
Hexham, Captn., 59.
....., Henry, of St. Clement Danes, 60.
Heydon, Sir John, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, warrant to, 343.
....., ..., Lieut.-General of the Artillery in the army of the King, 502.
....., Mr., receiver of weekly assessments in Herts, 460.
Heyley, Jasper, a messenger of the King's chamber, depositions by, 233, 234.
Heylin, Peter, D.D. Rector of Hemingford and Prebendary of Westminster, 535.
Heywood, Dr., Chaplain of Archbishop Laud, 546, 550.
....., Peter, J.P., for Westminster, certificates of, 51, 60, 124, 200.

Heyworth Moor, co. Yorks, 412, 413.
Hickman, Henry, 380.
Hicks, Jas., warrant to, 501 (2).
Hide, Mrs., a tobacconist, 1, 115.
....., Theophilus, letter to, 389.
Highbury, spoil of the Earl of Warwick's woods in, by disorderly soldiers, 441.
High Commission Court, or Court for Causes Ecclesiastical, the, 34, 55, 89, 92, 223, 231 (3), 232 (2), 518, 521, 526, 528, 529, 531, 532, 533, 535, 536, 538, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553.
....., acts of, 520.
....., Bill for quite putting down, passed with much alacrity, 30, 193.
....., ..., receives Royal Assent, 44, 47, 48.
....., damages claimed from the executors of a judge who imposed an illegal fine in, 231.
....., new patent of, procured by Archbishop Laud, 526.
Highgate, Middlesex, 418.
Hill, John, M.A., Rector of Holdenby, Northampton, complaints against, 89.
....., Mr., an auditor, 128.
Hillary, Walter, 111.
Hillingdon, Middlesex, 474.
....., church of, plundered by Parliamentary soldiers, 372.
Hill Morton, co. Warwick, 391.
Hinckford hundred, Essex, high constable of, 377.
"Hind, The," H.M. pinnace, 451, 558.
Hippisley, Sir John, J.P. for Middlesex, 405.
....., ..., certificate by, 120.
Hobson, Thomas, letter of, 402.
....., Wm., mercer, 193.
Hodgekin, Mr., 85.
Hodges, Mr. Luke, M.P., gives security for money for furnishing out of the forces to be employed in co. Gloucester, 443.
....., Roger, a distressed minister, relief for, 359.
....., Captn. Wm., 498.
Hodgkinson, Richd., printer, 551.
Hodgson, Edwd., clerk to the Chamberlain of London, 335
....., ..., receipt by, 383.
....., Mary, Margaret and Susan, wards, 335.
Hodnett, Salop, 503.
Hodson, Jacob, master of the ship, "George," of Whitby, petition of, 515.
....., Mr., suit against in the Court of Delegates, 221.
Holborn District, London, collections for defence of the kingdom in, 420.
....., Blue Boar Inn, 467.
....., letter dated from, 508.
Holdenby or Holmby, co. Northampton, 38, 89.
Holdenby or Holmby, letter dated from, 88.
....., rector of, *see* Hill, John.
....., Royal Park at, 89.
Holdesworth, Richard, D.D., Archdeacon of Huntingdon, 228.
....., ..., letter to, 447.
Hole, Wm., 156.
Holford, Benjamin, Clerk of the Faculties, return by, 416.
....., Henry, account of, 346.
....., Mr., of New England, preaches against all church government as it is established, 77.
Holland, or the United Provinces, 0, 41, 13, 16, 17, 18 (2), 28, 30, 37, 4 47, 53, 59, 61, 63, 67, 107, 108, 111, 130, 134, 189, 213, 215, 251, 257, 279, 281, 282, 283, 288, 289, 290, 292, 293, 302, 321, 325, 367, 390, 423, 464, 469, 500, 529.
....., allowances to officers of horse in the service of, 421.
....., Ambassador from to England, 268; and *see* Joachimi, Monsr.
....., ..., at Paris, 189.
....., ..., at Venice, 190.
....., Ambassadors from, to arrange marriage between the Princess Mary and the young Prince of Orange, 282, 296.
....., ..., dispute of, with Charles Louis the Elector Palatine, 5, 11.
....., Ambassador to, from England, 268; and *see* Boswell, Sir Wm.
....., ..., from Portugal *see* Leitan, Don Andrea de.
....., army of, 329.
....., deputies named from, to the Congress to be held at Münster, *see* Hemstead, M., and Mattinesse, M., de.
....., fleet of, 103, 367.
...., ..., Admiral of, *see* Tromp, Marten Harpentson van.
....., ..., in Dunkirk Road, fired at by one of the King's yachts, 86.
....., great preparations in, to receive the Queen of England, 266, 294.
....., letters of reprisal against, declared by the Parliament, 268, 290.
....., loan to be obtained from for relief of Ireland, 441.
....., pecuniary treaty by, with France, 312, 315.
....., province of, 464.
....., States General of, 198, 257, 288, 289, 464, 479, 507.
....., ..., are despatching an embassy extraordinary, under colour of thanks for the Queen and Princess Mary coming over, to mediate between the King and Parliament, 296, 302, 312, 464.
....., ...; letter from, 213.
....., treaty concluded by with Portugal very prejudicial to our merchants, 37, 47, 49.

Holland, West India Company in, 40.
....., the Earl of, *see* Rich, Henry.
....., co. Lancaster, chapelry of, 488.
....., co. Lincoln, petitions from the inhabitants of, 227, 228, 397.
Holland, Cornelius, Clerk Comptroller to Prince Charles, 201.
....., ..., receipt by, 408.
....., Richard, 403.
....., Sir Thos., Deputy Lieutenant for the Isle of Anglesea, 170.
Hollanders, the, 39, 47, 137.
Holles or Hollis, Denzil, M.P., for Dorchester, one of the five members named for arrest by the King, 236, 246, 524.
....., spoken of for Secretary of State, 53, 62, 63, 78.
....., colonel in the army of the Parliament, 366.
....., Jane, letter from, 402.
....., John, Earl of Clare, 409.
....., ..., leases to, 261.
....., ..., his son, Gilbert, Lord Houghton, 261.
Hollings, Richard, receiver of recusants' revenues, accounts of, 61, 331, 341.
Holman, Capt. John, of Deal, 477 (2).
Holmby House, 384, *see also* Holdenby.
Holme Beacon, East Riding of Yorks, assessment of, 465.
Holmes, Wm., of Hull, 167.
Holworthy, John, 516.
"Holy Court," 4th Volume of the, 186.
Holy Island, co. Durham, 186, 237.
....., removal of ammunition from, 136.
....., arms and munition landed at, 367.
Holyrood House, letters dated from, 139, 140, 149, 160 (2).
"Holy Table," printing of the, 228.
Homilies, the books of, 339.
Honorius, once Archbishop of Canterbury, 527.
....., erected rectories and parishes, 527.
"Honour of London," the ship, 483.
Honours and titles, all conferred since May 20, 1642, without consent of Parliament to be null and void, 394.
Honywood, Sir Robert, 11, 54.
Hooper, Anthony, 115, 143.
Hope, the, 2, 7, 283, 560.
"Hopewell," the ship, 334, 458.
....., of London, the ship, 402.
Hopgood, John, merchant of Southampton, petition of, 112.
Hopton, Sir Arthur, English ambassador to Spain, 192.
....., Sir Ralph, Lord, 366, 489, 506, 509.
....., ..., Arundel Castle surrendered to, 564.
....., ..., letter of, 191.
Hopton, Sir Thomas, 294.
Hornchurch, co. Essex, 43.
Horne, Robert, late Bishop of Winchester, 545.
Horse, the, Commissary-General of, *see* Wilmot, Colonel Henry.
....., ..., disbanding of the, 45, 56, 97, 98.
....., ..., General of, *see* Conway, Viscount Edward.
....., ..., Lieutenant-General of, *see* Balfour, Sir Wm.
....., memorandum about pay and allowances for, 421.
....., voluntary levy of, voted by both Houses of Parliament, 340.
Horsmonden, John, of Goudhurst, Kent, bond of, 419.
Hotham, Sir John, 22, 109, 342, 355, 360, 411, 413, 446, 465, 515.
....., ..., letter of, 462.
....., ..., his regiment, 253.
....., ..., Parliament appoints him Governor of Hull, 253, 264, 314.
....., ..., he refuses to admit the King into Hull, 305, 315, 316, 317, 324, 311.
Houghton, co. York, 118.
....., Lord, *see* Hollis, John, Earl of Clare.
....., Adam, 193.
..... Conquest, Beds, 514.
Hounslow, Middlesex, letter dated from, 118.
Household, the Royal, 23, 116, 288, 493.
....., ..., book for regulating the expenses of, 116.
....., ..., Lord Chamberlain of, *see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
....., ..., cofferer of, *see* Palmer, Sir Roger, K.C.B.
....., ..., Comptroller of, *see* Jermyn, Sir Thos.; Wiche, Sir Peter; Hatton, Christopher, Lord.
....., ..., reduction of the diets of, 201.
...., ..., Lord Steward of the, *see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel, and Stuart, James, Duke of Lennox and Richmond.
....., ..., Treasurer of, *see* Vane, Sir Henry, and Saville, Thos., Viscount.
Howard, Lord Edward, letter of, 317.
....., Henry Frederick, Lord Mowbray and Maltravers, and Viscount Arundel, son of the Earl of Arundel, 344, 418, 511.
....., ..., letters from, 502 (2).
....., ..., letter to, 135.
....., ..., quarrel of with the Earl of Pembroke at a Committee in the Parliament, 59, 62, 63.
....., James, Earl of Suffolk, the King's ward, 126, 174, 377, 473.
....., ..., ..., petition of, touching debts of his late father to the Crown, 30.
....., ..., ..., summoned to the Parliament at Oxford, 508.

Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshall of England, Lord Steward of the Household, and Lord General of the South, 65, 76, 80, 84, 126, 135, 284, 294, 296, 326, 535.
....., ..., ..., appointed to attend the Queen Mother on her journey from England, 74, 76, 81, 86, 90, 96, 157.
....., ..., ..., attends the Queen and Princess Mary into Holland, 284.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 90, 96, 105, 107, 110, 111, 148, 150, 284.
....., ..., ..., letters, &c. to, 125, 150, 151, 502.
....., ..., ..., is said shall be restored to the honour of Duke of Norfolk, 38.
....., ..., Thomas, Viscount Stafford, his son, 90.
....., ..., Aletheia, Countess of Arundel and Surrey, his wife, letter to, 502.
....., Thomas, Earl of Berkshire and Viscount Andover, Lord Lieutenant of Oxon, 208, 344, 373.
....., ..., Charles, Lord, of Charlton, his son, impeachment of, 357.
....., Mr. Thos., 27.
Howdenshire, E. Riding of Yorks, assessment of, 465.
Howley Hall, Yorks, Lord Savile's house, 118, 446.
Howsley, John, 375.
Howson, John, late Bishop of Durham, 517.
Hubbard, Henry, letter to, 402.
....., Sir Richard, silver cistern of, seized for the Parliament, 497.
Hudson, Captn., 98.
....., Henry, letter to, 402.
Hull, or Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorks, 22, 29, 45, 48, 122, 167, 256, 264, 311, 314, 317, 323, 324, 329, 366, 412.
....., Governor of, *see* Glemham, Sir Thos.; Cavendish, Wm., Earl of Newcastle; and Hotham, Sir John.
....., gunpowder in store at, 187.
....., keeper of stores at, *see* Legge, Captn. Wm.
....., letters dated from, 253, 256.
....., list of ordnance and ammunition brought from, 333.
....., magazine of, 355.
....., ..., attempt of the King to seize the, and town, 253, 256, 315, 324, 330, 355.
....., ..., petition of Parliament for removal of, 307, 316.
....., Mayor of, 48.
....., reported mutiny at, 23, 24, 25.
....., vessels laden with wine and corn taken in at, 360.
Hulme, Thos., of Gray's Inn, bond of, 512.
Hume, Lieut.-Colonel Alexander, 138.
....., Sir Alexander, 312.
Humphreys, Thos., a proctor, 536.
Huncks, Sir Fulke, Major-General, 65.
Hungary, King of, 121; *and see* Ferdinand III., Emperor of Germany.
Hungate, Sir Henry, 171.
Hungerford, Anthony, 519.
....., Mr., 310.
Hung Road, 511.
Hunt, John, Sergeant-at-Arms to the House of Commons, 12, 355, 419.
....., ..., bonds to, 468, 471, 474, 476, 477 (2), 478, 492, 494, 506, 507, 512, 513, 514.
....., Mr., 503.
Hunter, Wm., clerk to Henry Elsyng, Clerk of the Parliaments, note by, 447.
Huntingdon, co., 473, 509.
....., poll money raised in, 120.
....., Archdeacon of, *see* Holdesworth, Richd., D.D.
....., Earl of, *see* Hastings, Henry.
....., Sheriff of, 120.
Huntley, Marquis of, *see* Gordon, George.
....., Geo., of St. Martin Orgar, London, 547, 548.
....., ..., depositions in the case of, against Laud, 531.
Hurdman, Francis, a Custom House officer, 290.
Hurry, Lieutenant-Col. Sir John, 137.
Hussey, Thos., 519.
Hutchinson, Elias, parson of South Kilvington, co. Yorks, petition of, 220.
....., Elizabeth, of Witney, Oxon, bond of, 507.
Hyde, Edward, M.P., 399, 472.
....., ..., ..., speech of, 45.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 515.
....., ..., ..., knighted and made Chancellor of the Exchequer, 472.
....., ..., ..., warrant of, 486.
....., Hamnet, of Hyde and Norbury, Cheshire, death of, 471.
....., co. Chester, 471.
Hyde Park, Middlesex, 11.
...., Corner, 513.

I.

Images, 547.
Imbault, Mons. de la Ferté, Ambassador from France to England, 30, 37, 38, 41, 51, 159, 320, 492.
....., complaint of, to Parliament against Sir Thos. Roe, 321, 325, 326, 329, 330, 331, 351, 364.
....., offers to interpose between the King and Parliament, 253.
....., paper sent by, to the Parliament, 490.
....., Parliament is much offended with, 203.
....., tumultuous assault on his house, 117.
Imperialists, the, 70, 390, 464; *and see* Germany.
Imprest moneys, auditors of the, 60, 233, 504.
....., ..., notes by, of arrears due, 308.
Incendiaries, 181, 186.
Inchiquin, Lord, *see* O'Brien, Murrough.
Independents, the, 565.
Infante, the Cardinal, Governor of the Low Countries, 15, 18, 40, 41, 48, 108, 128.
Infected houses, 141, 142.
..... assigned to the Scotch Commissioners, 188.
Informer, the True, title of newspaper, weekly, 564.
Inglefield, Sir Fras., debt of, to the King, 174.
Inglewood, Cumberland, forest of, 261.
Inglish, Robert, 64.
Inglisby or Ingoldsby, Sir Richard, that thrice noble gentleman, 379.
....., ..., his son captain in Col. Hampden's regiment, 379, 398.
Ingram, Sir Arthur, 14, 22, 41.
Inkersall, Robert, officer of removing wardrobe, 17.
Inland Letter Office, 223, 501.
....., delivered to the Earl of Warwick, 409, 415, 419.
....., return of revenue and expenditure of, 213.
....., sequestration of, to Philip Burlamachi declared illegal and void, 409, 419, 420.
Innes, Sir John, 25, 26, 39.
Innholders' Hall, 539.
Inns of Court, the, 424; *and see* Equity.
....., ..., five hundred gentlemen of, offer their services to the King, 217.
Innspruck, Austria, 121, 301.
Institution and Induction, questions relating to, triable by Canon Law, 525.
Insurrections, riots, and unlawful assemblies to be suppressed by the Judges of Assize, 350.
Intelligencer, the Kingdom's Weekly, Newspaper, 563.
....., London's, *see* Mercurius Civicus.
Intercourse, merchant strangers of the, claim to be exempt from all subsidies and taxes, 479.
....., ..., lists of, 480.
....., ..., money raised from, for relief of Ireland, 480.
"Introduction to a Devout Life," the book ordered to be burnt at Smithfield, 550.
Ipswich, Suffolk, 231, 437, 556.
Irby, Sir Anthony, 369.
....., ..., Commission to, to raise dragoons for the Parliament in Lincolnshire, 369.
Ireland and the Irish, 11, 30, 38, 46, 84, 122, 123, 139, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 164, 171, 177, 178, 191, 193, 199, 203, 204, 205, 214, 215, 216, 219, 227, 236, 240, 244, 245, 248, 251, 255, 258, 267, 269, 275, 284, 290, 291, 293, 299, 306, 307, 311, 331, 336, 340, 341, 343, 345, 346, 358, 359, 362, 369, 371, 408, 419, 423, 429, 434, 450, 459, 475, 483, 503, 508, 516, 559.
....., Act for pressing soldiers to serve in, 203.
... ., army of, 82, 414, 539.
... ., ..., disbanding of, 15, 16 (2), 18.
....., ..., account of money received for supplies for, 459.
....., ..., artillery for, 187.
....., ..., new army there is dissolved very quietly, 16.
....., ..., ordnance and munitions ordered for, 287, 401, 483.
....., ..., transport of clothes for seven regiments of, 433.
....., ..., Commissary General of, *see* Percivall, Sir Philip.
....., correspondence with, 213.
....., Deputy Treasurer at wars in, *see* Loftus, Nicholas.
....., fears from, in parts of Wales contiguous to, 270.
... ., forces from, land apace upon the English shores, 566.
....., intended visit by the King to, 306, 310, 311.
....., ..., is objected to by the Parliament, 311, 315.
....., Lord Chancellor of, *see* Bolton, Sir Richard.
....., Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in, *see* Lowther, Sir Gerrald.
....., Lord Chief Justice of the Chief Pleas in, *see* Shurley, Sir George.
....., Lord Lieutenant and General of all the Forces to be employed there, *see* Sydney, Robert, Earl of Leicester.
....., Lords Justices of, 115, 153, 154, 157, 158, 171, 325.
....., ..., letter to the, 83.

Ireland and the Irish, Lords Justices, and Council of, letter from the, 166.
....., Marshal of, *see* Conway, Edward, Viscount.
....., north of, 155, 158.
....., ..., rebels prevail much in, 155.
....., ..., Scotch make head stoutly in, 161, 164, 169.
....., Parliament of, 217, 218.
....., ..., Act of, for repeal of Acts restraining export of native commodities, 82.
...., ..., differences betwixt the two Houses of, 83.
....., proposal to lend troops from, to France and Spain, 69, 85, 162.
....., protest of archbishop and bishops of, against toleration, 414.
....., Protestants in, relief for, 279, 299, 300, 327, 358, 370 (2), 383, 441, 447, 454, 467, 480.
....., ..., treasurers in London of the loan for the, 358, 359.
....., ..., ..., receipt by, 467.
....., rebellion in, 150, 153, 154–168, 172, 177–180, 187, 190, 194–196, 199, 202, 203, 211, 219, 225, 245, 257, 264, 270, 288, 290, 295, 299, 302, 307, 320, 321, 325, 346, 358, 359, 361, 423, 452, 475.
....., ..., commanders for, coming out of France, stayed in Cornwall, 288.
....., ..., many commanders for, ready to be shipped at Dunkirk, 236, 245, 251, 252.
....., ..., receives assistance from Spain, 453.
....., ..., ships suspected of bringing relief for, to be searched, 334.
....., rebels from, ready to come over to England, 565, 566.
....., rumours that there are 12,000 soldiers ready in, 97.
....., Scots army ready to occupy, 564.
....., secretary for, *see* Mainwaring, Sir Philip.
....., ships nominated to go for, 164, 168, 171, 173, 179, 276, 284, 285.
....., ..., for guard of the coast of, 429, 498, 556, 557, 559, 560.
....., ..., ..., allowance for the sick men of, 430.
....., trade with, much decayed, 291.
....., treasurers appointed to receive money for lands in, 483.
....., troops for service against the rebels in, 156, 159, 162, 181, 204, 275, 286, 288, 319.
....., ..., commanders for, 162, 163, 164, 181.
....., ..., ..., their pay must be secured, 181.
Ireland and the Irish, troops from Scotland for service in, 163, 164, 167, 181, 202, 203, 204, 211, 316.
....., ..., artillery for, 303.
....., ..., not yet arrived, 302, 307, 320.
....., Victualer of the Navy in, 284.
Irish adventurers, stores of the, 374.
..... hides, seizure of, by searcher in the port of Bristol, 223.
....., remonstrance, the, 217.
..... seas, pinnace for guard of the, 46.
Ireson, Sir Brian, 372.
Ireton, Captn. Henry, 454.
Isle of Wight, the, *see* Wight.
Islington, 476.
Italy and the Italians, 17, 18, 26, 377.
Itonfield Close, Cumberland, 261.
Iveagh, the viscountess of, 326.

J.

Jackson, Wm., bibles belonging to, seized by order of the High Commission Court, 34.
Jacob, Sir John, Collector of the Pretermitted Customs in the port of London, 403.
....., ..., loan by, to the King, 491.
....., ..., note by, 227.
....., Richd., and his wife, 496.
Jacobs, the honest, 257.
James I., late King of England, 43, 85, 96, 103, 224, 231, 272, 337, 347, 349, 377, 421, 425, 427, 526, 543.
....., coronation oath of, 523.
....., suspected poisoning of, 357.
James I., former King of Scotland, 150.
James, Prince, Duke of York, second son of Charles I., 307, 312, 336, 344.
....., ..., ..., custody of, entrusted to the Marquis of Hertford, 312.
....., ..., ..., elected into the Order of St. George, 307, 315.
....., ..., ..., monthly expenses of his establishment, 493.
....., George, acquittance by, 453.
....., H.M.S., 267, 350, 429, 555, 558.
....., of Borrowstonness, the ship, 64.
Jarrow Slake, on the River Tyne, proposed erection of a ballast wharf at, 227.

Jay, Richard, cousin of Endymion Porter, letter of, 352.
....., Tom, his brother, 353.
Jeames, Mr., a ship of, 270.
Jemmatt, John, clerk, petition of, 540.
Jenner, Robert, receipt by, 408.
Jephcot, Mr., 383.
Jermyn, Henry, afterwards Lord Jermyn, Master of Her Majesty's Horse, 266.
....., ..., alleged treason of, 7, 8, 14, 18, 19, 29, 76.
....., ..., business against, will not be made so high a crime as treason, 63.
....., ..., debt to, from the King, 497.
....., ..., letter of, 510.
....., ..., motion made in the Commons for stopping the pension of, 58.
....., Sir Thomas, Comptroller of the Royal Household, 58, 84, 275.
....., ..., deprived of his staff of office, 73, 77, 87.
....., ..., Governor of the island of Jersey, 219, 439.
....., ..., his patent for the custody of Oatlands manor, 292.
....., Thos., of Risbrook, Suffolk, bond of, 234.
Jersey, the island of, 308, 472.
....., ammunition for, 489.
....., estates of, resolutions by the, 308.
....., Governor of, *see* Jermyn, Sir Thos.
....., Lieutenant-Governor of, *see* Carteret, Sir Philip.
....., order to, Justices of the Peace of, 443.
....., public fast observed in, 308.
Jesson, John, of Lincoln's Inn, certificate of, 220.
Jessop, Wm., 458, 497.
....., ..., receipts, &c. by, 395, 446, 449, 457.
Jesuits, 225, 305.
Jewell, Bishop, 533.
....., ..., his book, "Apology for the Church of England," ordered by Parliament to be kept in every church, 551.
..... House, the, 201, 292.
....., ..., master of, *see* Mildmay, Sir Henry.
Joachimi, Monsr., Ambassador from Holland, 199, 213, 249, 262, 302.
John, Duke of Braganza, and King of Portugal, 315, 343.
....., ..., ratifies the treaty with England, 331.
Johnson, R., a messenger, 33.
....., Richard, keeper of Newgate Prison, 80.
....., Thomas, brief for, 334.
Johnston, Sir Archibald, of Warristoun, one of the Scotch Commissioners to the Parliament, 328.
Jones, Captn., in Colonel Cholmley's regiment, 398.
....., Inigo, J.P. for Middlesex, surveyor of works, 215, 218.
....., ..., loan by, to the King, 362.
....., Wm., warrant to, 348.
....., Wm., of Gray's Inn Lane, bond of, 512.
Jonson, Ben, his plays acted at Court on the Sabbath, 566.
"Joscelyn," the, a merchant ship used for the navy, 559, 560.
Joseph, Father, a Capuchin monk, 438.
....., ..., a letter of, used as evidence against Sir F. Windebank, 287.
Judges, the, 547, 550.
....., charges in Parliament against, 38, 147, 224.
....., hereafter shall hold their places, "Quam diu se bene gesserint," 44.
Junior, J. W., stationer, 564.
Justice, Courts of, 13; *and see* Equity, Chancery, Inns of Court, &c.
Juxon, William, Bishop of London, 30, 31, 154, 197.
....., ..., fined by the House of Lords, 92.
....., ..., articles to be inquired of by, in his third visitation of his diocese, 525.

K.

Katherine, Queen, wife of Henry V., 96.
..... of Arragon, wife of Henry VIII. of England, 85.
Keble, Mr., parish clerk of St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 232.
Keeper, the Lord, 349; *and see* Littleton.
Keith, Wm., Earl Marshal of Scotland, 160.
Kemme, Mr., chaplain to the Earl of Essex, 382, 398.
Kempe, Edward, Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, 284.
Kempis, Thomas à, 186.
Kempson, Captn., accounts of, 467.
Kendrick, John, account by, 447.
Kenilworth, co. Warwick, lease of the manor and late monastery or abbey of, 155, 156.
..... Castle, 392.
.... taken by the Parliamentarians 391.

CROYDON CENTRAL LIBRARIES

Kennington, Kent, 545.
Kensington, 215.
....., letters dated from, 347, 363, 401, 402.
Kent, 60, 113, 318, 351, 366, 367, 405, 473, 500, 509, 514, 545.
....., deputy lieutenants of, 375.
....., expected disturbances at the assizes, 314.
....., inhabitants of, petitions of, 279, 316.
....., instructions to one of their members for settling distractions of the present time, 314.
....., knights of the shire for, 282; *and see* Deering, Sir Edwd.; Skinner, Augustine.
....., militia of, reported to have joined Waller, 506.
Kerr, James, 475.
....., Robert, Earl of Roxburgh, 258.
....., Sir Wm., Marquis of Lothian, a prisoner at Bristol, 510.
....., ..., proposal for his exchange for Mr. Montague, 509.
Kettering, co. Northampton, 212.
Kettleby, Captn., R.N., 430.
Kevenhieler, Comte of, 83.
Keylock, Anthony, of Dover, petition of, 425, 426.
Keynsham, Somerset, 370.
....., constable of, *see* Bagnall, Robt.
Kildare, the Countess of, 299.
Kile, Mr., 154.
Killigarth, Cornwall, the manor of, 373.
Killigrew, Mr., 251, 252.
....., Sir Peter, 11.
....., Sir Robert, 227.
....., Thomas, 154, 160.
....., Sir Wm., 147, 228, 233.
Killingworth, co. Warwick, manor of, 220.
Kilvert, Richard, bond of, 507.
....., Roger, 31, 33, 226.
....., ..., brief of, against the Vintners' Company, 32, 226.
Kilvington, *see* South Kilvington.
Kimbolton, Earl of, *see* Montagu, Edward.
Kimbould, Thomas, of Northampton, letter of, 172.
Kinalmeaky, Lady, 294.
Kineton, Warwick, 439.
....., ..., battle known as the battle of Edgehill fought at, 453, 459; *and see* Edgehill.
Kinfare, co. Stafford, perambulation of the forest of, 154.
King, the, *see* Charles I.
....., Queen, or Prince, disposal of revenues of the manors and lands of, sequestered by the Parliament, 505.
....., Jas., Lieutenant-General, 6, 55, 508.
....., Nathan, contributes plate for the service of the Parliament, 344, 410.
King Street, the "Black Lion" in, 548.
....., Westminster, 217.
King's Bench, Court of, 124, 184, 422, 518, 547, 548.
....., ..., Chief Justice of the, *see* Brampston, Sir John.
....., ..., Justices of, *see* Berkley, Sir Robert.
....., office of coroner and attorney in the, 84.
....., prison of the, 15, 481.
Kingscote, Wm., report by, 352.
Kingsland, letter to the officers attending the courts of guard at, 441.
Kingsley, Dr., one of the High Commissioners, 548.
King's Nympton, Devon, chiefest farmers of, begin to bristle up for a lay eldership, 144.
....., letter dated from, 144.
King's Printers, warrant to the, 408.
Kingston, Earl of, *see* Pierrepoint, Robert.
..... on Thames, Surrey, 254, 368 (2), 466, 505.
....., order to the high constable of the hundred of, 483.
....., the sign of the "Crane" at, 461, 483.
..... Seymour, Somerset, suit concerning payment of tithes at, 361.
Kinneil, the Marquis of Hamilton's house at Linlithgow, 138.
....., letters dated from, 142, 145.
Kinnoul, Earl of, *see* Hay, George.
Kinsale, Ireland, 559.
Kirke, George, 117, 228, 481.
....., Mrs., a lady of the bed-chamber, drowned at London Bridge, 47, 48, 53.
Kirle, James, deputy constable of the Forest of Dean, warrants to, 331, 348, 354.
Kirton in Lindsey, co. Lincoln, inquisition of tithes at, 373.
Knaresborough, Yorks., forest of, 260.
....., lease of the profits of the honor of, 260.
Knight, John, rector of Calverton, Bucks., 173.
....., ..., letter of, 172.
....., ..., letter to, 187.
Knight's fees, mode of payment of, 452.
..... service, tenures in capite by, 227.
Knolles, John, 191.
Knowles, Edward, 115, 144, 146.
Königsberg, Germany, 313.
Kyme, Henry, 556.
Kynnisman, Richard, an auditor, 126, 354.
....., ..., report by, 352.
....., ..., warrant to, 353.
Kyrle, John, 287.

L.

Lade, Thos., letter to, 389.
Ladiland, the Lady, *see* Montgomerie, Grisel.
Lady, a, letter from, 441.
"Lady of Assistance," the, a frigate, 484.
Lake, Hugh, of Goudhurst, Kent, bond of, 419.
....., Mr., notes by, 232.
Lamb or Lambe, Sir John, Dean of Arches, official to the Archdeacon of Bucks., one of the High Commissioners, Commissary of Leicester, and Chancellor and Keeper of the Great Seal of Queen Henrietta Maria, 4, 32, 34, 57, 89, 123, 129, 136, 220, 228, 232, 292, 334, 423, 498, 519, 522, 525, 529, 532, 536, 552, 553.
....., ..., bonds of, 3, 5, 9.
....., ..., charged with persecuting the Puritans at Leicester, 228.
....., ..., citation by, 231.
....., ..., fined by the House of Lords, 92.
....., ..., letters, notes, accounts, &c. of, 50, 52 (2), 54, 72, 85 (2), 95, 111, 131, 181, 187, 228, 231, 232, 277, 287, 322, 335.
....., ..., letters to, 42, 67, 104, 118, 169, 170, 172 (2), 173 (2), 182, 191, 193, 259, 276, 296, 311, 332.
....., ..., loan by, to the King, 221.
....., ..., petitions of, 31 (2).
....., ..., petition to, 224.
....., ..., poll-money paid by, 60.
....., ..., seeks to succeed Sir Henry Martin as Judge of the Admiralty Court, 131.
....., Nicholas, formerly alderman of Stamford, petition of, 224.
Lambert, Charles, Lord, Governor of Dublin, 341, 345.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 487.
....., ..., ..., his wife, 487.
....., Captn., 468.
....., Robert, letter of, 487.
Lambeth, Surrey, 114, 489.
..... ballad, the, a lampoon, 230.
..... Dean, collection of the poor rate in the parish of, 114.
..... Ferry, 432.
..... Palace, 141, 161, 522, 524, 553.
.... Chapel, consecration of chalices, &c. in, by Archbishop Laud, 533.
...., inventory of furniture and plate of, 520.
Lambeth strand, 230.
Lambeth, sequestration of the living of, 489.
Lamboy, General, 45.
....., ..., defeat of, 257, 273.
Lancaster, co., 332, 355, 360, 487.
....., assembly of recusants in, not to be allowed, 166.
....., commission of the peace for, 229.
....., disarming of recusants in, 100.
....., sheriffs of, 166.
....., ships for service off, 556.
Lancaster Duchy, Court of, 333.
....., farm of greenwax of, 174.
Lancaster Herald, *see* Ryley, Wm.
....., office of, 125.
Landaliola, Ignatio, 151.
Landgravine, the, 121.
Lane Christopher, of St. Giles, Cripplegate, bond of, 513.
....., Mr., a barrister, 31.
....., Mr., alderman of Hereford, 399.
....., Philip, stationer, 564.
....., Captn. Richard, 456, 458.
Lanerick, Earl of, *see* Hamilton, Wm.
Langham, John, elected alderman of Port soken Ward, refuses to take the customary oath, 272.
Langhorn, Wm., merchant, his suit against the Earl of Warwick, 94.
Langrigg, Yorks., 465.
Langrom, Rowland, 408.
Languedoc, France, 206.
Lanier, Wm., the King's musician, 92.
Lanyon, John, 263.
Larder, Lewis, of Bridport, 364.
Latche, John, Expenditor-General for the King's works in the Great Level of the Fens, Isle of Ely, 363.
....., letter from, 237.
Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, late Chancellor of the University of Oxford, 3, 4, 19, 34, 38, 126, 129, 136, 161, 181, 197, 223, 231, 297, 382, 415, 427, 529, 535, 540, 544.
....., ..., believed to have wrought the dissolution of the last Parliament on purpose to renew the war against the Scots, 161.
....., ..., has given up his Chancellorship of Oxford, 55.
....., ..., accounts of fees from the faculty for dispensations, absolutions, &c., 125, 126, 209, 346, 390, 416.
....., ..., his chief registrar, *see* Sherman, William.
....., ..., clerk of the faculties, *see* Holford, Benjn.
...., ..., arguments for his defence, 538.
.. .., ..., analysis of political views and expressions on the subject of Parliaments, 542.
....., ..., articles inquired of, in his first visitation, 525.

Laud, William, once Bishop of Bath and Wells, 531.
....., ..., formerly Bishop of London, 531, 547, 548 (2).
....., ..., fine imposed on, by the House of Lords, 92.
....., ..., further articles presented against, by the Commons, 495.
....., ..., his jurisdiction sequestered till after his trial for high treason, 145, 170.
....., ..., chaplain, *see* Heywood.
....., ..., complaints against, in the late dissolved Parliament, 546.
....., ..., letters to, 131, 381, 440, 527.
....., ..., list of warrants, grants, congés d'elire, &c. passed at the instance of, 535, 540.
....., ..., lampoon in verse against, 230.
....., ..., list of books of, 545.
....., ..., note of his wearing apparel at Lambeth and in the Tower, 141.
....., ..., Papal titles given to, in Latin addresses presented to him, 531.
....., ..., papers relating to the trial of, 517–553.
....., ..., passages in his book entitled "A Relation of a Conference," 538.
....., ..., notes by, 34, 230, 533, 534, 539, 541, 545.
....., ..., officers of, 417.
....., ..., petition of, 495.
....., ..., practices of, to usher Popery into the realm, 539, 546, 547.
....., ..., portion of entry book of, relating to Church discipline and ornaments, 546.
....., ..., pursuivant of, *see* Ragg, John.
....., ..., right to visit and make laws, 525.
....., ..., his steward, *see* Torlesse, Adam.
....., ..., will make a proclamation equal with a Statute Law, 552.
....., ..., his Vicar-General, 546; *and see* Brent, Sir Nathaniel.
....., ..., ..., instructions to, when he was to go on the metropolitical visitation, 182.
"Law and the Gospel reconciled, the," by Henry Burton, 548.
Laws, pamphlet on obedience to the, 308.
....., liberties, and religion, arguments as to right to take up arms in defence of, 426.
Lawdry, Captn., letter to, 414.
Lawson, John, ship-commander of the Covenant of Hull, petition of, 562.
....., Wm., gent., bond of, 441.
Layfield, Dr., voted by Parliament incapable of any preferment in the Church, 297.
Layton, Mr., an officer of the Jewel House, 292.
Leach, F., newspaper printed for, 563.
Leadenhall, six pieces of ordnance placed in, 237.
League, Princes of the, 39, 45.
..... and Covenant, a solemn, 499.
Leake, Matthew, registrar at Aylesbury Bucks., 187, 423.
....., ..., letters of, 67, 107, 311, 332.
....., ..., letter to, 72.
....., ..., note of fees received by, 232.
Lee, Alderman, 417.
....., Benjamin, gent., 124.
....., Henry, vintner, 33.
....., Richard, letter of, 374.
Leech, John, receipts by, 119, 124.
....., Mr., 23.
Leechland, Wm., 33.
Leeke, Wm., of King's Lynn, Norfolk, bond of, 478.
Leeming, Richard, postmaster at Grantham, 331.
Legatt, Mr., farmer of the printing house, 34.
Legge, Captn. Wm., storekeeper at Hull, 251, 380.
....., ..., Master of the Armoury, &c., 501.
....., ..., letter of, 253.
Legh, Thos., letter of, 347.
....., ..., letter to, 361.
Leicester, Earl of, *see* Sydney, Robert.
Leicester, 228, 342, 359, 362, 388.
....., the "Crane Inn" at, 267.
....., commissary and official of, *see* Lambe, Sir John.
....., letter dated from, 454.
....., Mayor of, 342.
....., Parliamentary Committee at, 362.
....., Puritans in, 228.
....., co., 232, 267, 362, 453, 504, 508.
....., ..., double beneficed men in, 232.
....., ..., Justices of the Peace and trained bands of, 267.
....., ..., Lord Lieutenant of, *see* Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon.
....., ..., loyalty of the inhabitants of, 362.
....., ..., magazine in, 267, 362.
....., ..., money collected for the King in, 366.
....., ..., Sheriff of, *see* Palmer, Archdale.
....., ..., suppression of unlawful assemblies in, 267.
Leicester's Commonwealth, a very scandalous book and unfit to be divulged, 136.
Leigh, Francis, Lord Dunsmore, 51, 210, 343, 344, 384, 418.
..... ., ..., letter to, 347.
....., ..., his park near Coventry pillaged by Parliamentarians, 382, 384.
....., ..., sworn a Privy Councillor, 81.
..... Road, 4.
Leighton, co. Lancaster, 332.
Leitan, Don Andrea de, Portuguese Ambassador to Holland, 315.

Leith, the port of Edinburgh, 106, 137.
Leke, Sir Francis, Baron Deyncourt, 186.
Lemesley, John, master of ship "Truelove" of Bridlington, petition of, 515.
Leming, Margaret, 120.
Lennox, Duke of, *see* Stuart, James.
Lenthall, Sir John, J.P. for Surrey, 147, 351.
....., ..., certificate by, 114.
....., Thos., of St. George's, Southwark, bond of, 351.
....., Wm., of Lincoln's Inn, Speaker of the House of Commons, 121, 173, 236, 242, 495, 504, 565.
....., ..., craves leave to resign the Speakership, 190.
....., ..., letters of, 12, 21, 97, 190 (2), 286, 322.
....., ..., letters to, 166, 315, 322, 330, 378, 460.
Leonard, Mr., Bluemantle Pursuivant at Arms, deceased, 151.
Leonarts, Peter, 33.
"Leopard," H.M.S., 432, 498, 561.
Leppington, Lord, *see* Carey, Henry, Earl of Monmouth.
Lesley or Leslie, variously spelt.
....., Sir Alexander, General of the Covenanters' Army, 106, 110, 121, 137.
....., ..., begins to withdraw his troops towards Newcastle, 48, 100.
....., ..., gives the King gallant entertainment at dinner in Newcastle, 105.
....., ..., sits in Parliament with the Constable and Earl Marshal, all in three chairs, 160.
....., ..., created Lord Balgony and Earl of Leven, 106, 110, 158, 160, 161.
....., Count, 71, 101, 127, 141, 148, 172.
....., ..., is as false as can be, 121.
....., Sir Jas., Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, petition of, 297.
....., John, Earl of Rothes, 16, 37, 85.
....., ..., ..., dies of consumption at Richmond, 105, 106.
Lettice, Mrs., 79.
Levant Company, the, 127.
....., Committee for, revived, 467.
....., Governor of, 127.
....., petition of, 467.
Leven, a river in Fifeshire, 161.
....., Earl of, *see* Leslie, Sir Alexander.
Leversedge, Edmund, of Frome Selwood, 422.
Levingston, Captn. Jas., Governor of Stockton Castle, 470.
Lewis, Hugh, searcher in the port of Bristol, 223.
....., Mr., 181.
....., Sir Wm., 446.
Lewisham, Kent, manor of, 351.
Lewknor, Mary, widow, 418.
Ley, Jas., Earl of Marlborough, 499.
....., ..., ..., Admiral of the Fleet raised by the King, 499.
Leyden, Holland, 329.
Liber Regis, and Liber Regalis, 522.
Lichfield, Leonard, printer to the University of Oxford, 381.
Lightermen, suit as to liability of, for damage to goods landed by them from ships in the river, 221.
Lightfoot, Richard, 222.
Ligon, Richard, acquittance of, 54.
"Lily," the ship, 468.
Limehouse, Middlesex, malignants in, 474.
Lime Street, London, 453.
Lincoln, 117, 333, 342, 343, 355, 444, 454.
....., Bishop of, *see* Winniffe, Thomas.
....., Court at, letter dated from the, 355.
....., Earl of, *see* Clinton, Theophilus.
....., Mayor of, 343.
....., ..., refuses to publish the King's proclamation, 342.
....., co., 54, 189, 193, 224, 227, 228, 324, 328, 331, 333, 369, 395, 444, 454, 508, 509.
....., ..., committees in, 368, 444.
....., ..., disarming of recusants in, 100.
....., ..., disturbances and rioting in the East, West, and North fens of, 116, 117, 189.
....., ..., draining of fens in, 227, 228, 233, 333.
....., ..., forces raised for the Parliament in, 443.
....., ..., gaol of, 117.
....., ..., has shown itself beyond all expectation affectionate and ready to serve the King, 359.
....., ..., Justices of the Peace in, 117; *and see* Cony, Wm., and Snoden, Rutland.
....., ..., magazine of, 342, 355.
....., ..., persons in the county and city of, who have voluntarily contributed towards sustaining this unnatural war, 444.
....., ..., petition of the fullers of, 60.
....., ..., search to be made in, for concealed arms, 355.
....., ..., sheriff of, 333; *and see* Heron, Edward.
..... diocese, 232, 423.
...., Chancellor of, *see* Farmer, Dr. John.
...., tenths of the clergy of, 504.
Lincoln's Inn, 220, 327, 463, 553.
....., letter dated from, 191.
..... Fields, 446.
Lindsay, Ludovick, Earl of Crawford, 506.
....., ..., accused of plotting against the Marquis of Hamilton, 137, 139, 164.
Lindsey, Earl of, *see* Bertie, Robert, and Bertie, Montague.
....., Dr., 542.

Linesey, Philip, letter of, 374.
Lingen, Captn., ransom for, 458.
....., Mr., his brother, 458.
Lintz, Austria, letters dated from, 83, 124, 131.
"Lion," the, H.M.S., 2, 96, 215, 267, 283, 558, 560.
....., letters dated from aboard, 236, 251.
....., stores on board, 429.
Lisbon, Portugal, 343, 422, 427.
Lisle, France, 108.
L'Isle, Lord, *see* Sydney, Philip.
Lisola, Francis de, councillor of His Imperial Majesty, and Spanish resident in England, 453.
...., ..., pass by, 488.
Litsaw, M., treats touching the palatinate, 313.
Littlebury, Robert, of Hatfield, Herts, 66.
....., ..., pass for, 67.
Littleton, Middlesex, 512.
....., Sir Edward, Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, 80, 81, 121, 135, 139, 148, 150, 154, 171, 224, 263 (2), 302, 328, 344, 357, 367, 394 (2), 498.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 125, 327, 351.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. to, 197, 305, 308, 310, 311, 313, 316, 317, 319.
....., ..., Lord Chancellor, 351.
....., ..., refuses to put the Great Seal to the proclamation for arrest of the five members, 252.
....., ..., Lady Sidney, his wife, 327.
Little Wood St., London, the "Golden Fleece" in, 553.
"Liturgy," queries by Archbishop Laud under this title, 545.
Lively, Samuel, clerk of the peace for co. Northumberland, 516.
Liverpool, Lancashire, 291, 307.
Livingstone, Jas., Lord of Almond, 20, 137.
....., Lady, 303.
....., Jas., Earl of Callender. 471.
Lloyd or Floyd, Mr., the attorney of Wales, 336, 503.
"Loadsboat," the ship, 560.
Locksmith, Mr., 427.
Loder, John, of Harwell, letter to, 490.
Loftus, Sir Adam, 295, 448.
....., Nicholas, Deputy Treasurer-at-War in Ireland, 358, 459.
Lombard St., London, the "George Inn" in, 521.
London, City of, references and allusions to, *passim.*
....., advances 40,000*l.* to send away the Scots, 62, 104.
....., ..., 3,000*l.* to furnish the Queen Mother in her journey out of the kingdom, 66, 67, 69, 73.
....., ..., 50,000*l.* to suppress the Irish rebellion, 154, 158, 159.
London, aldermen of, 132; *and see* Campbell, Sir Jas.; Clitherow, Sir Christopher; Rainton, Sir Nicholas; Whitmore, Sir Geo.; Garwaie, Sir Henry; Soames, Thos.; Pennington, Sir Isaac; Gurney, Sir Richard.
....., ..., seven knighted at Hampton Court, 192.
....., arms and ammunition for defence of, 307.
....., auditor of, *see* Worfield, John.
....., Bishop of, *see* Juxon, William.
....., ..., High Commission Court in the House of, 531, 548.
....., burgesses for, in the Long Parliament, *see* Ven, Captn. John; Soames, Sir Thos. Pennington, Sir Isaac; and Vassall, Samuel.
....., Chamber of, 115, 448.
....., ..., account of money paid into as loans in accordance with orders of Parliament, 422, 480.
....., chamberlain of, *see* Bateman, Robert.
....., Charter of, the King threatens to revoke, 339.
....., Commissioners for the poll money in, 64, 66, 69, 114, 121, 123, 124, 125, 136, 152, 198, 209, 256.
....., committee of 20 grave citizens go to Hampton Court to thank the King and Queen for their gracious acceptance of their mean endeavours at their reception in the city, 192.
....., committee for ordering the militia in, 448.
....., ..., certificate by, 440.
....., ..., orders to, 440, 477.
....., sub-committee for the same, 476.
....., Common Council, 192, 240, 242, 248, 297, 304, 307.
....., ..., acts of, 283, 476.
...., courts of, 184, 238 (2).
...., ..., minutes, &c., of, 249, 297.
....., ..., committee of, appointed for the safety and preservation of the city, 248, 249.
....., ..., ..., regulations of watch and ward prepared by, 238.
....., ..., a member of, refuses to make the protestation, 297, 304.
....., Companies of, are to escort the King to Whitehall after his entertainment at the Guildhall, 168.
....., ..., Common Hall of, to be summoned to settle the election of Sheriffs, 28.
....., ..., contributions of, towards relief of Ireland, 298, 339.
....., ..., masters and wardens of, letter to be communicated to, 339.
....., directions for defence of, 369.
....., disbanded soldiers in, 134.
....., discontented with the Parliament for protecting their debtors, 97, 158.
....., distempers in, 218.

London, documents dated from, 7, 18, 25, 37, 43, 48, 62, 104, 128, 134, 141, 154, 157, 159, 162, 163, 165, 167, 168 (2), 173, 178, 179, 186, 188, 191, 192, 202 (2), 211, 212, 215, 218, 240, 241 (2), 254 (2), 262, 275 (2), 276, 282 (2), 292, 296, 360, 364, 418, 473, 488, 506, 509.
....., draft of a conveyance of property within, 475.
....., factious citizens begin to come again to the Parliament House with their swords by their sides, 188.
....., French Church in, 287.
....., ..., minister of, *see* Marmet, Ezekiel.
....., great preparations in, to receive the King on his return from Scotland, 167, 168, 169, 171, 172, 177, 178, 179, 180, 184.
....., horses to be taken up in, for the service of the Parliament, 476, 477.
...., Irish Committee in, 374.
....., King comes into, to procure the arrest of the five members, 240.
....., ..., warns the citizens not to give or lend money to provide a guard for the Parliament, 339.
....., Lord Mayor of, 28, 100, 132, 172, 248, 409, 439, 440; *see also* Wright, Sir Edmund; Gurney, Sir Richard; Pennington, Sir Isaac; and Wollaston, Sir John.
....., ... and Aldermen of, 152, 168, 192, 240, 248, 249, 272.
....., ..., Aldermen, and Sheriffs of, letter to, 359.
....., loan by, for relief of Ireland, 345, 383, 422.
....., many thousand men with arms in, without any lawful authority, 249.
....., markets not to be granted within seven miles of, 222.
....., men sent from Essex, Herts, and other counties for defence of, 405.
....., merchant strangers in, 422.
....., militia of, 440, 448, 477.
....., ..., the new, 506; *and see* Militia, also London, trained bands of.
....., ..., the six Colonels of, 323.
....., much feeling in, against bishops, 7, 16.
....., muster master of, *see* Fisher, Captn. John.
....., note of certain wards in, 474.
....., number of H.M. ships and men at, 267.
....., orders for speedy supply of money from, for support of the armies raised for Parliament, 477.
....., persons appointed by Parliament to receive subscriptions in plate and money, 348, 363.
....., petition from, in support of Pym and the Parliamentary opposition, 193, 195. 202, 209, 238.
London, petition from, in support of Pym and the Parliamentary opposition, undue practices to obtain signatures to, 193.
....., petitions from, 238, 243, 244, 245, 404, 447.
....., ..., King's answer to one, 249.
....., precautions against assembly of recusants in, 166.
....., preparations for war eagerly pursued in, 362.
....., prison of the Poultry Compter in, 515.
....., prisoners taken by Waller brought in triumph into, 506, 509.
....., protects the five members against the King, 241, 242, 244, 245, 252, 254, 263.
....., public fast in, 211.
....., Recorder of, *see* Gardiner, Thomas.
....., returns relating to loans to the Parliament from, 378, 409.
....., right of, to raise arms for defence of the kingdom and Parliament, 247.
....., Scotch coal for, 515.
....., search for arms in, 237.
....., searchers in the port of, 271.
....., Serjeant of, 132.
....., Sergeant-Major General of, *see* Skippon, Captn. Philip.
....., Sheriffs of, 2, 124, 132, 237, 247, 248, 265, 269, 277, 419, 548, 552; *and see* Garrett, Sir Geo., and Clerke, Sir Geo.
....., ..., dispute about the election of, 28, 97, 100.
....., ..., have the power of the whole county of Middlesex as well within the City as without, 247.
....., ..., Court of, 184.
....., shops in, shut and double guards at the gates, 263.
....., suspected recusants in, 166.
....., tenths of the clergy of, 504.
....., trained bands of, 214, 235, 248, 249, 251, 263; *and see* Militia, Trained bands.
....., ..., officers of, 248.
...., Earls of Essex and Holland to have the command of, 167.
....., ..., House of Commons asks for a guard of, 235.
....., ..., may be called out by the Lord Mayor, 248.
....., Treasurer of, 59, 183.
....., Treasurers appointed in by Parliament to receive contributions of plate, &c. at the Guildhall, 411, 451, 466, 503.
....., ..., acknowledgments by, 410, 454, 457.
....., ..., orders to 441, 446, 448.
....., tumultuary and disorderly assemblies in, 214, 249, 255.
....., the whole of the citizens now either real or constrained Roundheads, 391.

"London," the ship, petition of purser and sea men of, 515.
....., Bridge, 396.
....., House, 548.
....., Stone, 402.
Londonderry, Ireland, 299.
....., Governor of, *see* Conway, Edward, Viscount.
....., Receiver of, 174.
....., relief for, 305.
Long, George, J.P., certificate by, 66.
....., John, deceased, 521.
....., Lisle, of Lincoln's Inn, depositions of, against Archbishop Laud, 553.
....., Mr., 227, 346.
....., Mrs. Olive, 61, 287.
....., Robert, Receiver of Recusants' revenues in the Southern counties, 14, 33, 61, 174, 255, 287.
....., ..., accounts of, 23, 57, 284.
....., ..., bond of, 234.
....., ..., grant to, of office of writer of the tallies in the Receipt of the Exchequer, 494, 498.
....., ..., letters to, 187, 255, 494.
....., ..., petition of, 255.
....., ..., Surveyor-General to the Queen, 324.
....., Robert, master of the ship "Marten," 560.
....., Walter, 230.
....., Wm., innkeeper at Trowbridge, 234.
....., ..., his wife, 234.
....., Wm., clerk, 553.
Long Acre, London, rent of a house in, 453.
Long Bugby, co. Northampton, Parliamentary troops quartered in the church of, 384.
Longland, Wm., Mayor of Winchester, 357.
Longparish, Hants, farm belonging to Edward Nicholas at, 167, 185.
Lord-General of the Covenanters' Army, *see* Leslie, Earl of Leven.
..... of the Army of the North, *see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
.... levied in London for the Parliament, *see* Rich, Robt., Earl of Warwick.
Lord High Admiral, 192, 452; *and see* Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland; *also* Rich, Robt., Earl of Warwick.
..... Chamberlain of the Household, 58, 192, 203; *and see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery; *also* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
..... Chamberlain to the Queen, *see* Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset.
..... Chief Baron, *see* Davenport, Sir Humphry.
..... Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, *see* Bankes, Sir John.
Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, *see* Bramston, Sir John.
..... High Chamberlain, *see* Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey.
..... High Constable of Scotland, 160.
..... Keeper, *see* Littleton, Sir Edward, afterwards Lord Littleton.
..... lieutenants, list of, 233.
..... Steward, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Arundel.
..... Treasurer, the, 62, 63, 81, 118, 189, 192, 198, 203, 231; *and see* Cottington, Francis, Lord.
Lord's Day, the, 547.
....., ..., treatise and books relating to, 545.
..... sports, the book for, ministers suspended by Laud for not publishing, 545.
"Lorne," the frigate, 498.
Lorraine, France, 78.
Lothian, Earl of, *see* Kerr, Sir Wm.
Loudoun, Earl of, *see* Campbell, John.
Louis XIII., King of France, 39, 78, 85, 112, 149, 171, 199, 206, 253, 259, 320, 330, 331, 355, 364, 461.
..... takes his brother into favour and protection, 356.
Love, Jas., of London, tailor, bond of, 514.
....., John, mariner, petition of, 184.
....., Mr., 372.
Lovein, Wm., bond of, 234.
Lovelace, Captn., 316.
....., John Lord, 344, 565.
Low, Rames, and Mary, his wife, petition of, 437.
Low Countries, the, 15, 84, 134, 292, 299, 308, 500; *and see* Flanders.
....., ..., Governor of, *see* Infante, the Cardinal.
Lowden, Lord, *see* Kerr, Marquis of Lothian.
Lowther, Sir Gerald, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, impeachment of, 20.
Lübeck, Germany, 511.
"Luci descriptio," a Latin poem, 540.
Lucas, Henry, secretary to the Earl of Holland, 23, 29.
....., ..., letter of, 121.
....., Sir Thos., his regiment, 56.
Lucy, Sir Richard, 549.
Lucyn, Thomas, of co. Stafford, pass for, 67.
Ludlow, Edmund, of Maiden Bradley, Wilts, 54.
....., Sir Henry, and his son, 362.
....., Sir Thos., 342.
Luke, Rodney, 33.
....., Sir Samuel, 31.
Lüneburg, Duke of, 91, 130.
....., ..., his ambassador to the Diet at Ratisbon, 69, 121.

Lunsford, Col. Thos., 216, 254, 367, 389.
....., ..., nominated, by the King, Lieutenant of the Tower, 210 (2), 211, 212 (2), 216.
....., ..., accused by the citizens at the bar of the House, 213.
....., ..., is dismissed, 215, 217, 218.
....., ..., receipt of, 266.
Lurgashall, the windmill hill near, 487.
Luther, Anthony, a deputy lieutenant for Exeter, letter to, 420.
Lydbrook Furnace, Forest of Dean, 349.
Lydcott, Thomas, captain of a troop of horse raised for the Parliament, 363.
Lygon, Richard, 34.
Lyne, Mr., an attorney, note of proceedings in a cause of, 495.
Lynn, John, Alderman of Exeter, petition for release of, 490.
Lynn Regis, Norfolk, 478.
Lyons, France, 356.

M.

Mabbot, Gilbert, receipt of, 417.
Macdonnell, Randal, Earl of Antrim, 204, 234, 305.
....., ..., taken prisoner by the Scots, 341.
Mackworth, Mr., 503.
MacMahon, Hugh, one of the leaders of the Irish rebellion, 157, 158.
Maddison, Sir Lionel, 391.
....., ..., letters of, 318, 327.
....., Ralph, Keeper of the Walks of Battle and Easthampstead in Windsor Forest, commission to, 346.
Madrid, 172, 539.
....., letter dated from, 234.
Magdalen College, Oxford, 142, 496.
....., ..., letter dated from, 142.
....., ..., President of, 142.
Magdalen Hall branded with the name of a Puritanical house, 553.
Magna Charta, 370, 523.
Maguire, Conor, Lord, one of the leaders of the Irish rebellion, 158.
....., ..., discovers to a Protestant the plot to seize Dublin and the Castle, 157.
"Maidenhead," the ship, 432.
....., the, in Ave Maria Lane, 193.
Maiden Lane, London, the Bishop's prison in, 518, 529.
Maidstone, Kent, 520.
....., ..., assizes at, 368.
Maidwell, Mr., 170.
Mainwaring, Captn., 513.
....., Colonel, 463.
....., Edmund, Dr., Chancellor to the Bishop of Chester, 536.
....., Henry, searcher in the port of Chester, petition of, 291.
....., Sir Philip, Secretary for Ireland, 83.
....., Roger, D.D., Bishop of St. David's, *see* Manwaring.
Maitland, John, Lord, 328.
Malaga, Spain, 184.
..... sack, two great vessels laden with, burnt near Wapping, 506.
Malarini, Monsr., plenipotentiary from France into Germany, 130.
Malignant party, the, 215, 254, 278, 279.
....., ..., many petitions to Parliament against, 273.
....., ..., now very weak, 277.
....., ..., ordinances against, 405.
Mallet, Sir Thomas, a judge, 357.
....., ..., apprehended by order of the Parliament, 367, 368.
Malos, Don Francisco de, 330.
Malta, 397.
Maltravers, Lord, *see* Howard, Henry.
Malvern Church, the stateliest parish church in England, 400.
..... Hills, 396, 400.
Malynes, Gerard, of London, merchant, petition of, 112.
Manchester, Earl of, *see* Montagu, Henry.
....., free grammar school at, lease of mills belonging to, 403.
....., ..., letter to the feoffees of, 403.
Mandeville, Viscount, *see* Montagu, Edward.
Manley, John, messenger of the Exchequer at Chester, 69.
....., Mr., of Holdenby, Northampton, 89.
Manners, John, Earl of Rutland, a Commissioner from the Parliament to the kingdom and estates of Scotland, 468, 475, 497.
Mansell, Sir Robert, 173.
Manwaring, Roger, D.D., one of the King's chaplains, Bishop of St. David's, 535.
....., ..., dispensation to, to hold the rectory of Stanford Rivers, Essex, with that of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, 540.
Maplizden, George, shipwright, of Linton, Kent, petition of, 304.
Mapperly, John, 185.
Maqueda, the Duke of, Admiral of the Spanish Fleet, 422.

March or Marsh, Richard, Keeper of the King's Stores of Ordnance, 479.
....., ..., petition of, 68.
....., Wm., letter of, 225.
Marchant, Eleazar le, attorney, 115.
Margate, Kent, 212, 282.
Marie, Mrs., 256.
Mariners, an Act for better raising and levying, 313.
....., liability for wages due to, when the ship becomes a total wreck, 347.
Market Harborough, co. Leicester, *see* Harborough.
Markets, Clerk of the, Bill for regulating, 81, 230.
Markham, Captn. George, his petition, 439.
Marlborough, Earl of, *see* Ley, Jas.
Marley, Sir John, Chief Clerk of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, extent against, 174.
Marlow, Bucks, 231.
....., ..., dispute as to the election of churchwardens at, 67, 72, 104, 231.
"Marmaduke," of London, the ship, 468.
Marmet, Ezekiel, minister of the French Church in London, letter of, 239.
....., ..., acquittance of, 287.
Marque, letters of, granted against subjects of the United Provinces, 268, 290.
Marriott, Robert, of Barnard's Inn, 528.
Marseilles, France, 189, 516.
Marsh, Dr., 534; *and see* March.
....., Mr., information of, against Archbishop Laud, 550.
Marshall, Stephen, a minister with the Parliamentary Army, 388.
Marshalsea Prison, the, 224.
Marston, Edward, letter to, 390.
....., Rowland, letter from, 390.
"Martin," the ship, 555, 560.
Martin or Marten, Captn., 555.
....., Dr., official to the Archdeacon of Exeter, his answer to an information against, in the Star Chamber, 231.
....., Sir Henry, Judge of the Court of Admiralty, one of the High Commissioners, and Dean of the Court of Arches, 122, 525, 531.
....., ..., death of, 126, 131.
....., ..., fined by the House of Lords, 92.
....., Henry, M.P., 285, 342, 560.
....., John, of London, bond of, 514.
Marvyn or Mervyn, Sir Henry, serjeant porter, 19, 39, 43.
Mary, Princess Royal, betrothed to Prince William of Orange, 6, 52, 55, 69, 125, 262, 266, 282, 296, 324, 329.
....., ..., marriage treaty of, 296, 302.
....., ..., M. Henri Vliet and his wife to have the care of, in Holland, 296.
....., ..., is specially desired to speedily visit Holland, 213, 250 (2), 281, 282, 283, 284, 287, 289, 296.
Mary de Medicis, widow of Henri IV. of France, and mother of Queen Henrietta Maria, 4, 8, 23, 28, 40, 43, 48, 55, 61, 63, 65, 66, 75, 81, 91, 108, 110, 112, 121, 198, 223, 524.
...., arrangements for her journey out of the country, 69, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 84, 86, 90, 93, 96, 105, 106, 111, 139, 156, 157, 206.
...., doubtful whether it will be safe for her to continue here, 25.
...., has leave to pass through Holland to Cologne, 51, 69.
...., Parliament will take order to send her away, having given her 10,000*l.* to clear her debts, 63, 73, 133, 152, 198.
...., passage of, through the Low Countries refused, 15, 16, 18, 30, 40.
"Mary Bonaventure" of London, the ship, 402.
"Mary Hoare," the ship, 10.
Maryland, in America, 268.
Marylebone Park, 226.
"Mary Rose," H.M.S., 237, 251, 267.
Maskelyne, Edmund, petition of, 184.
Mason, Robert, 459.
Massingberd, John, 439.
Massye, Lieut.-Col. Edw., 458.
Matthews, Phanuel, of Westminster, bond of, 471.
....., alias Colton, Wm., of Deal, petition of, 487.
Mattinesse, M. de, named as one of the deputies from Holland to the Congress at Münster, 464.
Maurice, Prince, third son of Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 11, 395, 396.
....., ..., has taken Plymouth, 506.
....., Monsr., secretary, 135, 289, 303, 312.
Maxey, co. Northampton, 509.
Maxwell, Jas., groom of the King's bedchamber, petition of, 391.
....., John, Bishop of Ross, hath been a very pernicious instrument, 10.
....., Mr., 275.
....., Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, 510.
Mayerne, Sir Theodore, the King's physician, certificate of, 426.
"Mayflower," of London, the ship, 430, 535, 559, 561.
....., belongs to Mr. Samuel Vassall, M.P., 561.
Maykin, Robert, letter of, 79.
....., ..., his daughter Anne, 79.
Maynard, Sir John, M.P., warrant of, 505.
....., Mr., a shipowner, 556.
....., Wm., Lord, 552.
....., ..., ..., summoned to the Parliament at Oxford, 508.
Mayne, Jas., death of, 437.
Mayo, Humanitas, 114.
Meade, Wm., clerk, nephew of Sir John Pennington, letter of, 197.

Meadows, Thos., and other merchants of Yarmouth trading to Greenland, suit of, against the Greenland Co., 456, 458.

Meare, Mr., hosier, information of, against Archbishop Laud, 550.

Meautys, Sir Thos., Clerk of the Council and Muster-Master General of England, 245.

"Medea and Jason," a French play acted by the daughters of Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 127.

Medway, the river, 374, 442.

Meillure, Maréchal de, 46.

Meistrelin, Dr., 436.

Melandre, Monsr., Imperial General, 17, 266.

....., ..., visits Vienna and the Hague, 315, 326.

Meldrum, John or Robert, 475.

Melos, Don Francesco di, General of the Spanish Army, 463.

Melton Mowbray, co. Leicester, 234.

....., Bliths Inn at, 234.

....., notes of a sermon in the parish church of, taken by a Scotchman, 234.

....., the "Swan Inn" at, 234.

Mennes, Menys, or Minnes, Captn. Sir John, Captain of H.M.S. "Victory," and Rear-Admiral of the Fleet for guard of the Narrow Seas, 314.

....., ..., discharged of his command, 350.

....., ..., fees for the knighthood of, 290.

....., ..., letters, &c. to, 313, 314, 349, 350.

....., Captn. John, letters to, 21, 30, 71, 92, 97.

....., ..., officers and horsemen of his regiment have received all money justly due to them, 10.

....., ..., pass for to travel into Northumberland and Durham, 50.

Mentz, Congress at, 289, 301, 364.

Merchant Adventurers, the, 60, 130, 479, 490, 492.

....., committee of, for affairs of Ireland, order of, 483.

....., deputies of the Company of, at Hull, 48.

....., Ordinance for upholding the Government of the Fellowship of, 492.

....., privileges of, 480.

Mercers Company, the, 540.

Mercurius Aulicus, newspaper published weekly, five Nos., viz.: 3rd, 4th, 6th, 7th, and 24th weeks 1643, 563, 565, 566.

....., answer to, 564.

..... Britanicus, newspaper weekly, 566.

..... Civicus, newspaper weekly, 563–4.

Meredith, Robert, 299.

Merefield, Mr., an attorney, 548.

"Merhoneur," H.M.S., 556.

Merionethshire, 327.

Merriott, Joanna Willfrey, wife of one of the Queen's coachmen, petition of, 303.

Merton, Richard, deceased, 558.

Mervyn, Colonel Audley, 483.

Messeley, Robert, master of the ship "Anne" of Hull, petition of, 515.

Mesterlin, Dr., 289.

Metham, Sir Thos., 253.

Methuen, Anthony, B.D., vicar of Frome Selwood, certificate of, 422.

Mew, Henry and Robert, bond of, 468.

Mewce or Muse, Francis, bailiff and keeper of the Queen's house at Holdenby, letter of, 88.

....., excessive tithes exacted from, 89.

Meyrick, Sir John, M.P., 366.

Michell, Andrew, boatswain, 431.

Middleburg, Holland, letter dated from, 263.

Middlesex, 27, 126, 197, 200, 247, 447, 477.

....., assessments in various parishes of, 473.

....., to provide post-horses for the King's use, 82.

....., High Constable of, *see* Buckley, Edwd.

....., Justices of the Peace in, *see* Heywood, Peter; Hippisley, Sir John; Sheppard, Thos.

....., ..., certificate of, 142.

....., persons applied to for a loan to the Parliament in, 378.

....., relation of sufferings caused by the King's forces at Brentford to be read in all parish churches of, 417.

....., Sheriffs of, 248.

....., trained bands of, 241, 242.

Middle Temple, the, 148.

....., letter dated from, 273.

....., reader of, *see* Bagshawe, Edwd.

..... Gate, 1.

Middleton, George, of Leighton, co. Lancaster, grant of office of bailiff to, 332.

....., Sir Thos., 456, 467, 508.

....., Keynes, Bucks, suit concerning the manor of, 212.

Midgley, John, the elder and younger, 416.

Midland Counties, the, 366.

Midwinter, Mr., a delinquent, particulars of the case of, 480.

Milandre, M., *see* Melandre.

Milborne, John, deceased, 529.

....., Elizabeth, his widow, petition of, against Archbishop Laud, 529.

Mildmay, Sir Henry, Master of the Jewel House, 126, 201, 292.

....., ..., letter of, 359.

....., ..., letter to, 159.

Milford, co. Pembroke, 499.

....., fortification of, 497.

....., Governor of, *see* Vaughan, Richard, Earl of Carbery.

Militia, the, 227, 260, 277, 290, 297, 340, 371, 376, 411.

Militia, dispute between the King and Parliament as to the right to call out, 199, 260, 282, 292, 309, 313, 315, 342, 344, 345, 371, 386.

....., lieutenants appointed by Parliament to exercise and muster, 345.

..... of London, *see* Trained bands.

Millard, Thos., a gunner's mate, 450, 451.

Miller, Sir John, his house in Bedford St., Covent Garden, 60.

....., John, late minister to the Dutch Protestant congregation at Maidstone, 520.

....., Richard, receiver of revenues of the see of Ely during vacancy, amount due to the King from, 2.

Millicent, Sir John, serjeant porter, deceased, 18, 39.

Milner, Richard, clerk of Innholders' Hall, evidence of, against Archbishop Laud, 539.

Milton, Devon, barton, demesne and manor of, 373.

Milward, Sir Thos., J.P. for Anglesey, 299.

Minehead, Somerset, 268.

Miniett or Miviott, Mr., a deputy paymaster of the Army of the North, 1, 14.

Ministers, relief for plundered, 447.

Ministry, an Act for better maintenance of the, 303.

Minories, the, 104, 474.

Mint, the, 269.

....., ..., abuses in, 134, 149.

....., ..., graver of the, *see* Briot, Monsr.

....., ..., note of monies coined in, 303.

....., ..., officers of the, 134, 149; *and see* Cogan, Henry.

Mishan, George, attorney, 115.

Missenden, Great, Bucks, 372, 494.

....., ..., the minister of, 372.

....., Mr., 403.

Mitcham, Surrey, 161.

Mitchell, Stephen, of Rotherhithe, depositions of, 468.

Mitton, Colonel Thomas, 503.

Moggridge, Henry, one of the King's footmen, petition of, 459.

....., Richard, his son, drum-major at Reading, 458.

Mohun, John, Lord, 344.

....., Warwick, Lord, letter of, 386.

....., ..., ..., warrant to, 387.

Molesworth, Captn. Guy, letter of, 203.

Molloyne, Mr., 388.

Monck, Lieut.-Colonel George, 164, 295.

Monmouth, co., 500.

....., Earl of, *see* Carey, Henry.

Montaigne, George, formerly Bishop of London, 531.

Montagu, Edward, Viscount Mandeville and Earl of Kimbolton, afterwards Earl of Manchester, 7, 64, 135, 444, 476.

Montagu, Edward, Visct. Mandeville and Earl of Kimbolton, afterwards Earl of Manchester, comes to Parliament guarded by three companies of City trained bands, 263.

....., ..., the King attempts to arrest, for high treason, 236 (2), 239, 240, 242.

....., ..., letters of, 463, 477, 509.

....., ..., puts hard for the post of Secretary of State, 53, 62.

....., ..., his Association, 454.

....., ..., his regiment, 366.

....., ..., Speaker *pro tem.* of the House of Lords, 355, 358.

....., Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Lieutenant of Hunts, and one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, 80, 81, 135, 263, 394.

....., ..., a justice of the peace for Anglesea, 299.

....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. of, 270, 348, 353, 365, 373 (3).

....., ..., the like to, 210 (2), 410.

....., ..., Speaker of the House of Lords *pro tem.*, 410.

....., Mr., 19, 39.

....., ..., a prisoner in the Tower, 509.

....., Richard, B.D., lately Bishop of Chichester, 540, 546.

....., Viscount, *see* Brown, Francis.

Montgomerie, Grisel, Lady Ladiland, 305.

Montgomery, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.

....., Sheriff of, *see* Niccolls, Thos.

Montrose, Earl of, *see* Graham, Jas.

Moorcock, Robert, 498.

Moore, the Lord, 307.

....., Colonel John, 457.

....., Mr., 556.

....., Captn. Robert, petition of, 419.

Mooretoft, Wm., a ward, 335.

Mordant or Mordaunt, George, 147.

....., John, Earl of Peterborough, regiment of, 366.

More, Mr., 172; *and see* Moore.

....., Mrs. Dorothy, 27.

....., Sir Thos., life of, 186.

....., ..., his book "Of Comfort against Tribulation," 445.

Moreton, Sir Thos., 516.

....., Thomas, Bishop of Durham, 517, 540.

.. .., ..., letters of, 66, 77.

Morfield, manor and tithes of, 227.

Morgan, Captn., letter of, 560.

....., John, glover, bond of, 468.

....., Thos., 354.

....., ..., warrant to, 348.

Morley, Wm., 43.

Morphey, Chas., an Irishman, warrant for arrest of, 199.

Morrell, Hugh, 415.

....., ..., letter of, 50.

Morris, Richard, merchant tailor, bond of, 477.
....., Roger, 33.
Morse, Justinian, petition of, 291.
Morton, Earl of, *see* Douglas, Wm.
....., ..., resigns his place of Captain of the Guard, 24.
Moseley, Dr., 547.
Mosse, Mr., information of, against Archbishop Laud, 550.
Mottershed, Thos., merchant, 79.
Mount, Thos., page in the Office of Robes, petition of, 291.
Mountain, Jas., pass for, 214.
Mountjoy, Lord, 384.
....., ..., his son, 384.
Mowbray and Maltravers, Lord, *see* Howard, Henry.
Mudge, Thos., 557.
Mulberry Garden, the, custody of, 222.
Mumford, Richard, information of, 357.
Munro, Lieut.-Colonel John, commander of Scotch Army against Irish rebels, 325.
Munster, Ireland, 225, 290.
....., President of, *see* St. Leger, Sir Wm., and Butler, Jas., Earl of Ormond.
Münster, in Germany, proposed Congress relative to the Palatinate at, 464, 503.
Murray, Sir David, Captn., R.N., 75, 97, 161.
....., ..., knighted, 164, 179.
....., Father, 77.
....., Wm., a groom of the bed-chamber, 13, 15, 17, 23, 28, 37, 51, 55, 73, 158, 186, 191, 207, 329, 353.
....., ..., sent to Holland to obtain leave for the passage of the Queen Mother through that country, 28, 30, 40, 54.
....., ..., petition of, 50.
....., ..., reported to be engaged in the supposed plot to murder the Marquis of Hamilton and others, 137, 159.
....., ..., said to have been sworn from a groom to be gentleman of the bed-chamber, 163, 179.
....., ..., voted by Parliament unfit to be about the King, 273, 274, 281.
Musgrave, Sir Philip, Mayor of Carlisle, commission to, 448.
Musters, 360; *and see* Militia, Trained bands, and Army.
..... and arms, instructions for the, 381.
....., warrant to the Commissary-General and the rest of the Commissaries of, 298.
Mynne, George, account of iron supplied by, for the King's service, 504.

N.

"Nalson's Collections," 117.
....., passages from, bearing on the privileges of ambassadors, 154.
Napier, Lord, Sir Archibald, 18.
Napleton, Josiah, of the Isle of Sheppey, 283.
Narrow Seas, the, 113; *and see* Downs.
....., ..., Admiral of, *see* Pennington, Sir John, and Rich, Earl of Warwick.
Narrow Water Castle, Ireland, captured from the rebels, 326.
Nassau, Prince Henry of, *see* Orange.
....., Prince Wm. of, *see* Orange.
..... Deitz, Count Wm. of, cousin to Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, and Marshal of the Field, 51.
Nau, Stephen, the King's violinist, petition of, 312.
Naval Affairs, petition to the Committee for, 184.
Navy, the Royal, 283, 314, 360, 422, 442; *and see* Admiralty, Navy, Fleet, &c.; *also* under names of ships of.
....., allowance to the clerks of the check in, 431, 556.
....., Commissioners of the, 432, 498, 554, 555, 556, 557, 559, 560.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 433, 555.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 429 (6), 430 (6), 431 (5), 432 (2), 433 (4), 434 (3), 517, 554 (2), 555 (4), 556 (4), 557 (6), 558 (8), 559, 560 (2), 561 (6), 562.
... . and Customs, Committee for the, 304, 401, 407, 419, 451, 456, 457.
....., ..., ..., chairman of, *see* Green, Giles.
...., ..., contracts by, 402 (3).
...., ..., letters, orders, &c. of, 398, 415, 430 (7), 431 (5), 432 (2), 433 (5), 434 (3), 441, 442, 448, 457, 554, 555 (5), 556 (6), 557 (5), 558 (6), 559 (4), 560 (4), 561 (3).
...., ..., petitions, &c. to, 304, 313, 422, 437, 440, 450, 451, 515 (2).
....., Comptroller of, *see* Carteret, Captn. George.
....., difficulty in procuring caulkers and carpenters for, 554.
....., five ships for, 559.
....., letters and papers relating to, 429–434 and 554–560.
....., master attendants of the, 555.
..... Office, the, 139, 179, 279.
....., ordnance for, deficient, 280.
....., pay for seamen in harbour, 559.
....., Paymaster of, letter to, 429.
....., Summer Fleet, the, 430.

Navy, Surveyor of, *see* Batten, Captn. Wm.
....., tender of ships for service in, 556.
....., timber for masts for, 430, 433.
....., Treasurer of, 200, 210, 211, 215, 218, 240, 285, 425, 431; *and see* Russell, Sir Wm., and Vane, Sir Henry, junior.
....., Victualler of, *see* Crane, John; *also* Alcock, Stephen.
Neale, Sergeant-Major, 391.
Nemours, France, 300.
"Neptune," of Hamburg, the ship, 511.
"....," of Weymouth, a merchant ship taken up for service in the Navy, 432.
Netherlands, the, 479; *see also* the Low Countries and Flanders.
Neuburg, Duke of, 16, 17, 27.
Newark, Notts, 355, 454.
....., Viscount, *see* Pierpoint, Robert.
Newburgh, Lord, *see* Barrett, Edward.
....., Thomas, 299.
Newbury Heath, 487.
Newcastle, Earl of, *see* Cavendish, Wm.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 48, 96, 100, 101, 104, 105, 126, 178, 227, 327, 342, 345, 347, 402, 438, 440, 446, 509, 555.
....., arms left at, 72.
....., arrears due to the King from the county of the town of, 126.
....., no carpenter can help a ship in distress thereabouts unless he be a freeman of, 227.
..... garrison, 342.
....., ... and fortifications of, 453.
....., Governor of, *see* Cavendish, Wm., Earl of Newcastle; Glemham, Sir Thos.
....., great outburst of sickness at, 391.
....., letter dated from, 318.
....., monopolies claimed by, 227.
....., ordnance and munitions to be sent by sea to, 343.
....., precautions taken by the King to secure, 367.
....., proposed construction of a ballast shore at, 402.
....., Scotch Army to retire to, 37, 48.
....., Sheriff of, 174.
....., Sub-Commissioners of Excise at, 562.
....., sum due to, from the Scots, 43, 80.
New College, Oxford, letter dated from, 268.
....., ..., warden and electors of, 31.
Newcomen, Matthew, nonconformist minister, and afterwards a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and one of the five who wrote Smectymnuus, threatened indictment against, 520.
Newell, Dr., to be examined, 4.
New England, 2, 77, 552.
....., transporting of children to, 447.
New Forest, Hants, office of justice within, 363.
Newfoundland, 490.
Newgate Prison, 80, 272, 334, 474, 517, 519, 547.
....., keeper of, *see* Johnson, Richard.
....., outbreak in, 201, 202.
Newick, Sussex, 492.
New Impost, the, *see* Excise.
Newington, Surrey, account of money collected in, for the Parliament, 409.
Newland, co. Gloucester, 331, 347.
New Lodge, Forest of Essex, maintenance of, 333.
Newman, Mr., clerk and registrar of the late Queen's Council, 118.
Newmarket, Cambs, 293.
....., ..., letter dated from, 295.
Newport, Earl of, *see* Blount, Mountjoy.
....., co. Monmouth, letter dated from, 445.
Newport Pagnell, Bucks, 508.
....., petition of inhabitants of the deanery of, 423.
New River Company, poll tax to be charged on the shareholders of, 233.
Newry, co. Down, 160, 321, 325.
Newspapers, notices of, for the year 1643, 563–567.
Newton, Sir Henry, 473.
....., ..., his wife, 473.
....., Peter, certificate of, 420.
....., co. Lancaster, 537.
..... in the Thistles, co. Warwick, parsonage of, 552.
....., Yorks., warrant to the Constable of, 323.
Neyle, Richard, late Archbishop of York, 532, 537.
Niccolls, Thos., Sheriff of co. Montgomery, letter of, 378.
Nichills, clerk of the, 175.
Nicholas, Sir Edward, Clerk of the Council, afterwards Secretary of State and Comptroller General of the Posts, allusions to, *passim*.
....., ..., a Commissioner of the Treasury, 394.
....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. of, 6, 38, 41, 42, 48, 52, 57, 59, 63, 82 (2), 84, 97, 106, 115, 125, 136, 137, 154, 155, 156, 162, 167, 171, 193, 200, 204, 205 (2), 223, 226, 227, 240, 245, 250 (2), 252, 259, 264, 275, 283, 284(2), 285, 287, 292, 293 (2), 295, 300, 301, 307, 315, 316 (2), 318, 325, 331 (2), 332, 336 (2), 340, 344 (2), 347, 351, 352, 359, 362, 368, 389 (2), 461, 462, 501 (2), 503, 507, 516.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 49, 54, 59, 60, 90, 140, 149, 152, 154, 160 (2), 167, 177, 181, 185, 190, 199, 210, 225 (2), 237, 238, 239, 250, 251, 253, 256, 258 (2), 263, 264, 265, 267, 269, 275, 276, 277, 296, 305, 375, 426, 427 (2), 466, 474.

Nicholas, Sir Edward, knighted and sworn a Secretary of State, 186, 193, 207.
....., ..., receives from the King the Signet formerly used in the King's absence by Secretary Windebank, 102, 115.
....., ..., rents of, 2.
....., Lady, his wife, 252.
....., John, his son, college bills of, 54.
....., Reynold, letter to, 427.
....., Robert, M.P., 518 (2).
Nicholls, Mr. Anthony, M.P., one of the mourners at Pym's funeral, 504.
Nicholson, Mr., his collection for pretermitted Customs, 174.
Nightingale, Mr., 347.
Nimeguen, Holland, 121.
Nithsdale, Earl of, *see* Maxwell, Robert.
Nivelles, Flanders, 464.
Noell, Mr., M.P., letter to, 450.
Nonconformists, 547.
"Nonsuch," H.M S., 556.
Norbury, Cheshire, 471.
Norfolk, 126, 318, 420, 509.
....., poll money in, 115.
....., Sheriff of, 115.
Norgate, Edward, Windsor Herald, 151.
Normandy, 472, 473.
North, Dudley, Lord, Lord-Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, 354.
....., Sir Dudley, his son, 354.
North, the, 355, 366, 540; *and see* northern parts.
....., ..., Army of, *see* Army of the North.
....., ..., the Parliament in, 466.
....., ..., Commander of, *see* Fairfax, Ferdinando, Lord.
....., ..., pay of the garrisons in, 271.
Northall, Herts, 474.
Northampton, 80, 271, 383, 384, 385, 388, 389, 390, 508, 510.
....., letters dated from, 60, 172, 173 (2), 383, 385, 387.
....., north and south gates of, 388.
....., the Swan Inn at, 279.
....., Earl of, *see* Compton, Spencer.
....., Countess of, *see* Compton, Lady Mary.
....., co., 212, 231, 379, 384.
...., the Committee of, 510.
...., petition of knights, gentlemen and freeholders of, to the House of Commons, 279.
...., Sheriff of, *see* Haslewood, Sir Anthony.
...., Woodwards of, *see* Beale, Thos., and Willis, Richard.
Northern Expedition, the late, 342, 355; *and see* Army of the North.
...., boats built for service in, 226.
..... parts, Committee for the, 417.
Northern parts, forces to be raised by Parliament for defence of, 417.
...., gentlemen of, very forward in offering their services to the King, 342, 360.
...., General of the King's forces in, *see* Cavendish, Wm., Earl of Newcastle.
...., petition from, touching the magazine at Hull, 316.
...., relief for the, 14, 53, 60, 64, 88.
...., ships for guard of, 434.
North Sea, colliers to be employed in, 433.
Northumberland, Earl of, *see* Percy, Algernon.
Noyan, Thos., information of, against Archbishop Laud, 550.
Nulles, Sir John, 491.
....., ..., to receive the money voted by Parliament for the Queen Mother, 133, 152, 198, 256.
Nuneaton, co. Warwick, 383.
Nuremberg, Germany, 321.
Nurse, Madam [François Garnier], 19.

O.

Oakes, John, printer, deceased, 550.
....., Mary, his widow, information of, 550.
....., Mr., master of the ship "Providence," of Rye, 184.
Oath and Covenant, the, to be read in every parish church and chapel, 467.
Oatlands, Surrey, the Queen's manor of, 76, 82, 84, 120, 125, 126, 134, 147, 149, 156, 292, 331.
....., ..., letters dated from, 408 (2).
O'Brien, Murrough, Lord Inchiquin, defeats the Irish rebels, 359.
O'Conolley, a servant to Sir John Clotworthy, reveals the Papist conspiracy in Ireland, 158, 180.
Ogilvie or Ogleby, Lord, 510.
Okeden or Ogden, John, clerk, recommended for the cure of St. Giles', Stony Stratford, 172, 173, 187.
... ., ..., letters of, 173 (2).
Old Bailey, London, 361, 378, 563, 564.
....., Green Arbour in, 513.
Old Fish Street, London, 514.
Oldham, Suffolk, 145.

Old Park, co. Stafford, a messuage, so called, 224.
Olveston, Vicarage, Gloucester, first fruits for, 315.
O'Neale, Captain Daniel, a delinquent, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 21, 28, 30.
....., Eugene, 205.
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, the old rebel, 326.
....., ..., ..., his daughter, 326.
....., Phelim, 302.
....., ..., his foster brother, 302.
Orange, Henry Frederick of Nassau, Prince of, 5, 6, 11, 15, 17, 28, 40, 41, 51, 54, 55, 67, 69, 84, 107, 140, 172, 288, 289, 296, 324, 329, 330, 390, 423, 463, 464.
....., ..., letter of, 250.
....., ..., letter to, 209.
....., ..., serious illness of, 463.
....., ..., treaty of marriage between Count Embden's son and one of his younger daughters, 172.
....., ..., his wife, 69.
....., Wm. of Nassau, the young Prince of, 5, 6, 11, 213, 266, 296, 329.
....., ..., bill for washing sheets, &c. used by, at Arundel House, 17.
....., ..., letter of, 249.
Orcliff, Mrs., 481.
Ordnance and Ammunition, ship laden with, lying in the Thames near the Tower, 244.
....., Keeper General of his Majesty's Stores of, *see* March, Richard.
....., Lieutenant of, *see* Heydon, Sir John.
....., Master of, *see* Blount, Mountjoy, Earl of Newport.
..... Office, the, 104.
....., documents dated from, 2, 66, 173, 187, 212, 280 (2).
....., the only Magazine Royal, 109.
....., necessity and advantage of providing for the charge of, 104, 109.
....., officers of, 280.
....., ..., appointed by Parliament to survey the castles belonging to the Cinque Ports, 21.
....., ..., letters, estimates, &c. of, 2, 109, 212.
....., ..., memorial of, on the state of the Magazine and Office of Ordnance, 280.
....., ..., observations of, on the Bill concerning the making of gunpowder, 66, 102, 109.
Orgill, Mr., his suit concerning the parsonage of Newton, 552.
Osborne, Sir Peter, Lieutenant Governor of Guernsey, 65, 258.
....., ..., holds the castle of Guernsey against the Parliament, 472.
....., ..., letter of, 72.
....., ..., order to, 374.
Osmonton, Thos., merchant, of Rye, 184.
Ostend, 236, 337.
Oswaldslow, hundred, co. Worcester, poll money in, 118.
Ottley, Sir Francis, 437.
Oudart, Mr., Assistant Secretary to Sir Edward Nicholas, 444.
Our Lady of Assistance, the ship, 502.
Ouse, Yorks, assessment of the wapentake of, 465.
Outibrigg, Edward, 481.
Over, co. Gloucester, 455.
Overton, Henry, stationer, newspaper printed for, 563.
Owen, Arthur, 299.
....., Captn., R.N., 179, 282.
....., Colonel, *alias* Eugene O'Neale, 205.
....., Sir Hugh, J.P. for co. Anglesey, 199, 299.
Oxford, 268, 330, 381, 387, 389, 410, 438, 440, 456, 458, 468, 473, 484, 486, 489, 494, 495, 501, 506, 509, 510, 513, 515, 541, 542, 566, 567.
....., Bishop of, *see* Skinner, Robert.
....., the army at, 453.
....., Earl of, *see* Vere, Henry de.
....., letters and other documents dated from, 258, 403, 415, 437, 461, 493, 502 (2), 510 (2).
....., ... the Court at, 381, 440, 452, 459, 462, 467, 468, 488 (2), 489, 490, 491 (2), 492, 493 (3), 494, 496 (2), 497 (2), 499 (3), 500 (2), 501 (4), 502 (3), 503 (2), 504 (2), 505, 507, 508, (2), 566.
....., Mayor of, 258.
....., rumoured Papist plot in, 258.
....., the Star Inn at, 258.
....., co., 42, 317, 330, 373.
....., ..., commission of array for, 367.
....., diocese, procurations in, 182, 311.
....., ..., tenths due from clergy of, 293.
....., ..., unauthorised visitation in *sede vacante*, 181.
..... University, 45, 295, 389, 498, 541, 551, 553.
...., Chancellorship of, 55.
...., heads of colleges and halls, all ready and hearty for the King's service, 258.
...., colleges, *see* Names of colleges.
...., printer to, *see* Lichfield, Leonard.
...., Vice Chancellor of, *see* Prideaux, John.
...., exceptions against the Governors and government of, 534.
...., voluntary contribution of 10,000*l.* from, to the King, 359.

P.

Pacification, Acts of, 101, 107, 115, 125.

Packer, John, 431.

Padon, Robert, 283.

Padstow, Cornwall, 408.

Page, Mr., late holder of the office of Exigenter in the Common Pleas, 68.

....., Philip, merchant tailor, bond of, 514.

Pagett, Wm., Lord, son in law of the Earl of Holland, 340, 344.

....., ..., ..., appointed Keeper of New Lodge Walk in Windsor Forest, 279.

....., ..., ..., submits himself wholly to the King, 342.

Paine, Wm., a master gunner, 557.

Painted Chamber, the, Westminster, 360.

Painter Stainers' Company, the, election of clerk of, 313.

....., letters and warrants to Master and Wardens of, 307, 308, 313.

Palatinate, the, 27, 70, 73, 101, 153, 219, 289, 301, 306, 321, 322, 325, 327, 328, 330, 357, 364, 461, 466.

....., ..., treaty concerning, to be drawn up in Germany, 461.

....., Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine, 27, 28, 40, 44, 74, 75, 90, 98, 99, 106, 110, 120, 121, 127, 128, 130, 134, 165, 198, 204, 205, 252, 257, 264, 266, 289 (2), 300, 301 (2), 318, 320, 321, 324, 325, 328, 330, 337, 341, 351, 359, 367, 403, 447, 466, 507.

....., ..., accompanies the King to Scotland, 106.

....., ..., letters, &c. of, 17, 74, 101, 107, 129, 140, 204, 219, 289, 300, 305, 322, 326, 335, 345, 398, 404, 436.

....., ..., letter to, 128.

....., ..., Manifesto in support of his claims, 45, 47, 49, 55, 69, 70, 85, 102, 106; *and see* Electoral College.

....., ..., Parliamentary declaration in favour of, 91.

....., ..., similar declaration by the Scotch Parliament, 121, 165.

...., ..., ministers of, 301, 302, 322, 436.

....., ..., misunderstanding of, with the Prince of Orange, 5, 6, 11, 17, 28, 54.

....., ..., pension of, 464.

....., ..., Secretary of, 106.

....., ..., 10,000 foot to be raised in Scotland for the service of, in Germany, 165, 181, 198.

....., ..., urges the King to a reconcilement with the Parliament, 276.

....., Electress Dowager of, the old, 289, 314.

Palatinate, the, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia, 326.

....., ..., ..., letters of, 4, 91, 122, 183, 198.

....., the Lower, 301 (2), 306, 328.

....., Palatine House, public fast observed in Scotland for the affliction of, 161.

Palmer, Archdale, Sheriff of, co. Leicester, warrant of, 267.

....., Geoffrey, M.P. for Stamford, committed to the Tower for protesting against the Remonstrance, 189, 202.

....., Sir Henry, 179.

....., Sir Roger, K.C.B., Cofferer of the Royal Household, 492, 493.

Pandulph, Papal Legate in the reign of King John, 539.

Panzani, Monsieur, the Pope's Nuncio, 287.

Papillio, Mr., of Holdenby, 89.

Papists, the, 163, 178, 180, 186, 215, 270, 277, 357, 366, 370, 428, 445, 475, 516, 543, 566; *and see* Popish adherents.

....., all English will shortly be called home, 159.

..... beginning to be persecuted, one English priest hanged, drawn, and quartered, 63, 159, 168.

....., disarming of, 279, 369.

....., horrible treasons hatched by, in Ireland, 150, 156, 157, 158, 159, 168.

....., houses of, plundered by the Parliamentary troops, 373.

....., insolent carriage and threatening speeches of, 196.

....., law put in execution against, 44.

....., list of the most dangerous, to be committed to prison, 180.

....., malignants and other ill-affected persons, seizure of money, plate, arms, &c. of, for the use of the Parliament, 466.

....., seven priests condemned to death, 202, 203.

"Paragon," the, a merchant ship employed in the King's service off the coast of Ireland, 159, 164, 434.

. ....., ..., allowance to be paid to the captain and crew of, 433.

Pare, Fras., of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, petition of, 439.

....., Anne, his wife, 439.

Paris, 58, 99, 130, 131, 190, 207, 287, 300, 312, 364, 506, 510.

....., Admiralty Court at, 139, 189.

...., ..., an advocate of, 189.

....., Dutch Ambassador at, 189.

....., English Ambassador at, *see* Brown, Richard; Goring, George Lord.

....., ..., his chapel, 190.

....., extremely chargeable to keep a family in, 27.

....., the Fleur de Lys in the Rue de Seine, 508.

Paris, letters and other documents dated from, 3, 8 (2), 19, 25, 26, 39, 45, 58, 59, 65, 77, 78, 86, 87, 99 (2), 111, 139, 149, 155, 160, 165, 171 (2), 181 (2), 189 (2), 190, 191, 206, 207, 212, 220 (2), 245 (3), 255, 264, 266, 269, 300, 363, 450, 466.

....., Tournay College in, 508.

Parker, Captn., a Parliamentarian, 379.

....., Matthew, late Archbishop of Canterbury, 545.

....., Mr., a warden of the Stationer's Company, letter to, 136.

....., Ralph, balance sheet of, 347.

....., Sir Selwyn, J.P., 39.

Parkhurst, Dr., and his wife, 534.

....., Sir Wm., 173, 347.

Parkinson, Wm., servant to Mr. Ampeots, 296.

Parliament, references to, *passim*.

....., abstract of proceedings of, from the first Convention to the taking up of arms on June 10, 1642, 338.

....., Acts of, 22, 28, 30, 303 (2).

....., ..., all passed in this present Parliament to be notified by the judges at the Assizes, 82.

....., ..., ..., list of, to end of year 1641, 230.

....., ..., question of validity of, when passed without the assent of the Lords Spiritual, 221.

....., adjournment of, 104, 108, 115, 120.

....., answer of, to the King's message about his advance to Brentford, 407.

....., ..., the King's reply, 408.

..... begin to bethink themselves how to provide for the worst, 93.

....., Bills in, against Episcopacy, 6, 7, 29.

....., candles brought into, by two members in an offensive manner, 6, 8.

..... cannot consent to the King's going to Ireland, 306.

....., Commission appointing the Earl of Essex Captain-General of the forces of, 353.

....., Commissioners from, to Edinburgh, to seek assistance from the Scots, instructions to, 497.

....., ..., for raising money upon Papists, delinquents, and others, 443.

....., ..., in the North, 342, 343, 344, 355; *and see* Fairfax, Ferdinando, Lord; Stapleton, Sir Philip.

....., Committee of, with propositions of accommodation to the King, 405, 456, 458.

....., ..., instructions to, 452.

....., conferences of both Houses of, 7, 30, 63, 85, 188, 190.

....., ..., speech of Edward Hyde at a, 45.

Parliament, declaration or remonstrance of, *see* Remonstrance, pamphlet on the King's answer to, 327.

....., declaration of, in support of the Elector Palatine, 69, 85, 91.

....., ..., touching a sitting held on the Lord's Day, 79.

....., declarations of, 410, 411, 416 (2), 420, 441, 451, 474, 493.

....., diurnal occurrences of, 80, 90, 108, 122, 147, 160, 435.

....., few days pass but some member is sent to the Tower, 202.

..... has no just grounds to raise an army, 564.

..... has lately received a ship or two laden with arms out of Holland, 390.

....., the Houses of, grow every day thinner, 282.

....., instructions by, 468.

....., intend to pass an Act or Order that no honours or dignities shall be sold, 41.

..... invite contributions of money, plate, arms, horses, &c., 338, 362.

..... is like to be a "Long Parliament," 202.

....., King's speeches to both Houses of, 187, 199, 201.

....., law for a Triennial Parliament, 44.

....., letter from, to the States-General, 464.

....., libels spread abroad against the precise Lords and Commons of, 134, 147.

....., message from the King for arresting five members of, 236 (3), 237, 239, 240 (2), 244.

....., ..., answer of the Commons' House to, 236.

....., note of proceedings of, 456.

....., orders, votes, &c. of, 109, 119, 167, 297, 298, 299 (2), 305, 306, 327, 334, 337, 358 (2), 359, 369, 404, 466, 484, 497, 504, 507.

....., Ordinances of, 103, 166, 328, 366, 378, 394, 439, 443, 444, 446, 456, 476, 477, 484, 487, 488 (2), 492 (2), 494, 495, 505, 565.

....., petitions of, to the King, 81, 235, 251, 277, 359, 405.

..... proceed courageously for the good of the Commonwealth, 29.

....., proceedings of, concerning disarming of Recusants, 100.

....., proclamation by the King and estates of, 136.

....., protest of, against the King taking notice of businesses depending in, 203, 207, 208.

....., Protestation, the, *see* Protestation.

....., ..., much heat in the Houses about, 76, 77.

....., remonstrance of, on the state of the kingdom, *see* Remonstrance.

Parliament, resolutions concerning a treaty with the King, 444.

..... resolve to take upon them the maintenance of the Irish war, 262, 290.

..... resolve that the houses of delinquents and ill-affected persons shall be reserved for the use of the Commonwealth, 565.

..... said to be upon counsels in favour of the Roman Catholics, 66.

....., ships taken up for the service of, 402.

....., Spanish faction obnoxious to, 418.

....., speech in, by Mr. Smith, of the Middle Temple, touching the King's prerogative and the liberty of the subject, 148.

....., subsidies voted by, *see* Subsidies.

....., a whisper goes, will stand for a Lord-Lieutenant in the King's absence, with power to pass Bills, 65.

..... will hardly adjourn this year, 38.

....., Lower House of, address of, to the King, 298.

....., ..., Bar of, 236.

....., ..., Clerk of, 419, 443; *see also* Elsynge, Henry; Browne, John; Scobell, Henry.

....., ..., committal of three members that are likewise officers of the Army, 13.

....., ..., the Close Committee of, 433.

....., ..., Committee of, to act with the Commissioners of Scotland for better managing the affairs of both nations, 328.

....., ..., Committee for advance of money to the Scots, letter of, 495.

....., ..., Committee of, for the Army, 112.

....., ..., ..., clerk of, *see* Dallison, Martin.

....., ..., ..., to attend the King into Scotland, and to be Commissioners to the Parliament of Scotland, 84, 93, 98, 100, 106, 110, 116.

....., ..., ..., letter to the, 145.

....., ..., ..., for confirmation of the Queen's jointure, 95.

....., ..., ..., to consider obstructions in subscribing the petition presented from the City, report of, 209.

....., ..., ..., for the Customs, petition to, 225; *see also* Navy.

....., ..., ..., to deal with cases in the Star Chamber, *see* Star Chamber.

....., ..., ..., upon the business of the delinquents, 135.

....., ..., Joint Committee, for defence of the kingdom, 404, 408, 448, 456, 459, 490, 512.

....., ..., ..., ..., letters, orders, &c. of, 362, 366, 374, 385, 395, 399, 401, 408, 415, 417 (2), 440, 441, 442, 443, 445, 446, 453, 457, 458, 463, 466, 510.

Parliament, Lower House of, Joint Committee, for defence of the kingdom, letters, &c. to, 404, 454, 497.

....., ..., Committee of, for examination of the late treason, 7, 29.

....., ..., ..., ..., report of, 7.

....., ..., ..., for examinations, 355, 404, 419, 468, 474, 476, 477 (2), 478, 480, 492, 495, 506, 507, 512.

....., ..., ..., for the Fens, 228, 230.

....., ..., ..., for foreign affairs, 435.

....., ..., ..., for grievances, 447, 489.

....., ..., ..., ..., chairman of, *see* Corbet, Mr.

....., ..., ..., for Ireland, 248, 366.

....., ..., ..., ..., memorial to, 280.

....., ..., ..., to manage affairs during the recess, 119, 122.

....., ..., ..., ..., orders of, 121, 123 (3), 124, 125, 133, 136.

....., ..., ..., for muniting the kingdom, memorial to, 280.

....., ..., ..., to prepare charges against the Lord Chancellor of Ireland and others impeached of high treason, 20.

....., ..., ..., for taking the accounts of Middlesex and Westminster, certificate by, 418.

....., ..., Committees of, meet at the Guildhall, 241, 243, 244, 246, 247.

....., ..., ..., orders and resolutions of, 246, 247, 248.

....., ..., ..., their triumphant return of, to the House, with the accused members, 252.

....., ..., declaration of, regulating divine worship and ceremonies, 119.

....., ..., ..., concerning the poll money, 183.

....., ..., divers of, deputed to go into the counties as committees, 368.

....., ..., impeachment of Archbishop Laud upon complaint of Peter Smart, late Prebendary of Durham, 535.

....., ..., Journal of, 15, 355.

....., ..., King comes into, to demand the persons of the five members accused of high treason, 241, 242, 254, 260.

....., ..., King deserts his accusation of these members, 281, 282.

....., ..., letter of, to the Army, 12, 21.

....., ..., much troubled that the King hath not yet published the rebels in Ireland to be traitors by proclamation, 194.

....., ..., Orders of, 14, 20, 41, 53, 60, 64, 66 (3), 71, 80, 83 (2), 88, 92, 98, 103, 109, 114, 119, 152, 198, 209, 213, 256, 299, 335 (2), 346, 353, 354, 358, 364, 368, 379, 401, 404, 408, 416, 419, 438, 442, 446, 448, 451, 456, 467, 479, 487, 491, 495, 498, 503.

Parliament, Lower House of, Ordinances of, 456 (3), 457 (2), 458, 565.

....., ..., petition of, concerning the militia, 282.

....., ..., petitions, &c. to, 34, 112, 116, 184, 224, 234, 279 (2), 290, 353, 391, 397, 400, 419, 420, 421, 423, 424 (2), 437, 439, 447, 479, 490, 511, 512, 518, 521, 525, 526, 528, 529 (2), 535, 540, 545.

....., ..., proposed Act for the melting of all plate, 7.

....., ..., "Queries to be decided by a Committee of," a facetious pamphlet, 113.

....., ..., resolutions of, 16, 401.

....., ..., retirement of many able members of, into their counties, 282.

....., ..., sends to the City for a guard of 4,000 men, 242, 248.

....., ..., Sergeant-at-Arms, 242, 368; *and see* Hunt, John; Francis, Mr.

....., ..., sheriffs directed to require all members to give their attendance in, 85.

....., ..., Speaker of, *see* Lenthal, Wm.

....., ..., votes a serious protestation to live and die together in defence of the Protestant cause, 194.

....., ..., votes of Committees reported to, 285.

....., Upper House of, Bills in, cannot pass by reason of the strong faction of the Bishops and Popish Lords, 194.

....., ..., Committee of, for examination of abuses in imprisonments and Courts of Justice, 31.

....., ..., ..., orders of, 3, 5, 28, 92.

....., ..., ..., to examine legality of the accusation of high treason against the five members, 236.

....., ..., ..., for Irish affairs, 258.

....., ..., ..., for petitions, 3, 92, 128.

....., ..., ..., for supplying the kingdom with munition, reports to, 102, 109.

....., ..., declare their resolution to live and die in defence of the Parliament, 355.

....., ..., Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, 189, 368, 386.

....., ..., impeachment by, of the Peers who went to the King at York, 357.

....., ..., information from, to the Commons touching the Earl of Portland, 167.

....., ..., letter to, 386.

....., ..., message to, from the King relative to the refusal of Sir John Hotham to admit him into Hull, 305, 308.

....., ..., Orders of, 94, 100 (2), 145, 166, 186 (2), 189 (2), 235, 236, 268, 290, 409, 415, 419, 420, 479, 493.

Parliament, Upper House of, petitions to, 31, 224, 279, 495, 511.

....., ..., protests by members of, 267, 268.

....., ..., report to, 489.

....., ..., Speaker or leader of the, 308, 311, 343, 344, 444; *and see* Littleton, Sir Edward; Montagu, Edward, Earl of Kimbolton; Montagu, Henry, Earl of Manchester.

....., ..., speech in, at the impeachment of the Judges, 224.

Parliament House, the, at Westminster, 254.

....., ..., letters and orders dated from, 120, 123 (3), 124, 125, 133.

....., ..., tapestry hangings for rooms adjoining the Parliament Chamber, 348.

Parma, Italy, letter dated from, 225.

Parnell, Thomas, post and letter carrier to Prince Charles, 420.

Parœus, [Jean Philippe], 169.

Parr, Richard, receipt of, 327.

Parsons, Fenton, 88.

....., Sir Wm., 150.

Partridge, John, 387.

Pate, John, J.P., 234.

....., ..., receipt of, 118.

Patent Office, the, 229.

Paternoster Row, 193.

Patriarch of England, the, title claimed by Laud, 530.

Patrick, Edmund, 61.

Pattishall, co. Northampton, 533.

Paul, Mr., 466.

Paulett, Wm. and Anne, depredations committed on, 290; *see also* Powlett.

Pay, John, the King's feudary in co. Salop, certificate of, 328.

....., John, deputy paymaster of Sir Wm. Uvedale, 14, 98, 103, 109, 115.

....., ..., illness of, 110.

....., ..., letter of, 104.

....., Nicholas, 76.

Payler, George, paymaster of Berwick, 121, 123, 124, 261, 385.

Payne, Thos., of Gray's Inn, 528.

Payes, Mr., *see* Pay, John.

Peace, justices of the, 418.

....., ..., to cause the constables to apprehend wandering soldiers and vagabonds, 82.

Peard, George, report of, 209.

"Pearl," the, an English ship seized by the French, 259.

Pearson, Richard, 52.

Pechell, John, bond of, 477.

Pecke, Fras., 476.

....., ..., orders to, 374, 415.

Peckham, Captn., 467.

Peers, the, *see* Parliament, Upper House of.

Peers, all made since the day when the Great Seal was surreptitiously conveyed away from Parliament shall not sit in Parliament without the consent of both Houses, 394.

Peinturie, Florentine, 239.

Pells, Clerk of the, *see* Wardour, Sir Edwd.

Pembroke town and Castle, 478.

Pembroke, co., 478, 488.

....., declaration of loyalty by gentlemen of, 477.

....., Lord-Lieutenant of, *see* Vaughan, Richd., Earl of Carbery.

....., Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.

Pendennis, document dated from, 449.

Pengelly, Cornwall, manor of, 373.

Pennington, variously spelt, Captn., 448.

....., Sir John, Admiral of the Fleet for guard of the Narrow Seas, 81, 122, 198, 210, 296, 511.

....., ..., his goddaughter Elizabeth, 206.

....., ..., letters of, 236, 251.

....., ..., letters and other documents to, 2, 4, 7, 10 (2), 13, 15, 18, 20, 23, 25, 27, 29, 36, 37, 38, 42, 43, 46, 48, 52, 61 (2), 62, 63, 65, 67, 72, 73, 74 (2), 75, 76 (2), 86 (2), 90, 93, 96 (2), 102, 103, 104 (2), 105, 106 (2), 110 (2), 111, 115, 120, 125, 128, 134, 139, 146, 155, 156 (2), 157, 158, 161, 162, 163 (2), 164, 167, 168 (3), 171, 173, 178, 179 (2), 186, 188 (2), 191, 192, 194, 197, 200 (2), 202 (2), 203, 206, 207, 210, 211 (2), 212, 215 (3), 216 (2), 217, 218 (2), 239, 240 (2), 241 (2), 242, 245, 252 (2), 254 (2), 257, 258, 262, 267, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278, 281, 282 (3), 283 (2), 284 (3), 285, 286, 290, 293.

....., ..., warrant for pay of, 146.

....., Sir Isaac, cousin of Sir John, Alderman and M.P. of London, 192, 237, 342, 524.

....., ..., letters of, 168, 173.

....., ..., warrant of, 476.

....., ..., Lord Mayor of London in 1643, 471.

....., ..., Sheriff of London in 1638, 524.

"Pennington," the, of London, frigate, 554.

Pennoyer, Wm., receipt of, 327.

Pennyman, Sir Wm., late Clerk of the Star Chamber, designed for Treasurer of the Navy, 200, 201, 210, 218.

Penrith, Cumberland, honor of, 261.

Penruddock, George, 525.

....., Mr., of Acton, a Papist, house of, pillaged, 372.

"People's Plea for the King," the, a printed sheet, 423.

Pepper, debt of late contractors for sale of, 334, 365.

Pepper, Captn., 533.

Percival, Captn. Anthony, R.N., 168, 206.

... ., ..., letter of, 207.

....., Sir Philip, Commissary-General of the Army in Ireland, certificate of, 448.

Percy, Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral of England and Captain General of all His Majesty's forces by sea and land, 7, 18 (2), 34, 38, 52, 61, 63, 65, 72, 75, 76, 86, 93, 122, 125, 135, 139, 156, 164, 179, 194, 206, 211 (2), 216, 218, 226, 240, 270, 273, 274, 279, 282, 283, 284, 285, 290, 312, 405, 442.

....., ..., comes but seldom to Court, 46.

....., ..., his Commission of Admiral revoked by the King, 346.

....., ..., letters, warrants, &c. of, 2, 4, 10, 13, 20, 34, 42, 56, 104, 165, 215, 258, 283, 343.

....., ..., the like to, 15, 46, 81, 210, 236, 245.

....., ..., retires from London into the country, 345.

....., ..., secretary of, *see* Smith, Thomas.

....., ..., warrant of, against certain persons supposed to be in the ship "Mary Floare," 10.

....., Elizabeth, Countess of Northumberland, letter of, 497.

....., Henry, brother of Algernon, Master of the Horse to Prince Charles, 10, 15, 20, 28, 364.

....., ..., alleged treason of, 7, 8, 14, 26, 29, 62, 63, 76.

....., ..., disbanding of his troop of horse, 56.

....., ..., General of the Artillery in the Royalist army, 479, 488, 502.

....., ..., letters of, 15, 18, 479 (2).

Perpetuity Act of, 510.

Perpignan, threatened by the French, 364.

Perry, Richard, of St. Giles', Cripplegate, bond of, 513.

"Peter," of London, the ship, 483.

Peterborough, Northampton, 224.

....., Bishop of, 546, *and see* Towers, John, 546.

....., Earl of, *see* Mordaunt, John.

....., See of, 526.

Petersham, Surrey, manor of, 50.

Peterson, *see* Peterstone.

Peterstone, manor and tithes of, 59, 227.

Petition of Right, the, 370, 548.

Petre, Wm., receipt of, 317.

Pett, Joseph, 498.

Petts, Peter, 429.

Petworth, Sussex, 86.

....., ..., letters dated from, 104, 115 (2), 497.

Peyto, Sir Edward, 361.
Phelips or Phillips, Fras., auditor, 354.
....., ..., report of, 352.
....., ..., warrant to, 353.
....., Father Robert, the Queen's confessor, 19, 23, 24, 36, 129, 294.
....., ..., accused of high treason, 159, 191.
....., ..., letter of, to Father Cyprien, 438.
....., ..., refuses to take the Oath of Allegiance on our Bible, 163.
....., ..., scandalous supposed letter of, 46.
Philip II., late King of Spain, 337.
..... IV., now King of Spain, 539, *and see* Spain.
Philipot, John, Somerset Herald, report by, 297.
Philippa, Queen, wife of Edw. III., 96.
Phillip, Thos., cause against, in the Exchequer Chamber, 331.
Phillips, Fabian, depositions of, 471.
....., Mr., house of, at York, 22.
....., Robert, *see* Phelips.
Picardy, in France, reported entry of by Spanish troops, 3, 9.
Piccolomini, Octavius, Field Marshal, defeats of, 27, 47, 49, 51, 55, 61, 356.
Pickering, Edward, receipt of, 497.
....., John, employed by both Houses into Scotland, 446, 497.
Pierce, Wm., D.D., Bishop of Bath and Wells, 546.
Pierpoint or Pierrepont, Robert, Earl of Kingston, Viscount Newark and Marquis of Dorchester, 344, 368, 399, 546.
....., ..., letter of, 135.
....., ..., committed to Black Rod for words spoken in the House, 201, 203.
....., ..., his son Henry, Viscount Newark, 418.
....., Wm., M.P., speech of, at a conference of the two Houses, 277.
Pinckney, Leonard, Commissary-General for victualing the Army of the North, 51.
Pindar, Sir Paul, 71, 75, 99, 204, 295, 316, 341, 447, 491.
....., ..., account by, 447.
Pine, Mr., 139.
Pinsent, Wm., woollen-draper of London, bond of, 514.
Pious uses, a legacy for, 232.
Pipe Office, Clerk of the, 174, 175, *and see* Croke, Sir Henry.
....., officers of the, 174.
....., fees in the, 233.
Pirton, Stoke, Wilts, 491.
Plague, the, 66, 105, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 126, 128, 134, 158.
Player, John, minister of Kennington, Kent, complaint of against Laud, 545.
....., Capt. Thos., 366, 476.
....., ..., orders to, 374, 415.
Players, the, their misfortune at the Fortune Theatre, 564.
Pleas, office of, fees in, 233; *and see* Common Pleas.
"Pleiodes," the ship, 341.
Pleshey, Essex, 513.
Plots discovered both in England and Scotland, 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 147.
Plunckett or Plunket, Captn., R.N., 554.
....., Mr., 430.
....., Patrick, Lord Dunsany, 351.
Pluralities, Bill against, 60.
Plymouth, Devon, 449.
....., garrison of, 452.
....., the mayor of, 560.
....., repulse of the Cavaliers from, 564.
....., siege of, by Prince Maurice, 501, 502, 506.
Pointon Fen, co. Lincoln, 227.
Poland, 222.
....., King of, 507.
Polding, Thos., a ship master, 432.
Poll money, or poll tax, money to be raised by means of, for disbanding the Army of the North, 16, 22, 24, 28, 88, 105, 118, 120, 183, 209, 335.
....., Act for, passed, 29, 38, 45, 47.
....., collection of the, 48, 53, 62, 66, 73, 76, 83, 88, 104, 105, 183.
....., comes in very slowly and heavily, 115.
....., Commissioners for, 83 (2), 88, 97, 103, 109.
....., does not come to what it ought, 119, 183.
....., is thought will bring up a million of money, 25, 30.
Pollard, Captn. Hugh, suspected treason of, 14, 15, 18, 28, 29, 38.
....., Mr., 144.
Pomiers, Viscount, pass for, 53.
Pomponatius, Peter, 542.
Ponder, John, 231.
Poole, Richard, receiver of gunpowder and saltpetre, account of, 152.
Pope, the, 287, 542, 549.
....., Nuncio of, *see* Rossetti, Count de.
Pope, Edmond, one of the High Commissioners, 536.
....., Hugh, Groom in the Office of the Queen's Robes, petition of, 291.
Popery, the rooting out of, 339, 349.
Popish adherants, 212; *and see* Malignant Party.
..... lords, 216.
..... should be removed from the House, 193, 194, 195, 196, 202, 215, 278, 279.
Portcullis Pursuivant, *see* Beauchamp, John.

Porter, Endymion, Groom of the Bedchamber, 315, 399.
....., ..., house of, in the Strand, 263.
....., ..., letter of, 256.
....., ..., letters to, 27, 50, 56, 266, 333, 352, 427.
....., ..., is voted unfit to be about the King, 273, 281.
....., ..., Colonel George, his son, 4, 82.
....., ..., ..., marriage of, 27.
....., ..., Lettice, his daughter, 333.
....., ..., "Nick," his servant, 256.
....., ..., Olive, his wife, a Popish recusant, 318, 435.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 256.
....., ..., Tom, his son, 256.
....., Nicholas, letter to, 270.
Portland, Earl of, *see* Weston, Jerome.
Portpool Lane, London, 141.
Portsmouth, 35, 56, 179, 251, 254, 262, 284, 366, 369, 451, 491, 554.
....., complaints from, to Parliament against Colonel Goring, the Governor, 180.
....., declares for the King, 366.
....., fortification of, 271.
....., garrison of, 92, 452.
....., ..., pay for, 97, 446, 448.
....., Governor of, *see* Goring, Colonel George.
....., gunpowder in store at, 2, 187.
....., master attendant at, *see* Goodwin, John; Rabnet, Thos.
....., number of H.M. ships and men at, 267.
....., surrenders to the Parliament, 390.
....., survey of stores in the Navy yard at, 426.
Portsmouth Harbour, permission for foreign men-of-war to come into, 56.
Portsoken Ward, 238, 272.
....., Aldermen of, *see* Adams, Thomas; Langham, John.
Portugal, Ambassador from, *see* Dalmada, Don Antonio.
....., ..., at the Hague, *see* Furtado, Don Tristan de Mendoza; *also* Leitan, Don Andrea de.
....., Ambassadors from, to conclude a treaty of commerce, 16, 40.
....., King of, *see* John, Duke of Braganza.
....., ..., men-of-war to be lent to, by Holland, 315.
....., petition of merchants trading to, 437.
....., resident from, in London, 484, *and see* Sousa, Antonio de.
....., treaty of commerce with, 331.
....., ..., stopped when as good as concluded, 37, 47, 49.
Post horses, supply of, for the King's use, 82, 283.
Postmaster-General, *see* Stanhope, Chas., Lord.
Postmasters, money in the hands of several on the western and other roads obedient to the King, 474, 501.
Post Office, *see* Inland Letter Office.
Posts, Master Comptroller's General of the, *see* Nicholas, Sir Edward, and Carey, Lucius, Viscount Falkland.
Potter, Dr., 534.
....., Wm., clothier, bond of, 477.
Poulett, John, Lord, 366.
....., ..., letter of, 361.
Povey, Captn., R.N., 76, 96.
....., Captn. Allen, in Colonel Holles' regiment, 398.
....., Justinian, an auditor, 57.
....., ..., account of, 126.
....., ..., letter of, 118.
Powell, Thos., Keeper-General of the King's Stores of Ordnance, death of, 68.
....., ..., brief in a cause of, 341.
Powlett or Paulett, merchant of Minehead, Somerset, ships and goods of, spoiled by Hollanders, 268.
....., letters of reprisal granted to Anne, his widow, 268.
Powtie, Thos., petition of, 313.
Poyntz, Sir Chas., 326.
Prague, the peace of, 301.
Pratt, John, 313.
Prayer Book, *see* Common Prayer Book.
Preaching ministers, Act for increase and encouragement of, 303.
Precisionists, the, 168, *and see* Puritans.
Prerogative Court, the, 131.
Presbyterian government, 565.
Press, liberty of the, 255.
Prestwich, Captn., 403.
Price, Herbert, M.P., committed to the Tower, 6, 8.
....., Sir Richd., 472.
Prideaux, John, D.D., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, Bishop of Worcester, 397.
....., ..., letter of, 258.
....., ..., rents of sequestered, 511.
Pridgeon, John, late Registrar of the Ecclesiastical Court at Leicester, 228.
Prigg, Edwd., letter to, 453.
Primrose, Mr., 449.
Prince, Jas., information of, against Archbishop Laud, 550.
"Prince Royal," H.M.S., 555, 556, 558.
....., documents dated from abroad, 561.
....., launch of, 139.
Prinn, Wm., *see* Prynne.
Printers, *see* names of.
Printing, proposed Bill touching, 129.
....., order for regulating and suppressing abuses in, 466.

Prisons, *see* under their several designations.
"Privileges of the House of Commons in Parliament," a treatise so entitled, 424.
Privy Council, *see* Council.
Privy Councillors, Parliament craves that they be not created without its consent, 163.
Privy Seal, the, 27, 220, 486, 488.
....., Keeper of the, 535; *and see* Montagu, Henry, Earl of Manchester.
Privy Seals, 31, 81, 279, 285; *and see* Charles I.
Proclamation, against the covenant, 566.
....., ... rebels in Ireland, 240.
....., ... recusants, 300.
....., forbidding all levies of forces, 343.
..... for a fast to be kept throughout all England except London and Westminster, 235.
..... for members of both Houses to return to their duties in Parliament, 197, 202.
..... for obedience to Laws ordained for establishing of the true religion, 193, 202.
..... of our proceedings upon the accusation of high treason against the five members, 238, 239, 252.
Proger, Edward, letter to, 473.
"Prosperous," the ship, petition of Commander and men of, 425.
....., of London, the ship, 556.
Protestant Lords, the, 215, 217.
..... Princes, the, 172.
..... religion, the, 357, 453.
Protestants, 113, 215.
....., petition of the peaceful, loyal, and obedient, 424.
....., an old fashion of those at Court to shut up the Sabbath with some wholesome piece of Ben Jonson or Davenant, a kind of comical divinity, 566.
Protestation, the, 105, 113, 129, 133, 159, 268, 273, 304.
....., much heat in the Houses about, 76, 77.
..... protested, a seditious pamphlet, 24.
"Providence," the, H.M.S., 159, 164, 171, 173, 179, 237, 282, 284, 346, 432, 468.
....., ..., Captn. of, *see* Strahan, Captn.
....., ..., of Chatham, a hoy, 407.
....., ..., of Rye, 184.
Provisors and præmunire, the statutes of, 426.
Provost Marshal to be appointed for Essex's army, 353.
Prowde, Nicholas, 346.
Prowdlove, Wm., vicar of Weedonbeck, *temp.* Eliz., 231.
Prussia, 214.
Pryme, Edward, letter of, 516.
Prynn, Geo., 531.
Prynne, Wm., 88, 520, 522, 546.
....., ..., commission to, 463.
Pulford, John, bond of, 471.
Pulyard, Peter and Henry, the King's drummers, petition of, 347.
Purefoy or Purefey, Wm., 343.
....., ..., Commission appointing him Colonel of a regiment of horse to be raised in co. Warwick for the Parliament, 449.
Purfleet, co. Lincoln.
....., petition of inhabitants and freeholders of, 397.
Puritans, the, 132, 168, 228, 241, 532.
Pursloe, Elizabeth, printer, 228.
Pury, Thos., M.P., chairman of the Committee for Gloucester, 491.
Putney, ship to be stationed at, 432.
Pye, Sir Robert, Auditor of the Exchequer, 109, 163, 167, 206, 348.
....., ..., letter of, 387.
....., ..., warrants to 373, 374.
....., ..., sequestration of his office of writer of the Tallies, 494, 498.
Pym, John, M.P., 41, 56, 125, 132, 148, 255, 297, 321, 340, 358, 366, 405, 411, 444, 445, 463, 535.
....., ..., named for Chancellor of the Exchequer, 63.
....., ..., accusation of high treason against, 236.
....., ..., one of the five members to be arrested, 236, 246.
....., ..., receives a threatening letter, 147.
....., ..., referred to as "King" Pym, 177, 178.
....., ..., order of, 451.
....., ..., speech of, before the Lords' House, 274.
....., ..., his death and lying in state, 564.
....., ..., funeral of, in Westminster Abbey, 504, 506, 564.
....., ..., ..., mourners at, included Alexander and Charles Pym and Mrs. Katherine Pym, 504.
Pyndar, Paul, *see* Pindar, Sir Paul.

Q.

Quarles, sergeant-major in the Army of the Parliament, 379.
Queen Mother, the, *see* Mary de Medicis.

Queen's College, Cambridge, 284.
....., Oxford, 524.
....., document dated from, 54.
Queen's Court, the, its antiquity, 85, 95, 96; *and see* Denmark House.
....., ..., papers delivered to the Committee sitting in, 447.
....., ..., ought rather to be a court of law than of equity, 96.
....., ..., of Anne, wife of James I., confirmed by Act of Parliament, 96.
Queen's Head Alley, London, 338.
Quetteville or Quitteville, Messrs., father and son, of Guernsey, 472, 489, 490.

R.

R. P., letter of, *see* Phelips, Father Robert.
Rabnet, Thos., R.N., 442.
....., ..., appointed one of the four master attendants of the Navy, 555.
Raby Castle, co. Durham, Sir Henry Vane's house, 75, 101, 126, 131.
....., letter dated from, 391.
Radcliffe, Sir Geo., *see* Ratcliffe.
Radzivil, Prince, 436.
Ragg, John, messenger of Archbishop Laud, 518, 519, 529.
Railton, Wm., letter of, 508.
"Rainbow," H.M.S., 267, 555.
Rainsborough, Captn., Grand Admiral and General, funeral of, 287.
Rainswore or Reinswore, Mons., of Utrecht, one of the Embassy from Holland to mediate between the King and Parliament, 329.
Rainton, Sir Nicholas, Alderman of London, 53, 73.
....., ..., complaint of, against Archbishop Laud, 550.
....., ..., late Lord Mayor of London, 556.
Ramsden, Thos., servant to Colonel Moore, receipt of, 457.
....., letter dated from, 487.
Ramsey, David, 471.
Randall, Christopher, of St. Helen's, London, 285.
....., Mrs., account of the estate of, 474.
Ranfier, Madame, 438.
Rashe, Innocent, letter of, 361.
Ratcliff, Middlesex, malignants and others in, who have not contributed to the Parliament, 474.
..... Cross, 430.
Ratcliff or Radcliffe, Sir George, Knt., member of the Parliament of Ireland, 246.
....., ..., impeachment of, 20.
....., Hugh, haberdasher, 454.
Ratisbon, Bavaria, 14, 40, 51, 54, 58, 120, 131, 153, 250.
....., diet at, touching the Palatinate, 45, 74, 91, 98, 122.
....., ..., Ambassador to, *see* Rowe, Sir Thos.
....., ..., treaty proposed at, 307, 321, 322, 324, 325, 326, 345.
....., document dated from, 70.
Raves, Alice, of Dunstew, Oxon, brief in a cause against, 330.
Rawden, *see* Royden, Colonel Marmaduke.
Raymond, Thos., of Westminster, 51.
....., pass for, 52.
Rea, Mr., mem. by, 427.
Read, Robert, nephew and secretary of Sir Fras. Windebank, 8, 84, 149.
....., ..., desires the place of clerk of the council, 207.
....., ..., a letter of, intercepted, 46.
....., ..., letters of, 3, 8, 19, 26, 39, 45, 59, 65, 78, 87, 99, 165, 171, 181 (2), 207, 213, 220, 245, 255, 266.
....., ..., letter to, 166.
....., Dr. Thos, his brother, 266.
....., ..., letter of, 268.
Reading, John, clerk, 440.
....., Berks, 416, 440, 459.
....., the garrison at, 459.
....., letter dated from, 410.
....., proclamations from the Court at, 381, 408.
Rebecca, Biblical, allusion to, 257.
Receipt of the Exchequer stationery, &c. provided for officers of the, 373; *and see* Exchequer.
Reck, Heinrich, master of the ship "Neptune," of Hamburg, petition of, 511.
Record Courts of, *see* Westminster.
"Recovery," the ship, 433.
Rectory, method of creating a, 527.
Recusants, 100, 229, 287, 331, 341, 371, 414; *and see* Roman Catholics.
....., compositions by, 175, 287.
....., list of such as have been convicted during this present reign, 435.
....., proclamation for impartial execution of laws upon, 300.
....., profits accruing from the conviction of certain, 234.
....., revenues, 175, 287, 331, 341.
....., ..., receivers of, 174; *and see* Long, Robert, and Hollings, Richard.
....., suspected plots of, in Wales, 199.

Redbrook, co. Gloucester, 331, 347.
Red Harrow, the, near London Stone, 402.
Redriff, Surrey, 383.
"Reformation," the, H.M.S., 267, 460.
Reeve and Reeves, *see* Rives.
Reformed Churches, the, 101; *and see* Protestants.
Reinolds, John, curate to Dr. Holdesworth, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, letter of, 447.
Reinswore, *see* Rainswore, M.
Remembrancer's Office, the, 111.
....., ..., fees in, 233.
Remonstrance, or Declaration of Parliament on the State of the Kingdom, 19th May 1642, setting forth the misgovernment of the kingdom for 15 years, 163, 165, 179, 180, 185, 186, 188, 189, 201, 211, 260, 279.
....., ordered to be printed, 202, 203, 212.
....., petition of the House of Commons presented to the King with the above, 185, 188, 277.
....., another in answer expected to come out in the King's name, 203.
Requests, Master of, 312.
Retano, Signor Antonio, merchant, of Venice, 377.
Revenue, Courts of, have used to take cognizance of matters both of law and equity, 96.
Revett, Thos., Clerk of the Fleet Prison, 114.
Reyner, John, 413.
Reynolds, George, 189.
....., Israel, 556.
....., Wm., of Bromsgrove, a reputed recusant, 46.
Rheine, a town in Westphalia, 91.
....., letters dated from, 120, 122, 127.
Rhine, the river, 107.
Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland, Captain General of the Army in the North, Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of the Royal Forests south of Trent, Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex and Berks, High Steward of Queen Henrietta Maria, and Constable of the Honor and Castle of Windsor, 8, 16, 18, 21 (2), 36, 40, 47, 49, 51, 53, 64, 65, 71, 72, 93, 97, 98, 100, 106, 121, 122, 125, 135, 137, 148, 154, 160, 167, 192, 230, 234, 252, 263, 289, 316, 321, 326, 355, 359, 360, 442.
....., ..., allowance of fee wood to, in right of his office of Constable of Windsor Castle, 398.
....., ..., delivers to the King at Beverley a petition in the name of both Houses of Parliament, carrying more chance of accommodation than all the former, 359, 360, 361, 362, 412.
....., ..., hath an open hand and an easy nature, 29.
....., ..., hath lost himself with the King and Queen, 188, 192.
Rich, Henry, intends to disband the Army at York, 21, 23, 30.
....., ..., letters, warrants, and other papers of, 12 (2), 34, 41, 50, 92, 97, 260, 271, 279, 317, 346, 347, 363, 398, 401 (2), 450, 471.
....., ..., letters to, 318, 441.
....., ..., Parliament begins to be suspicious of, 97.
....., ..., prepares to receive the King at Doncaster with two regiments, 71.
....., ..., resigns his offices into the hands of Lord Falkland, 307, 312.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Lucas, Henry,
Rich, Robert, Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral for the Parliament, also Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Lord Lieutenant of Essex and Norfolk, 14, 41, 53, 60, 64, 71, 80, 83, 94, 334, 375, 409, 415, 419, 420, 432, 442, 498 (2), 554, 559, 560, 561.
....., ..., accounts of, 64, 88 (2).
....., ..., Admiral of the Fleet for guard of the Narrow Seas, 312, 350, 360.
....., ..., Captain General of the Army levied in London and the counties thereabouts, 407.
....., ..., letters, orders, &c. of, 313, 314, 349, 350, 407, 420, 429, 441, 477, 557, 558, 561.
....., ..., letters to, 472, 477, 489, 498.
....., ..., provisions for, 375.
....., ..., his chaplain, *see* Wall, Mr.
....., ..., his secretary, 349.
Rich, Lord Robert, 344, 356.
Richard II., late King of England, 426, 523.
"Richarden" of Dover, ship lately employed in service on the Irish Coast, 432.
Richards, Alice, wife of one of the Queen's coachmen, petition of, 303.
....., Thos., 351.
Richardson, George, shipowner, contract with, 402.
....., Mr., convicted of riot in the Fens, 334.
....., Sir Thos., Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 547.
Richaut, Sir Peter, 143, 146.
....., ..., gold and silver thread belonging to, 457.
Riche, Stephen, 299.
Richelieu, Cardinal, 149, 206, 239, 329.
....., ..., is much displeased with the articles of impeachment against Father Phelips, 191.
Richmond, Surrey, 85, 105, 126.
....., new park at, 50.
....., Prince Charles' house at, 134, 148.
....., Duke of, *see* Stuart, Jas.
....., Duchess of, 294.
....., Yorks, arrears due to the King from the Archdeaconry of, 126.
"Richmond" or "Little Richmond," of Plymouth, the ship, 449.

Richmond's Land, co. Lancaster, 332.
Ridgley, Mr., jerker of shippers' entries in the Custom House, London, deceased, 235.
Ridley, Nicholas, late Bishop of London, 533.
....., Thos., information of, 357.
Rigby, Alexr., M.P. for Wigan, 536.
Rigeley, Mr., 413.
Rigleswick, co. York, 290.
Ring Cross, letter to the officers attending the Courts of Guard at, 441.
Ripon, Yorks, 22, 29, 119.
....., disbanding of regiments at, 14.
....., document dated from, 71.
Risbrook, Suffolk, 234.
Rivers, Earl of, *see* Savage, John.
Rives, Ryves, or Reeves, Dr. Thos., the King's Advocate and Judge of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, 82, 232, 421.
....., ..., reports of, 146, 148, 210.
Roane, Dr. Gwilliames, 423.
Robartes, John, Lord, regiment of, 366.
"Robert Bonadventure," the ship, 184.
Roberts, Marian, widow of Christopher, of Chatham, petition of, 407.
....., Sir Walter, lottery money in the hands of, 174.
....., Wm., of St. Martin in the Fields, bond of, 476.
....., Sir Wm., deputy lieutenant of Middlesex, 417.
Robertson, Mr., 438.
....., Richard, 357.
Robinson, Edward, one of six clerks in Chancery, deceased, suit touching bequest of his property, 525.
....., ..., John, his nephew, petition of, 525.
....., Henry, letter of, 159.
....., John, searcher in the port of Gravesend, 456.
....., Richard, letter of, 300.
Rocheford, Captn., death of, 295.
Rochester, Kent, 10, 48, 60, 283, 374.
....., Bishop of, *see* Warner, John, D.D.
....., letters dated from, 10, 308, 313, 374.
....., Mayor of, 375.
Rochford, Viscount, *see* Carey, John.
Rockwell, Thos., a purser, 431.
Rocroi, France, great defeat of Spaniards at, by the French, 463.
Roe, variously spelt, Sir Thos., Ambassador to the diet at Ratisbon, 16, 47, 74, 131, 219, 250, 325, 484.
....., ..., his agent, *see* Addemson, Robert.
....., ..., complaints against, in Parliament, 321, 325, 326, 351.
....., ..., his daughter, 127.
....., ..., is in an extreme ill condition for want of credit, 71.
Roe, variously spelt, Lady, his wife, 134.
....., ..., letter of, 70.
....., ..., ..., contents of a, revealed, by some person, 204.
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 4, 5, 11, 16, 17, 27, 40, 49, 51, 54, 58, 69, 74 (2), 83, 90, 91, 98, 101 (2), 104, 105, 107 (2), 116, 120 (2), 122, 124, 127 (2), 129, 130 (2), 131, 134, 140 (2), 148, 152, 165, 172, 183, 191, 193, 198 (3), 204 (2), 214, 219 (2), 256, 262, 264, 266, 275, 276, 287, 289 (2), 293, 294, 295, 296, 300 (2), 301, 302 (2), 305, 307, 311, 313, 315, 316, 318, 320 (2), 322, 324, 325, 326, 329, 331, 335, 336 (2), 340, 344, 345, 351, 355, 359, 362, 363, 385, 389, 390, 398, 403, 404, 436 (2), 456, 461, 463, 466, 503, 507.
....., ..., makes a journey to Vienna, 183.
....., ..., projected Treaty by, for restitution of the Palatinate, 327, 336, 341, 404, 436.
....., ..., recall of, 318, 324, 325, 326, 345, 389.
"Roebuck," H.M. Pinnace, loss of, 203, 210, 212.
Roermond, in Dutch Limburg, 464.
Rogers, Robert, letter of, 427.
Rolleston, Captn., 178.
Rolls Chapel, the, 222.
Roman Catholic Prelate, instructions by a, to an agent about to visit Ireland and Scotland, 304.
..... priests, natives of the King of England's Dominions sheltered by Foreign Ambassadors, 117.
..... Princes, the, 150.
Roman Catholics, the, 66, 123, 225, 232, 414, 525, *and see* recusants.
....., alleged plot by, to kill 108 members of the Upper and Lower Houses, 168.
....., penal laws against, 232.
....., petition of lay, being recusants of England, 232.
....., things done in favour of, 9.
Rombido, Marcus de la, 517.
Rome, 36, 42, 52, 67 (2), 200, 235.
....., Church of, 224, 426, 542, 545.
....., ..., attempt of Archbishop Laud to reconcile the Church of England with, 538.
....., letter dated from, 187.
....., Pope of, 426.
Romford, Essex, 43.
Rood Lane, London, 561.
Rooks, Mr., suit against, 347.
Roper, John, boatswain, 558.
....., Lord, a papist, 374.
....., Mr., notes by, 318.
Rose or Rosse, William, the money he was transporting into Scotland seized by the searchers at Gravesend, 456.
Rosewell, Wm., Commission of Captn. to, 469.

Rossetti, Count, the Pope's nuncio, 23, 24, 27.
....., ..., leaves England, 27, 40.
Rotherhithe, Surrey, 469.
Rothes, Earl of, *see* Leslie, John.
Rothley, co. Leicester, pretended peculiar of, 232.
Rothwell, John, 387.
Rothwell, co. Northampton, license for teaching school at, 172.
Rotterdam, Holland, 256, 262, 480.
"Rotterdam," a Spanish frigate, 430.
Rouen, France, 99, 149.
Rouge Rose pursuivant, *see* Ryley, Wm.
Rous, Anthony, 504.
... ., Sir John, 231, 521.
Rowe, Colonel Owen, 484.
Roxburgh, Earl of, *see* Ker, Robert.
....., Lady, 294, 330, 420.
Roy, Hubert le, 481.
Royal Exchange, London, Office of Assurance in the, 2.
"Royal Merchant," the ship, 128.
Royden or Rawden, Captn. Marmaduke, 468, 469.
....., ..., his regiment, 469.
Royston, Cambs., 293, 462.
....., ..., letters dated from, 289, 293.
Rozetti, Count, *see* Rossetti.
Rudd, Captn. Thos., his Majesty's principal engineer, 271.
Rugby, Warwick, 391.
....., ..., disarmed by the Cavaliers, 392.
Rugg, Robert, late Captn. of the Forts of Holy Island and Fern Island, 237.
Ruislip, Middlesex, 474.
....., list of those who lent horses and money to the Parliament in, 473.
Rumney, manor and tithes of, 227.
Rupert, Prince Palatine, son of Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, arrived in England and appointed General of Horse under the King Sept. 1642, 55, 75, 127, 173, 191, 198 (3), 215, 251, 257, 266, 276, 288, 289, 294, 302, 312, 367, 391, 395, 396, 397, 398, 400, 404, 442, 473, 506, 508, 509.
....., ..., agreements by, 500, 501.
....., ..., Bristol surrendered to, 493, 516.
....., ..., called "that diabolical cavalier," 388.
....., ..., Cirencester taken by, 442.
....., ..., elected into the Order of St. George, 308, 315.
....., ..., letters of, 83, 124, 131, 415.
....., ..., letters to, 75, 511.
....., ..., imprisonment of, on the continent, 69, 74 (2), 91 (2), 98, 121, 123, 127, 130, 135.
....., ..., release of, by the Emperor's means, 140, 141, 148, 153, 172, 184, 198, 204.
Rushworth, John, 417.
Russell, Fras., Earl of Bedford, Lord-Lieutenant of Dorset, 367, 389.
....., ..., a Commissioner from the Parliament to attend the King into Scotland, 93.
....., Wm., Earl of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Devon, 404.
....., ..., his troop of horse, 474.
....., Sir Wm., Bart., Sheriff of co. Worcester, 395.
....., ..., his house pillaged by Army of the Parliament, 397, 400.
....., ..., letter of, 416.
....., Captn. Wm., serving under the Prince of Orange, 293, 423.
....., ..., Eleanor his wife, 293.
....., ..., ... and Mary, petition of, 423.
....., ..., certificate of their conformity, 293.
Russell Street, Covent Garden, letters dated from, 179, 188.
Rustat, Tobias, 486.
"Ruth," the ship, 560.
Ruthven, Patrick, Earl of Forth, 444.
Rutland, Earl of, *see* Manners, John.
Rylvart, Mr., a merchant of the East India Company, 262.
Rye, Sussex, 99, 181, 184, 185, 299, 506.
Ryley, Wm., Bluemantle, and Clerk of the Records, 150, 151, 297.
....., coat of arms for, 150.
....., reports, &c. of, 297, 333, 471.
....., Rouge Rose, Pursuivant at Arms, 150.
....., seeks the office of Lancaster Herald, 135, 150, 151.

S.

Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset, Chamberlain to the Queen, 3, 5, 48, 55, 81, 135, 199, 263, 270, 282, 294, 318, 324, 344, 385, 394, 412.
....., ..., letters to, 170, 210.
....., ..., Richard, Lord Buckhurst, his son, 318.
....., Sir John, letter of, 368.
. ....., ..., letter to, 368.
....., Mr., 318.
Saddlers Hall, London, document dated from, 487.

Sadler, Mr., a messenger, 74, 75, 101, 130, 153, 250.
....., Thos., keeper of Archbishop Laud's wardrobe, 141.
St. Albans, Herts., 508.
....., letter dated from, 510.
"St. Andrew," H.M.S., 4, 10, 13, 52, 432.
St. Andrew's, Holborn, certificate by the churchwarden and constables of, 141.
....., Hubbard, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
....., Undershaft, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
....., by the Wardrobe, 474.
....., ..., loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Anne's, Aldersgate, 477.
St. Antholin or St. Anthony's, London, 471.
....., ..., loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Augustine, Archbishop of Canterbury, 527.
St. Bartholomew's, Exchange, London, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
..... the Great, London, 232, 474.
....., ..., churchwardens of, 232.
....., ..., ..., articles of, against Archbishop Laud, 553.
...., clerk of, *see* Keble, Mr.
.... the Less, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Bennet Sherehog, London, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Bride or Bridget, London, 514.
St. Christopher-le-Stock, London, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Clement's Danes, 494, 496.
....., Eastcheap, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. David's, the See of, 535.
....., ..., Bishop of, *see* Mainwaring, Roger D.D.
St. Dionis, Backchurch, London, petition from the parish of, 421.
St. Domingo, West Indies, 435.
....., President and factors of, 435.
St. Dunstan's in the East, 514.
....., loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
..... West, 187.
St. Edmond's, Lombard St., 521.
"St. George," H.M.S., 267, 407, 560.
....., Feast of, 307, 312, 315.
....., Order of, 307, 308, 315.
St. Giles, M., a priest, Archbishop Laud's dealings with, 541, 542.
....., Cripplegate, 513.
St. Giles'-in-the Fields, Middlesex, 494.
....., account of monies raised in the parish of, for the Parliament, 447.
....., churchwardens of, *see* Atkinson, Wm., and Laurence, Edmond.
St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, rectory of, 540.
St. Gregory's, in Castle Baynard Ward, London, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
....., change in position of Communion Table and other alterations in the church of, 531, 551.
....., a picture of St. Gregory given for one of the windows in, 532.
St. Helen's, London, 285.
St. James' Palace, 159, 226, 524, 541.
St. John, Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke, 409.
....., ..., Lord, regiment of, 366.
....., ..., Solicitor-General, 411, 565.
....., ..., ..., warrants to, 237, 290.
St. John the Baptist taught his disciples a set form of prayer, 545.
St. John of Jerusalem, hospital of, 232.
St. John's, London, 552.
St. Katherine, Coleman, London, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Lawrence, Old Jewry, loans to the Parliament from the parish of, 409.
St. Leger, Sir Wm., President of Munster, deceased, 359.
....., ..., his son-in-law, 359.
St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, 439.
St. Magnus, London, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Malo, a barque from, brings victuals and ammunition for Guernsey Castle, 490.
St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 453, 476, 477, 507, 513, 514.
St. Martin's, Ludgate, 224, 454.
....., Orgar, 531.
St. Mary, Islington, 458.
..... le Bow, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
..... Staining, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Matthew's, Friday St., 548.
....., ..., loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Mellon's, co. Monmouth, manor and tithes of, 227.
St. Michael, Cornhill, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, 449.
....., Paternoster Royal, London, rectory of, 540.
....., Querne, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Mildred's, Bread St., loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Olave's, Silver Street, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Paul's Cathedral, London, 129, 131, 531, 533, 550, 551.
....., Canons of, 297.
....., Dean of, Thos. Winniffe, chosen bishop of Lincoln, 197.
....., ..., and Chapter of, 531.
....., pulling down of houses about, 524.

St. Paul's Cathedral, repairs of, 524, 525, 551.
....., ..., patent for, procured by Archbishop Laud, 526.
....., vacant canonry in, 297.
St. Peter's, Cheapside, 529.
....., ..., loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Peter's-le-Poor, Old Broad Street, 187.
St. Saviour's, Southwark, loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Sepulchre's, London, 141, 474, 477, 512.
....., ..., notes of a sermon preached in, 517.
....., ..., persons in, applied to for loans for the Parliament, 378.
St. Stephen's, Coleman St., loans to the Parliament in, 409.
....., Wallbrook, loans to the Parliament in, 409.
St. Swithin's, London Stone, 343.
....., ..., churchwardens of, *see* Burton, Francis, and Gibbon, Matthew.
....., ..., loans to the Parliament in the parish of, 409.
St. Thomas the Apostle, London, 531.
Salden, Bucks., 146.
Salis, Francis de, 550.
Salisbury, Wilts., 427.
....., Bishop of, 181 ; *and see* Duppa, Brian.
....., Dean and Chapter of, Congé d'elire to, 181.
....., Earl of, *see* Cecil, Wm.
Salop, 328, 454, 488.
....., the King's feudary in, *see* Pay, John.
Salter, George, of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, grant to, of lands called Bellesmore, in Spalding, 187.
....., ..., deceased, lands, &c. of, in Salop, 328.
Salter's Hall, London, the Committee at, 476.
Saltpetre and gunpowder, account of, 152.
....., Bill concerning the making of, 66.
....., ..., report of Officers of Ordnance on, 102.
Salusbury, Ambrose, information of, against Archbishop Laud, 552.
Samford, Thos., ship's carpenter, 558.
Sammes, Dr. Wm., Acting Judge of High Court of Admiralty, 536.
....., ..., judgment by, 516.
Samon, Mr., his death, 30.
" Sampson," H.M.S., 314.
....., Captn. of, *see* Ashley, Captn.
San Andres, Spain, 453.
San Antonio, Spain, 453.
" Sancta Clara," Spanish ship detained by the Parliament, papers relating to the case of, 435.
Sanders, Laurence, of Blackwell Hall, bond of, 505.
Sanderson, Jas., 475.
Sandon, George, 343.
Sandown Castle, 21.
Sandwich, Kent, 86, 90, 417.
Sandys or Sands, Sir Edwin, letter of, 374.
....., Sir Geo., 487.
....., Captn. John, 395.
...., Samuel, Colonel of Horse in the Army of the Parliament, 393, 395, 396.
... ..., Mr., 174.
....., ..., letter to, 510.
San Lucar or St. Lucar de Barrameda, Spain, 105, 435.
San Sebastian, Spain, 453.
Santa Clara, a Franciscan monk, *see* Davenport, Christr.
....., the Spanish ship, *see* " Sancta Clara."
Sark, the island of, ammunition required for, 489.
....., ..., Captn. of, 489.
Saunders, Mr., an Attorney, 548.
Saunderson, Thos., the Queen's coachman, lease to, of cottage and lands in Skirbeck and Alderkirk, co. Lincoln, 60.
Savage, John, Earl Rivers, 344, 399.
....., ..., Thos., Viscount, his son, 60.
....., Walter, letter of, 270.
... ., Lady Alice, wife of Sir Edward Savage, of Chingford, 55.
Savile, Thos., Viscount, Lord-Lieutenant of Yorkshire, 81, 118, 263, 322, 344.
....., ..., created Treasurer of the Household, 188, 189, 412.
....., ..., forbidden the Parliament House and stigmatized as a public enemy, 412.
....., Sir Thos., founder of Professorship of Astronomy at Oxford, 498.
....., Sir Wm., 481, 482.
....., ..., Governor of York, 509.
Saxe Weimar, the army of, 257.
Saye and Sele, Viscount, *see* Fiennes, Wm.
Sayer, Mr., in the service of Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 11, 54.
Scalby Manor, Yorks, lease of lands within, 193.
Scarborough, Yorks, 316, 515.
Scilly Isles, garrison of the, 423.
Scobell, Henry, Clerk of the Parliament, 456.
Scotland and the Scots, mentions of passim.
....., Agent to from the Parliament, *see* Pickering, John.
..... are still in their own country waiting for the spring and more money, 506.
....., Army of, 15, 18, 328, 564.
....., ..., disbanding of, 28, 30, 37, 40, 43, 48, 51, 53, 62, 65, 75, 76, 101, 105, 115, 116, 125.
....., ..., great disorder in, on leaving Durham, 100.
....., ..., is to retire to Newcastle, 37, 49.

Scotland, Army of, pay for, 71, 84.
....., ..., ready to invade Ireland, 564.
....., ..., withdrawal of, from England, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106.
....., assistance to be given to the Parliament from, 367, 509.
....., brotherly assistance claimed by, 43, 80, 83, 84, 88.
....., ..., due to, 475.
....., Chancellor of, *see* Campbell, John, Earl of Loudoun.
....., Church of, 338, 348.
....., ..., confession of faith of, 151.
....., ..., doctrine of, concerning the Civil Magistrate, 338.
....., ..., ..., Episcopacy, *see* Episcopacy.
....., ..., oath and covenant, 467.
....., Commissioners in, to inquire into the plot against Argyle and others, 20.
....., ..., from, to treat for a peace, 37, 48.
....., ..., all their articles agreed with, 25, 48, 84.
....., ..., demands of, 79.
....., ..., payments to, 41.
....., ..., petition of, to the King concerning incendiaries, 10.
....., ..., to ascertain debt of, to counties of Northumberland and Durham, 37, 80.
....., ..., to the Parliament of England, 328, 360, 367.
....., ..., from the Parliament of England to the estates of, 475, 564.
....., ..., instructions to, 468, 497.
....., ..., names of, 475.
....., Constable and Marshal of, sit in chairs in the Parliament, 160.
....., Council of, has a power as if the Parliament there were sitting, 181.
....., ..., Lords of the Secret, 151.
....., Covenant and Covenanters, 105, 108, 151.
....., ..., treaty with, 328.
....., debt of, to those of Newcastle and thereabouts, 43, 80.
....., ..., to cos. Northumberland and Durham, 37, 80.
....., declaration of the English Parliament to, 475.
....., ..., of their intending to invade England, 510.
....., estates of, 475, *and see* below Parliament.
....., ..., Convention of the, 328.
....., ..., treaty of, with the English Parliament, 502.
....., French Agent in, 509.
....., General Assembly, Acts of the, 151.
....., letters patent granted to, for the Greenland Trade, 535.
Scotland, loan to be raised in England to obtain assistance from, 494.
....., ..., Commissioners of the several counties for, letter to, 495.
....., Lords of, 120.
....., ..., imprisoned in Edinburgh, 97.
....., ..., several lately come to Oxford, 509.
....., loyalty of, to be made known in al parish churches in the kingdom on the day of Publick Thanksgiving, 109, 115.
....., Marshal of, 160.
....., money due to, by public promise, 367.
....., news of a plot in, 147, 155.
....., nobility of, letter from, to Spanish Ambassador in London, 305.
....., Parliament of, 10, 37, 153, 181, *and see* estates of.
....., ..., declaration of, in support of the Elector Palatine, 121, 198 (2).
....., ..., Ordinance of, for the removing of superstition, 120.
....., ..., Scotch Lords from London denied admittance into, until they had taken an oath proposed to them, 96.
....., ..., speech of the King in the, 92, 96, 101.
....., ..., press much for a declaration of the Irish to be rebels, 201.
....., ..., Commissioners to, from the English Parliament, 98, 100, 106, 107, 115.
....., ..., propositions from, respecting monies due to Scotchmen from English Parliament, 475.
....., ..., propositions from, concerning the assistance desired by the English Parliament, 497.
....., Parliament House, 121.
....., pinnaces made for the Scotch service, 558.
....., proposal to raise soldiers in, to serve the King of Spain, 305.
....., public fast to be observed in, 161.
....., public thanksgiving on the conclusion of Peace, 108.
....., Roman Catholic religion in, conservation and augmentation of, 305.
....., Secret Council of, Lords of the, 151.
....., Privy Council of, declaration of the Lords of, on differences between the King and Parliament, 310.
....., a ship of, laden with coal, seized at Calais, 140.
....., ships for the winter guard of the coast of, 498.
....., soldiers from, to be sent to aid in suppressing the Irish rebellion, 163, 164, 167, 181, 202, 203, 204, 211, 316.
....., ..., arrears of pay of, 475.
....., ..., Commander of, *see* Munro.
....., ..., delay in forwarding, 307, 320.
....., ..., treaty for their entertainment in Ireland, 360, 367.

Scotland, treaty with, ready for ratification, 37, 40, 75.
....., ..., passed, 101, 125, 181, 449.
Scott, David, 230.
....., Sir Edwd., K.C.B., letter to, 503.
....., Mr., warrant for, to be master attendant in the Navy, 556.
"Scottish Dove," the, weekly newspaper, 564.
Scovill, Thomas, purser of H.M.S. "Charles," 431.
Scrope, Adrian, 193.
Scudamore, John, Viscount, 192.
Sea, Committee of Adventurers by, 467.
Sea Fish, Act for preservation of the fry of, and to restrain unlawful fishing with trawls, 113.
Seal, the Great, *see* Great Seal.
Seaman, Edmond, Mayor of Harwich, certificate by, 438.
....., Robert, 560.
Seaton, Chas., Earl of Dunfermline, 37, 40.
Seaward, Thos., of Colchester, linen draper, 520.
Sectaries, 25, 34, 168, 186, 192, 357.
..... and Schismatics, 212.
..... and Separatists, 163, 218.
Sedan, France, 3, 6, 78.
....., defeat of the French Army at, 39, 45.
Sedgwick, John, a minister with the Army of the Parliament, 388, 398, 400.
....., Marshall, minister, 394.
....., Obadiah, minister, 388, 391, 397.
Seine, Rue de, Paris, 181.
Selby, Yorks, 556.
Selden, John, 359.
Sempil, Father Heugh, 305.
Senneht, Hugo, letter of, 234.
Senneterre, M., de, 149, 171, 206.
Sennett, Richard, letter of, 71.
Separatists, 25, 163, 218, 425, 529.
Serjeant, Porter, *see* Marvyn, Sir Henry.
Session, Lords of the, 116.
Seton, John, letter of, 374.
Seven Stars, the, at end of Ave Maria Lane, 193.
"Seven Vials," the, book by Henry Burton, 548.
Severn, the river, 393, 395, 396, 397, 400, 511.
Sewers, Commissioners of, 228, 397.
Seymour, Francis, Lord, brother to Wm., 344, 366.
....., Wm., Marquis of Hertford, Lord-Lieutenant of Somerset, 12, 80, 81, 263, 307, 322, 344, 366, 370, 389, 399, 498.
....., ..., Governor to Prince Charles, 24, 38, 63.
....., ..., ..., instructed by Parliament to have a special care against any danger to the Prince's religion, 148.
Seymour, Wm., Marquis of Hertford, &c., letters of, 234, 362, 369, 371.
....., ..., takes care and custody of the Duke of York, 312.
....., ..., to be Lieutenant-General of the western parts and South Wales, 371.
....., ..., his forces, 389.
Shadwell or Chadwell, Middlesex, 233.
....., malignants and others in, who have not contributed to the Parliament, 474.
Shakespeare, Wm., the poet quoted, 229.
Shaston, Dorset, 235.
Shaw, Wm., junr., 50, 55, 114.
....., ..., imprisonment of, 37.
Shawe, George, letter of, 263.
....., Richard, of St. Sepulchre's parish, 141.
Sheffield, Yorks, 481.
Sheires, Mr., a printer, 136.
Shelton, Ralph, of Thurston, co. Worcester, 51.
....., ..., pass for, 52.
Shepherd's House, the, on Wollesey Hill, 270.
Sheppard, Thos., J.P. for Middlesex, 60.
....., ..., certificates of, 146, 197.
Shepperton, Middlesex, 474.
Sheppey, Isle of, 283.
Shepton Mallet, Somerset, 366.
Sherborne, Dorset, The Earl of Bristol's house at, 106.
....., letters dated from, 105, 130, 371.
....., lodge at, letter dated from the, 369.
....., Warwickshire, 399.
Sheriffs of England and Wales, 160, 171, *and see* names of places.
....., to require all members of the House of Commons to give their attendance in Parliament, 85.
....., warrant to, 402.
Sherlock, Bartholomew, examination of, 215.
Sherman, William, notary, Chief Registrar of Archbishop Laud, account of fees received by, 126, 394.
Shernoll, Anthony, shipowner, 432.
Shields, *see* South Shields.
Shipley, Robert, his ship, 167.
Shipman, Captn., knighted by mischance, 82.
Ship money, 175, 480.
....., abolition of, 44.
....., Archbishop Laud's project, and he most violent in it, 548.
Ships, one of H.M.'s and seven merchantmen chased by the Dutch Fleet before Dunkirk, 103.
....., Commanders of, paid only from their entrance into sea pay, 517.
Shipwrights' Company, 434.
....., certificate of, 555.
....., immunities of, 35.
Shirley, Mr., of Marlow, 67.
Shlick, Count, 326.

Shotwick, Cheshire, outbreak of plague at, 66.
Shrewsbury, Salop, 346, 389, 488.
....., document dated from, 394.
....., money raised in, under the Act of Contribution, 346.
....., protestation in support of the King imposed on the inhabitants of, 437.
Shurley, Sir George, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Chief Pleas in Ireland, 225.
....., ..., Arthur, his son, petition of, 225, 402.
....., Thomas, 231.
Sibsey, co. Lincoln, 117.
Sibthorpe, Robert, D.D., 228.
....., ..., complaint against, on account of a sermon preached by him, 169, 182.
....., ..., letters of, 169, 182.
Sideserf, Mr., of Berwick, 386.
Signet, the, used for despatch of business in the King's absence, 102, 115.
..... Book, the, 535.
..... Office, the, 186, 491.
....., ..., King's letters appointing Earl of Newcastle Governor of Hull not to be entered in, 251, 256.
....., ..., clerk of, 31, 150, 459.
...., warrant to the, 220.
Simmern, the Duke of, uncle to the Elector Palatine, 436.
Simpson, John, of London, bond of, 355.
Sion House, 7, 38, 115, 125.
....., letters dated from, 10, 20.
Sittingbourne, Kent, 61, 86.
....., ..., letter dated from, 90.
Six Clerks' Office, the, 1; *and see* Chancery.
Skelton, Richard, 52.
Skinner, Augustine, one of the members for Kent, instructions to, 314.
....., Mr., a merchant at Dunkirk, 236.
....., Robert, Bishop of Oxford, 311.
....., ..., late Bishop of Bristol, 546.
Skippon, Philip, Captn. of the Artillery Garden, 248, 269, 283.
....., ..., appointed by the House of Commons Sergeant-Major-General of the City trained bands, 265, 283.
....., ..., made a freeman of the city, 249.
Skirbeck, co. Lincoln, 60.
Slanning, Nicholas, note by, 449.
Slingsby, Lieut. Anthony, letter of, 267.
....., Sir Guildford, 2, 128.
....., George, his son, 128.
....., ..., pass for, 220.
....., Captn. Richard, R.N., letters of, 275, 282.
....., Captn. Robert, R.N., 179.
....., ..., letters of, 7, 179, 188, 202, 217, 241, 254.
....., ..., Parliament takes exception to his continuing in command of H.M.S. "Entrance," 179.
Slingsby, Captn. Robert, R.N., secret service money for, 504.
....., ..., warrants to, 343.
Slowe, Robt., 313.
Slye, John, 362.
Slyman, John, 156.
Small Pox, the, 105, 120.
Smart, Peter, late, a prebendary of Durham, his cause in the High Commission, 535.
Smith or Smyth, variously spelt:—
....., Dr., Vice Chancellor of Oxford University, 551.
....., Gabriel, certificate by, 477.
....., Capt. Henry, 326.
....., James, Chaplain to Edward, Viscount Conway.
....., ..., letter from, 144.
....., Mr., of the Middle Temple, M.P., 148.
....., ..., ..., his speech on the Prerogative, 148.
....., Robert, 448.
....., Solomon, 561.
....., Sir Thomas, 79.
....., ..., letters to 60, 66, 77, 79 (3), 142.
....., ..., Frank, his son, 60, 142.
....., ..., Lawrence, his son, commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, letter from, 142.
....., ..., Thomas, his son, 142.
....., ..., his wife, 79.
....., Thomas, fellow and tutor of Queen's College, Oxford, letter of, 54.
....., Thomas, Secretary to the Lord Admiral, 2, 11, 211.
....., ..., letters from, 29, 61, 75, 76 (2), 81, 86, 93, 146, 156, 171, 194, 206, 211, 215, 216, 239, 245, 257, 278, 282, 429, 430, 554, 556 (2), 557, 560, 561.
....., Thomas, M.P. for Bridgwater, Somerset, to be put under arrest for executing the Commission of Array, 366.
....., Thomas, petition of, 521, 522.
Smithesby, Thos., the King's saddler, money due to, 503.
Smithfield, 550.
....., East, 354.
Smyth, Robert, *see* Smith.
Snoden, Rutland, J.P. for co. Lincoln, certificate of, 116.
Soames, Thos., Alderman of London, and M.P., 132.
Soapmakers, proceedings against, in the Star Chamber, 550, 552.
....., the patent of, 551.
Soissons, Comte de, death of, 39, 45, 46.
Soldiers, relief for maimed and sick, 447, 458; *and see* Army.
Solicitor-General, *see* St. John, Oliver.

Somerdyck, Monsr., 199.
Somerset, Henry, Earl of Worcester, a recusant, 169, 414.
....., ..., alleged plot of, 180.
....., ..., his house in the Strand searched, 169.
....., co., 268, 328, 361, 366, 367, 402, 552.
....., ..., arrears due to the King in, 126.
....., ..., complaint of improper Custom's duty levied on the new draperies called serges and perpetuanas invented in, 298.
....., ..., petition of the constables of hundreds of, 370.
....., ..., ... of the Grand Jury for, 361.
....., ..., presentment of grievances by the grand inquest at assizes of, 371.
....., ..., Sheriff of, 366.
..... Herald, *see* Philipott, John.
..... House, London, 450.
Sound, the, Denmark, complaints of merchants trading in, 58.
Sousa, Don Antonio de, Portuguese resident in England, 484.
....., ..., his wife, 343.
South or Southern Parts, the, 366.
....., arrears due to the King from recusants in, 287.
....., money raised in for disbanding the Army, 53.
....., recusants' revenues in, 175, 331, 341.
Southam, Warwickshire, a very malignant town, both minister and people, 380.
Southampton, co., *see* Hants.
....., Earl of, *see* Wriothesley, Thos.
....., town and port, 435, 509.
Southby, Mr., 519.
Southcott, Sir Popham, his soap farm in the West, 174.
South Hastings, Sussex, 509.
South Kilvington, Yorks, 220.
....., ..., parson of, *see* Hutchinson, Elias.
South Molton, Devon, 514.
South Shields, co. Durham, 227.
Southwark, Surrey, 114, 447, 477, 533.
....., persons nominated in, to receive contributions of plate and money for the Parliament, 348.
....., the prison of the Compter in, 477, 514.
....., St. George's parish in, 351.
" Sovereign of the Seas," H.M.S., 433, 556.
....., Captn. of, *see* Frenchfield, Thos.
Sowe, Warwickshire, parson of, ill-treated by the Parliamentarians, 382.
Sowgate, Stiles, of Harwich, merchant, petition of, 437.
Spa, Belgium, 47–50, 52, 55, 69, 90.
Spain and the Spaniards, 3, 9, 16, 17, 37, 42, 46, 61, 69, 74, 78, 87, 112, 152, 159, 264, 289, 301, 307, 337, 360, 364, 422, 435, 463, 464, 517, 539.
....., Ambassador to, from England, *see* Hopton, Sir Arthur.
....., Ambassador from, to England, 107, 154, 435; *and see* Cardenas, Don Alonso de.
....., Fleet of, 180, 356.
....., ..., Admiral of, *see* Maqueda, Duke of.
....., Infanta Isabella Clara Eugenia of, the late, 337.
....., King of, Philip IV., 38, 74, 85, 162, 305, 479, 500, 538; *and see* Philip IV.
....., ..., debt long due to Crown of England from, in right of his predecessors secured on certain towns in Flanders, 336.
....., ..., his own great frigates are to convey commanders, arms, &c. from Dunkirk for the Irish rebels, 235, 245.
....., late King of, *see* Philip II.
....., not a man shall be levied by, until the diet at Ratisbon be concluded, 127.
....., ordnance of some ships of, lately wrecked near Sandwich, 417, 477 (2).
....., petition of merchants trading to, 437.
....., wines of, 506.
....., ..., duty on, 488.
....., ..., petition of merchants trading in, 290.
Spalding Manor, co. Lincoln, lease of lands in, 187, 193, 324.
Spanish Armada, memorials of deliverance from, removed from parish churches by Archbishop Laud, 546.
Sparke, Rachel, wife of one of the Queen's coachmen, petition of, 303.
Sparkes, John, bailiff, itinerant, of Chester, 69.
....., Wm., 433.
" Speedwell," the ship, 334.
Spencer, Henry, Lord, 352.
....., ..., note of lands of, 352.
....., ..., Lady Dorothy, his wife, and Dorothy, his daughter, 352.
....., Sir Edwd., 174.
....., Sir Wm., 258.
Sperman, Nicholas, a midshipman, 429.
Spillman, Wm., a purser, 557.
Spina, Dr., 51, 124, 127, 140.
....., death of, 436.
Spinola, Marquis, Spanish General, 223.
Spithead, 179.
Spittle, London, letter dated from the, 239.
Spottiswood, Sir Robert, 10, 108.
Spratton, co. Northampton, 391.

Squib, political, 229 (2), 230.
Squibb, Lawrence, a teller of the Exchequer, 50, 55, 114, 167, 267, 287.
....., ..., letters of, 275, 360.
....., ..., letters to, 239, 300, 352.
....., ..., memorandum by, of business for the Commissioners of Revenue, 173.
Stacey, John, of Great Missenden, yeoman, bond of, 494.
Stackhouse, Wm., information of, against Archbishop Laud, 531.
Stafford, co., 224.
....., disarming of recusants in, 100.
....., gaoler of the prison of, *see* Goodwin, Burton.
....., Sheriff of, 3.
...., ..., order to the, 351.
Stafford, Viscount, *see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel.
....., Anthony, 212, 235.
....., Chas., a ward, 212, 235.
Staines, Middlesex, 474.
Staleen Castle, near Drogheda, 307.
Stamford, co. Lincoln, 189, 224.
....., Alderman and Comburgesses of, 224.
....., Earl of, *see* Grey, Henry.
Stane, Thos., deposition of, against Archbishop Laud, 531.
Stanford Rivers, Essex, rectory of, 540.
Stanhope, Chas., Lord, Postmaster-General, 223 (2).
Stanley, Edward, S.T.P., a prebendary of Winchester, letter of, 60.
....., Jas., Earl of Derby, 414.
Stanning, Sir Nicholas, M.P., 368.
Stanope, John, letter to, 516.
Stanwell, Middlesex, 474.
Staple, Society of Merchants of the, petition of, 511.
Staples, Sir Thos., 298.
Stapleton, Sir Philip, M.P., one of the Parliamentary Commissioners in the North, 412, 413, 444, 495.
....., ..., a Commissioner from the Parliament to attend the King into Scotland, 93.
....., ..., letters of, 322, 330.
Staplæus, G., 540.
"Star," the ship, 468.
Star Chamber, Court of, 12, 37, 55, 66, 110, 193, 230, 231, 297, 349, 519, 520, 526, 551, 552.
....., ..., Bill for quite putting down, passed with much alacrity, 30, 38.
....., ..., ..., receives the Royal Assent, 44, 47, 48.
....., ..., clerk of, *see* Pennyman, Sir Wm.
....., ..., questions in Parliament relating to matters dealt with in, 66.
Star Chamber, Court of, reparation to late officers of, 66.
..... Lobby, document dated from, 285.
....., the Inner, 535.
State, changes in the Officers of, 194.
....., dispute between King and Parliament as to disposal of chief offices of, 107, 116, 161, 163, 165, 178, 188.
....., Secretary of, 53, 62, 63, 65, 73, 78, 186, 213, 359, 491; *and see* Vane, Sir Henry; Nicholas, Sir Edward.
....., ..., allowance of provisions, &c. for, 116.
....., ..., list of, during the last 100 years, 221.
States, the, *see* Holland.
Stawell, young Mr., 389.
Stationers' Company, 136, 466.
....., certificate of such of the, as have not paid the poll tax, 73.
....., complaint of, against Archbishop Laud, 552.
..... Hall, 563, 564, 566.
....., Master and Wardens of, 466, 513.
....., Wardens of, *see* Bourne, Nicholas; Parker, Mr.
....., register book of, 563–566.
Stella, Monsr., 198.
Stephens, Nathaniel, M.P. for Gloucestershire, 443.
Stephenson, Mr., a ship-master, 221.
Steppingley Park, Beds., 426.
Sterling, Lady, 160.
Steward, Alan, 150.
Stewart, *see* Stuart.
Stewkeley or Stucley, Sir Hugh, Sheriff of Hants, letter to, 97.
....., ..., ordered to pay 3,000*l.* out of the poll money collected in Hants to Portsmouth garrison, 92, 97.
Stillington, Mr., servant to the Earl of Antrim, letter to, 234.
Stockton Castle, co. Durham, 470.
....., Governor of, *see* Levingstone, Captn. Jas.
Stoke, Surrey, 427, 462.
Stole, Groom of the, 192.
Stone, Mr., a ship of his, 270.
Stoneleigh, co. Warwick, letters dated from, 347, 361.
Stony Stratford, Bucks, 172, 173.
....., church of St. Giles in, 172.
Storm, a hideous and violent, on Sept. 23, 1641, 128.
Strabane, Earl of, 305.
Strada, Monsr. de, envoy from Holland to France, 189.
Stradling, Captn., R.N., 96, 179, 283, 284, 285.
Strafford, Earl of, see Wentworth, Thos.
....., Mr., master of the Spanish ship "Sancta Clara," 435.
Strahan, Earl of, *see* Strabane.
....., Captn., R.N., letter to, 346.

Straits [of Gibraltar], petition of merchants trading to the, 437.
Strälen, Germany, 464.
Strand, letter dated from the, 237.
Strickland, Sir Robt., 322.
....., ..., his regiment, 323.
....., Sir Wm., compensation for losses inflicted on, by the King's forces, 456.
....., Mr. Walter, 464.
Strode, Wm., M.P., one of the five members named for arrest by the King, 236, 246.
....., Sir Geo., 493 (2).
Stuart or Stewart, variously spelt:—
....., Lieut.-Col. Alexander, 137.
....., Jas., Duke of Lennox and Richmond, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Lord-Lieutenant of Hants, 20, 26, 108, 110, 203, 207, 263, 268, 274, 344, 399.
....., ..., arms and horses seized for the Parliament at his seat, Cobham Hall, 374.
....., ..., is created Duke of Richmond, 81, 114.
....., ..., made Steward of the Household, 192, 212.
....., ..., is said to have sworn to the Covenant, 105.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Webb, Mr.
....., ..., voted unfit to be about the King, 273, 274, 281.
....., John, Earl of Traquair, 10, 16, 20, 39, 186, 251.
....., ..., Scots wish to be tried in Scotland as an incendiary, 25, 108.
....., Lodovick, late Duke of Lennox, suspected poisoning of, 357.
....., Robert, petition of, 222.
....., Capt. Walter, 20.
....., Captn. Wm., 137.
Stuarts, the Royal, genealogy of, 150.
Stubbes, Justinian, of St. Martin's, Ludgate, petition of, 224.
Stubbs, Christopher, 482.
Subsidies, 6, 103, 209, 295, 335, 351, 543; *and see* Parliament.
....., Commissioners for the, 103, 227, 335.
Suckling, Sir John, alleged treason of, 18, 29, 58.
Sudeley Castle, co. Gloucester, letter from the camp at, 484.
Suffolk, 234, 283, 509, 528.
....., Earl of, *see* Howard, Jas.
Sunbury, Middlesex, 474.
Sunderland Street, in Tickhill, tolls in, 156.
Sunninghill, Berks, 346.
Surrey, 197, 261, 292, 298, 318, 367, 383, 505, 509, 514.
....., committee for the middle division of, order of, 460,
Surrey, committee of safety for, 505.
....., deputy lieutenants and committees for, order of, 467.
....., horses to be taken up for the Parliament in, 461, 467.
....., justices of the peace for, *see* Lenthall, Sir John; Clerk, Wm.; Combes, John; and Carleton, Sir Dudley.
....., weekly assessments in, 461.
Surveyor-General, the King's, *see* Harbord, Sir Chas.
Sussex, 114, 509, 514.
....., disarming of recusants in, 100.
....., raising of horse for the Parliament in, 467.
Sutton, Cheshire, 77.
....., Edward, Lord Dudley, 224.
....., ..., the late Lord Dudley, 224.
....., Sir Ferdinando, 224.
....., Mr., 546.
....., Robert, M.P., 57, 290.
Sutton Coldfield, co. Warwick, 551.
..... in the Forest, Yorks, 323.
"Swallow," H.M.S., 159, 164, 171, 173, 429, 432, 450, 498.
....., the ship, a whaler, 458.
Swalow, Thos., certificate of, 149.
"Swan," the, H.M. pinnace, 46, 434.
..... Inn, at Melton Mowbray, 234.
Swanley, Captn. Richard, R.N., 430, 431.
Swansea, Glamorgan, 469, 500.
Swartzenburg, Count, 127.
Sweden and the Swedes, 11, 51, 61, 198, 390.
...., army of, 11, 27, 69, 70, 127, 390.
....., ..., victories of, 356.
....., King of, 92, 461.
Switzerland, 172.
"Swivel she met Hungerford," a political squib, 229.
Sydney, Philip, Viscount Lisle, second son of the Earl of Leicester, 164, 326.
....., ..., ..., death of, 503.
....., Robert, Earl of Leicester, nominated Lord Deputy of Ireland, 12, 18, 38, 53, 87, 126, 135, 154, 155, 158, 162, 163, 164, 166, 169, 287, 340, 352 (2), 362, 459.
....., ..., late Ambassador Extraordinary in France, 259.
....., ..., letters and other documents of, 139, 209, 239.
....., ..., not very sure of the continuance of his great office, 368.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Gilbert, Mr.
....., ..., Lady Dorothy, his daughter, *see* Spencer, Henry Lord.
....., Lady Lucy, 352.
Symes, Jas., alleged interference of Archbishop Laud in the cause of, 521.

Symonds, John, cursitor of cos. Somerset and Lincoln, surrender of his office, 328.
Symons, Mr. and Mrs., at Pym's funeral, 504.

T.

Taaffe, Colonel Theobald, 82.
Tadcaster, Yorks, the King's reception at, 300.
Talbott, Sir Gilbert, late resident at Venice, 377.
Talboys, Richard, of Dufton, Tetbury, his suit against Laud, 519.
Tanner, Henry, 455.
....., Jas., 124.
....., Jane, 124.
....., John, cook in H.M.S. "Leopard," 561.
Tarvin, Cheshire, 77.
Taverns, Licenser of, *see* Abel, Wm.
Tawyer, Thos., 235.
Taylor, Deputy, examination of, 193.
....., John, 433, 555.
....., ..., employed by Parliament to guard the Thames, 440, 448.
....., Thos., a common informer, 228.
....., ..., a purser, 558.
..... or Teyler, Wm., of Westminster, bond of, 514.
Taxes levied without consent of Parliament, all who have been agents in collecting, are delinquents, 278.
Tees, the river, ship laden with arms and ammunition for the King arrives in, 368.
Te Kint, Michael, and Co., 268.
Temple, Captn. Purbeck, 440.
....., ..., order to, 441.
....., Dr., of Battersea, 299.
....., Sir John, 299.
....., Lady, wife of Sir Peter, letters to, 411, 413, 445.
Temple Bar, London, 403, 563.
Tenant, Charles, 67.
Tenby, co. Pembroke, 478.
Tenths, subsidies, and first fruits, 528.
Terringham, Sir Arthur, 199.
Tetbury, co. Gloucester, parsonage of, 519.
Tewkesbury hundred, co. Gloucester, warrant to the high constable of, 450.
Thacker, Geo., 189.
Thames, the River, 61, 113, 334, 341, 401, 433, 450, 515, 556, 558, 561.
....., ..., defence of, 431, 432, 442, 448.
....., ..., mariners of, 422.
....., ..., precautions to prevent supplies reaching the King by way of, 440.
....., ..., search of suspected vessels in, 558.
Thames Ditton, Surrey, 462.
Thames Street, 136, 553.
Thanksgiving, country churches full of exercises for, 77.
....., Ordinance of Parliament for a public, 109, 115.
Theaker, Thos. and Wm., 197.
Theobalds, Herts, 125, 128, 167, 168, 171, 172.
....., letter dated from, 293.
....., post between, and London robbed, 134.
Theodorus, once Archbishop of Canterbury, subdivides parishes where too large, 527.
Thiellier, John le, 348.
Thomas, Sir Anthony, drainage works undertaken by, in the East, West, and North Fens, 227, 233.
....., Frances, widow, 500.
....., John, of St. Sepulchre's, bond of, 474.
..... Rice, gunner, 561.
....., Wm., letter of, 468.
"Thomas and William," the ship, 458.
Thompson, Maurice, shipowner, contract by, 402.
....., Thos., Lancaster Herald, deceased, 125, 135, 150, 151.
Thornaby, Yorks, petition of inhabitants of, 470.
Thornbury, Wm., of London, 467.
Thorne, Mr., exceptions to a sermon by, 534.
Thorpe, near Chertsey, Surrey, 115, 126.
Thorpe, Isaac, prays that he may have the place of teaching the maids of honour to dance, 422.
....., John, patent of appointment of, as Keeper of the Queen's Council Chamber, 276.
Thrift, Mr., servant to Sir Wm. Armyn, Bart., letter to, 449.
Throckmorton or Throgmorton, Sir Bainham, a farmer of the King's Iron Works in the Forest of Dean, 67, 285, 360.
....., ..., his ship the "Elizabeth, 105.
Thurcross, Timothy, 398.
Thurston, John, a quarter-master, 118.
Thynne, Sir Jas., M.P., 41.
....., Lady, widow of Sir Thos., 41.
Tibbes, Wm., certificate of, 467.
Tibbot, Mr., of Warwick, armourer, 361.
Tichborne, Sir Henry, 295, 307.

Tickhill, Yorks, honor and manor of, 156, 261.
....., tolls, piccages, and stallages of, markets in, 156.
....., right of fishing and hunting within, 261.
"Tiger," of Amsterdam, the ship, 516.
....., of Plymouth, the ship, 449.
Tilbury Fort, 440.
....., Captn. of, *see* Willoughby, Thos.
Tilbury Hope, 433, 442.
Tillier, Captn., 100.
Tillingham, Edmond and Christopher, information of, 520.
Tin, farmers of, 308.
Titinius, one of Shakespeare's characters, 229.
Titley, Peter, incumbent of Ufford, Northt., deceased, 526.
....., Richard, his son, petition of, 526.
Tobacco pipes, imposition of duty on, 511.
....., petition of makers of, in London and Westminster, 511.
Todd, Mr., 413.
Tokeley, Captn., 347.
Toler, Mr., of Cheshunt, permits drinking on the Sabbath Day, 549.
Tomlin, Walter, mariner, bond of, 514.
Tomlyns, Mr., 518, 529.
Tompkyns or Tomkyns, Mr., Clerk and Registrar of the Queen's Council, 111, 118.
..... Nathaniel, prebendary of Worcester, letters of, 193, 253, 276.
....., ..., letter to, 88.
Tompson, Morris, 554, 560.
Tonnage and poundage, 194, 263, 275, 519.
....., Commissioners for, 486.
....., expiry of Bill of, 43.
....., new Bill not yet passed, 84.
....., right of imposing, by Bill, 44.
Tooley, Mr., letter to, 167.
Torlesse, Adam, late steward of Archbishop Laud, 125.
....., ..., accounts of, 28, 125, 136.
....., John, his brother and executor, 125, 136.
Torstensen, General, the Swedish commander, 464.
Torwood or Tornwood, warren of, 156.
Tothill Fields, Westminster, 477.
Touchet, Jas., Earl of Castlehaven, 54, 61.
Toulnson, George, J.P., grant of arms to, 64.
Towcester, co. Northampton, skirmishes near, 508.
Tower of London, the, 6, 15, 29, 59, 98, 141, 159, 181, 189, 202, 210, 211, 216, 218, 238, 239, 244, 254, 255, 265, 273, 278 (2), 282, 332, 333, 358, 368, 401, 506, 509, 514, 546.
Tower of London, almost all the arms in, issued out for Ireland, 269.
....., Constable of, appointed by the Parliament, 212, 265.
....., great conspiracy to surprise, 269.
....., guard set upon, by House of Commons by land and water, 265, 269, 277.
....., gunpowder in store at, 2, 187, 269.
....., jealousies of the City concerning, 269.
....., Keeper of the Records in, *see* Borough, Sir John.
....., letters dated from, 265, 269, 277.
....., liberty of, 492.
....., lieutenant of, 210, 277, 493, *and see* Balfour, Sir Wm.; Lunsford, Col. Thos.; and Byron, Sir John.
....., ..., oath taken by the, 210.
....., ordnance and ammunition in, 423.
....., ..., repairs of, defective, 385.
....., prisoners in, examined by order of Parliament, 463.
....., yeomen warders of, 278.
....., ..., petition of, 353.
Tower Hamlets, the, 98.
Tower Hamletters, the, 269.
....., sergeant in command of, 269.
Tower Hill, letter dated from, 139.
Tower Street, 554, 560.
..... ward, 439.
Tower Wharf, 265, 556.
Townsend, Mr., 292.
Townshend, Henry, 46.
Towse, John, a Treasurer nominated by the Parliament, receipts by, 343 (2).
Trafford, Col. Fras., desires a licence to go to the West Indies, 154, 197, 200.
Trained bands, 15, 216, *and see* militia, London trained bands of.
....., Earls of Essex and Holland to have the command of, 167.
....., guard of, attending the King, 220.
..... to be held in readiness, 166.
Trapps, Hugh, deed of, 124.
Traquair, Earl of, *see* Stuart, John.
Traudmansdorf, Count, 301.
Treasurer, the, *see* Lord Treasurer.
..... at Wars, *see* Uvedale, Sir Wm.; Gerrard, Sir Gilbert.
..... of the Household, *see* Vane, Sir Henry.
Treasury, the, 111.
....., ..., Lords Commissioners of, 110, 153, 207, 222, 266, 284, 285, 295, 302, 305, 312, 316, 353, 360, 421, 503, 504.
....., ..., ..., letters, warrants, &c. of, 348, 365, 374.
....., ..., ..., letters, warrants, &c. to, 67, 68, 261, 284, 291 (2), 293, 303, 304, 334, 347, 348, 363, 365, 373, 462, 488 (2), 491, 492.

Treasury Chamber, Westminster, the, 432.
....., ..., documents dated from, 402 (3), 442, 555, 556 (2), 557 (5), 558 (6), 559, 561, 562.
Tregowd, Holland, 329.
Trelawny, Robert, shipowner, 449.
Trenchard, Mr, M.P., 535.
Trenchfield, Captn. Thos., R.N., 433.
Trent, the river, 167, 279, 317.
....., Captn.-General of all the King's forces on this side of, *see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
....., royal forests south of, Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of, *see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., ..., letter to the ministers and officers of the, 260.
Treshaer, John, certificate of, 449.
Trevor, Sir John, J.P. for co. Anglesey, commission to, 299.
....., Sir Thomas, a Baron of the Exchequer, 351.
....., ..., impeachment of, 45.
....., Sir Edward, 326.
Trim, Ireland, 326.
Trinity, London, loans to the Parliament from the parish of, 409.
..... House, Master, Warden and Assistants of the, 554.
Trollop, Mary, 197.
Tromp, Marten Harpentson, van, Admiral of the Dutch Fleet, letters of, 86, 103.
Trowbridge, Wilts, 234.
"Truelove," of Bridlington, the ship, 515.
....., the ship, 516.
Trumball, Mr., late resident at Brussels, 337.
Trusloe, Nathaniel, a purser, 560.
Tuke, Samuel, of Gray's Inn, 60.
Tully, the Roman orator, *see* Cicero.
Tunbridge, co. Kent, 39, 42, 52.
....., Viscount, *see* Burgh, Ulick de, Earl of St. Albans.
Turkey Company, 99.
....., Governor of, *see* Garwaie, Sir Henry.
Turkish pirates, 2, 6.
Turner, Mr., 93.
....., Dr. Peter, 296.
....., ..., his wife, Margaret, 80.
....., Thos., purser of H.M.S. "Prince," 555.
Turnmill Street, Clerkenwell, 124.
Tweed, the river, 75, 84, 101, 102, 105, 106.
Twickenham, Middlesex, letter dated from, 135.
Twyford, Berks, 141.
Twyn, John, stationer of London, petition of, 427.
Tyburn, the Queen's visit to, 414.
....., fortifications at, 450.
Tyne, the River, 227.
Tynemouth Castle and Haven, 418.
Tyringham, Edward, 351.

U.

Udall, Ephraim, refuses to read the declaration and order of January 7th, 439.
Ufford, co. Northt, patronage of the Church of, 526.
Ulefelt, Monsr., Danish Ambassador to England, 436.
....., ..., his retirement, 153.
Ulster, called Hultonia, 305.
....., Scots in, reported to have defeated the rebels, 164, 169.
"Unicorn," H.M.S., 267, 556.
Upnor Castle, Kent, surrendered to the Parliament, 374.
Upsall Park, co. Yorks, tithes of, 220.
Usher, Jas., Primate of Armagh and Bishop of Carlisle in commendam, 489.
Utrecht, in Holland, 52, 55, 329.
Uttlesford Hundred, Essex, the High Constable of, 377.
Uttoxeter, co. Stafford, 390.
Uvedale, Sir William, Treasurer at Wars, Treasurer of the Chamber, and Member of the Council of War, 15, 53, 59, 98, 114, 209, 220, 266, 295, 368, 369, 385, 404, 492, 497.
....., ..., accounts of, 354.
....., ..., acquittance of, 59.
....., ..., deputation to, 363.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 1, 5, 13, 14, 21, 23, 29, 45, 51, 55, 60, 120, 125.
....., ..., letters to, 17, 104.
Uxbridge, Middlesex, 372.

V.

Vail, the, a ceremony of the Church, 547.
Val, Monsr. du, 438.
Valey, Mr., ship master 270.

Vane, Sir Henry, Secretary of State, and Treasurer of the Household, 6, 25, 27, 39, 47, 52, 55, 56, 58, 73, 74, 76, 81, 84, 85, 91, 101, 107, 121, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 141, 155, 160, 164, 178, 186, 201, 204, 211, 245, 321, 516, 539, 544, 565.
....., ..., Chairman of the Committee for the trade of the kingdom, 312.
....., ..., has not been frequent in his advertisements to the Council, 149.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 16, 20, 27, 40, 49, 58, 67, 74, 101, 116, 132, 135, 139, 149, 152 (2), 154, 160 (2).
....., ..., letters, &c. to, 70, 71, 100, 116, 121, 171, 189 (2), 190, 191, 318, 327, 391.
....., ..., rents due from, to the King, 391.
....., ..., the seals taken from, and he outed of all employments in Court, 192, 193, 204, 212, 214.
....., ..., his staff as Treasurer of the Household taken from him, 81, 178, 186, 191.
....., Sir Henry, junior, Treasurer of the Navy, 139, 190, 202, 439, 497, 555.
....., ..., a commissioner from the Parliament to the kingdom and States of Scotland, 468, 475.
....., ..., is dismissed, 210, 211, 218.
....., ..., like to lose his place, 192, 194, 200, 201.
....., ..., much esteemed by the Commons, 211.
....., ..., letters to, 557, 559.
Vassall, Samuel, merchant and M.P. of London, 136, 299, 305, 561.
....., ..., owner of the ship "May Flower," of London, 430.
Vaughan, Captn., 164.
....., Richard, Earl of Carbery, Lord Lieutenant-General of cos. Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan, 478, 488, 497.
....., ..., appointed Governor of Milford, 499.
Vavasour, Colonel William, disbanding of his regiment, 14.
....., ..., pay for regiment of, 67.
....., Sir William, 486.
Vendome, Duc de, 159.
Ven or Venn, John, M.P., 237, 342.
....., ..., one of the burgesses for the City, is accused of procuring tumults, 188.
....., ..., Colonel of horse in the Parliamentary Army, 393, 396, 457.
....., ..., pay for his regiment, 448, 456.
....., ..., letter of, 458.
Venice, 190, 377, 469.
....., gold seized at Gravesend, 456, 458.
....., Ambassador from, 117.
....., ..., his letters opened by the Parliament, 168.
Venice, Duke of, 341.
Venloo, in Holland, 464.
Ventelet, Father Robert de, a Capuchin monk, letter to, 506.
Vere, Henry de, Earl of Oxford, wishes for command of a troop of horse in the Low Countries, 84.
Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, 363.
Vernatti, Captn. Antonio, information against, 481, 496.
....., Sir Philibert, 348.
Verney, Anthony, one of the Queen's coachmen, 303.
....., Sir Greville, certificate of, 122.
....., Hester, wife of Anthony, petition of 303.
Vernon, Christopher, letter of, 505.
....., Captain Francis, 385, 395.
....., Mr., letters to, 505, 508.
.. .., Sir George, deceased, 288.
....., Sir Wm., 508.
Vevers, Richard, 52.
Vic, Henry de, 56, 240.
....., ..., letter of, 43.
. ....., ..., letter to, 205.
....., ..., is knighted, 82.
....., ..., succeeds Sir Balthazar Gerbier as English Resident at Brussels with the Cardinal Infante, 43, 53, 59, 65, 82.
Viceroy, proposed appointment of a, during the King's absence, 76.
"Victory, The," H.M.S., 2, 76, 90, 267, 349, 350, 427, 431.
....., Captain of, *see* Mennes, Sir John.
Victualer of the Navy, *see* Crane, John.
Vienna, Austria, 127, 131, 153, 172, 183, 198, 266, 302, 324, 325, 336, 345.
....., English Ambassador at, *see* Roe, Sir Thos.
Vienville, the Marquis, 260.
....., Baron de, his son, licence to hunt in the forests south of the Trent, 260.
....., licence to take partridges in the fields near London in cos. Kent and Surrey, 401.
Villiers, Mary, Countess of Buckingham, 377.
Vincent, Boy de, letter to, 226.
Vintry Ward, London, list of residents in, and their valuation for the loan to the Parliament, 410.
Vintners Company, the, 226, 496.
....., Charter of, 226.
....., Hall of the, 32, 33, 56.
....., pretences of, to avoid making the restitution ordered by the Commons, 56, 57.
..... ., projected duties on wine and other projects of, by, 226.
....., ..., suit against, by Mr. Kilvert, 33, 226.
Virginia, Governor of, *see* Berkeley, Sir William.

Virginia, ships from, 390.
Vliet, Mons. Henri, 296.
....., Madame, his wife, 296.
Vodshall, John, 472.
Voorn Schantz, 329.
Votier, Daniel, parson of St. Peter's, Cheapside, petition of, 529.
Vowell, Peter, of Islington, schoolmaster, bond of, 476.
Voysey, Andrew, merchant of Dartmouth, policy of assurance of, 2.

W.

Waad, Sir William, note from, 226.
....., or Wade, William, postmaster of Dover, 210.
....., ..., bond of, 210.
Wade, Lieut., 385.
Wake, Captn., R.N., 161, 186.
Wakefield, Yorks, defeat of the cavaliers at, 465.
Wakesbery, Norfolk, 318.
Walbrook, London, 514
Waldron, Mr., 23.
Wales, 327, 334, 336, 358, 378, 454, 485.
....., attorney of, *see* Lloyd, Mr.
..... and the borders, 5,000 foot and 400 horse raised for the King in, 389.
....., court of the marches of, 378.
....., Greenwax in, 174.
....., loyal professions to the King in, 336.
....., Royal parks, forests, and chaces, in, 358, 365.
Walker, Clement, 493.
....., Edward, paymaster of Carlisle, 51, 121, 123, 125.
....., Francis, money due to, for ordnance supplied for the King's army, 488.
....., Mr., hereditary Chief Usher of the Exchequer, 272.
....., Dr. Walter, Commissary and Official of the Archdeaconry of Bedford, 3 (4), 5, 9, 31 (2).
....., ..., acknowledgment by, 9.
....., ..., petition of, 32.
....., ..., suit of, against Sir John Lambe, 32.
Walkley, Thos., a stationer, 322.
....., ..., examination of, 218.
....., ..., petition of, 426.
Wall, Mr., chaplain to the Earl of Warwick 565.
Waller, John, a brewer, 443.
....., Sir Wm., Sergeant-Major-General, 443, 476 (2), 477, 483, 487, 505, 506, 509.
. ....., ..., defeat of, 508.
....., ..., letter of, 458.
....., ..., letter to, 473.
....., ..., tickets issued by the Commissary of, 487.
Wallinger, John, of Bedford, depositions of, 553.
Wallington Hundred, Surrey, warrant to the High Constable of, 505.
Wallis, Wm., tailor, bond of, 492.
Walmesley, Jas., leatherseller, of London, 48.
....., Lady Juliana, widow, pass for her and her daughter Anne, 50.
Walrond, Humphry, riots in the fens by, 116, 117.
Walsall, Fras., letters of, 308, 313.
Walsingham, Sir Thos., letter of, 473.
Waltham Cross, Essex, 549.
Waltham Forest, 436.
....., warrant to warden and other officers of, touching the killing of deer in, 471.
Walthamstow, Essex, letter dated from, 160.
Walters, John, 468.
Walwin, Wm., merchant of London, bond of, 505.
Wandesford, John, 493 (2).
....., Sir Rowland, Attorney of the Court of Wards, loan of to the Parliament, 335.
Wantier, John, 481.
Wapping, Middlesex, 506, 535.
....., list of persons in who have not contributed to the Parliament, 467.
War, Council of, 261, 496.
....., ..., for the Parliament, 392.
....., Treasurer at, *see* Uvedale, Sir Wm. Gerrard, Sir Gilbert.
Warburton, young Mr., of Arley, death of, 77.
Ward, Captn., a Parliamentarian, 398.
....., John, formerly rector of Dinnington, Suffolk, deprived by Archbishop Laud for simony, 52, 521, 528.
....., ..., brief, on behalf of, 231.
....., ..., petition of, 3.
..... Mr., 352.
....., ..., letter to, 139.
....., Robert, grant to, of custody of New Lodge Walk in Windsor Forest, 450.
Wardour, Sir Edward, Clerk of the Pells and J.P., 494.
....., ..., certificate of, 307.
....., ..., warrants to, 486, 492, 493, 497, 498.
....., Lady, 61.

Wardrobe, The Great, 292, 303, 348, 503.
....., Master of, *see* Fielding, Wm., Earl of Denbigh.
Wards and Liveries, Court of, 335, 468.
....., Attorney of, *see* Wandesford, Sir Rowland.
....., Clerk of, *see* Audley, Hugh.
....., Commissioners in the, 212.
....., Master of, 63; *and see* Fiennes, Wm., Lord Saye.
....., reasons against abolition of, 227.
Warfield, Rerks, 346.
Warner, John, D.D., Bishop of Rochester, 421, 529.
....., ..., charges against, by inhabitants of his late parish of St. Dionis, Backchurch, 421.
....., Robt., 483.
....., ..., of Winfarthing, Norfolk, 511.
Warren, Henry, 164.
....., John, letter of, 445.
... ., Richard, 431.
....., Thomas, 483.
Warrington, co. Lancaster, 503.
Warristoun, Scotland, laird of, *see* Johnstone, Sir Archibald.
Warton, co. Lancaster, account of the Manor of, 332.
Warwick, Philip, Secretary to Bishop Juxon and Clerk of the Signet, 27.
....., Robert, 498.
Warwick, 361, 392, 412, 454.
....., Sir Guys Cave, chapel and statute near, 392.
..... Castle, 392.
....., ..., cannon and munition sent by the Parliament to, 368.
....., co., 220, 380, 391, 449.
....., ..., apprehended assemblies of Popish Recusants in, 166.
....., ..., Commissioners of Array in, 343.
....., ..., encounter between Cavaliers and Parliamentarians in, 380.
....., ..., Lord-Lieutenant and Committee of the Parliament for, 441.
....., ..., a minister of, pillaged to the skin by Cavaliers, 379.
....., Earl of, *see* Rich, Robert.
Waterlow, Chas., 481.
Waterworth, Mr., 226.
Watkins, Affidavit, evidence by, against Archbishop Laud, 525.
....., Jas., merchant tailor, 124.
....., Richard, B.C.L. of Oxford, seeks post of Clerk of the Peace for county of Glamorgan, 496.
....., ..., affidavit of, 469.
Watling St., London, 514.
Watlington, Oxon, 373.
Watts, Wm., Vintner, bond of, 512.
Weales, Robt., 57.
Weavor, Mr., 539.
Webb, Mr., Secretary to the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 135, 207.
....., Thos., 114.
....., ..., affidavit of, 75.
Webster, Mr., 508.
....., ..., foments riots in the fens, 117.
Weedonbeck, co. Northampton, 231.
Weekes, Aquila, keeper of the Gatehouse Prison, 518.
Weekly Post, the Kingdom's, newspaper, 567.
Welbeck, Notts., letter dated from, 178.
Welby, Thos., Provost-Marshall in Army of the Parliament, 369.
Welden, John, 531.
....., Mr., of Westminster, information of, against Archbishop Laud, 550.
Wellingham, Geo., *see* Willingham.
Wells, Mr., takes a house of Endymion Porter, 27, 49.
....., ..., testimony of, against Archbishop Laud, 552.
Welsh cottons, two trusses of, seized at Dyce Quay by a Custom House Officer, 184.
Wem, Nicholas, 124.
Wendover, Bucks, 104, 372.
Wenman, Lord, 405.
Wentworth, Colonel Henry, disbanding of his regiment, 14, 67.
....., Sir Peter, 342.
....., Thomas, Viscount, Earl of Strafford, late Lieutenant-General of the Army in the north, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, Vice-Admiral of Munster, Lord-President of the north, and Lord-Lieutenant of Yorkshire, Impeached in Parliament by Bill of Attainder, 4, 15, 53, 62, 114, 156, 157, 158, 179, 230, 535, 544.
....., payment of his entertainment at York, 5.
....., plot for escape of, 7, 8.
....., speech in the Tower comes forth in print as his, 4.
....., statutes urged on behalf of, 34.
....., Lampoon in verse against, 230.
....., Thomas Lord, 164.
....., his troop of horse, 261.
Werk, co. Northumb., letter dated from, 361.
Wesel, Germany, Commissioners deputed to, for raising troops for French service, 315.
West of England, the, 387.
....., soap farm in, 174.
West coast, the, many ships cast away on, 211, 212.
West Chester, *see* Chester, West.
Westcomb, Robert, prisoner in the Gatehouse, petition of, 225.
West Drayton, Middlesex, 474.
West Haddon Creek, co. Warwick, 391.
Westerham, Kent, letter dated from, 503.

Western Circuit, Justice of Assize of, *see* Foster, Sir Richd.
....., petitions from grand juries of, 375.
Western ports, customs levied on the new draperies called serges and perpetuanas invented in, 298.
....., survey of, 415.
West India Company, proposed formation of a, 122.
West Indies, the, 154, 200.
Westminster, 62, 118, 126, 178, 187, 200, 211, 215, 216, 218, 232, 235, 254, 284, 311, 318, 403, 411, 447, 471, 477, 511, 514, 518, 524, 550.
..... Abbey, 535, 564.
...., apprentices attempt to pull down organs and altar in, 217.
...., company of soldiers stationed in, 217.
.....Assemby of divines at, 489.
....., Courts of Record at, officers of, to be discharged, 507.
....., deanery of, 489.
....., documents dated from, 2, 6, 38, 52, 60, 63, 66, 80, 106, 115, 125, 136, 156, 162, 167, 170, 171, 187, 191, 200, 263, 284, 287, 299 (2), 320, 366, 440.
....., Hall, 46, 48, 217, 242.
....., the long house at, 111.
....., Queen's Council Chamber at, 277.
....., Palace of, documents dated from, 69, 73, 298.
.... yard, 217, 535.
....., the Parliament at, 510.
....., ..., persons appointed to receive subscriptions in plate and money for, 348.
....., precautions against Papish Recusants in, 166.
....., Treasury Chamber at, *see* Treasury.
Westmorland, 503, 509.
....., Commander of the King's forces in, *see* Glemham, Sir Thos.
....., those disaffected to the King in, to be disarmed, 448.
....., lands of Thomas Wharton in, 174.
....., Sheriff of, commission to the, 448.
....., Earl of, *see* Fane, Mildmay.
Weston, James, a Baron of the Exchequer, impeachment of, 45.
....., Jerome, Earl of Portland, Governor of the Isle of Wight and Lord-Lieutenant of Hants, 154, 372.
....., ..., has made to the House of Lords a solemn protestation to live and die a Protestant, 167.
....., ..., is prisoner with one of the sheriffs, lest he should help Portsmouth from the Isle of Wight, 366.
....., Sir Richard, a Baron of the Exchequer, 351.
. ....., Richard, deceased, Earl of Portland, late Lord Treasurer, 230.
Westover, Hants., 151.
Westrop, Thos., 297.
Wetherie, Fras., receives the office of Comptroller of the Works, 60.
Weymouth, Dorset, 501 (2).
Whalley, co. Lancaster, lease of the rectory of, 524, 536, 537.
....., vicar of, 536.
Whaly, Mr., curate of St. Giles, Stony Stratford, death of, 172.
Wharton, Nehemiah, a volunteer from the City for the Army of the Parliament, letters of, 371, 379, 382, 383, 385, 387, 391, 395, 398.
... ., Philip, Lord, regiment of, 366.
....., Robert, of Wallbrook, bond of, 514.
....., Thos., late receiver of the King's revenues, Crown debtor, 174, 318.
Wheatly, Richard, John, and Sarah, 261.
Wheeler, Abraham, Captn., R.N., warrant to, 347.
....., Wm., M.P., 109, 404.
....., ..., letter of, 358.
... ., ..., warrant for payments to, 351.
....., Wm., goldsmith, 317, 318.
"Whelp or Tenth Whelp," the, H.M.S., 236, 251, 283, 433, 561.
" ....., the Third," H.M.S., 557.
" ....., the Eighth," fitting out, 559.
Wherwell, Prebend, rents of, 185.
Whitaker, Laurence, J.P. for Middlesex, 27.
....., ..., certificate of, 149.
White, Daniel, Sir John Danvers' man, 1.
....., Edward, J.P., of Winchester, 357.
....., Mr., claim of on account of barques taken up for transportation of the Queen Mother's coaches and horses, &c., 156, 215, 285.
....., R., printer and stationer, 563, 566.
....., Wm., agent of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax, 466.
....., Mrs., 522.
Whitechapel, non-contributors to the Parliament in, 467.
Whitecross Street, 168, 520.
...., a tailor in, overhears a plot against the Parliament, 168.
Whitefriars, London, 522, 547.
Whitehall, Richard, ship chandler, 561.
Whitehall, 38, 135, 168, 171, 172, 186, 210, 215, 216, 217, 237, 241, 244, 262, 292, 333, 462, 490, 497, 524, 532.
... ., disturbances between gentlemen of the Court and apprentices at, 215, 218.
... ., documents dated from, 12, 15, 16, 17 (2), 23, 27, 31, 36, 40, 46, 48, 49 (2), 52 (2), 53, 58, 59, 60, 61, 65, 67 (2), 73, 74 (2), 82 (2), 135, 154, 155, 193 (2), 197, 199, 200 (2), 204 (2), 210 (2), 216, 219 (2), 220, 235 (3), 237 (2), 238, 239, 240, 243, 245, 249, 250 (2), 252, 272, 281, 298, 331.

Whitehall, Committee of the City beseech the King and Queen to make their residence for the winter at, 192.
....., housekeeper of, 354.
....., Court at, 287.
....., ..., documents dated from, 74 (2), 80, 194, 210, 214.
....., Corps de garde, 216, 241, 242.
..... Gate, 216, 217.
White Lion Tavern, Canning Street, 197.
Whitgift, John, late Archbishop of Canterbury, 523, 547.
Whitmore, Sir Geo., Alderman of London, 53, 73, 297, 403.
Whittingham, H., letter of, 427.
Whittington, Luke, 347.
Whittlewood, forest of, co. Northt., 271.
....., ..., master of the game within, *see* Compton, Spencer, Earl of Northampton.
Whitton, John, Controller of Works and Surveyor of Woods at Woodstock, Oxon., warrant to, 317.
....., Thos., 555.
Wich, Sir Peter, Comptroller of the Household, 73, 77, 135, 263, 352, 503.
....., ..., letter to, 116.
....., Lady, his wife, illness of, 503.
Widdrington, Sir Wm., *see* Witherington.
Wieville, M. de, 438.
Wigan, co. Lancaster, 488, 536.
....., M.P. for, *see* Rigby, Alexr.
Wight, Isle of, 154, 366, 498.
....., ..., Garrison of, 452.
....., ..., governor of, *see* Weston, Jerome, Earl of Portland.
Wightman, Mr., commitment of, 457.
Wilberd, Thos., of Westminster, bond of, 514.
Wilcock, John, 419.
Wilde or Wylde, John, Sergeant, 248 (2), 251.
....., ..., compensation for losses sustained by, from the King's forces, 456.
....., ..., speech of, at trial of Laud, 518.
Wildy, Wm., 432.
Wilkinson, Peter, letter of, 123.
....., ..., "Tom," his servant, 123.
William, Prince of Orange, *see* Orange.
Williams, Aaron, of Deal, 477 (2).
....., Sir Abraham, 73.
....., Edward, 77.
....., Griffith, Deputy Vice-Admiral, 270.
....., Dr. John, Bishop of Lincoln, 32, 132.
...., ..., Bill of, to reform abuses in Ecclesiastical Government, 35.
....., ..., triennial visitation by, 151.
....., ..., elected Archbishop of York, 191, 217, 220, 228, 232, 343.
Williams, Dr. John, form of submission of, to the King, 191.
....., ..., is like to come to the bar of the House, 201, 216.
....., John, draper of St. Peter's-le-Poor, Broad St., 187.
....., Mr., of Oxford, 258.
Williamson, George, of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, bond of, 513.
....., Sir Joseph, 154.
Willingham, George, merchant, letter of, 167.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 269, 371, 379, 382, 383, 385, 387, 391, 395, 398.
....., Anna, his wife, 380, 388.
....., ..., letters of, 154, 167.
....., John, his son, letters to, 154, 167 (2).
....., Lydia, his former maidservant, 382.
Willingham, co. Cambs., 229.
Willis, Richard, a woodward of, co. Northampton, warrant to, 271.
Willoughby, Fras., Lord, refuses to deliver up Lincoln magazine to the King, 342.
....., Sir Francis, 517.
....., Lady, recusant, 435.
....., Thos., Captn. of Tilbury Fort, 395, 440.
....., ..., commission to, 395.
....., ..., order to, 441.
Wilmot, Col. Henry, Commissary-General of the Horse, 97, 395.
....., ..., alleged participation of, in plot for Strafford's escape, 8.
....., ..., committed to the Tower on suspicion of treason, 14, 15, 18, 28, 29, 63.
....., ..., made Lieutenant-General of Horse, 415.
....., ..., regiment of, 21, 71, 92.
....., ..., ..., disbanding of, 93, 97.
....., ..., created Viscount Wilmot in Ireland and Baron Wilmot, his arrival in Winchester, 509.
....., Simon, 230.
Wilson, Thos., churchwarden of Cheshunt, 549.
Wiltshire, 54, 234, 291, 351, 389.
....., arrears due to the King in, 126.
....., Justices of the Peace in, 383.
....., woodward of, *see* Essington, John.
Winch, Wm., churchwarden of Friern Barnet, 417.
Winchelsea, Sussex, one of the Cinque Ports, grievances of, 299.
....., Earl of, *see* Finch, Heneage.
Winchester, Hants., 509.
....., assizes at, 297, 351.
....., Bishop of, *see* Curle, Walter.
..... Cathedral, 293.
...., and close of, orders touching, 52.
....., Dean of, 298; *and see* Young, John.
....., ... and Chapter of, 298, 526.

Winchester, Dean and Chapter of, letter to, 298.
..... House, keeper of, *see* Devenish, Mr.
....., Mayor, *see* Longland, Wm.
....., ... and Aldermen of, 52.
....., St. Mary's College at, wardens and electors of, 31.
Windebank, Christopher, son of the Secretary, 8.
....., ..., letter of, 9.
....., Sir Francis, late Secretary of State, 99, 102, 115, 165, 192, 337, 364, 532, 541.
....., ..., letters, notes, and other papers of, 8, 25, 58, 77, 86, 87, 99, 111, 112, 149, 155, 160, 171, 206, 212, 220, 225, 245 (2), 269, 300.
....., ..., the like to, 185.
....., ..., charged with having signed order for commitment of Sir John Innes alone, 26, 39.
....., ..., moneys due to, both in the House and the Exchequer, 25, 27, 39, 58.
....., ..., moneys due to, for the post business, 39.
....., ..., petition of, to the Commons 58, 59, 65, 77, 78, 86, 87.
....., ..., reported to be a Romanist, 26, 213, 220, 225.
....., ..., King consents to his resigning his employment, and surrender of his place to Sir Edward Nicholas, 185.
....., ..., list of letters of, with notes of compromising passages in them, 414.
....., ..., motion made in the House of Commons to suppress the pension of, 58, 59.
....., ..., new inquisition making upon, concerning a declaration of the business of Scotland, 9.
....., ..., evidence against, before the committee of the Commons, 287.
....., Frances, his daughter, illness of, 165, 181.
....., Lady, his wife, 25, 26, 27, 39, 74, 77, 78, 99, 149, 160, 269.
....., Thos., his son, Gentleman of the Bedchamber, letters of, 87, 112, 166, 296.
....., ..., letters to, 3, 8 (2), 9, 19, 25, 26, 39, 45, 58, 59, 65, 77, 78, 80, 83, 86, 87, 99 (2), 105, 149, 155, 160, 165, 171 (2), 181 (2), 206, 207, 212, 213, 220 (2), 245 (3), 255, 268, 269, 300.
....., ..., misconduct of William, a servant of his, 213.
....., ..., his proportion towards draining the Earl of Lindsey's level in Lincolnshire, 54.
....., ..., takes up arms for the King at Oxford, 387.
Windsor, Thos., Lord, a recusant, 174.
Windsor, Berks, 252, 253, 254, 255, 262, 268, 269, 273, 275, 276, 281, 411, 451, 474.
....., the army at, 453.
..... Castle, 406, 456.
...., constable of, *see* Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., Court at, letters dated from the, 264, 275.
....., Great Park of, 318.
....., ..., keeper of, *see* Yong, Fras.
....., letters dated from, 252, 256 (2), 259, 261, 279, 449.
....., pay for the garrison at, 457.
....., plate sent from, for the service of the Parliament, 466.
....., St. George's Chapel at, 353.
....., ..., furnishing of the altar in, 520.
....., vacancy for four "poor knights" of, 461.
Windsor Forest, 279.
....., Battle and Easthampstead Walks in, 346.
....., ..., Keeper of, *see* Maddison, Ralph; and Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland.
....., destruction of game in, 346.
....., New Lodge Walk in, 279, 452.
....., ..., Keeper of, *see* Pagett, Wm., Lord, and Ward, Robert.
Windwood, Fredk., of Ditton Park, Bucks, 60.
Wines, duty on, overcharged by the Vintners' Company, 56, 57.
Winfarthing, Norfolk, petition of inhabitants of, 511.
Wingfield, Mr., 293.
....., Berks, 346.
Winniffe, Thos., Bishop of Lincoln, 197.
Winton, the Earl of, 305.
Wintour, Sir John, secretary and master of requests to the Queen, and farmer of the Forest of Dean, 233, 260, 352, 353, 354.
....., ..., accounts of, 352, 354.
....., ..., offers to surrender his patent of the farm of the Forest of Dean, 285.
....., ..., rent owing from, 348.
....., ..., letters and warrant to, 351, 360.
Wiseman, Sir Richard, takes part in the disorders at Westminster, 216, 217.
....., Thomas, letters of, 18, 25, 37, 48, 62, 104, 128, 134, 157, 163, 168, 188, 192, 202, 212, 218, 240, 254, 262, 282.
Witham, Essex, riotous assemblies at, 377.
Wither, Anthony, 497.
Withers, Richard, 455.
Withins, Thomas, 68.
Witherings, Thomas, Postmaster for foreign service, 152, 153, 210, 223 (3).
...., ..., inefficiency of, 207, 220.

Witherings, Thomas (*continued*), letter from, 160.
....., ..., warrants to, 250 (2).
Witherington, Sir William, M.P., committed to the Tower, 6, 8, 482.
Withy, Mr., 170.
Witney, co. Oxon, 507.
Wittenberg, Count, one of the commanders in the Swedish Army, 11.
Wodington, John, one of the King's violinists, petition of, 312.
Wollaston, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, 498.
Wollesey Hill, 270.
Wolfenbuttel, in Brunswick, 69, 127.
....., defeat of Piccolomini by the Swedes at, 49, 70.
Wollaston, Henry, grant to, 333.
Wolseley, Robert, information against, 229.
Wood, Dr. Basil, 532.
....., ..., fined by the House of Lords, 92.
Wood St., London, prison of the compter in, 513.
Wood, John, 57.
....., Mr., 283.
....., Owen, 199.
....., Robert, 563.
....., Thomas, 427.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, petition of, 427.
Woodbridge, Suffolk, 283.
Woodford Row, 436.
....., Essex, 503.
Woodhall, co. Lincoln, 256.
Woodhouse, Henry, of Wakesbery, Norfolk, 318.
Woodshawe, Miles, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 39.
....., ..., pass for, 42.
Woodstock, Thos., 553.
....., Oxon, 254, 268.
....., manor of, 317.
....., High Park at, repair of New Lodge in, 317.
....., document dated from, 402.
Woolvercott, near Oxford, a mill for sword blades to be established at, 501.
Woolwich, co. Kent, 7, 244, 351, 429, 430, 434.
....., survey of stores in the Navy Dock-yard at, 429.
....., lease of a wharf and lands at, 521.
Worcester, 389, 392, 393, 395, 397, 399, 416, 459, 488.
....., letters dated from, 391, 395, 398, 416.
....., Marquis of, *see* Somerset, Henry.
..... City resembles Sodom and is the very emblem of Gomorrah, 397.
Worcester, Mayor of, 393.
....., skirmish between forces of the King and Parliament near, 396, 397.
....., St. John's parish, 397.
....., Cathedral in, was attached to St. Mary's convent, 396.
..... College, 394.
....., co., 392, 395.
....., assessments in, 517.
....., apprehended unlawful assemblies of Popish recusants in, 166.
....., Sheriffs of, 174; *and see* Dobbins Daniel; Russell, Sir Wm.
....., poll money collected in, 118.
....., ..., Commissioners for, 118.
....., Bishop of, *see* Prideaux, Dr.
....., Dean and Chapter of, rents sequestered to Parliament, 511.
....., Prebendary of, *see* Tompkyns, Nathaniel, 193.
Worfield, John, auditor of the City of London, 420.
... ., ..., certificates of, 354.
Works, Surveyor of, *see* Jones, Inigo.
Wormleighton, co. Warwick, 352.
....., Lord Spencer's house at, 352.
Worsley, John, merchant, of London, bond of, 514.
Wrangel, Phul, one of the commanders of the Swedish Army, 11.
Wray, John, messenger of the Chamber, 26.
Wren, Matthew, D.D., Bishop of Norwich, afterwards of Ely, 231, 520, 529, 535, 546.
....., ..., his first visitation, 547.
Wressell, Yorks, 465.
....., ..., letter dated from, 465.
Wright, Sir Edmund, Lord Mayor of London, 53, 83 (2), 132.
....., ..., letters to, 69, 73.
....., ..., receipt by, 335.
....., Ezekiel, clerk, person of Dennington, Suffolk, 4, 231, 521, 528.
....., Richard, inventory by, 472.
....., Wm., stone-cutter, information against, 229.
Wriothesley, Thos., Earl of Southampton, 344, 352, 385.
....., ..., deputation to, 363.
....., ..., is sworn a Privy Councillor, 235, 241.
....., ..., is sworn a gentleman of the bedchamber, 241.
Wroth, Sir Peter, M.P., letters of, 132, 135.
Wurtzburg, Bavaria, the Bishop of, 55.
Wyan, Mr., 533.
Wyard, Mr., a shipowner, 556.
Wybunbury, Cheshire, 79.

Wye, the River, 399.

Wyllis, Richd., account of, 459.

Wymark, Mr., his estate, 539.

Wynne, Bryan, employed to take the muster of the ships on the coast of Ireland, 429.

....., Richard, the late, lands of, in Wales, 327.

....., Sir Richard, M.P., Treasurer and Receiver-General to the Queen, 220.

....., ..., accounts of, 126.

....., Richard, of Lincoln's Inn, indenture of, 327.

Wynnes, Sir Patrick, 316.

Y.

Yarmouth, Norfolk, 140, 233.

....., maintenance of the new haven at, 233.

....., ship of, seized by the French at Dunkirk, 140.

....., suit of merchants of, against the Greenland Co., 456, 457, 458.

Yateman, Wm., of Shaston, Dorset, examination of, 235.

Yelverton, Sir Christopher, Knt., created a Baronet, 30.

Yeomans, Robert and Wm., 462.

Yong, Fras., appointed keeper of the Great Park in Windsor Forest, 401.

York, City, 1, 5, 14, 21, 22, 23, 60, 98, 103, 104, 114, 118, 120, 168, 178, 189, 254, 304, 315, 317, 330, 334, 344, 348, 355, 359, 365, 367, 368, 412, 413, 465.

....., Archbishop of, 532, 537, 548; *and see* Williams, John.

....., assault on house where the Parliamentary Commissioners are staying, 342.

..... Castle, 362, 416, 515.

..... Cathedral, Orders of Council relating to, 52.

....., Committee of War in, 470.

....., Court at, 294, 300, 302, 307, 311, 312, 313, 343, 357.

....., ..., letters dated from, 305, 308, 310, 313, 316, 323, 324, 325, 343 (3), 344, 346 (2), 347 (2), 349, 365 (2), 387.

York, documents dated from, 18, 21 (2), 30, 41, 50, 64, 71, 92, 97, 99, 121, 167, 255, 300 (2), 301, 302, 305, 307, 316 (2), 317, 318, 319, 322, (2), 326, 330, 332, 334, 335, 336, 339 (2), 340, 342, 344 (3), 345, 351, 352, 359, 368, 462.

....., Duke of, *see* James, Prince.

....., Governor of, *see* Savile, Sir Wm.

....., Lord Mayor and Aldermen of, 300.

....., Lords attending the King at, declared delinquents, 336, 340.

....., ..., subscribe certain articles to defend the King in his just rights, 342, 344.

....., ..., subscribe money to procure horse for the service of the King, 352.

....., meeting of Lords of the Council and others at, 340, 342.

..... news-letter from, without address, 342.

....., petitions presented to the King at, 338, 344, 411.

....., Treasurer of, 183.

....., co., 193, 197, 220, 255, 260, 261 (2), 290, 322, 346, 374, 427.

....., disarming of recusants in, 100.

...., a body of horse formed in as a guard for the King, 330, 336, 342.

....., ..., officers appointed to, 330.

....., justices of the peace for, licence of, 427.

....., King summons all the gentry of, to attend him in arms, 317, 322, 323, 325, 330, 336, 337, 412.

....., lands of Thomas Wharton in, 174.

....., letter from the King to the gentry of, 323.

....., loss inflicted on, by Sir John Hotham and the Lincolnshire forces called to his assistance on pretence of settling the militia and seizing delinquents, 414.

....., petitions from, to Parliament in support of the King, 334, 336.

....., Receiver of, 238.

....., rents and other payments due to the King in, 126.

....., Sheriff of, 323, 330, 336, 374; *and see* Gore or Gower, Sir Thomas.

....., tenths of clergy of diocese of, 504.

York House, in London, 42.

....., ..., documents dated from, 2, 4, 13, 42, 61, 75, 76 (2), 86, 93, 146, 156, 171, 194, 206, 211, 215 (2), 216, 218, 239, 245, 257, 258, 278, 282, 283, 343, 429, 554, 556 (2), 560, 561.

Youghal, Ireland, 295, 408.

Young, Anthony, master gunner, 558.
....., Henry, 559.
....., John, D.D., Dean of Winchester, grounds of complaint against Laud, 526.
....., Patrick, printer, 20, 26.

Z.

Zachary, Col., 480.
Zante, one of the Ionian Islands, trade with, 469.
Zeeland, Holland, 91, 107.
Zouch, Dr., 42, 182.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

ERRATUM.

Page 63, line 9 from bottom, for "Newbury" read "Newburgh."